From the Library of
Frank Simpson

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

https://archive.org/details/beautiesofenglan16brit

# THE *Beauties* of ENGLAND AND WALES; OR *DELINEATIONS* TOPOGRAPHICAL, HISTORICAL and DESCRIPTIVE.

*YORKSHIRE.*

Dropping Well,
*at Knaresborough.*

London Published by John Harris St Pauls Church Yard Sept 1.18.

THE

# BEAUTIES

OF

# *England and Wales:*

OR,

## *ORIGINAL DELINEATIONS,*

TOPOGRAPHICAL, HISTORICAL, AND DESCRIPTIVE,

OF

## EACH COUNTY.

EMBELLISHED WITH ENGRAVINGS.

VOL. XVI.

BY

JOHN BIGLAND.

" Let Spain or Italy their climate boast,
" Britain shall ceaseless be our ardent toast.
" Of hoary York, the early throne of state,
" Where polished Romans sat in high debate;
" Where laws and chiefs of venerable rule,
" The noble produce of the Latian school,
" Shone forth, we sing."

VIATOR.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR J. HARRIS; LONGMAN AND CO.; J. WALKER; R. BALDWIN; SHERWOOD AND CO.; J. AND J. CUNDEE; E. AND R. CROSBY AND CO.; J. CUTHELL; J. AND J. RICHARDSON; CADELL AND DAVIES; C. AND J. RIVINGTON; AND O. COWIE AND CO.

1812.

THE J. PAUL GETTY CENTER

TO THE

REV. FRANCIS WRANGHAM, F. R. S.

*THIS VOLUME*

*Of Topographical Delineations, and Historical Notices,*

OF

YORKSHIRE

IS RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED
AS A TRIBUTE TO DISTINGUISHED ABILITIES,
UNITED WITH PUBLIC AND PRIVATE VIRTUE,
AND
AS A MEMORIAL OF GRATITUDE FOR
VARIOUS ACTS OF KINDNESS AND FRIENDLY ASSISTANCE IN
THE COMPILATION OF THE WORK,
CONFERRED BY HIM ON HIS
OBLIGED HUMBLE SERVANT,

J. BIGLAND.

# *INTRODUCTORY ADDRESS.*

THE task of writing this volume of "The Beauties of England and Wales" having devolved on me, it will not be amiss to mention a few particulars concerning the plan adopted for its performance, and the means used for that purpose. The greatest part of the topographical delineations are the result of personal survey. For this purpose I have, in different tours, visited every market-town of any consideration in Yorkshire, most of the remains of antiquity, and almost every place celebrated in history, or remarkable for its natural scenery. In order to render the topography more clear to the Reader, and to enable him to find, at a single glance on a map, the places described, I have been particularly careful to mark the distances of noblemen's and gentlemen's seats, and other distinguished objects, from the nearest town, and that of each market-town from two or three others, together with their relative positions. It cannot indeed be expected, that the distances should in all cases be



perfectly

perfectly correct: in many parts the miles are not measured, but only computed; and in travelling by cross roads the tourist is not always able to make an accurate estimate. But I have reason to presume, that neither the distances, nor the relative positions, will any where be found materially erroneous.

In the course of my labours I have been greatly assisted by the kind communications of intelligent correspondents. These I have solicited by advertisements in the public papers, by circular letters, and by direct application. The number of those who have come forward in aid of this work is not indeed so great as might have been expected in so extensive a county; but to the following noblemen and gentlemen I must acknowledge my obligations for the attention which they have on all occasions paid to my enquiries.

THE LATE DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE.*
THE EARL OF CARLISLE.
LORD GRANTHAM.
RIGHT HON. JOHN SMITH.
HON. WILLIAM STOURTON.
VERY REV. THE DEAN OF PETERBOROUGH.
VERY REV. THE DEAN OF RIPON.
SIR HENRY VAVASOUR, BART.
SIR FRANCIS WOOD, BART.
SIR THOMAS WHITE, BART.
SIR JOHN LAWSON, BART.
CHARLES S. DUNCOMBE, ESQ.
THOMAS THOMPSON, ESQ. M. P.
HENRY B. BARNARD, ESQ.

MR.

* I have here to lament that, since the commencement of this volume, the common lot of mortality has deprived me of four valuable correspondents, the late Duke of Devonshire, the Right Hon. J. Smith, Sir John Lawson, and Mr. Halfpenny of York, artist. To these respectable names, I must now, with regret, add that of Marmaduke Constable, Esq.

MR. ALDERMAN PEACOCK, YORK.
MARMADUKE CONSTABLE MAXWELL, ESQ. EVERINGHAM.
MARMADUKE CONSTABLE, ESQ. WASSAND.
T. HINDERWELL, ESQ,
EDWARD TOPHAM, ESQ.
J. H. MAW, ESQ.
BRIAN COOK, ESQ.
COL. WROUGHTON.
COL. WRIGHTSON.
COL. VAVASOUR.
T. CLARRIDGE, ESQ.
JOHN LEE, ESQ.
CHRISTOPHER ALDERSON, ESQ.
THOMAS LANGHORNE, ESQ.
T. F. BILLAM, ESQ.
—— GREY, ESQ.
WILLIAM PAYNE, ESQ.
REV. FRANCIS WRANGHAM, F. R. S.
REV. GEORGE DIXON.
REV. J. I-ON.
REV. T. RUDD.
REV. JOHN CLAPHAM.
REV. —— CLARKSON,
REV. R. AFFLECK.
REV. P. INCHBALD.
REV. R. TOMLINSON.
REV. R. POWEL.
REV. JOHN BUCKWORTH.
REV. D. JENKINS.
REV. R. PATRICK.
REV. T. FOX.
REV. F. TWIGG.
REV. S. BENADES.
MR. B. CLARKSON.
MR. RHODES.
MR. TURNER.
MR. BELL.
MR. FARRER.
MR. RODFORD.
MR. MAJOR.
MR. HEURTLEY.
MR. HALFPENNY.
MR. BIELBY.
MR. SWINYEAR.
MR. BREWERTON.
MR. PECK.
MR. KING.
MR. HORNSEY.
MR. W. PARKIN.
MR. BILLAM, M. D.
MR. JUSTICE.
MR. HARDY.
MR. WALLIS.
MR. BOLLAND.
MR. SHEARDOWN.
MR. WALKER.

Besides the help afforded me by these respectable correspondents, I have consulted several original documents, and availed myself of the information afforded by the different topographical works that have

have been published. And here I must acknowledge the kindness of Thomas Hinderwell, Esq. Mr. Farrer, Mr. Hargrove, and Mr. Boothroyd, the Historians of Scarbrough, Ripon, Knaresbrough, and Pontefract, who, with a liberality that ought always to characterise literary men, not only gave me permission to make extracts at pleasure from their works, but offered me their further assistance wherever I might deem it necessary.

THE

THE

# BEAUTIES

OF

# England and Wales.

## YORKSHIRE.

YORKSHIRE is by much the largest county in England, and one of the most interesting, whether we consider its mercantile opulence, or its historical importance. Its original inhabitants were the Brigantes, the most numerous and powerful of all the British tribes that possessed the island before the Roman conquest. They were totally unknown to Julius Cæsar, who invaded the island about fifty-five years before the christian æra, but who does not appear to have carried his arms farther north than the town of Verulam, or St. Albans, the capital of the British king, Cassivellaunus.* In the reign of Claudius, about A. D. 44, the Romans subdued and planted colonies in the southern parts of the island; but it was not till the reign of Vespasian, about A. D. 71, that the Brigantes were compelled to submit to the Roman yoke. Petilius Cerealis being sent by that emperor into Britain, defeated the Brigantes in several bloody battles, and conquered, or at least ravaged, the whole extent of their country. Julius Frontinus succeeded him in his command, and equalled him in his successes. And the celebrated Julius Agricola being sent to



* Dion. Cass. lib. 3, &c.

Britain, as governor, about A. D. 78, toward the end of the reign of Vespasian, surpassed his predecessors in the greatness of his achievements. In the course of seven successful campaigns, he penetrated as far as the Highlands of Scotland, and defeated Galgacus, the Caledonian monarch, near the Grampian mountains. Agricola, however, made the two friths of Dumbarton and Edinburgh the boundary of the Roman province; and constructed on the isthmus, between them, a line of forts, for the protection of the frontier.* During the reign of Titus, Agricola completed these conquests; but Domitian succeeding his brother in the empire, grew jealous of the glory which that celebrated general had acquired, and, about A. D. 85, suddenly recalled him from the government of Britain. After the complete subjection of the Brigantes, the Romans fixed their principal station at Eboracum, or York, and from that central point their cohorts, dispersed in every direction, retained the surrounding country in obedience.

From the departure of Agricola, in the year 85, till the reign of the Emperor Adrian, who obtained the imperial purple A. D. 117, an interval of thirty-two years elapsed, during which time we have only a slight account of the transactions in Britain, and particularly in this part of the island; and from this silence of historians, it appears that the Brigantes, as well as the other British tribes, becoming accustomed to the Roman dominion, and gradually adopting the manners and customs of their conquerors, remained in peaceable subjection to the empire. But the jealous policy of Domitian, in recalling Agricola from Britain at the moment in which that distinguished and successful general contemplated, and in all probability would have completed, the conquest of the whole island, was the source of a deluge of evils both to the Romans and to their British subjects. Great numbers of the Britons having retired northward, in order to avoid subjection to a foreign yoke, joined themselves to the unsubdued tribes of Caledonia,

* Vide Tacit. Vita Agricol.

Caledonia, and carried on a predatory war against the Romans. In the first year of the reign of Adrian, these northern people made an irruption into the Roman province, and having demolished the forts and military works which Agricola had constructed between the two friths, made themselves an open way for their depredations. The emperor being informed of these transactions, appointed Julius Severus governor of Britain; but that general was soon after recalled, and employed in quelling a dangerous revolt of the Jews.* Priscus Licinius was sent to succeed Julius Severus; but the Caledonians continuing their incursions, Adrian resolved to visit Britain, and undertake, in person, the conduct of the war.† The emperor arrived in Britain A. D. 120, and fixed his residence at York. On his approach, the Caledonians, who had overrun a great part of the country to the north of the Humber, retired. The emperor appears to have intended to conquer the whole island; but as the northern parts abounded in mountains, forests, and morasses, he considered that the undertaking would involve him in a war much more laborious than profitable: he therefore resolved to leave to the Caledonians all the country between the two friths and the Tyne, in the hope of keeping them quiet, by thus enlarging their boundaries. But at the same time he endeavoured to secure the Roman province from their incursions, by causing a rampart of earth to be thrown up from the mouth of the Tyne to Solway Frith. Having thus provided for the security of the province, he made some stay at York, and then departed for Rome.

The rampart of Adrian, however, proved an ineffectual barrier against the incursions of the northern people. These, indeed, conducted themselves in a peaceable manner so long as the emperor resided at York, and numerous bodies of Roman troops defended the frontier. But no sooner was Adrian departed from Britain, and the cohorts were removed, in order



* Dion. Cas. lib. 69. † Spartian. in Adrian.

to be employed in other parts, than the Caledonians renewed their predatory inroads.

In the reign of Antoninus Pius, their depredations not only became more frequent and extensive, but, in order to facilitate their irruptions into the Roman territory, they demolished a great part of the wall or rampart which Adrian had constructed:* at the same time the Brigantes attempting to throw off the Roman yoke, the emperor resolved to put a stop to these commotions, and sent Lollius Urbicus, with strong reinforcements, into Britain. The new governor, having first reduced the revolted Brigantes, marched against the Caledonians, and drove them northwards as far as the Highlands. In order to prevent their future irruptions, the Roman general resolved to reduce them within narrower limits, and for this purpose raised another strong rampart across the neck of land where Agricola had formerly built his fortresses. The tranquillity of the Roman province of Britain being thus restored and secured, about A. D. 140, we hear of no further commotions in these parts during the remainder of the reign of Antoninus, or of Marcus Aurelius, his successor, embracing a period of forty-three years. But in the reign of Commodus, about A. D. 183, such dreadful commotions arose in Britain, that the Romans were in danger of being expelled from the country. During this reign, and the following one of Helvius Pertinax, the province of Britain exhibited an almost continual scene of confusion, occasioned by the revolts of the natives, the renewed incursions of the Caledonians, and the mutinous spirit of the Roman soldiery.† The accounts which the Roman historians have left us of these transactions are neither very distinct nor of great importance. Clodius Albinus being appointed governor of Britain, by Pertinax, gained the affections of the soldiers; and during the confusion that followed the death

* Capitol. in Antonin.

* Vide Dion. Cas. lib. 72. Capitol. in Pertinace, &c.

death of that emperor, assumed the imperial purple. His ambition, however, proved fatal to his life. Having led an army from Britain into Gaul, in order to support his pretensions, he was defeated and slain in the battle of Lyons, A. D. 196, and his death left Septimius Severus possessor of the empire.*

After this event, Britain appears to have remained in a state of tranquillity till A. D. 205, when the Caledonians renewed their irruptions into the Roman province; and so great was their progress, that the emperor, although sixty years of age, and sorely afflicted with the gout, resolved to conduct the war against them in person. In the year 207 Severus passed over into Britain with a numerous army, and immediately advanced to York. His design was to put a final period to the incessant commotions of this part of the country, by the conquest of the whole northern part of the island. The Caledonians, as soon as they heard of his arrival at York, sent ambassadors to demand peace. But the emperor refusing to treat on any other terms than their entire submission to his mercy, they rejected the hard condition, and resolved to abide the chance of war. Severus, therefore, marched into their country; and, with extreme difficulty, penetrated into the remote parts of the island. In this laborious expedition, the Romans were obliged to cut down woods, to drain bogs, and fill them with bavins, to render them passable. The emperor, however, despising all difficulties, persevered in advancing into the country; and at length subdued those hitherto unconquered people.† But perceiving the impossibility of holding them in subjection, without keeping a numerous army stationed in the country, this consideration induced him to relinquish his conquests, and confine the Roman province within the limits assigned to it by Adrian. He therefore constructed a wall of stone, with



* Herodion, lib. 2 and 3.

† Dion. Cas. lib. 76. Spartian. in Sever. It is impossible to ascertain how far Severus advanced; but it does not appear probable that he ever reached the northern extremity of Britain.

castles and turrets, where Adrian had thrown up his rampart.* Severus then returning to York, left to his son Caracala the command of the army, and the care of completing the wall. In this expedition the Romans are said to have lost fifty thousand men, by excessive fatigue, and the ambuscades of the enemy.† But on the return of the emperor to York, the Caledonians again flew to arms. Severus, incensed at this renewal of the war by an enemy whom he had considered as completely subdued, resolved on their entire extermination. But while he was preparing for the execution of his sanguinary design, he expired at York, where his funeral and his apotheosis were solemnized with great magnificence. His two sons, Caracala and Geta, who succeeded him in the imperial dignity, concluded a peace with the Caledonians, and soon after departed to the Continent.

From the death of Severus, which happened A. D. 211, we hear of various commotions in Britain; but of these, the territory now known by the name of Yorkshire does not seem to have had any distinguished share till the joint reign of Dioclesian and Maximinian. Carausius having assumed the purple in Britain, was assassinated by Alectus, who immediately usurped the imperial title and dignity. Constantius Chlorus, the father of Constantine the Great, was sent to expel the usurper. Alectus was murdered by Asclepiodotus, who also assumed the imperial purple, but soon after fell in battle, and left Constantius master of the country. This happened A. D. 300; and four years afterward Dioclesian and Maximinian both, on the same day, resigned the empire. They were succeeded by the two Cæsars, Galerius and Constantius Chlorus; the latter of whom, being emperor of the west, had Britain in his department. Constantius resided a long time at Eboracum, or York, the chief seat of the Roman power in Britain, and in the year 307 died in that city. His son, Constantine, who was then at the court of Galerius, at Nicomedia, in Asia Minor,

* Spartian. in Severo. † Dion. Cas. lib. 76.

Minor, hearing of his father's sickness, suddenly and secretly departed for Britain; and travelling post with extraordinary diligence and speed, arrived at York.* Constantius, before he died, had the satisfaction of embracing his son, and appointing him his successor. As soon as his father expired, Constantine was saluted emperor by the Roman soldiery at York, and soon after, collecting a powerful army, composed chiefly of Britons, departed for the Continent.

During the reign of Constantine, Britain enjoyed a profound tranquillity, and no important transaction took place in this part of the island till the reign of Valentinian the First, about A. D. 364, when the northern people renewed their incursions; and the island being at the same time invaded by the Saxons, and other barbarians from the Continent, was reduced to a deplorable state.† The accounts of the Roman historians are not sufficiently distinct to mark the particular transactions that took place in the province now under consideration; it may, however, be inferred, that those parts which now compose the county of York must have had their full share in the calamities occasioned by Caledonian invasions. The barbarians at length were repelled by the Roman general, Theodosius, who again drove the Picts and Scots beyond the friths; and having added the new province of Valentia to the imperial territory, A. D. 368, restored tranquillity to Britain. About ten years after this event, Maximus, the governor of Britain, under the emperors Valentinian the Second and Gratian, formed the project of conquering the whole island. But, after alternate negotiations and wars with the Picts and Scots, Maximus laid aside his schemes of northern conquests; and assuming the imperial purple, about A. D. 388, departed with a British army to the Continent. Within less than four years, Maximus was defeated, and put to death by Theodosius the Younger; who,



* For a detailed account of these transactions, see Gibbon Dec. Rom. Emp. Vol. II. 8vo.

† Ammian. Marcellin. lib. 27, &c.

after repeated victories over different pretenders to the purple, remained sole master of the Roman empire, and obtained the surname of Great.* The fame of his military achievements, and his political abilities, kept his subjects in obedience, and his neighbours in awe; and, during his reign, Britain, as well as the other provinces of the empire, enjoyed the blessings of tranquillity.

The short reign of Theodosius, who died A. D. 393, was the last happy period that the Roman empire ever enjoyed. Its final division between his two sons, Arcadius and Honorius, proved immediately fatal to its prosperity, and ultimately to the existence of that part which was distinguished by the name of the Western Empire. The calamitous events which took place on the Continent of Europe, from the accession of Honorius to the total subversion of the Western Empire, are not very distinctly related by the Roman historians; but all our accounts of the transactions in Britain are still more confused. We only know that the invasions of the Picts and Scots were incessant, and that their progress was every where marked with desolation. Yorkshire must, from its situation, have been particularly involved in those calamitous scenes; but the history of this county lies buried in the chaotic confusion and impenetrable obscurity that envelope the annals of those calamitous times, till the establishment of the Saxon dominion gave it a new name and political existence.

The Romans were established in Britain more than three hundred and seventy years, and during the space of three centuries and a half they had possessed the country of the Brigantes, of which the present county of York was the principal part.† During this long space of time they had completely Romanized

* The Emperor Theodosius was the son of the Theodosius just mentioned, who commanded in Britain in the reign of Valentinian the First, and repulsed the barbarians.

† From the first establishment of Roman colonies in Britain, in the reign of

Romanized the country, and made the same improvements as in the rest of their provinces. But none of their works are more remarkable than the highways, which they constructed in order to facilitate the communication between their military stations. Several of these roads ran through the Ager Eboracensis, or province of York, in various directions; and some parts of them may yet be traced in different parts of the county. The great Roman road, called Wathling, or Watling Street, which ran through the whole length of England, from Rutupia to the wall of Severus, intersected Yorkshire from the edge of Nottinghamshire to the bishopric of Durham. The point where it entered the county is not ascertainable; but, from the topographical circumstances of the country, it must have been somewhere in the neighbourhood of Bawtry. It is certain, however, that it passed through Danum, or Doncaster, and from that place it may be traced over Scawsby and Pigburn Leas to Barnsdale, and from thence to East Hardwick, and through Pontefract Park to Castleford, the ancient Legiolium.* From this military station, which was seated a little below the junction of the rivers Aire and Calder, it was continued to Calcaria, the modern Tadcaster, and from thence to Eboracum, the chief seat of the Roman power in Britain. From Eboracum, or York, it was carried forward to Isurium, now Aldborough, about a mile distant from Boroughbridge, and from thence, nearly in the direction of the present Leeming Lane, to Caractonem, the modern Catterick.† Crossing the river Sevale, it then continued

of Claudius, about A. D. 50, to their evacuation of the country, may be reckoned about three hundred and seventy-seven years; and from the subjection of the Eastern Brigantes, about A. D. 70, to the same period, is about three hundred and fifty-seven years.

* See Boothroyd's Hist. Pontefract, p. 12; and Iter. Antonin. 5 and 8.

† Vide Iter. Antonin. 2d and 5th. The road from York to Boroughbridge and Catterick now turns from Micklegate, and continues on the west side of the Ouse. But it appears that the Roman road went out of the city

continued in a line deviating a little from north to west, till it entered, at Piersebridge, that part of the country of the Brigantes now distinguished by the name of the bishopric of Durham, and thence continued to the Vallum, or Roman wall.

Another military road led from Mancunium, or Manchester, to York, by the way of Cambodunum, which most of our antiquaries, following Camden, place at Almondbury.* But the Rev. J. Watson, in his History of Halifax, supposes a small village, called Slack, to be the site of the ancient Cambodunum.† This road has been described with great judgment and accuracy by Mr. Whitaker, in his History of Manchester, till it comes to the township of Stainland, in the parish of Halifax.‡ Mr. Watson supposes that this Roman way afterwards kept the Calder on its left, till it crossed that river about a mile below Dewsbury, and that falling in with the present turnpike road, it continued in the same course to Wakefield. After leaving Wakefield, it still kept the direction of the present high road half the way to Pontefract, and then turning to the left, proceeded to join the great military way from Doncaster to York.§ Mr. Watson also mentions a Roman road from Manchester to Aldborough, and passing through the parish of Halifax; but it cannot be traced, nor are there any notices of it in the Itinerary. A Roman road, however, from Chesterfield, by way of Sheffield,

city at Boothambar, and was carried through the forest of Galtres, on the east side of the Ouse, for the space of about sixteen miles, and then crossing that river, at a place now called Aldwark Ferry, was continued something more than a mile farther to Isurium, the modern Aldborough, and from thence to Caractonem, or Catterick. Vide Drake's Eboracum, chap. II. pp. 25 and 29.

* Camd. Brit. Yorkshire, 709, Gibson's Ed.

† Watson's Hist. Halifax, p. 41 to 52. Horsley supposes Cambodunum to have been situated near Greatland and Stainland, on a rivulet which runs near Stainland by Greatland bridge, into the Calder. Britan. Romana, p. 414.

‡ Whitaker's Hist. Manchester, p. 81 to 87.

§ Watson's Halifax, p. 40.

field, Barnsley, Hemsworth, and Ackworth, joined Watling Street at or near Pontefract. A vicinal way appears to have passed through Pontefract, in a southerly direction, to the villages of Darrington, Wentbridge, Smeaton, Campsal, and Hatfield, as also northward to Castleford.*

A Roman road also ran from York to Malton, which the judicious historian of Scarborough, Mr. Hinderwell, from very probable grounds of conjecture, supposes to be the ancient Cambodunum.† From that station it appears to have been divided into two branches, the first leading to Dunsley Bay, the "Dunus Sinus" of Ptolemy; the other to Scarborough and Filey.‡ The military road from Malton to Dunsley Bay is commonly called Wade's Causeway, and seems to have derived its name from the Saxon duke, Wada, who, as Camden says, lived at a castle near the coast, which was probably the ancient Roman fortress.§ This Saxon duke being interred on a hill near the road, between two stones, about seven feet high, and twelve feet asunder, has given rise to a current opinion that he was a giant, and perhaps to the ridiculous story of Wade's wife and her cow, which popular tradition has connected with the origin of the road.‖ Drake, in his History of York, says, "I had my first intelligence of this road, and the camp upon it, from

T. Robinson,

* Boothroyd's Hist. Pontef. p. 12. † Hinderwell's Hist. Scarb. p. 12.

‡ Mr. Hinderwell supposes this road to have been again divided into two branches, at a small village called Spittal, and taking the directions of Filey and Scarborough. Hist. Scarb. p. 13.

§ Camd. with Gibson's additions, 751. Hinderwell's Hist. Scarb. p. 11.

‖ The fabulous story is, that Wade had a cow, which his wife was obliged to milk at a great distance on the moors. For her convenience he made this causeway, and she assisted him, by bringing great quantities of stones in her apron; but the strings breaking once with the weight, a huge heap, of about tweny cart loads, is shewn, which she let fall. The supposed rib of this monstrous cow is still shown to those who visit Mulgrave castle. But Mr. Charleton supposes it to be the bone of a whale: however, the common people are still infatuated with the ancient opinion. Hinderwell's Hist. Scarb. p. 14.

T. Robinson, Esq. of Pickering, a gentlemen well versed in this kind of learning. My curiosity led me to see it; and coming to the top of a steep hill, the vestiges of the camp were easily discernible. At the foot of the hill began the road, or causeway, very plain; and I had not gone a hundred paces on it before I met with a milestone of the grit kind, a sort not known in this country; it was placed in the midst of the causeway, but so miserably defaced, either by sheep or cattle rubbing against it, or by the weather, that I missed the inscription, which I own I ran with great eagerness to find. The causeway is just twelve feet broad, paved with flint pebbles, some of them very large, and in many places it is as firm as it was the first day; a thing the more extraordinary, in that not only the distance of time may be considered, but the total neglect of repairs, and the boggy rotten moors it goes over. In some places the agger is above three feet raised from the surface. The country people curse it; for, being almost hid in the ling, it frequently overturns their carts, laden with turf, as they happen to cross it." Mr. Drake adds, "it was a great pleasure to me to trace this wonderful road, especially when I soon found out that it pointed to the aforesaid bay. I lost it sometimes, by the interposition of vallies, rivulets, or the exceeding great quantity of ling growing on these moors: I had then nothing to do but to observe the line, and, riding cross-wise, my horse's feet informed me when I was upon it.* But Drake neither in his description nor his map, conveys so clear an idea of this Roman road as may be formed from the account given by Mr. Hinderwell, on the authority of Mr. Robert King, an eminent surveyor, who has frequently traversed this part of the country, and "scrutinized every inch of the ground with his usual attention and accuracy." Mr. King says, that he discovered the vestiges of the Dunus Sinus road in the fields near the village of Broughton, where eleven Roman urns were found in making the fences of the inclosure, and

* Drake's Ebor. chap. II. p. 35 and 36.

and that the stones of the road are frequently ploughed up in the fields; "thence he traced it to the banks of the river Rye, near Newsom bridge, which river," he says, "it has crossed. There was also another Roman road, which passed westward, through the range of towns called the Street Towns, viz. Appleton-le-Street, Barton-le-Street, &c.* The great Roman road continues by the town of Barugh, and not far from Thornton-Riseborough, to the Barrows Camp, near the little village of Cawthorn, or Coldthorn, where there is a small spring; and a house in the village still retains the name of Bibo, supposed to be derived from having been a drinking-house of the soldiers from the Barrows Camps. Hence the road proceeds to Stope-beck, which it crosses in the line of the Egton road, and then continues, at a small distance from that road, to a stone cross called Malo Cross, which it passes at about the distance of forty yards on the west of the cross. Then it runs northward to Keys-beck, which it crosses about sixty yards east of the Egton road, and pursues the northern direction, until it crosses Wheeldale-beck, at the point of junction of that beck and Keys-beck, whence it passes by the Hunt-house to July, or Julius Park, to the ancient castle of Mulgrave, situated near Dunus Sinus, or Dunsley Bay, in the neighbourhood of Whitby, where several Roman urns have been found." †

In regard to the Roman road from Malton to Scarborough, Mr. Hinderwell observes, that "whoever surveys the way from Seamer to Scarborough with an antiquary's eye, will find several traces of Roman work on it." He says, "it is very visible on both sides the bridge, between Seamer and Spitall, which is over a rivulet that runs from the vast carrs in this place.‡ The

* The word street is derived from the Latin word stratum, and wherever it occurs in this manner, it indicates the course of a Roman road.

† Hinderwell's Hist. Scarb. p. 15.

‡ Carr is a provincial word used in Yorkshire to denote fens, morasses, or any watery ground.

The quantity of large pebble, and the particular manner of jointing, sufficiently indicate it to be Roman; and were there no other evidence in the whole road but this, it would be a strong argument in its favour. The road is evidently forced through these carrs, which were otherwise impassable, and seems to have required Roman industry and labour to perfect it. Besides, this is the direct way from Burlington Bay to Whitby, two noted Roman ports; and it is probable that there was a communication by land between them.* The Comites Littoris Saxonici, or guardians of the sea coasts against the invasions of the Saxons, could not have defended them without such a junction. That arm of the road which branched off at Spittal, and ran to Filey, passes by Flotmanby. From that village to Filey it is commonly called the Street.

Another Roman road was carried from York to Bridlington Bay, called by Ptolemy, Gabrantovicorum Sinus Portuosus, or Salutaris. From this famous bay, the Roman ridge appears for many miles over the wolds, stretching in a direct line for York. The vestige of this road was a few years ago discovered at Sled-mere, by Sir Christopher Sykes, in levelling a bank near the mere. The workmen found a very distinct layer of small gravelly stones, at nearly two feet and a half below the surface, laid in a convex form, nine feet wide, and six or seven inches thick, in the direction of a line between York and Humanby. From Sledmere it is supposed to have passed near Fridaythorpe, and forward to York by Stamford bridge.

Further to the south was a Roman road from Eboracum, or York, to the Prætorium of Antoninus, which Camden places at Patrington, and Drake at the Spurn Point,† which appears to be

* Mr. Hinderwell very judiciously observes, that the vicinal, or occasional roads of the Romans were not raised with such care and pains as their great military ways, and consequently are more difficult to meet with and trace. Hist. Scarb. 14.

† It must, however, be observed, that the distance of twenty-five miles from

be the Ocellum Promontorium of Ptolemy, and where was once a noted seaport town called Ravenspur, now swallowed up by the sea.* On this road the first station from York was Derventio, which Camden fixes at Aldby, and Drake at Stamford bridge, about two miles further to the south; but both of them on the banks of the Derwent. The next station was Delgovitia, which Drake has, by a variety of forcible arguments, proved to be Londesbrough, and not Market Weighton, as was supposed by Camden. From Delgovitia another Roman road ran almost directly south to a village on the Humber, now called Brough; and from Wintringham, on the opposite side, was continued to Lincoln. This road runs from Londesbrough Park pale in a continued straight line to Brough, and was formerly called Humber Street. It may be traced under hedges, and across one of the canals in the park, and is composed of materials very scarce in that part of the country. The agger lies about fifteen inches below the surface and is remarkably hard and compact. This however appears to have been only a vicinal road of the Romans, as the great military way from York to Lincoln, as marked out in the fifth and eighth Iter of Antoninus, was by Danum, or Doncaster, and crossed the Trent at Littlebrough, the ancient Segelocum.† From this view it will clearly appear that military roads converged in every direction from the

from Delgovitiam to Prætorium, as marked in the first Iter of Antoninus, is far too short for the Spurn Head, and cannot be extended farther than Patrington.

* It has also been known by the names of Ravenstrod and Ravenser, and is famous in history for being the landing place of Henry the Fourth, A. D. 1399, and of Edward the Fourth, A. D. 1471. Rapin Hist. Eng. I. p. 471 and 611. About the middle of the fourteenth century it was a rich and populous seaport abounding with merchants, who carried on an extensive commerce. Tickell's Hist. Kingston upon Hull, p. 20.

† Drake lays down in his map several other vicinal roads, besides those here mentioned, viz. from Isurium, or Aldborough, to Skipton; from York, by Hamilton hills, to the mouth of the Tees; from York to Catterick by Thirsk; from Dunsley Bay to the Tees mouth, &c.

the extremities of the province to Eboracum, or York, their common centre, and the head quarters of the Roman army.

After the Romans, in order to defend their continental dominions, abandoned Britain, A. D. 426 or 427, the country exhibited a general scene of confusion. Under the Roman domination England and Wales contained thirty civitates, governed by their own magistrates, and the judicious historian of the Anglo-Saxons supposes, with great probability, that the Britons, when left to themselves, established the same number of independent republics *. Civil discords soon pervaded the island, and terminated in the predominance of military tyrants. Gildas says, "kings were appointed, but not by God: they who were more cruel than the rest attained to the highest dignity;" and adds, "they were killed not from any examination of justice, and men still more ferocious were elected in their place."† Such was the state of Britain when the Saxons were introduced as auxiliaries against the Picts and Scots. During the space of a hundred and thirty-three years the history of Yorkshire is lost amidst the general confusion: we only know that it formed a British sovereignty under the name of the kingdom of Deifyr, or Deira.

It was only in a slow progression of conquest, that the Anglo-Saxons obtained possession of the different districts of that part of the island, which from them has acquired the name of England. The Britons yielded no part of the country till it had been dearly purchased, and a hundred and eleven years had elapsed from the first arrival of Hengist, before Deira was conquered.‡ Two Anglo-Saxon chiefs achieved the conquest of the

* Turner's Hist. Ang.-Sax. I. p. 84.

† Gildas Cambriens. S. 19. St. Jerome calls Britain "provincia fertilis tyrannorum." Vide Gibbon Dec. of Rom. Empire, III. p. 277. Another speaking of Britain at the arrival of the Saxons, says "tota insula diversis regibus divisa subjacuit. Usher p. 662.

‡ The fabulous compilation of Geoffery of Monmouth, who is followed by the Scotch Chronicle, Hector Boethius, Buchanan and some modern writers,

the country to the north of the Humber. Ida subjugated Bernicia, situated beyond the Tyne, about A. D. 547. Ella penetrated to the south of that river A. D. 559 or 560, and began his reign over Deira; and these two kingdoms, being sometimes separate and sometimes united, derived, from their situation to the north of the Humber, the collective name of Northumberland, or the softer appellation of Northumbria. Ella, the first Anglo-Saxon king of Deira, which comprised all the country between the Humber and the Tyne, died A. D. 588, leaving a son named Edwin, an infant of three years old, for his successor. Ethelfrith, a descendent of Ida, soon after acceded to the throne of Bernicia, and rendered himself formidable to all his neighbours, particularly the Picts, the Scots, and the Welsh. Over these he gained a signal victory, and afterwards entering their country, he demolished the ancient and famous monastery of Bangor. But not satisfied with his inheritance of Bernicia, and his trophies in Scotland and Wales, his immoderate ambition impelled him to invade Deira, from whence he expelled the infant king, and united that kingdom to his own dominions.* Edwin was carried to North Wales, and was generously educated by Cadvan, a prince of that country.†



writers, asserts that Hengist took York from the Picts and Scots, and that after he had entered into a war with the Britons he was defeated and slain by Aurelius Ambrosius, at Conisburg, near Doncaster. Geoffrey also says, that Ambrosius afterwards obliged Octa, the son of Hengist, to surrender York, and that he there held a general assembly for the restoration of the church. These accounts add, that the celebrated Arthur took York, and kept the Christmas festival in that city with great magnificence. The most judicious writers, however, regard the whole as a romance; and it may be concluded that we are left in total ignorance of what passed in Yorkshire, from the departure of the Romans till the establishment of the Saxon kingdom of Northumbria. Mr. Turner says, that when from these hyperboles we turn to authenticated facts it does not appear that Hengist ever extended his conquests far beyond the kingdom of Kent. Hist. Ang.-Sax. I. p. 94. Mr. Whitaker is of the same opinion. Hist. Manchester, II. p. 28.

* Rapin says that Ethelfrith, whom he calls Adelfrid, had married the daughter of Ella, and sister of Edwin. Hist. Eng. I. p. 47.

† Turner's Hist. Ang.-Sax. I. p. 138.

From the cradle to the grave the life of Edwin was chequered with critical adventures and important transactions. During the space of twenty-seven years, he wandered through the different kingdoms of the heptarchy, without being able to recover his paternal dominions, or even to find a secure asylum, as the power of Ethelfrith deterred the Saxon princes from provoking his resentment, by protecting a forlorn and fugitive orphan. At length Redowald, king of East Anglia, pitying his condition, afforded him a retreat at his court. He was then about thirty years of age, and his majestic appearance, with his excellent qualities, gained him the love and esteem of the East Anglian king and his royal consort. But scarcely had he begun to taste the sweets of his tranquil retreat, when the enmity of Ethelfrith, and the timidity of Redowald, brought him to the verge of destruction. Ethelfrith fearing that the East Anglian king was forming some project for the restoration of Edwin to the throne of Deira, required him to deliver up the fugitive prince, with threats of war in case of his refusal. This imperious demand placed Redowald in a difficult predicament. His forces were not equal to those of the king of Northumberland, and he dreaded the effects of his resentment. But on the other hand, honour, humanity, the laws of hospitality, and the innocence of Edwin, pleaded in his favour against an enemy who sought his destruction. These opposite considerations made Redowald extremely uneasy; and sometimes he inclined to the side of generosity, and sometimes to that of political interest.

While Redowald was thus in suspense, Edwin, being informed of his irresolution, was in a state of the greatest perplexity. He saw his ruin unavoidable if the king of East Anglia should deliver him up to his enemy; but on the other hand the irresolution of that prince inspired him with the hope of some change in his favour. He considered that if Redowald resolved to protect him, the war which would unavoidably ensue, might be the means of replacing him on the throne of Deira. Besides, he was not sure of escaping by flight the danger by which he was threatened, nor of finding another asylum. He determined therefore

therefore to wait the event, and trust to the generosity of Redowald, who yet seemed to hesitate. In relating the story, Bede here introduces a miracle, which we shall leave to the belief of the credulous, and pursue the narrative according to the course of natural causes and visible events.* The king of East Anglia was naturally generous, but the dread of the Northumbrian arms at length determined him to sacrifice Edwin to his own safety. At this critical juncture the queen undertook to plead for the fugitive prince: she represented to her royal consort, in so lively and impressive a manner, the horror and disgrace of the action which he was going to commit, that he resolved to hazard all rather than violate the duties of hospitality.

Redowald, who was well acquainted with the character of Ethelfrith, expected nothing less than a bloody war as the consequence of this generous resolution, and immediately prepared to meet the impending danger. He exerted the utmost diligence in levying an army; and wisely resolving to carry the war into his enemy's dominions rather than await the attack in his own, he began his march for Northumbria. The East Anglians advanced in three divisions. Rainer, the eldest son of Redowald, commanded the first; the king himself conducted the second; and Edwin, with the third, brought up the rear. Rainer, desirous of signalizing himself by some brilliant action before the other divisions arrived, advanced with greater rapidity than his orders required. But his rash presumption was productive of a fatal effect. Ethelfrith had not yet collected all his forces; but finding that Rainer was too far advanced to receive any support from the main body of the army, he resolved to profit by his injudicious temerity, and hastened to attack him, while the opportunity was so favourable. The injudicious conduct of Rainer had proceeded from an excess of ambition and courage, and he sustained the efforts of the Northumbrians with determined

 bravery,

* The whole of Edwin's interesting history, with the miracle here alluded to, may be seen in Bede, lib. 2, cap. 2, &c.

bravery, till he fell with his sword in his hand, and his forces were put to the route.

This fatal event only stimulated Redowald to greater exertions. Having waited till Edwin joined him with his division, he marched with the greatest expedition to attack his enemy. Near the east bank of the river Idel, in Nottinghamshire, and only a few miles from the confines of Yorkshire, the two armies came to an engagement.* The East Angles had on their side a superiority of numbers, and victory declared in their favour. Ethelfrith performed prodigies of valour; but seeing that all was lost, he rushed into the midst of the hostile ranks, and fell, covered with wounds. The Northumbrians threw down their arms, and betaking themselves to flight, left their enemies masters of the field. Redowald advanced into Northumbria without opposition. The usurper had left three sons, Eanfrid, Oswald, and Oswy, who finding themselves unable to resist the conqueror, fled into Scotland. The Northumbrians being thus left without a king, a general, or an army, submitted to Redowald; and that generous prince not only restored Edwin to the throne of Deira, his patrimonial inheritance, but also gave him the kingdom of Bernicia.

Had Ethelfrith suffered the fugitive Edwin to remain quiet at the court of East Anglia, he himself might, in all probability, have enjoyed, unmolested, both his paternal and his usurped dominions. But the effects of fear are often as fatal as those of ambition. He was afraid that the expatriated prince might attempt to recover the throne of Deira; and the plans which he formed for his own security, proved the means of realizing his apprehensions. But those revolutions in the destinies of princes and nations, which often unexpectedly happen, and baffle the foresight of politicians, are ever subservient to the designs

* Turner's Hist. Ang.-Sax. I. p. 139. Tindal's notes on Rapin, 1. p. 48. The topography of this part of the country seems to shew that the battle here mentioned must have been fought some where between Gringley Carrs and the market-town of East Retford.

designs of that Providence which controls all the views and actions of men. Edwin, who a short time before was an object of pity, a wandering and exiled orphan, was suddenly placed at the head of the most powerful kingdom of the heptarchy; and his elevation was made instrumental in establishing the christian religion in the districts to the north of the Humber.*

Edwin obtained the kingdoms of Deira and Bernicia in the year 617; and in 624 he acquired, though not without some opposition, a decided pre-eminence over the other princes of the heptarchy, and assumed the title of monarch of the Anglo-Saxons, which Redowald had enjoyed during his life. Having obtained this dignity, he carried the prerogatives with which it was accompanied farther than any of his predecessors. He claimed an absolute authority over the other kings; and by an ensign carried before him in the form of a globe, as a symbol of the union of the heptarchical government in his person, he gave them to understand, that he considered himself not only as their head, but their master.† Edwin being now in the acme of his greatness, demanded in marriage Ethelburga, sister of Ebald, or Ethelbald, king of Kent; a princess of great beauty and merit. His pre-eminent dignity had inspired him with a hope that his proposal would be joyfully received; but he met with an obstacle which he had not expected. Ethelburga being zealously attached to the christian religion, which since the year 598 had been established in Kent, was averse to a matrimonial alliance with a pagan prince, notwithstanding its apparent advantages. Her brother also refused his consent to the match, unless Ethelburga might have liberty publicly to profess her religion. This being granted, the princess was induced to agree to the

 proposal

* Although the christian religion had been established in Yorkshire, as well as in all the other parts of Britain, during the domination of the Romans, it had been every where extinguished by the Saxon invasions.

† During the heptarchy one of the kings was always considered as the chief. Rapin, I. p. 46. Turner's, Hist. Ang.-Sax. I. p. 138.

proposal; hoping that, like Bertha, her mother, she might be instrumental in converting her consort.* Every thing being settled, Ethelburga set out for York, the capital of Deira, being accompanied by several ecclesiastics, among whom was Paulinus, a man of distinguished piety, who was consecrated bishop of the Northumbrians.

The marriage was celebrated A.D. 625; but Paulinus remained a whole year at the court of York without making any great progress among the people, who were not yet disposed to receive his instructions; till at length several incidents concurred to encourage his zeal and promote his designs. Among the different princes of the heptarchy, Quincelm, king of Wessex, viewed the pre-eminence of Edwin with the most envious jealousy, and employed an assassin to take away his life. Edwin had a palace at Derventio, which had formerly been a Roman station; it was situated on the banks of the Derwent, and was seven miles distant from York.† He was at this place when the assassin, privately armed with a poisoned dagger, was introduced into the presence-chamber, under the pretence of delivering a message. The assassin observing the moment when the king was off his guard, rushed on him with a sudden and daring impetuosity. Lilla, a favourite of Edwin, by chance saw the villain's design, and, with self-devoting loyalty, threw himself between his master and the murderer. The blow was given with so desperate a resolution, that the dagger, passing through the body of Lilla, wounded the king; and notwithstanding the efforts of the guards, the determined assassin was not overpowered till he had slain another of their number.‡

The

* Bertha, the mother of Ethelburga, was daughter of Cherebert, king of Paris, and was the chief instrument of the conversion of her consort, Ethelbert, the first christian king of Kent. Rapin, I. p. 65.

† For the situation of Derventio, see the opinions of Camden and Drake, already quoted.

‡ Bede, lib. 2, cap. 9. Sax. Chron. 27.

The speedy recovery of Edwin disappointed the treachery of Quincelm. Paulinus was no sooner informed of the accident than repairing to the king, he assured him, that the Almighty, to whom such wretches were an abomination, would not fail to punish so horrid a villany. It was said that Edwin promised to renounce idolatry, if the God of the christians would avenge him of his enemy. At that moment he received intelligence that the queen was safely delivered of a daughter, and returned thanks to his gods. Paulinus at the same time fell on his knees, and praised the Creator of heaven and earth for his goodness. The zeal of the prelate was so pleasing to the king, that he conceived a favourable opinion of the christian religion, and consented that Paulinus should baptize the new-born infant. The young princess, with twelve other persons belonging to the court, were baptized on Whit-Sunday, A. D. 626, being the first of the Northumbrians that ever became members of the christian church.*

Edwin was no sooner recovered of his wound than he prepared to punish the king of Wessex for his treachery. Marching with an army into his dominions, he defeated him in several engagements, and compelled him to submit to such terms as he pleased to dictate. But although he returned victorious, and was urged by his consort, as well as by Paulinus, to embrace christianity, he displayed his prudence by refusing to take so important a step without mature deliberation. In this state of suspense he frequently conferred with Coifi, the pagan high priest, concerning the reasons alledged by Paulinus in favour of the christian religion. Coifi had sufficient penetration to perceive that the king was about turning christian, and, like a true courtier, resolved to secure his favour by conforming to his will. Edwin, however, proceeded with judgment and caution: he summoned a general assembly of his nobles, and required each of them singly to declare his opinion concerning this doctrine hitherto unheard of, and this new mode of wor-



* Bede, ubi supra.

shipping the Deity.* The reasonings used at this conference are curious, and the result was important. Coifi, the high priest, was the first who declared his sentiments. "I have for a good while," said he, "employed myself in seriously reflecting on our religion, and on the nature of our gods, and I must own that I am far from being satisfied on these subjects; neither can I forbear calling in question their goodness, justice, or power. Never, perhaps, did any person serve them with greater zeal, respect, and assiduity than myself. You, sir," said he, addressing himself to the king, "are a witness of the devotion and care with which I have all along performed the functions of my office, and yet I never derived any advantage from it; nor is there a man in your court that has not succeeded better in obtaining preferment. From these considerations I cannot but conclude, that since our gods take so little care of their most sincere worshippers, they must be either weak or unjust; or rather, that they are not gods." The next person who spoke was another of the priests, or rather one of the nobles of the court, as Bede calls him "alius optimus regis." His speech, though containing a simile, somewhat uncouth, concludes with a piece of sound reasoning: "the more we reflect," said he, "on the nature of the soul, the less we know of it. It is with our soul as with the little bird that came in the other day at one of the windows of the room and immediately flew out at the other: whilst it was in the room we knew something about it, but as soon as it was gone we could not say whence it came or whither it was flown. Thus, while our soul animates our body we may know some of its properties; but when once separated we know not whither it goes, nor from whence it came. Since then Paulinus pretends to give us clearer notions of these matters, it is my opinion that we

* The words of Bede are these: "habito enim cum sapientibus consilio, sciscitabatur sigillatim ab omnibus qualis sibi doctrina hæc eatenus inaudita et novus Divinitatis qui prædicabatur cultus videretur. Bede, lib. 2, cap. 13

we ought to give him a hearing, and, divesting ourselves of all passion and prejudice, follow what shall appear the most conformable to reason." It is not uninteresting to contemplate our pagan ancestors deliberating on the important affair of salvation; and it must be acknowledged, that the reasoning of this courtier was the most judicious that could be expected from a Saxon of the seventh century.*

This advice, which perfectly agreed with the inclinations of the king, was approved by the assembly; and it was unanimously resolved that Paulinus should explain himself on the subject of religion in presence of the pontiff, and the other priests and grandees of the court. This was accordingly done; and Coifi had no sooner heard the arguments of Paulinus, than he declared that he saw no reason to doubt of the truth of the christian religion. Edwin being now assured of the concurrence of the high priest, and the principal courtiers, called a wittenagemot, or parliament, to deliberate on the propriety of establishing the christian religion. The majority being already determined, the question was carried in the affirmative, without opposition. Coifi, the high priest, was one of the most forward in abolishing the pagan worship; and being desirous of exhibiting proofs of the sincerity of his conversion, he put himself at the head of his priests, and conducted them to the famous house or receptacle of gods, which was situated where now stands the village of Godmanham, near Market Weighton,† where he destroyed that celebrated seat of superstition, levelled the hedges with which it was inclosed, demolished the altars, and broke in pieces the idols. On the same day Edwin was baptized, with his niece Hilda, who was afterwards the celebrated abbess of Whitby. The hitherto pagan court of York

* The whole story may be read in Bede, lib. 2, cap. 13.

† Bish. Gibson thinks that Camden has overstrained the meaning of Bede, in denominating it a temple, and observes that the Saxons had no covered temples, but only places inclosed with hedges. Gibson's additions to Camden, 742 and 743.

York was now completely christianized. The people soon followed the example of their superiors; and so great was the crowd of converts, that Paulinus is said to have baptized ten thousand in one day in the river Swale.* A church of wood was hastily erected; and shortly after, Edwin laid the foundation of a cathedral of free-stone, round the edifice of wood, which was left standing till that of stone was completed. But this pious prince did not live to finish the building.

The Britons who had retired into Wales had been constantly encouraged by their bards to effect and attempt the recovery of their ancient possessions.† Cadwallon, king of North Wales, inspired with this hope, entered into a league with Penda, the sovereign of Mercia, who envied the prosperity of Edwin; and these confederate princes, uniting their forces, invaded Northumbria. Edwin immediately put his army in motion and advanced toward the frontier. At Hatfield, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, about seven miles east of Doncaster, was fought, on the twelfth of October, 633, a desperate battle, in which the king of Northumbria was slain, in the forty-eighth year of his age and the sixteenth of his reign. One of his sons, and most of his army, perished in this bloody conflict. The victors ravaged Northumbria in the most merciless manner. Penda was a pagan: Cadwallon was a christian; but they were equal in cruelty. The Northumbrians, after the loss of their king and their army, were unable to make any effectual resistance; and a general consternation overspread the whole country. The royal widow, Ethelburga, accompanied by Paulinus and some others, together with her children, took refuge in Kent. The former divisions of Northumberland reappeared: Eanfrid, the long-exiled son of Ethelfrith, was elected

* It might seem incredible that Paulinus could baptize so many in one day; but the difficulty is removed by Camden, who says that the bishop, after having consecrated the river Swale, commanded that they should go in two by two and baptize each other in the name of the holy trinity. Camd. Brit. introd. cxxxi. Gibson's Ed.

† Vide Turner Hist. Ang.-Sax. I. pp. 129 and 130

elected king of Bernicia: Osric, the nephew of Edwin, succeeded to the precarious throne of Deira.

The affairs of the two Northumbrian kingdoms now fell into a state of horrible confusion. Osric and Eanfrid were no sooner placed on their respective thrones than they abjured the christian religion, which they had formerly embraced. But, as Bede observes, their apostacy soon met with its punishment. Osric, having besieged Cadwallon in York, was killed, and his army totally routed, in attempting to repulse the Welsh prince, who had made a vigorous sortie. During the space of a year, Cadwallon, being master of York, desolated the whole country of Deira; his successes and his devastations struck terror into the people of Bernicia. For some time he amused Eanfrid, their king, with negotiations for peace till he got him into his power, and then put him to death.

Imagination can scarcely conceive a more distressed condition than that of the Northumbrians at this eventful crisis. The swords of Cadwallon and his army seemed to be destined to fulfil the cherished prophecies of Taliesin, and the other British bards.* The fate of the Anglo-Saxons was considered as about to arrive: three of their kings were already immolated to the shades of the injured Cymbri, and the rage of Cadwallon against the Northumbrians seemed incapable of being glutted, except by their total destruction. Oswald, the brother of Eanfrid, accepted the dangerous crown, and became the deliverer of his country. The Mercian sovereign was returned to his own kingdom; but even without this ally, Cadwallon, triumphant in the fame of fourteen great battles and sixty skirmishes, despised the preparations of the Northumbrian prince.† Oswald had not imitated the apostacy of the two last kings: he adhered to the christian religion, and was not less distinguished for his piety

* Vide Taliesin and other Cambrian bards, Ap. Turner's Hist. Ang.-Sax. I. pp. 129 and 130.

† Vide Turner's Hist. Ang.-Sax. I. p. 144, and the authorities quoted.

piety than for his courage. Although inferior in numbers, he committed his cause to Providence. He entrenched himself in a strong position; and having with his whole army implored the aid of the omnipotent Disposer of victory, confidently waited the approach of the enemy. Bede names the scene of action Deniseburna, which Camden places at Dilston, on a small brook that runs into the Tyne: another of our antiquarian writers marks Eringburn as the rivulet near which the contest was decided.* But the change of names and the altered circumstances of the country, render it frequently difficult, and sometimes impossible, to fix in modern chorography the places designated by the historians of those turbulent times. All that is known with certainty is, that in the year 634, a sanguinary conflict took place between the kings of Wales and Northumbria. Cadwallon and the flower of his army perished; and, as Mr. Turner, in his history of the Anglo-Saxons, observes, the return of the Cymbri to their ancient possessions never again became probable.

Oswald, now remaining in peaceable possession of the throne of Northumbria, fixed his residence at York, and completed the building of the church which Edwin had left unfinished. He made religion flourish; and during the space of eight years, he reigned in such prosperity that the Welsh, the Scots, and the Picts are said to have paid him tribute. But Penda, the restless king of Mercia, envying his greatness, prepared to invade his dominions. Oswald being apprised of his design, resolved to attack him before he could assemble all his forces; and hastily raising an army entered the Mercian territory. The forces of Penda, however, were superior in number. A bloody battle was fought in the year 642, at Oswestree, in Shropshire, where Oswald was defeated and slain, in the thirty-eighth year of his age and the ninth of his reign. The ferocious Penda caused his head and limbs to be severed from his body, and fixed on stakes as

* Bede, lib. 3, cap. 2. Camden's Brit. Gibson's ed. p. 854. Smith's Append. to Bede, p. 721.

as trophies of his victory. Penda afterwards ravaged Northumbria, and finding himself unable to carry the strong city of Bebbanburh by storm, he undertook to destroy it by fire, but failed in the attempt. Despairing of success, he abandoned the enterprise, and evacuating Northumberland, turned his arms against the king of East Anglia. His retreat affording the Northumbrians a respite from war and devastation, the Bernicians placed Oswy, the brother of Oswald on the throne of their kingdom; and in the following year, Oswin, the grandson of Edwin, was elected and crowned king of Deira.

Oswy was extremely displeased at this partition, but he dreaded another invasion by Penda; and as long as he was under this apprehension, he kept up a good understanding with the king of Deira: but as soon as he saw Penda engaged in other wars, he asserted his claim to the throne of York, and obliged Oswin to arm in his own defence. Oswin was of a religious rather than a martial disposition; and although necessity compelled him to prepare for war, he could not overcome the scruples that rose in his breast. Regarding it as a great sin to shed the blood of his subjects for the support of his throne, he privately withdrew from his army, intending to take refuge in a monastery; but before he could execute his design, a treacherous friend betrayed him to Oswy, who inhumanly put him to death, in the hope of more easily seizing his kingdom. This barbarous action, however, was not productive of the advantage which he expected: the people of Deira, exasperated against him, and dreading the dominion of so cruel a prince, immediately elected his nephew, Adelwald, son of his brother Oswald, for their king, and thus bade defiance to the tyrant. Oswy, dissappointed in his expectation, and stung with remorse, founded a monastery in the place where Oswin was murdered, hoping by that means to obtain pardon for his crimes.

Adelwald ascended the throne of York in 652; and for the space of three years the kingdom of Deira experienced an interval

terval of peace, a blessing which it had seldom enjoyed. But it was scarcely possible that the two kings, between whom Northumbria was divided, should long maintain that state of tranquillity which was so necessary to the happiness of the people. Oswy still preserved his claim to the kingdom of Deira, and Adelwald could not be ignorant of the circumstance: he suspected that his uncle would seize the first opportunity to execute his designs, and resolved, if possible, to put it out of his power to give him any disturbance. For this reason he listened to the proposal of a league with the kings of Mercia and East Anglia, against the sovereign of Bernicia. The hoary Penda was the author of this confederacy: at the age of eighty the pagan chief still courted the dismal smiles of Odin, still delighted to prepare a banquet for the vulture and the wolf. His footsteps through life had been marked with blood: five Saxon kings had fallen victims to his restless ambition, and extreme old age had not diminished his appetite for carnage and devastation. But his sanguinary career was drawing towards its close; Oswy was destined by Providence to rid the world of this direful tyrant. He had used his utmost endeavours to avert the impending storm; but the Mercian king, seeing himself supported by the forces of East Anglia and Deira, thought nothing could withstand the efforts of his arms, and rejected every overture of peace. Oswy, therefore, alone and unsupported, was obliged to try the fortune of war against three potent enemies, whose united strength he had every reason to dread. His forces were greatly inferior to those of the confederate kings; but the race is not always to the swift, nor the victory to the strong. While the two armies were advancing to the theatre of action, Adelwald had formed new projects: he considered, that to which side soever the victory inclined, it would be equally dangerous to him, and that the ambition of Penda, as well as of Oswy, might hurl him from his throne: he, therefore, resolved to stand neuter during the action, and save his own troops, in order to defend his

his dominions against the conqueror. Penda, who had not penetrated his design, assured himself of the victory. The battle was fought, A. D. 655, on the northern banks of the Aire, near the place where now stands the famous manufacturing town of Leeds.* Penda attacked the Bernicians with great impetuosity, not in the least doubting of being supported by the forces of Deira, as well as by those of East Anglia. But as soon as the Mercians saw Adelwald draw off his division, they suspected some treachery, and began to give way. The kings of Mercia and East Anglia made every possible effort to rally their troops; but both of them were slain, and their army was routed, with a terrible slaughter. Thus the aged Penda, the destroyer of kings, with thirty of his chief commanders, fell before a force which they had despised; and the hills of Widwinfield, so called from this victory, witnessed one of the most important military events that occurred during the existence of the heptarchy.*

After this victory, Oswy, without loss of time, advanced into Mercia, and made himself master of that kingdom, while the sons of Penda were obliged to take refuge among their friends. But the tyrannical proceedings of Oswy's officers soon drove the Mercians to revolt. They concerted their measures so well, that when Oswy least expected such an event, the Northumbrians were suddenly expelled from Mercia, and Wulpher, the son of Penda, was placed on the throne. A few years after, Oswy repaired, in some measure, this loss, by the acquisition of Deira, on the demise of Adelwald, who died without heirs, and Northumberland was again united in one kingdom. This reunion, however, did not last long. The affection

* Further notice will be taken of this transaction in speaking of Leeds and its environs.

* Although the term heptarchy is generally used, the Anglo-Saxon government, in those times, was often an octarchy, and sometimes a hexarchy; sometimes it fluctuated to a pentarchy, by the absorption of the weaker into the stronger kingdoms.

affection of Oswy for his natural son, Alfred, induced him again to divide his dominions, and make him king of Deira. Oswy died in 670, in the twenty-ninth year of his reign; and although his memory was stained with the murder of Oswin, Bede ranks him among the most illustrious kings of the heptarchy.

Egfrid, his son, by Anfleda, the daughter of Edwin, succeeded him in the kingdom of Bernicia, and the monarchy of the Anglo-Saxons. The Deirians at the same time revolted against Alfred, and put themselves under the dominion of Egfrid, who became, in consequence, king of all Northumbria. Alfred, instead of erecting the standard of military competition, devoted himself to piety and literature, and voluntarily retired into Ireland, to pursue his unambitious studies.* Egfrid, in the mean while, endeavoured both to preserve and enlarge his dominions. He repulsed, with great slaughter, an invasion of the Picts. In the year 679, he invaded Mercia; an action took place on the banks of the Trent; but the interposition of Theodorus, archbishop of York, prevented the further effusion of blood. Egfrid afterwards turned his arms against Ireland, where Beorht, his general, at first made horrible ravages; but the Irish, recovering from their first surprise, and exasperated by the devastation of their country, and the destruction or plunder of their churches and monasteries, defended their domestic lares with such valour, that the Northumbrians were compelled to retreat, with the loss of a great part of their army. In the following year, 685, the restless Egfrid invaded the territories of the Picts, for the same purpose of depredation or conquest. The Picts retreating into the mountainous and boggy parts of their country, led Egfrid into dangerous defiles, where they so harassed his half-starved troops, that he lost nearly half of his army: and at last, to open himself a passage, he was obliged to hazard an unequal conflict, in which he perished,

* "In insulis Scotorum ob studium literarum exulabat." Bede, Vita S. Cuthb.

rished, in the fortieth year of his age, and the fifteenth of his reign.

Egfrid dying without issue, the Northumbrians recalled Alfred from Ireland, where he had spent fifteen years in philosophic retirement and literary leisure. He exhibited to the world this example of contented privacy and progressive improvement till the death of Egfrid raised him to the throne, without an effort or a crime. After the fall of that prince, Alfred was crowned king, both of Bernicia and Deira, which, from that period, remained always united: and he displayed the same moderation and virtue in governing as he had formerly shown in resigning the kingdom. The celebrated Alcuin, who has pourtrayed his character, praises his biblical learning and his patronage of literature.* During the space of nineteen years Northumbria was happy under his government. Alfred died in the year 705, and is said to have been buried at Driffield, in the East Riding.

Osred, a child of eight years of age, succeeded Alfred, his father, who had appointed a nobleman, named Brithric, to be his guardian, and regent of the kingdom. The minority of this prince was attended with troubles. A nobleman, named Edulph, usurped the sceptre, and besieged the royal infant and his guardian in the strong fortress of Bebbanburh: but the nobles and people rising in defence of their sovereign, the rebel was suddenly deserted by his party, and forced to raise the siege with precipitation. Brithric taking advantage of this favourable turn, sallied out in pursuit of the usurper, and having taken him prisoner, put him to death, about two months after his revolt. But Osred, as he advanced towards the age of maturity, lost, by his licentious and unprincely conduct, the affections of a people by whom Alfred, his father, had been idolized. Cenred and Osric, descendents of a natural son of



* Alcuin de Pont. 718. He says, Alfred was at once a sovereign and an instructor: "Idem rex simul atque magister." See also Bede's Hist. Abbat. Wirem. p. 300.

Ida, the first Anglo-Saxon king of Northumbria, perceiving that Osred was neither beloved nor esteemed, formed a party against him, and were supported by the whole body of the clergy. At length they raised the standard of revolt; and Osred being defeated and slain, in the nineteenth year of his age, and the eleventh of his reign, Cenred mounted the throne. This prince died A. D. 718, in the second year of his reign, and was succeeded by Osric, who had assisted him in obtaining the crown. Osric had a peaceful reign of eleven years; and by his death, in 730, the crown devolved to his cousin, Ceolulph, the patron of the venerable Bede. In the seventh or eighth year of his reign, Ceolulph, regarding the charms of royalty as more than counterbalanced by its cares, sought the tranquillity of the cloister, and retired to the monastery of Lindisfarn, where he passed the residue of his days. Ceolulph embraced the monastic life in 737. Eadbert ascended the throne, and immediately after his coronation, marched to repel an invasion of the Picts. His absence in the north exposed his southern frontier to an inroad of the Mercians, who, entering Northumbria, carried off a considerable booty. His successes, however, were more than a compensation for his losses; he enlarged his dominions; and after maintaining himself on the throne for twenty years, a period much longer than most of his predecessors had reigned, he bade adieu to the cares and the splendour of royalty, and, assuming the monastic habit, retired to a cloister.

From this period the Northumbrian sovereigns pass before us in rapid and direful succession; and the throne of York appears surrounded with the shades of deposed or murdered kings. Osulph, the son and successor of Eadbert, was assassinated A. D. 738, in the first year of his reign. Mollon Edelwald, though not of the royal blood, was raised to the throne. In the third year after his accession, his dignity and his life were assaulted by Oswin, one of the Northumbrian nobles. The rebel was defeated and slain. But no long interval elapsed before

before Alred, a descendant of Alaric,* one of the natural sons of Ida, conspired against Mollon, put him to death, and seized the crown, A. D. 765. Alred reigned nine years; but in 774 he was expelled, and Ethelred, the son of Mollon, was chosen king in his stead. This prince having been raised to the throne by a faction, endeavoured to confirm his power by the destruction of the chiefs of the opposite party. Three of these were put to death for pretended, or at least for very slight crimes. These violent measures, however, instead of producing the expected effect, only hastened the designs of his enemies, who erected the standard of revolt, defeated the royal army in two different engagements, and obliged Ethelred to seek refuge in some of the neighbouring kingdoms. After his flight, which took place A. D. 779, Alfwald, the son of Osulph, and grandson of Eadbert, was placed on the throne by the victorious party. He reigned eleven years with justice and moderation; but his virtues did not preserve him from assassination. Osred the Second, son of King Alred, was next advanced to the regal dignity, A. D. 789, and the following year was deposed, and confined in a monastery. The party which deposed Osred, recalled Ethelred, and replaced him on the throne. This prince had been, during the space of ten years, a wandering exile; but as adversity, which corrects some dispositions, only serves to exasperate the stubborn, the obduracy of Ethelred seemed to be increased, rather than diminished, by his misfortunes. He began his new reign with acts of cruelty. In the first year of his restoration, he put his predecessor, the deposed Osred, to death, and soon after destroyed Elf and Elwin, the two sons of the good King Alfwald. His next measure was to secure his throne by a marriage with the daughter of Offa, the powerful king of Mercia; and for that purpose he repudiated his legitimate wife. But neither his policy nor his crimes could prevent his destruction. In the year 794, the



* Rapin, I. p. 52. S. Dunelm. says, that Alred was a descendant of Ida, by his son Eric, p. 11.

fourth of his restoration, Ethelred was assassinated. His adherents were still powerful enough to place the crown on the head of Osbald, one of their party. The opposite faction, however, soon gained the ascendancy; and, after a reign of twenty-seven days, Osbald was deposed, but found safety in a cloister. Eardulf was the next that was chosen to sway the Northumbrian sceptre: but intestine divisions still prevailed in the kingdom. Eardulf was supported on the throne by the party which was then the most powerful; but the opposite faction constantly endeavoured to regain its preponderancy. Alcmund, son of Alred, formerly king of Northumbria, who was at its head, appeared so formidable, that Eardulf found it expedient to sacrifice him to his own safety. His death afforded the malcontents a pretext for rising in arms, under Aldric, one of their chiefs.* But this general being defeated and slain, his army dispersed, and the rebellious faction remained quiet for some time, in expectation of a more favourable opportunity for raising new commotions. The face of affairs, indeed, was quickly changed. In the year 808, the factions became so powerful and turbulent, that the king was obliged to fly from the attacks of his rebellious subjects, and to take refuge in the court of Charlemagne; who, on this occasion, as Alcuin informs us, was heard to say, that the Northumbrians were a "perfidious and perverse people, worse than pagans."† The instances of ferocity, treason, and rebellion, which disfigure the annals of this northern kingdom, form, indeed, one of the most disgusting pictures that can be found in the history of any age or country. Within the short space of fifty years, eight kings had been successively hurled from the blood-stained throne of York, by expulsion or assassination; a spectacle of royal infelicity that might well excite the indignant

* It was at this period that Duke Wada, from whom Wade's Causeway, already mentioned, took its name, is supposed to have been among the rebels.

† "Perfidem et perversam pejorem paganis." Alcuin ap. Malms. 26.

indignant feelings of Charlemagne. On the flight of Eardulf, Alfwald the Second, who had driven him from his throne, undertook to sway the dangerous sceptre of Northumbria. The short duration of his life did not allow much time to the operations of faction; and, perhaps, from this cause alone he descended in peace to the tomb.* He reigned about two years; and his death, A. D. 810, left the crown to Eanred, in whose reign the Anglo-Saxon kingdom of Northumbria ceased to be independent.

Egbert, king of the West Saxons, had, in the court of Charlemagne and the wars of the Franks, imbibed a degree of political and military knowledge which rendered him superior to every Anglo-Saxon competitor; and taking advantage of the divisions that agitated the heptarchy, compelled the different kingdoms to acknowledge the predominancy of his sceptre. Of all these Northumbria was the last that resigned its independence. In the year 827, Egbert advanced from the conquest of Mercia to that of Northumbria. This region of civil discord was ill prepared to resist the victorious arms of the king of Wessex, who could now command all the rest of England to march under his banners. The Northumbrian king was only a pageant of state, supported by a faction that reigned in his name, and the people were split into parties. When, therefore, the army of Egbert approached, Eanfrid and his court perceiving the exhausted and turbulent state of the kingdom, felt and obeyed the imperious necessity of submission; and without attempting to decide the question by arms, accepted the same terms that had been granted to East Anglia and Mercia. In consequence of this agreement Northumbria still remained a distinct but tributary kingdom; and from that period its kings were vassals of the crown of Wessex.



* There is a difference observable between the chronology of Rapin and that of Turner. The latter places the expulsion of Eardulf in 806, and says, that Northumberland was two years without a king. Compare Turner's Hist. Ang.-Sax. I. p. 182. with Rapin, I. p. 52.

The authority reserved by Egbert over the kingdoms of East Anglia, Mercia, and Northumbria, was soon weakened by the Danish invasions. The year 787 is marked in our chronicles as the era of the first appearance of those northern pirates on the English coasts. At that time their squadrons were small, their forces were feeble, and their expeditions desultory, having no other object than plunder. Their invasions gradually became more frequent and formidable; and while the kings of Wessex, successors of Egbert, were fully employed in defending their own dominions, they could only maintain a precarious sovereignty over the tributary kingdoms. The Northumbrians being the most remote from Wessex, at length recovered their independence. Osbert was placed on the throne of York; and the party spirit which had for such a length of time agitated the kingdom, seemed to be extinguished. But the demon of discord again raised his head, and plunged the country into an abyss of irremediable calamity. The licentious tyranny of Osbert is, by most historians, assigned as the cause which revived the factions and rekindled the flames of civil war in Northumbria. It is said, that this prince returning one day from hunting, called at the house of an earl, named Bruern Brocard, and not finding him at home, violated, by force, the chastity of the countess, his wife. It is further added, that Bruern being informed by his lady of the circumstance, excited a revolt of the Bernicians, who, declaring Osbert unworthy to govern them, elected another king, named Ella. Thus was Northumbria again divided between two kings and two factions, mutually exerting themselves for each other's destruction.

Whatever may be the truth or the falsehood of this story of royal licentiousness, it is certain that Ella assumed the sceptre of Bernicia while Osbert still reigned in Deira; and though they endeavoured to decide the contest by arms, the equality of their forces preventing the scale from turning to either side, the two kings maintained themselves on their respective thrones. It is said that Bruern, not thinking his revenge complete without

out the utter ruin of Osbert, went to Denmark, and solicited the Danish king to invade Northumbria, which he represented as an easy conquest, being divided by factions and exhausted by civil wars. The story, however, although it contains nothing improbable, is of doubtful authenticity; nor is there any necessity to seek for such a cause of the Danish invasions, which became daily more frequent, and required no other stimulus than the natural propensity for pillage and devastation, which in that age characterised the nations of the north. Another story is related of a Danish chief, named Lothbroc or Lodbrog, who being alone in a small boat, was driven by a storm from the coast of Denmark, and, after a dangerous navigation, thrown ashore in the territory of East Anglia. According to the accounts of historians, he was conducted to the court of Edmund, king of the East Angles, who hearing his story, entertained him in an hospitable and generous manner. Lodbrog being an accomplished sportsman was associated with the king's huntsman, and became so conspicuous for his dexterity as to obtain a distinguished place in the royal favour. The huntsman, to whom historians give the name of Bern, growing jealous of this favoured stranger, took the opportunity of drawing him into a thicket, where he murdered him and hid the body. The king enquiring for Lodbrog was told by Bern that he had lost him in the wood, and had not seen him since. Some days afterwards Lodbrog's dog, half starved, came to the palace, and being fed, went away. The dog repeating this several times the king's servants followed him, and were brought to a sight of the corpse. Bern was tried and found guilty of the murder; and the sentence passed on him by the king was, that he should be put into Lodbrog's boat, and without tackling or provision committed to the mercy of the seas. The boat, as if it had known the way back, was thrown upon the Danish coast, and being known, Bern was apprehended and examined concerning the fate of Lodbrog. In order to exculpate himself, or to draw the vengeance of Denmark on Edmund, he told the

Danes, that Lodbrog having been cast on shore in East Anglia, had, by the king's command, been thrown into a pit and stung to death by serpents.* This accident happening immediately before the arrival of the Northumbrian earl, who came to solicit assistance from Denmark, in order to complete the ruin of Osbert, his request was readily granted; and Inguar and Ubba, the two sons of Lodbrog, sailed for East Anglia with a numerous fleet and army, but were driven by contrary winds to the coasts of Northumbria.

These facts have been stated as the springs of that bloody and destructive revolution, which, in the latter part of the ninth century, took place in Northumbria, and spread its direful effects over all England. But it is easy to see, that the story of Lodbrog, as here related, is replete with too many extraordinary coincidences, and wears, on the whole, too romantic an aspect to inspire implicit belief, and that the dark and confused accounts of our ancient historians have been copied by modern compilers. We shall therefore prefer the sober narrative of the historian of the Anglo-Saxons, whose elaborate investigation of the Icelandic and Scandinavian, as well as of the English writers, has reduced the annals of these times of sanguinary confusion to a degree of consistency sufficient to determine the outlines, at least, of those direful but interesting events.

The general aspect of the north in these times was remarkable for two peculiarities which were fitted to produce an age of piratical depredation. These were, the numerous petty kings who ruled in its various regions, and the sea kings who swarmed on the ocean. "It was a law or custom of the north, that one of the male children should be selected to remain at home to inherit the government; the rest were exiled to the ocean, to wield

* The historians who relate this story, give it as the reason of the barbarous murder of St. Edmund by the Danes, in the year 870. But it appears, that although the Danish armament first appeared on the coast of East Anglia, no hostilities took place on either side till after the conquest of Northumbria. Turner's Hist. Angl. Sax. I. pp. 225, 235, 236, &c.

wield their sceptres amidst the turbulent waves. The consent of the northern societies entitled all men of royal descent, who assumed piracy as a profession, to enjoy the name of kings, though they possessed no territory. Hence the sea kings were kinsmen of the land sovereigns. While the eldest ascended the paternal throne, the rest of the family hastened, like petty Neptunes, to establish their kingdoms in the waves; and if any of the land kings were expelled from their inheritance by others, they also sought a continuance of their dignity on the ocean. When the younger branches of a reigning dynasty were about to become sea kings, the ships and their requisite equipments were furnished as a patrimonial right, and perhaps as a political convenience." From the numerous cotemporary princes that reigned in the different districts of Scandinavia and Denmark, the ocean swarmed with sea kings, and the mischief which they did on the coasts of the more civilized countries of Europe was incalculable. "The sea kings had the name of honour; but they were only a portion of those pirates who, in the ninth century, covered the ocean. Not only the children of the kings, but every man of importance equipped ships, and roamed about the seas to acquire property by force. At the age of twelve the sons of the great were in action under military tutors. Piracy was not only the most honourable occupation, but the best harvest of wealth; it was not only consecrated to public emulation, by the illustrious who pursued it, but no one was esteemed noble, no one was respected, who did not return in the winter with ships laden with booty."* Even the land kings were addicted to piracy: it was their general employment in the summer months. Hence all the habits, all the feelings, all the ideas of these people were ferocious, and the sea kings of the north were a set of beings whom Europe regarded with horror.

Ragnar Lodbrog was one of this dreadful race. This warrior, whose

* Vide Turner's view of the political state of the North. Hist. Ang.-Sax. Vol. I. book 3, chap. 1, 2, &c.

whose death had so fatal an influence on England, is so near that point in northern antiquities where the light of history begins to mingle with the darknes of fabulous tradition, that though his existence is unquestionable, his "definite form and destinct features cannot be traced."

Our author only observes, that facts which cannot be controverted, attest that he ruled in the Danish isles; that he passed his life in the most active piracy; that his children followed his example; that he perished in Northumbria, and that Ella, who reigned in Bernicia, from A. D. 862, to A. D. 867, was the author of his destruction. His reputed quida, or death-song, which has been translated by Mr. Johnstone, and exhibits one of the most horrible states of society in which the human species has lived, celebrates the depredations of Ragnar on the coast of Scotland, in the Orkneys, in Northumbria, in the Hebrides, Ireland, and Anglesea, besides other visitations in different countries; and the Frankish chronicles mention two invasions of France, one by Biorn Ironside, the son of Ragnar, in the year 843, and the other by Ragnar himself, in 845, when he sailed up the Seine to Paris, and entered that city on the eve of the paschal solemnity. Before his time the sea kings had seldom extended their depredations far beyond the limits of the Baltic; but when he had crossed new oceans, and thrown the beam of glory round his course, adventurers swarmed on every coast, eager to trace his way. New heroes appeared every year, and the seas were covered with ever-succeeding fleets of those greedy and ruthless barbarians.

Ragnar having constructed two ships of a larger size than any ever used before by the Danish and Scandinavian pirates, selected England for the theatre of his depredations. But whether these vessels were two large for the ignorant navigation of that period, or it happened through stress of weather, they were wrecked on the Northumbrian coast. Thrown on a hostile shore, without the means of return, Ragnar moved forward to plunder and ravage, regardless of his fate, although he could not be

be ignorant that his small band would soon be confronted by superior strength. Ella, one of the rival kings of Northumbria, marched with his whole force against the fearless invader; and a fierce, though unequal conflict ensued. This was the last time that Ragnar waved his spear, which his quida calls "dire devastations harbinger." After seeing most of his followers fall around him, he was at length overpowered and made prisoner. He had immolated hecatombs of the human species; and if the death of one man could atone for the destruction of thousands, his torments might have expiated his crimes. He was doomed by Ella to perish with lingering pain, in a dungeon, stung by venomous snakes.

Thus Ragnar Lodbrog perished. His life had disturbed the world, and his death was a fruitful source of calamity. His fate excited the indignant feelings of his sons; their grief assumed the most vindictive form. They determined on the most unbounded retaliation, and they collected numerous hosts for that purpose. "Federated bands of warriors, inflamed with fierce and determined hatred against the king who had destroyed their favourite hero, assembled from every region. Jutes, Swedes, Norwegians, Danes, Frisians, and other nations, joined in the expedition. Eight kings and jarls, the children, the relations, and the associates of Ragnar were with it." Such a force had never before sailed from Denmark. The invaders were in different bands, but Inguar and Ubba, two of the sons of Ragnar, had the command of the whole armament. Whether accident or design directed their course to East Anglia is uncertain, but their first landing was on that coast; and they derived from it great benefit. They attempted no hostility, and they procured a supply of horses from the king, who wished to keep on fair terms with these formidable visitors, and to see the collected storm fall on some other part of the country.* During the winter they remained peaceably in their camp, collecting provisions and uniting their barbarian bands. Early in the spring

* Turner's Hist. Ang.-Sax. I. p. 225. Huntingd. p. 348.

spring of 867 they broke up their camp, and sailing for the Yorkshire coast, entered the Humber.

When the Danish fleet arrived on the coast the sanguinary drama of civil war was acting in Northumbria; and that turbulent kingdom, almost ever the theatre of secret conspiracy or open rebellion, was ill prepared to resist so formidable an invasion. The two rival kings, Osbert and Ella, intent on each others destruction, were regardless of the storm which was coming to sweep them both away, and transfer to foreign barbarians the crown for which they contended. The Danes landed their forces, and meeting with no opposition, ravaged Holderness, and massacred such of the inhabitants as were not fortunate enough to save themselves by flight. Advancing with insatiable avidity and ruthless vengeance, they destroyed with fire and sword all the country near the northern shores of the Humber. The two Northumbrian usurpers at length tardily sheathed the sword of contending ambition, and Osbert collected an army at York, to repel the invaders. According to the narrative of Rapin, supported by Brompton and Malmsbury, Osbert, in this extremity, applied to Ella, though an enemy, for his assistance. Ella, conscious of his cruel treatment of Ragnar Lodbrog, and dreading the vengeance of his sons, willingly acceded to Osbert's proposal of suspending their mutual hostilities, and joining their forces against the common enemy. Accordingly, he proceeded with all possible expedition to bring him a powerful reinforcement. "If, says Rapin, Osbert could have resolved to remain in York till Ella's arrival, who was upon the march, he would doubtless have embarrassed the king of Denmark,* who, by that means, would have been forced to oppose the enemy in two places at once. But his great courage would not suffer him to take so good a resolution. Perhaps it was with regret that he saw himself constrained to have recourse to his enemy, or it may be, he was afraid of some treachery. However this may be, without expecting Ella's approach, he sallied

* Rapin ought to have said the Danish general

sallied out of York, and attacked the Danes so vigorously that they could hardly stand the shock, and were near being put in disorder. But their obstinate resistance having at length cooled the ardour of their enemies, they pressed them in their turn, and compelled them to retire in confusion into the town. Osbert enraged to see a certain victory, as he thought, snatched out of his hands, used his utmost endeavours to rally his troops, but was slain in the retreat, with abundance of his men. This victory having opened the gates of York to the Danes, they entered the city to refresh themselves, whilst Ella was advancing in hopes of repairing the loss occasioned by Osbert's precipitation. Ivar having just triumphed over one of the kings, and not believing the other to be more formidable, marched out of York, and gave him battle. This action was not less bloody than the first, nor less fatal to the English; Ella lost his life, and his army was entirely routed. Some say this prince was not slain in the battle, but being taken prisoner, Ivar ordered him to be flayed alive, in revenge for his father's death." His death was commemorated in the name of the field of battle, which in the time of Brompton, was called Ellas' Croft.*

The historian of the Anglo-Saxons has given a somewhat different account, founded on an elaborate examination both of the Scandinavian and the English writers. After mentioning that the Danes passed the winter in their camp, in East Anglia, he says, "In the next spring, 867, the invaders roused from their useful repose and marched into Yorkshire. The metropolis was their first object, and on the first of March it yielded to their attack. Devastation followed their footsteps: they extended their divisions to the Tyne, but without passing it returned to York. Osbert and Ella having completed their pacification, moved forwards, accompanied with eight of their earls, and on the twelfth of April, assaulted the northmen near York. The Danes, surprised by the attack, fled into the city. The English pursued with the eagerness of anticipated victory, broke

* At this time no piece of ground near York is known by this name.

broke down the slight walls, and entered, conflicting promiscuously with their enemies; but having abandoned the great advantage of superior discipline, the English rushed only to destruction.* No nation could hope to excel the northmen in personal intrepidity or manual dexterity: from their childhood they were exercised in single combat and disorderly warfare: the disunited Northumbrians were therefore cut down with irremediable slaughter. Osbert and Ella, their chiefs, and most of their army perished. The sons of Ragnar inflicted a cruel and inhuman retaliation on Ella, for their father's sufferings. They divided his back, spread his ribs into the figure of an eagle, and agonized his lacerated flesh by the addition of the saline stimulus." It may here be observed, that the differences found in the accounts of our historians, relate to the particular circumstances attending the arrival of Ragnar Lodbrog in England, the causes which produced his fatal catastrophe, and to the manner in which the two Northumbrian kings fell victims to the vengeance of his sons. The substantial part, however, of the calamitous, but interesting history, is established beyond contradiction or doubt. It is evident that Lodbrog perished in Northumbria; that York, the metropolis of that kingdom, was captured and totally destroyed by his sons; that Osbert and Ella perished, either in the same battle or in two successive conflicts with the Danes; and in fine, that Yorkshire was the theatre on which first began to be acted the horrible drama which extended, for the space of a century, its bloody scenes over all England.

This sanguinary conflict was decisive of the fate of Northumbria, which from an Anglo-Saxon now became a Danish kingdom. Inguar, or Ivar, established his throne at York; the city was rebuilt and colonized by his followers, and the Danish sceptre was swayed over all the districts between the Humber

* Mr. Turner here quotes Asser, who says, that York had not, at this period, such strong walls as afterwards in the latter part of Alfred's reign. Hist. Ang.-Sax. I. p. 226. The walls had in all probability been demolished in the British and Saxon civil wars.

Humber and the Tyne. From York the overwhelming torrent rolled southward with unabated fury. The Danes no longer fought merely for plunder, but for dominion. While Inguar reigned in York, other bands devoted themselves to promote the ambitious views of their chieftains, who also aspired to royal settlements. In the following year, 868, the northmen moved forward into Mercia, and established themselves in Nottingham, where they passed the winter. The Mercian king and his nobles urgently solicited the aid of Ethelred the First, monarch of the Anglo-Saxons, who with his brother, the renowned Alfred, and the whole force of his dominions, marched to their support against the invaders. The Danes perceiving the superiority of the united English army, shut themselves up within the walls of the town, and thus neither side being able to make any impression on the other, a pacification was concluded. If their chieftains aimed at dominion, plunder was the object of their rapacious bands; and in the year 869 the Danes returned to York, with a very considerable booty. The whole of the Danish force was concentrated in that city and the surrounding country, till the spring of the following year, which was the third of their residence in England, when several large bodies of their army, under different leaders, again quitted their Yorkshire stations, and moved towards the southern provinces.

Every reader of English history is acquainted with the direful effects of that tremendous storm which, thus moving forward from York, converted all England into a scene of desolation. It is necessary here to confine our narrative to the affairs which particularly relate to this county. From the confused accounts of those barbarous times, it appears that Inguar did not long remain inactive at York: his restless disposition prompted him to extend his dominions, and to lead several expeditions in person. His reign however was only of short duration. According to some historians he died in the year 870, soon after his return from the conquest of East Anglia; but the annals of Ulster place his death two years later.* In the year 875, according to

* Ann. Ulster ad An. 872.

to Asserius,* Yorkshire and the whole kingdom of Northumbria, was parcelled out among the Danish officers; but nothing is now known of their political economy or their domestic transactions, except at certain intervals when their history comes in contact with that of the Anglo-Saxon monarchy. In the year 878 the Northumbrian Danes, as well as those of East-Anglia, acknowledged the paramount sovereignty of Alfred, the Anglo-Saxon monarch; and a young man named Guthred was made king of York.† This prince died in the year 894, and the line of his successors is detailed in a very confused and discordant manner. In the year 901 the first of the reign of Edward the Elder, son and successor of the great Alfred, Ethelwold, his cousin, attempted to wrest the sceptre from his hand; and the Northumbrian Danes, espousing the cause of the rebel prince, who had been obliged to fly to them for refuge, placed him on the throne of York.‡ But the Northumbrian sovereignty, though independent of the Anglo-Saxon monarchy, except so far as related to homage, was only a glaring title, generally connected with speedy deposition. Edward no sooner marched towards their frontier, than the Danes abandoned Ethelwold, who, after exercising piracy for sometime on the seas, was slain in battle: and about two years afterwards peace was restored between the Anglo-Danes and the Anglo-Saxons.

In the year 910 the war was again renewed between the two rival powers. Edward ravaged great part of Northumbria. A bloody battle was fought; the Danes were totally routed; two of their kings, Halfden and Eowils, brothers of the celebrated Inguar, fell, with many of their great officers and several thousand of their soldiers. The issue of this conflict established the superiority of the Anglo-Saxon monarch over his dangerous neighbours; and he pursued the plans which the great Alfred had devised for the protection of his dominions. As the Danes possessed the north of England from the Humber to the Tweed, he constructed fortresses along his frontiers. Manchester, Tamworth,

* Asser. Vita Alfredi. p. 8. † Chron. Mailros. p. 145.

‡ Saxon Chron. 100. Matt. Westmins. p. 351.

worth, Leicester, and Nottingham, were military stations, strongly fortified, well replenished with soldiers, and commodiously situated for repelling invasion, and confining within its own boundaries the Danish power of York.

About this period Northumbria was divided between three Danish princes. Sigtryg and Nigel, two sons of Inguar, reigned in Bernicia, and Reginald sat on the throne of York. Sigtryg having found means to put his brother to death, usurped the sceptre, and ruled all the country beyond the Tyne. Such was the state of Northumbria at the accession of Athelstan to the Anglo-Saxon throne, in 924. That monarch, the legitimacy of whose birth was disputed, and whose life had, soon after his accession, been threatened by a dangerous conspiracy, was disposed to court the alliance rather than encounter the enmity of the Anglo-Danes, while his sceptre was precarious and his power but imperfectly established. In this view he offered his sister to Sigtryg in marriage, on condition that he should embrace christianity. The proposal was accepted, and the nuptials were celebrated with magnificence. According to Malmsbury, Sigtryg repudiated his wife, and relapsed into idolatry. This account, however, is not well authenticated; but it is certain that Sigtryg did not live more than one year after his marriage with the sister of Athelstan.* He left, by a former wife, two sons, Anlaff and Godfrid; and the defective historians of those times have not developed the reasons that induced Athelstan to deprive these princes of their paternal dominions. It is certain, however, that he no sooner heard of Sigtryg's death, than he marched an army into Northumbria with such expedition that Anlaff and Godfrid, with Reginald, the Danish king of York, had scarcely time to escape. Anlaff fled into Ireland; Godfrid took refuge in Scotland; respecting the fate of Reginald history is silent.† After their flight Athelstan made himself master of all Northumbria, except the castle of York, which was exceed-



* Matt. West. p. 360. † Rapin, with Tindal's notes, I. p. 101.

ingly strong, and well garrisoned with Danish troops. The king of Scotland having, at the solicitation of Athelstan, agreed to deliver up Godfrid, the Danish prince made his escape; and after a fruitless attempt on the city of York, took to the seas, and for some time followed the occupation of piracy. It is said, that he afterwards surrendered himself to Athelstan, who received him kindly, and allowed him a liberal maintenance; but that in consequence of some disgust, or ill-grounded suspicion, he again withdrew, and was heard of no more.

Anlaff, however, being a man of abilities and exertion, took the most active measures for recovering his paternal inheritance. He drew over to his interest the different chieftains of Ireland and Wales, who were jealous of Athelstan's power, and Constantine, king of Scotland, whom maxims of policy induced to desire the restoration of the Northumbrian kingdom, which served as a barrier between his dominions and those of the Anglo-Saxons. Thus a potent confederacy was formed, and the united mass of its power was augmented by hordes of martial adventurers from Norway and the Baltic. Anlaff opened the direful drama, by entering the Humber with a fleet of six hundred and fifteen ships, manned with a numerous crowd of warriors. The hostile force being disembarked, the Anglo-Saxons abandoned the stations that were weakly fortified; but the stronger fortresses being well garrisoned, resisted the attacks of the invaders, and thus gave Athelstan time to prepare for the contest. Both sides having concentrated their force, a decisive and sanguinary conflict took place; the confederates were totally defeated; Constantine, king of Scotland,* six Welsh and Irish kings, with twelve of their earls and general officers, and an incredible number of their soldiers fell on the field of battle. Anlaff, however, had the good fortune to escape, and again took refuge in Ireland. This important battle was fought A. D. 934, and was one of the most bloody conflicts that had ever

* Mr Turner thinks it was not Constantine, but his son, that fell in this battle. See Hist. Ang.-Sax. I. p. 349, note 38.

ever taken place between the Danes and the Anglo-Saxons.* The scene of action is by Rapin called Brunanburgh; but different writers, as Ethelwerd, Simeon of Durham, and Malmsbury, give it different names; and no historical or antiquarian research has yet been able to ascertain its position.† But it is certain that the issue of the contest left the Anglo-Saxon monarch master of all Northumbria, which he held in subjection by numerous garrisons, as the population was chiefly Danish; and he totally destroyed the castle of York. Some time afterwards Eric, king of Norway, being expelled by his subjects, was graciously received by Athelstan, and placed in Northumbria to reign, as a vassal of the Anglo-Saxon crown. Eric embraced christianity, and fixed his habitation at York,‡ which again became a royal residence.

On the death of Athelstan, Anlaff renewed his efforts for the crown of Northumbria. Having obtained assistance from Olaus, king of Norway, he once more entered the country; and appearing before York, the gates were thrown open by the citizens, who were entirely devoted to his interests. The example of the metropolis was followed by most of the other towns, the English garrisons being either expelled or cut in pieces by the inhabitants, who were in general of the Danish race. Anlaff having thus become master of Northumbria, resolved to extend his conquests, and entering Mercia, was joined by the Danes of that country, who aided him in reducing several fortresses. Edmund, the successor of Athelstan, who then swayed the Anglo-Saxon sceptre, collected his forces and marched against the enemy. The hostile armies met near Chester, where a battle was fought, in which neither could boast of any considerable advantage; the archbishops of Canterbury and York, who were with the two armies, interposed, to prevent the further

 effusion

* Vide Ingulph, p. 37. Ethelwerd, p. 848.

† Turner's Hist. Anglo-Sax. I. p. 347, note 35.

‡ "Jorvik ubi sedem olim habuisse feruntur Lodbroki filii." Snorre, Ap. Turn. Hist. Ang.-Sax. I. p. 362.

effusion of blood; and a peace was concluded, on terms extremely advantageous to Anlaff, who was by this treaty confirmed in the throne of Northumbria, with a greater extent of territory than his father had ever possessed.

This revolution took place about A. D. 942, and from that period, till the total extinction of the Northumbrian power, including a space of ten years, the history of this county is involved in chaotic confusion. Some writers say that Anlaff died the year after the peace was concluded, others assert that he lived to a much later period.* According to Rapin, the Northumbrians revolted against him, and placed his nephew, Reginald, on the throne of York. A civil war ensuing, Edmund marched into Northumbria, obliged the two kings to conclude a peace, to embrace christianity, and to acknowledge him as their paramount sovereign. After his departure they resumed their arms, but Edmund, suddenly marching against them, compelled them both to fly, and incorporated Northumbria with his other dominions.

The history of Eric, whom Athelstan, according to the northern writers quoted by Turner, made king of Northumbria, is not less obscure: it seems that he was expelled by Anlaff's invasion. Turner says that he employed himself for some time in piracy, and formed an alliance with a number of sea kings, who joined their forces to aid his fortunes; and all historians agree that the Northumbrians received him again as their sovereign. Rapin places this event in the year 950; but seems ignorant of the orgin of Eric, of his previous reign at York, and of his expulsion, and introduces him as a new personage. He also speaks of Anlaff as still living, and again expelled by his turbulent subjects. He says that the people of Northumbria being divided into two factions, one adhering to Eric, the other to Anlaff, Edred, the successor of Edmund, who then swayed the sceptre of the Anglo-Saxon monarchy, seized so favourable an opportunity of bringing them under his yoke. He marched a numerous

* Compare Rapin, I. p. 102, 103, and 104, with Turner, I. p. 366, 369, &c.

numerous army against them; but appeased by their submission, he permitted Eric to reign, under the condition of paying him tribute, and acknowledging his paramount sovereignty. He then departed from York, and moved southward with his army. But while he marched forward in a careless manner, and unapprehensive of danger from a people to whom he had been so indulgent, the Northumbrians sallied out from York in great numbers, and overtaking him at Castleford,* attacked his rear with such impetuosity, that had not Edred displayed, in this critical juncture, an extraordinary degree of valour, conduct, and resolution, his whole army must have been cut in pieces. The Anglo-Saxon monarch, justly enraged at this act of ingratitude and perfidy, instantly marched back to the gates of York. His approach excited universal consternation: the Northumbrians saw themselves unable to resist his arms, and they dreaded the effects of his vengeance. In such a situation, submission alone could preserve them from ruin. Obeying the dictates of imperious necessity, they surrendered themselves to his mercy. Edred received their submission, and incorporated their kingdom with the Anglo-Saxon monarchy. Rapin states, that the Northumbrians renounced their allegiance to Eric, and put Amac, the son of Anlaff, to death; but he does not say what became afterwards either of Eric or Anlaff. Turner, who, as already observed, places the death of Anlaff about a year after the conclusion of the treaty of peace between him and Edmund, says, on the authority of Snorre, the Icelandic writer, that Eric, with five other kings, among whom he names Gothorm, and his sons Ivar and Harekr, probably sea kings, perished in battle against Edred. But the confusion and contradiction that prevail among historians relating to the affairs of the Northumbrian kingdom, from the time of its subjugation by Athelstan, in the year 934, to its final subversion by Edred, in 951, baffle all the efforts of modern investigation. And, indeed, from the time of the arrival of Inguar and Ubba, our writers are but imperfectly



* On the river Aire, near Pontefract.

acquainted with Northumbrian history. A succession of barbarian sovereigns is known to us only by casual intimation; and the Danish kings, who during the space of fourscore years sat on the throne of York, appear in their rest of obscurity, like the distant forest at the last refraction of the departed sun;—we behold only a dark mass of gloom in which we can trace no shapes, and can scarcely distinguish individuals.

But whatever disagreement may be found among historians in regard to particular facts and personages, it is certain that at the period now under consideration, York was for ever divested of its regal honours. Edred reduced Northumbria to a province of the Anglo-Saxon monarchy, and made Earl Osulf its first governor.* The inhabitants, governed by English earls, and overawed by strong garrisons, could no longer aspire to independence. From that important era the history of Yorkshire is blended with, or rather involved in that of the English monarchy, although at different intervals of time we meet with important transactions of which this county, or some particular part of it, was the theatre, and which will be noticed in their appropriate places. It suffices here to observe, that Northumbria being degraded from royalty, we find a succession of earls or viceroys, who, as well as the ancient kings, had their residence at York. These are arranged by historians in the following order: first, Osulf, commissioned by Edred, in the year 951. In the succeeding reign of Edgar, he had Oslac for his colleague in the government; but afterwards their authority was united in the person of Waltheof, the second earl. The third was Uthred; fourth, Hircus; fifth, Eadulf; sixth, Aldred; seventh, Eadulf the Second; eighth, Siward; ninth, Toston or Tosti, brother of king Harold; and tenth, Morcar, who was earl

* Ingulphus, speaking of Edred's invasion of Northumbria, says "Erasaque tota terra, et in cineres redacta, ita ut multis milliariis, longo tempore sequenti, solitudo fieret." The whole country was destroyed and laid in ashes, so that for the space of many miles it remained for a long time a solitary desert. Ingulph. p. 41.

earl of Northumberland at the time of the Norman conquest. Concerning the first seven earls, or their government, history commemorates no important particulars; but the three last make a conspicuous figure in the annals of the English monarchy. Siward was a man of a gigantic stature, of an athletic form and strength, and of extraordinary courage. In the year 1055, he was sent by Edward the Confessor, with an army, against the Scottish usurper Macbeth. One decisive conflict terminated the war: many thousands of both armies perished; Siward lost his son and his nephew; but he defeated the usurper, and placed Malcolm, the legitimate king, on the throne of his ancestors. After this expedition Siward returned to York with a great booty; but on his arrival he fell sick of a dysentery, which terminated his days. The glory of a warrior was in his eyes the greatest felicity, and when he saw his dissolution approaching, he sighed for the funeral trophies of a field of battle. Addressing himself to his attendants, "I feel disgraced," said he, "that I should have survived so many combats to perish now like a cow: clothe me in my mail, fasten on my sword, and give me my shield and battle-axe, that I may die like a soldier." His friends obeyed the injunction; he was clad in his warlike habiliments, and in that maner he expired.

On Siward's death, which happened in 1055, Tosti, the brother of Harold, afterwards king of England, was appointed earl of Northumbria. During the space of nearly ten years Tosti governed that province; but at length his tyrannical conduct drove the people to revolt. The insurgents expelled him, seized his treasures, and appointed Morcar to be their earl. Harold being ordered by the king to quell the insurrection, began his march, while Morcar, at the head of the Northumbrians, advanced southward from Yorkshire. The two armies met at Northampton; but the business was settled without effusion of blood. Harold listened to the just complaints of the Northumbrians, and, being convinced of his brother's misconduct, abandoned his cause, and interceded with the king in

favour of the insurgents. Morcar was confirmed in his earldom, and Tosti, with his family and friends, took refuge in Flanders.

Between this event and the accession of Harold to the English throne, a very short interval elapsed; and the vindictive spirit of Tosti impelled him to disturb his brother in the possession of his new dignity. The duke of Normandy encouraged him to execute his designs;* and his father-in-law, Baldwin, earl of Flanders, furnished him with forty, or, according to others, with sixty ships.† With these he infested the English coast, and, entering the Humber, made a descent in Yorkshire, where he committed the most horrible ravages. Morcar, earl of Northumberland, with his brother Edwin, earl of Chester, marched expeditiously against the invader, who passed over to the south side of the Humber. The two earls, having found means to follow and surprise him in Lincolnshire, defeated his small band, and compelled him to fly to his ships. Tosti, finding himself unable to perform any thing considerable with his diminutive force, sailed to Scotland, with the design of exciting the Scottish monarch to join him in the invasion of England. That prince, however, was little inclined to engage in so hazardous an enterprise; and Tosti therefore made application to Harrald Hadrada,‡ king of Norway, with whom he was more successful. He was not at a loss for plausible arguments to persuade that prince to undertake the conquest of England: he asserted that there existed in the kingdom two powerful factions, one adhering to the interests of Edgar Atheling, the other to those of the duke of Normandy, but both of them determined enemies to the king; adding, that he himself had a strong party in Northumberland, which would greatly promote the execution of his design. He also assured the Norwegian monarch, that king Harold was extremely

* Daniel's Hist. de France, III. p. 90.

† Vide Matt. West. p. 433; and Malmsb. p. 94.

‡ He is so named by the northern writers; but Rapin, and most of the English historians, call him Harold Hafagre.

extremely odious to the English, and would be deserted by the majority of his subjects as soon as a foreign army should appear on the coast to support their revolt. These representations were more than sufficient to induce Hadrada to engage in the project. Persuaded by Toston of its practicability, and devouring in imagination so glorious a prize, which seemed already within his grasp, he resolved not to let slip so favourable an opportunity for its attainment.

The preparations for this grand expedition being completed, Hadrada and Toston sailed from Norway with a fleet of five hundred ships, with which they entered the Tyne, and ravaged the country on both sides of that river. After this they again put to sea, and directing their course to the southward, doubled Spurn Point, entered the Humber, and advancing up the Ouse, landed their army at Riccall, about ten miles below York. Morcar, earl of Northumberland, and Edwin, earl of Chester, having hastily collected their troops, endeavoured to stop their progress; but their precipitation, in hazarding an action with an enemy greatly superior in strength, was attended with a fatal result. At Fulford, near York, the two English earls were slain, with the greatest part of their army. Flushed with this success, the Norwegians immediately laid siege to York, and the citizens being unprovided with the requisites for sustaining a siege, avoided the impending ruin by a speedy surrender. Harold, king of England, on receiving intelligence of this formidable invasion, lost not a moment of time, but immediately began his march towards the north, with a powerful army, which he had already assembled, in order to oppose the expected attack from Normandy. On his approach, the Norwegian army withdrew from York, and encamped at Stamford bridge, about seven miles to the east of that city. This strong position, having the river Derwent in front, presented a formidable barrier against the attack of the enemy from York, and was favourable to a communication with their fleet, which lay in the Ouse. Harold, who, while he opposed this storm in the north had every reason

to

to apprehend the descent of the duke of Normandy in the southern coast of the kingdom, was sensible of the importance of coming to a speedy decision. As it was impossible to approach the enemy except by the bridge, he immediately ordered it to be attacked. The Norwegians maintained their post with great obstinacy, but could not withstand the efforts of the assailants, though animated by the astonishing prowess of one of their men, who, for a considerable time, defended the bridge, alone, against the whole English army, and is said by Brompton, to have killed forty of his opponents with his own hand. At length the brave Norwegian being slain, Harold became master of the bridge. The English then rushing forward with resistless impetuosity, attacked their entrenchments, and commenced an obstinate and sanguinary conflict, in which no quarter was asked or received. This battle, which was fought on the twenty-third of September, 1066, was the most important that had ever taken place in England. Each of the contending armies consisted of about sixty thousand men; and the dreadful contest continued from seven in the morning till three in the afternoon: victory at length declared for the English. The king of Norway, and Earl Tosti, brother of Harold, were slain, and the greatest part of their army perished. Although five hundred ships were employed in bringing the Norwegians to Yorkshire, twenty were sufficient to carry back the miserable remains of their force, which Harold suffered to depart, with Olaus, son of the Norwegian monarch. The body of Tosti being found among the slain, was carried to York, and interred in that city. In the evening after the battle the victorious Harold returned to York, where he was received with public rejoicings and honoured with a splendid display of magnificence; but the season of festivity was only of short duration. In the midst of his triumphs he received intelligence that the duke of Normandy was landed, with a powerful army, at Pevensey, in Sussex. Without losing time, he immediately left York, and began his march for the south; and on the fourteenth of October, just three weeks after his victory

victory at Stamford bridge, Harold lost his crown and his life, at the memorable battle of Hastings, which terminated the monarchy of the Anglo-Saxons, and brought England into subjection to the Normans.

This historical sketch has exhibited Yorkshire successively as the focus of the Roman power in the northern parts of this island, as a British and afterwards a Saxon kingdom, under the name of Deira, and whether separated from, or united with Bernicia, as always constituting the most important part of Northumbria. In the year 867 it was changed from an Anglo-Saxon to a Danish kingdom, sometimes independent, and sometimes under vassallage to the monarchs of England. About A. D. 951, we have seen the Danish power in Yorkshire subverted by Edred, and the ancient kingdom of Northumbria degraded to an earldom. This degradation from regal honours and political importance, however, does not appear to have been immediately attended by diminution of territory. The boundaries of the Saxon, and afterward of the Danish kingdom, especially towards the north and the south, varied with the fortune of war, and the events of victory or defeat. In general, however, the Northumbrian kingdom, including its two divisions of Deira and Bernicia, was considered as extending from the Humber to the Tweed, and in its southern part, at least from the German Ocean to the Irish Channel; and the earldom of Northumberland appears to have comprised nearly the same tract of country. But at what period Northumbria was split into the counties and shires that constitute its modern divisions is a matter of uncertainty. The generally received opinion is, that Alfred first divided England into counties, hundreds, and tithings;* but it is somewhat questionable whether his regulations extended to the countries north of the Humber, which, although they acknowledged his paramount sovereignty, were wholly

* Mr. Whitaker asserts that these divisions existed among the Saxons long before the time of Alfred. See his arguments, Hist. Manchest. I. p. 113.

wholly possessed by the Danes.* Some indeed are apt to imagine, that although Alfred was undoubtedly the author of the subdivisions of hundreds and tithings, yet counties are of a more ancient date; and ground their conjecture on one of the laws of Ina, by which an alderman, who should suffer a robber to escape out of his custody, was to be punished with the loss of his shire; and on the word alderman or ealderman, being by later writers rendered in Latin comes, for which the English term is earl, derived from the Danish jarl. Among the Anglo-Saxons, the term alderman was only a title of office, given to a person employed in the management of civil and military affairs in a district, greater or less, according to the king's pleasure; but in Denmark and Norway, the title of jarl was given to the chieftains of clans, whether they governed their territories with an independent authority, or in subordination to some more powerful prince.† The word shire is derived from the Saxon verb "scyran," to divide; and the present division of Northumbria probably took place in the reign of Edward the Confessor, when that kingdom had, for the space of a century, been incorporated in the Anglo-Saxon monarchy.‡ At the time of the Doomsday survey, which was begun in the year 1080, and completed in 1086, the county of York was designated by the name of Eurewickscire, and comprehended nearly within its present limits.

Boundaries, extent, and population.—Yorkshire is by far the largest county of England: it extends one hundred and thirty miles in length, from east to west, and ninety miles in breadth, from north to south; being not less than four hundred and sixty miles in circuit. It is bounded on the east by the German

* Mr. Turner does not allow to Alfred the title of monarch of all England, as the Danish kingdom of Northumbria still existed. Vide Hist. Ang.-Sax. I.

† Ecclesiast. Hist. Yorks. p. 25.

‡ This is the opinion of Mr Drake, see Ebor. p. 85; but the subject is extremely obscure.

German Ocean; on the south by the river Humber, which separates it from Lincolnshire, and by the counties of Nottingham and Derby; on the west by a small part of Cheshire, by Lancashire, and Westmoreland; and on the north by Westmoreland, and the county, or bishopric, of Durham. It is divided into twenty-eight wapentakes, besides the Ainsty of the city of York. The whole county contains one city and fifty-nine market-towns, of which thirteen are boroughs; and it sends thirty members to parliament. Its superficial content is computed at 3,698,380 acres; and its population, according to the returns made to parliament in 1801, amounted to 858,892 persons.

Rivers.—As Yorkshire is divided into three Ridings,* which are little inferior in extent to several of our counties, and distinguished by various topographical peculiarities, we shall appropriate to each of these a separate description. It will, however, be necessary, in the first place, to notice the rivers, as some of the principal of them bound, though few of them intersect, different Ridings. The Tees rises in the mountains of Westmoreland, and, taking an easterly direction, divides the North Riding of Yorkshire from the county of Durham, through its whole extent. Next in geographical position is the Swale, which, rising in the western extremity of the same Riding, waters the romantic tract called Swaledale; and passing by Richmond and Catterick, enters the Vale of York and flows in that level country till it receives the Wiske, a small river, which rising near Osmotherley at the foot of the moors, on the western edge of Cleveland, takes first a northerly then a westerly direction, and afterwards turning its course to the south, runs a little to the west of Northallerton and Thirsk, and falls into the Swale below Topcliff. The Swale, after having received this addition to its waters, continues its course till it joins the Ure, at Myton, a few miles below Boroughbridge.

The Ure takes its rise in the mountainous region that forms the

* Exclusive of the Ainsty.

the boundary between Yorkshire and Westmoreland, and within four or five miles of the source of the Swale. Collecting many tributary streams in its course through the beautiful valley of Wensleydale, it flows with a rapid current for many miles within the North Riding. About three miles below Masham, the Ure becomes a boundary between the North and West Ridings till it reaches the vicinity of Ripon, from whence it makes a circuit of a few miles into the West Riding. * It then again separates the two Ridings, and after receiving the Swale continues its course till about six miles below Boroughbridge; it takes the name of Ouse from an insignificant rivulet with which it there forms a junction. Then passing on to the village of Nun-Monkton, its waters are further increased by those of the Nid, which, rising about the north-western extremity of the picturesque valley of Netherdale, through which it directs its course, passes by Paitley bridge, Ripley, and Knaresborough. The Ouse, thus augmented, flows gently on to York where it is joined by the Foss, a small stream which takes its rise near Craike Castle, and not far from the western extremity of the tract of country called by Mr. Young, the Howardian hills. From York the Ouse, with some considerable windings, takes an almost direct southerly course and becomes the boundary between the East and West Ridings. About eight miles below York the Wharf, which rises at the foot of Craven Hills, and waters the beautiful district of Wharfdale, having passed by Otley, Wetherby, and Tadcaster, and crossed the West Riding in a course of more than fifty miles, discharges itself into the Ouse at the village of Nun-Appleton. After this new accession to its waters, the Ouse flows south-east, with a smooth and broad stream, by Selby, and about four or five miles below that town directs its course nearly east, till it receives the Derwent. † This river, rising in the Eastern Moorlands in the North Riding, within about four miles of the sea, and eight or nine from Scarborough, at first takes a southerly

* Tuke's Survey, p. 24.

† The Wharf is famous for the battle of Towton, fought near its banks; as is also the Derwent for that of Stamford Bridge.

southerly direction through the romantic village of Hackness, and along a most picturesque valley to Ayton, running in a line almost parallel to the coast, till it comes to the foot of the Wolds. It then takes a west, and afterwards a south-west direction, and having received the Rye from Helmsley, passes by the town of Malton, to which it is navigable from the Ouse for vessels of twenty-five tons.* It is the boundary between the North and East Ridings, from its junction with the small river Hertford, till it approaches near Stamford bridge, where it enters the East Riding, within which it runs till it falls into the Ouse, near the village of Barmby, about three miles and a half above Howden. After receiving the Derwent, the Ouse continues its course nearly south-east; and within less than a quarter of a mile of Booth Ferry, is joined by the united Calder and Aire.

This junction brings to the Ouse a great accession of waters. The Aire is one of the most considerable rivers in Yorkshire; it issues from the mountains of Craven, and glides with a smooth, slow, and serpentine course, nearly in a south-east direction, along the winding valley of Airedale, which is scarcely above a mile in breadth, but extends about thirty-five miles in length to Leeds.† After affording the benefit of its navigation to that large manufacturing town, the Aire flows on to Castleford, the Legiolium of Antoninus. Near that place it receives the Calder, which, rising on the edge of Lancashire, takes an easterly direction, but makes an extremely tortuous course, leaving Halifax at the distance of less than two miles to the north, and passing by Dewsbury to Wakefield, from whence it runs nearly north-east to Castleford. From that place the Aire, augmented by

* Tuke's Survey, p. 25.

† Camden says the course of the Aire is so extremely crooked, that he crossed it seven times in travelling half an hour in a straight line. Camd. Britannia, p. 710, Gibson's ed. The vale of the river Aire will not average a mile and a quarter in breadth. Brown's Survey, Append. p. 51.

by the influx of the Calder, holds an easterly course, without any great deviation, till, after passing within a very short distance of Snaith, it runs nearly north-east to its confluence with the Ouse, a little below Armin. After this junction the Ouse, running about two or three miles farther towards the south-east, receives the Don, which, rising in the Western Moors beyond Pennystone, flows in a south-easterly direction to Sheffield, where it turns to the north-east, and, passing by Rotheram, glides along a narrow but picturesque valley by Conisbrough and Doncaster; and then entering a flat country continues its course by Thorne, where, turning to the north, it runs in that direction to Rawcliffe bridge, and then north-east till it falls into Ouse at the village of Goole.

The Ouse, having now received all its Yorkshire waters, becomes as wide as the Thames at London, and after making a circuit to the south, near Swinefleet, takes a north-easterly direction to its confluence with the Trent, from Lincolnshire. Here it takes the name of Humber, the Abus of Ptolemy, and becomes more than a mile in width.* At Bromfleet it receives the little river Foulness, which has its source at Goodmanham, and, passing by Market Weighton, makes a circuitous tour to the west, but answers no purpose of navigation. The Humber rolling eastward its vast collection of waters in a stream, enlarged to between two or three miles in breadth, washes the large and commercial town of Hull, where it receives the river of that name, which, rising near the foot of the Wolds, takes a southerly direction at Driffield, and passing within about half a mile of Beverley, continues its course to Hull, where its mouth forms a secure but contracted haven. A few miles below Hull, and opposite to Hedon and Paul, the Humber takes a direction nearly south-east, and widening into a vast estuary of about six

* From York the Ouse, to its confluence with the Trent, forms the boundary between the East and West Ridings. The Humber separates Yorkshire from Lincolnshire.

six or seven miles in breadth, disembogues itself into the German Ocean. From this sketch it will be readily perceived, that with the exception of the little river Eske, which rises in the centre of the Eastern Moorlands, the upper part of the Ribble, which runs into Lancashire, and some inconsiderable brooks that flow into the Tees, all of which, taken together, form an exception scarcely worth notice, all the waters of Yorkshire are collected and carried off by the Ouse, as those of several of the inland counties more to the south are discharged by the Trent. The Humber, resembling the trunk of a vast tree, spreading its branches in every direction, commands, by the numerous rivers which it receives, the navigation and trade of a very extensive and commercial part of England. This inland communication is also greatly aided by several canals, which, being of a more local nature, will be noticed in describing the different Ridings.

## NORTH RIDING OF YORKSHIRE.

The North Riding of Yorkshire is situated between 53° 57′ and 54° 38′ north latitude, and between 0° 19′ and 2° 23′ west longitude from Greenwich. It is bounded on the north by the river Tees, which separates it from the county of Durham, on the east and north-east by the German Ocean, on the south-east by the East Riding, on the south by the Ainsty of York and the West Riding, and on the west by the county of Westmoreland. The length of the Riding from east to west is eighty-three miles, and its breadth from north to south thirty-eight miles; and that accurate surveyor, Mr. Tuke, computes its content at $2048\frac{73}{100}$ square miles, or 1,311,187 acres, of which about 442,565 are uncultivated; the remaining 868,622 acres comprise the inclosed lands, open fields, woods, and roads. As the climate, soil, and surface of this Riding are various, Mr. Tuke divides the whole into six districts, and states the number of acres in each in the following manner:

| | *Cultivated acres.* | *Uncultivated acres.* |
|---|---|---|
| The Coast | 64,920 | |
| Cleveland | 70,444 | |
| The Vale of York, with the Howardian Hills, &c. | 441,386 | 15,000 |
| Ryedale, with the East and West Marishes | 100,437 | 3,435 |
| The Eastern Moorlands | 102,000 | 196,625 |
| The Western Moorlands | 90,000 | 226,940 |
| Total in the North Riding | 869,187 | 442,000 |

These waste lands, which occupy so considerable a part of the Riding, are distinguished according to their capability or incapability of improvement.

| | *Capable of being converted into arable or pasture land.* | *Incapable of improvement except by planting.* |
|---|---|---|
| The Vale of York, with the Howardian Hills, &c. | 15,000 | |
| Ryedale, with the East and West Marishes | 3,435 | |
| The Eastern Moorlands | 60,000 | 136,625 |
| The Western Moorlands | 150,000 | 76,940 |
| * Total | 228,435 | 213,565 |

Geographical Features.—The face of the country along the coast from Scarborough to Cleveland is hilly and bold, the cliff being generally from sixty or seventy to a hundred and fifty feet high. Stoupe Brow, vulgarly Stow Brow, which is on the coast, at the distance of fourteen miles from Scarborough and about seven from Whitby, rises to the stupendous height of eight hundred and ninety-three feet.† From the cliff, the country rises in most places very rapidly to the height of three or four hundred feet; and, a little farther inland, successive hills, rising one above another, form the elevated tract of the Moorlands. The soil

* Browne's Survey, Append. No. 7, p. 73. Browne says this is Mr. Tuke's calculation.

† By an accurate admeasurement taken by that eminent surveyor, Mr. King, and communicated by Mr. Hinderwell, the historian of Scarborough, in a letter to the author, bearing date 29th of March, 1811.

soil along the coast is almost every where a strong clay; and the sloping position from the moors towards the sea, renders the climate stormy and cold.

Beyond this narrow stripe of land on the coast, is the wild and mountainous tract, called the Eastern Moorlands, which occupy a space of about thirty miles in length, from east to west, by fifteen in breadth, from north to south, and are penetrated by a number of beautiful and fertile dales. "The surface of some of the higher hills is entirely covered with large free-stones: on others, beds of peat, which, in many places, are very deep (frequently not to be passed, and never without danger) extend themselves to a great distance, the produce of which is always ling (erica, tetrælix vulgaris and cinerea) but in some places mixed with bent (juncus bulbosus) and rushes (juncus effusus). Near to the old inclosures some considerable tracts of loam and sandy soil producing furze (ulex europæus) fern, here called brakens (pteris acquilina) thistles and coarse grass, with but little ling, are to be met with. But, wherever ling is the chief produce, the top soil is invariably black moor or peat, of a firmer texture than in the boggy parts. In the sub-soil is considerable variety; in some places a yellowish, in others a reddish clay occurs; a loose red free-stone upon either a rock or clay is very common; in some places a kind of rotten earth, inclining to peat, and also a hard cemented reddish sand, and a grey sand are found. The basis of all this district is invariably a free-stone.

"The western end of these Moorlands, which is called Hamilton, is very different from those above described; it is generally a fine loamy soil, upon a limestone rock, producing large quantities of coarse grass and bent; in some parts, particularly towards the south-east point, mixed with some ling.

"The cultivated dales, situated amongst these moors, are pretty extensive, some of them containing from five to ten thousand acres, and Eskdale and Bilsdale much more; the level land, at the bottom of the vales, is seldom more than two or

three hundred yards in breadth; but the land is generally cultivated from half a mile to a mile and a half up the hills, though the surface is in many places very irregular. Most of the dales partake more or less of the following soils: a black moory earth, upon a clay; a sandy soil, in some places, intermixed with large grit-stones, upon a shale; and a light loam, upon a grit-rock. In the neighbourhood of Hackness, on the eastern parts of the moors, we find, in some instances, on the sides of the hills, a somewhat stiff loam upon limestone, and a deep sandy loam upon a whinstone: in the bottoms a light loam upon gravel or freestone."*

The interior parts of these moorlands presents a bleak and dreary aspect. The whole country is destitute of wood, except in the dales, where a few dwarfish trees may be seen among the scattered habitations. In the roads leading from Whitby to Guisborough, Stokesley, and Pickering, the traveller, after proceeding a few miles, meets with no living object, except a few small and miserable-looking sheep, wandering, half starved, through extensive wastes, where the view is bounded only by the horizon, and sees himself surrounded with a vast solitude, exciting the idea of lonely dereliction and seclusion from human society. Some of the hills, however, near the edges of this rugged and mountainous region, command picturesque and magnificent prospects. In descending the Blue Bank, on the Pickering road, about five miles before he reaches Whitby, the traveller has a most delightful view of a finely variegated and well-cultivated district, covered with rich inclosures and embellished with neat farm-houses and elegant villas, scattered in every direction. The beautiful vale of Eskdale bursts upon the view, and, for the space of four miles, displays to the eye all its various windings, while the venerable ruins of Whitby Abbey form a conspicuous and striking object in the picture, which has, for its back ground, an extensive prospect of the German Ocean. The hills on the southern edge of the moors, afford a view of Ryedale,

* Tuke's Agricultural Survey, pp. 15 and 16.

Ryedale, the Howardian Hills, and the Wolds in the East Riding. Various points of the Hamilton Hills command extensive views over the Vale of York, as far as the Western Moors. Toward the north-west, the hills and declivities, especially near Upleatham, Whorlton, and Arncliff, afford delightful prospects into the level parts of Cleveland.

But, the most striking object in the topography of this rugged district, is the peaked mountain, called Rosebury Topping, which arrests the attention of every traveller. It serves as a land-mark to sailors, and furnishes the inhabitants of Cleveland with the means of prognosticating the weather; for when its top begins to be darkened with clouds, rain generally follows.* Hence arises the common proverb:—

"When Rosebury Topping wears a cap,
Let Cleveland then beware of a clap."

The summit of this pyramidical hill, which rises near the village of Newton, and about a mile to the east of the road from Guisborough to Stokesley, is found, by an accurate measurement, to be elevated 1488 feet above the level of the sea, and commands an extensive and delightful view of the vale of Cleveland and the southern parts of the county of Durham. The base of this mountain is composed of immense strata of allum rock, which extends to a depth unexplored, and when decomposed, by exposure to the atmosphere, excludes almost all vegetation by the ferruginous particles which it contains. "Iron ore is also found in this and the other Cleveland mountains, sometimes in detached pieces, but more frequently in a regular stratum, from six to fourteen inches thick, extending from east to west in a line parallel to the horizon; but the strata here are found to dip to the south, which is a proof that they are not in the same position in which they were originally formed, but have been thrown up by one of those great convulsions of nature which

 caused

* This was noticed by Camden above two centuries ago. Vide Britann. p. 753, Gibson's edition.

caused the uneven surface of the earth About half way up the side of the hill above the village of Newton, there is a large laminated rock, which consists of a friable and indurated ferruginous or ochrey clay, of a gritty texture, and contains an innumerable quantity of petrified shells, and other marine substances, such as are common in the northern seas. These petrifactions are bivalves, chiefly of the cockle and oyster kind; the former are in a good state of preservation, with respect to their shape, but, on breaking them, instead of fish, they are found to contain a substance similar to the rock in which they are embedded. The shell appears different from its contents, and, being very brittle, breaks into thin shining flakes. The seams and traces which distinguish the growth and texture of real shells, are in many specimens very perfect, and nicely preserved. Petrified scallop shells, and the ammonitæ, or snake stones, are also found in the sub-strata of the rock; but these are more rare, and seldom perfect. Besides these, jet and pieces of petrified wood, are sometimes discovered; and also trochitæ, or thunder-bolts, as they are vulgarly called, in great numbers; which are conical stones of various sizes, from two to five or six inches long, and from half an inch to an inch and a half in diameter, at the base; and are found sticking in pieces of the rock, in a confused manner, and in different directions.*

The production of petrified shells, and other marine relicts, found on the tops of high mountains, is one of the most wonderful and inexplicable phenomena that the face of nature exhibits; and, among the various changes which have taken place on the surface of the globe, this has been noticed in ancient as well as in modern times:—

"Vidi ego quod fuerat quondam solidissima tellus
Esse fretum: vidi factas ex æquore terras;
Et procul a pelago conchæ jacuere marinæ."
OVID MET. lib. 15.

Learned

* Rev. J. Graves's Hist. Cleveland, pp. 217 and 218.

Learned men of all the nations of Europe have attempted to account for this wonderful circumstance, and a variety of ingenious hypotheses have been framed for that purpose. Some have imagined that the universal deluge, covering the tops of the mountains, brought these marine creatures, and left them there on its recess. But, had they been carried thither by a flood, they would have followed the current of the waters ebbing off, and we should have found them deposited in the vallies and low grounds. Others, with greater probability, suppose that these mountains were raised by the action of subterraneous fires, which, bursting out under the sea, carried every thing in earth and water before them; and this hypothesis is corroborated by the new islands which both ancient and modern times have seen formed in this manner. But, in this case, the agency must have been almost universal, or, at least, often repeated, as these marine productions are found in similar situations in so many different countries, and frequently at a vast distance from the sea. Did the limits and plan of this work allow a minute discussion of so curious a subject, a long dissertation might be written, a variety of opinions investigated, and a multitude of authorities adduced for their support or confutation. But every attempt that either has, or ever can be made, to account for this remarkable phenomenon, although it may exercise ingenuity, can amount to nothing more than conjecture, without any hope or possibility of ascertaining the truth. We can only conclude, that this terraqueous globe must have undergone some extraordinary convulsions, at a time antecedent to all historical record.

Rosebury Topping has been visited, and the magnificent view from its summit described, by several travellers. To the ingenious author of the History of Cleveland we are indebted for the following description, written by a gentleman who made a tour through this part of the country. "After a tedious labour of near an hour up the steep ascent, we reached the rocky summit, from whence the most enchanting prospect opened to our

view. Before us lay extended the beautiful vale of Cleveland, with the county of Durham, woods, meadows, and corn fields, interspersed with views of rural villages, farms, and gentlemen's seats, some of which, by their whiteness, gave an animating gaiety to the scene. The river Tees is seen winding through the valley, with stately vessels gliding on its bosom, which give additional beauty and variety to the prospect. To the east,* we had the first view of the sea, covered with ships, whose glittering sails, now fully bosomed to the wind, now eddying to the breeze, formed various shades, contrasted by the sun-beams, as they stood in different directions, and presented a pleasing variety to the enraptured sight. To the south the prospect is bounded by a chain of hills, rising behind each other in towering height, which seem to vie in lofty majesty with that on which we stood; the whole composing such a scene of beauty and sublime grandeur, as can seldom be found united in one view." The tourist thus concludes his picturesque description: "We left this delightful prospect with regret, highly gratified with our excursion, the impression of which will dwell upon our minds as long as the faculty of recollection remains unimpaired."† This description, however animated it may appear, does not exceed the truth; but that of the ancient MS. in the Cott. library, marked Julius F. C. fol. 455, to which Camden and Speed are supposed to be greatly indebted, seems to have given too high a colouring to the picture. The writer says, "There you may see a vewe, the like whereof I never saw, or thinke that any traveller hath seene any comparable unto yt; albeit, I have shewed yt to divers that have paste throughe a greate parte of the worlde, both by sea and land."‡ Accurate observation and comparison forbid us to ratify this assertion

* The description is here inaccurate. The sea view is to the north and north north-east.

† Graves's Hist. Cleveland, pp. 214 and 215.

‡ Antiquar. Report. V. No. 1. Quoted also more at length by Graves, in his Hist. Cleveland, p. 217.

assertion in its full extent. The view from Rosebury Topping, most certainly, is not to be compared with those from the summits of Etna or Vesuvius, from several elevations in the vicinity of Naples, or from the mountain of Alte-Koning, near the right bank of the Rhine; from Snowden, in Wales, and several other points that might be mentioned.* The extent of prospect from this Yorkshire mountain is, indeed, far inferior to that which is seen from the top of Bardon Hill, in the county of Leicester; but, in beauty, or at least in grandeur, it must be esteemed superior, as it is more diversified, and presents contrasts more striking.† Rosebury Topping is certainly one of the most remarkable features of nature of which this island can boast; and an excursion to its summit will amply reward the labour of the tourist.

The vale of Cleveland is lightly featured with hills, and the soil

* The views from Etna, Vesuvius, Fort St. Elmo, and the Carthusian monastery near Naples, have been often described by tourists: those from the summit of Alte-Koning are elegantly depicted by Reisbeck and Render in their travels through Germany.

† The writer of this volume ascended Rosebury Topping on the fourteenth of July, 1810. The atmosphere being remarkably serene, the prospect was perfectly clear and distinct. The level part of Cleveland, with the whole Vale of the Tees, both in Yorkshire and the county of Durham, lay stretched out like a map. On the east and south-east the views are not extensive, and the country on that side presents only a mass of black and rugged mountains, some of which seem little inferior to Rosebury itself in height. Towards the west, the north-west, and the north, the prospects are as fine as can well be imagined. The lofty moors beyond Richmond are seen at the distance of more than thirty miles: the county of Durham rises from the Vale of the Tees in the form of an amphitheatre, and the view that way extends at least twenty-five miles, terminating with the elevated tract of country that runs from the neighbourhood of Bishop-Auckland, nearly in a line with the villages of Merrington, Ferry on the Hill, &c. almost to Hartlepool. To the north is the mouth of the Tees, and a fine sea view, bounded only by the horizon. The view from the summit of Rosebury Topping lies chiefly between the south-west and north-east; those from Bardon Hill extend to a vast distance towards almost every point of the compass.

soil is generally a clay; in some places a clayey loam prevails, and in others a fine red sandy soil. From the tenacity of its clays, Baxter supposes Cleveland to have derived its name, although Camden deduces it from the cliffs towards its eastern and southern extremities.* The well known popular saying

> " Cleveland in the clay,
> " Bring us two soles, and carry one away,"

is evidently allusive to its soil.

The extensive Vale of York is not confined within any determinate boundaries, but rather marked out by the face of the country. Mr. Tuke considers it as beginning at the Tees, and it extends to the southern limits of the county.† This vale from the river Tees has a general slope, though interrupted by some irregularities of surface, and some bold swells, as far as York, where it sinks into a perfect flat. The northern part of this tract has the Moorlands on each side, except where it opens into Cleveland, or is separated from Ryedale by the Howardian Hills, till it approaches within ten miles of York; it then acquires a greater breadth, by extending itself into the East Riding, where it is bounded by the Wolds on the east, and extends southward as far as the Humber. Thus the Vale of York must be considered as comprising no small part of the East and West, as well as of the North Riding, and extending from north to south quite through the middle of the county.

Soil, &c.—The variety of soils, and the different degrees of fertility observable in that part of the Vale of York which lies within the North Riding, are thus described by Tuke. " The level land near the Tees consists, in general, of a rich gravelly loam: upon the high ground, on the west side of the road leading from Catterick to Piersebridge, the soil, is for the most part,

* Baxter's Gloss. Antiq. p. 61. Camd. Britannia, 766, Gibs. ed.

† As far as Blaxton, nine miles southward from Throne, and Tickhill, eight miles south from Doncaster, in the West Riding.

part, strong, and generally fertile, but in some places cold and springy; some fine hazel loam is also to be met with. On the east of the road leading from Gretabridge to Catterick, is much fine gravelly soil, with a considerable quantity of clay, and some peat; and on the north of Richmond, a mixed loamy soil, in most places, upon limestone, but in some upon a free-stone, most excellent for building. On the east side of the road between Catterick and Piersebridge, there is some cold thin clay, upon what is here called a Moorland, consisting of a stratum from six inches to a foot thick, it is of a ferruginous ochreous appearance, and probably contains much iron, as wherever found it is attended with great sterility; there is also some gravelly and some clayey loam. About Barton, Melsonby, and Middleton Tyas, the soil is loamy, upon limestone; about Halnaby, and from thence in an easterly direction to the edge of Cleveland, and betwixt the Wiske and the Eastern Moorlands, as far south as Burrowby, and Thornton-le-moor, the soil for the most part is a cold clay; though in some places less tenacious soils, mixed with considerable quantities of large cobble stones, or pebbles, of various kinds, are to be met with. On the west side of the road, betwixt Richmond and Leeming, a good gravelly soil prevails; towards Hornby, a good gravelly clay; at Langthorn, a good sand loam, and some peat. The land, on both sides of the brook, which runs from Constable Burton past Bedale, consists for the most part of a rich loam, but in some places intermixed with a large quantity of cobble stones and coarse gravel. The country betwixt the above-mentioned brook and the West Riding, and on the west side of the road from Boroughbridge to Leeming, is generally a turnip soil, though of various qualities; consisting of a loamy soil, upon limestone, a gravelly loam, and a rich hazel loam, except that in some parts there are patches of swampy ground, and cold clay land.* That corner of the vale

* The writer of this volume travelled from Boroughbridge to Richmond in

vale east of Middleton Tyas, and west of the Wiske, and north of a line drawn from Scorton to Danby Wiske, is mostly cold and wet, some of which has a moorland under it; but on the west side of this tract there is some clayey loam of pretty good quality, and a little excellent gravelly loam, which last is chiefly employed as grazing ground.

"On each bank of the river Swale, and between that river and the Wiske, and south of Scorton and Danby Wiske, to the junction of the Ure and Swale, is a very fertile country, consisting of rich gravelly loam and some fine sandy soil, with, in some places, very good clay soil, of the last of which the country for a few miles north of Pick Hill chiefly consists; nevertheless there are some patches of cold clay soil, and also a little peat, here and there scattered through the whole of this part of the district. On the banks of the Swale are many very rich grazing grounds. For a few miles north of Thirsk there is some fine rich strong loamy land. On the north-west side of Thirsk begins a vein of sandy soil, which runs betwixt the rivers Swale and Ure, until it comes within about ten miles of York, where, leaving the river, it passes York a few miles to the north, and extends to the river Derwent; it is in most places four or five miles broad, and in general leaves only a narrow strip of rich grazing ground adjoining the Swale and Ure. About Myton, Brafferton, and Helperby the sand is of a dark colour, and remarkably fertile; but in general this sandy tract is barren and wet, a considerable part of it lying very flat and on a subtratum, through which the water cannot drain off. About Skipton and Skelton

in the month of July, 1810, and seldom has seen better crops of corn, especially wheat and barley, than those that every where presented themselves on both sides of Leeming Lane. This appears to be a plentiful country, in regard both to corn and pasture; but the traveller cannot but remark the profusion of hedge-row trees that impede the prospect, injure the grounds, and render the bye-lanes dark and gloomy, and, in wet weather, extremely dirty. Leeming Lane lies, in general, on a ridge, intersecting the Vale of York from north to south for the space of fourteen miles, and presenting a gradual descent to the east and west.

Skelton fine sandy loam prevails; but on each side of York, south of the sandy tract, and to the boundary of the east Riding, is a good strong clay or loamy soil. The country betwixt the sandy soil above described and the Howardian Hills, is in general level, the soil varying in all degrees from a strong clay to a sand; the clay in some places good, in others poor, thin, and cold: near the Derwent is some fine loamy soil."*

The tract which Marshal, in his Rural Economy, has named the Howardian Hills, is a high and bold range, running from west to east, and separating the Vale of York from Ryedale. The soil is mostly "a good strong loam upon a clay, mixed with cobble stones: about Gilling and towards Barnsby it is thin and poor, in most places near to a grit, though in some to a limestone rock; but on the southern side of these hills a good clay and sandy loam prevails. From Bransby to Sheriff-Hutton the soil is generally a rich clayey loam.† The valley on the north side of Sheriff-Hutton consists of clayey loam on a bed of strong gravel, and lower down there is some peat. The hills, rising from the northern side of that valley, are mostly of a rich strong soil, but on their north-eastern extremity, quite to the Derwent, the soil is light and fertile, upon a limestone rock."

Ryedale, with the east and west Marishes, form one extensive vale, Pickering beck dividing Ryedale from the Marishes. The surface of the lower parts of Ryedale is flat, and a large proportion of it, probably not less than seven thousand acres, is liable to be flooded, as the extreme curvature of the river Rye, and an injudicious mode of embankment, retard the passage of the waters, which, in a time of heavy rains, or on the melting of the snows, descend with great rapidity from the Moorlands. "The flat of Ryedale is broken by several insulated swells, of considerable extent and elevation." On the north side of the dale

* Agricultural Surv. pp. 9, 10, 11, 12.

† Great quantities of marl are found here and in other parts of this Riding, but it is not sufficiently used for manure to answer any valuable purpose.

dale the surface rises with a moderate ascent for three or four miles to the moors, which break abruptly from it. The soil of Ryedale is various, but generally a hazel loam, upon clay, or a deep warp or silt, upon gravel or clay. The detached swells are mostly a rich strong clay. This dale is in general extremely fertile. In the Marishes which skirt the north side of the Derwent, the soil is chiefly clay with some sandy loam, gravel, and peat. The whole tract is very low, and consequently very wet, as the river being extremely crooked and much choked is insufficient for carrying off the floods.

The Western Moorlands differ greatly from those in the eastern part of the Riding, and which have been already described. Being generally calcareous, although their altitude is considerably greater, they are much more fertile than the Eastern Moorlands, which consist entirely of grit-stone or free-stone rock. Many of the dales which intersect the Western Moorlands are extremely fertile. Of these Wensleydale may be ranked as the first, both in extent and fertility; the bottom of it consists of rich grazing grounds, through which the river Ure winds with a very serpentine course, forming in many places beautiful cascades. From the bottom of the valley the hills rise with a moderate slope, though with a very irregular surface, to an amazing height, and are enclosed for the space of a mile, or a mile and a half, from the river. On the south side several small dales open into the larger one of Wensleydale. The soil on the banks of the river is generally a rich loamy gravel, and on the sides of the hills a good loam; but in some places a little stiff, upon a substratum of limestone is predominant. Swaledale is next to Wensleydale in extent, but falls short of it in beauty, though some esteem it more romantic, as it is much narrower, and the hills on each side have a much steeper ascent. But it is not much inferior to Wensleydale in fertility, as the soil in the lower parts consist chiefly of a rich loam, though clay and peat moss appear in some places in ascending the hills. The smaller dales which are very numerous are in general similar to these,

and

and have the same general appearances of fertility. Even the mountains seldom exhibit those marks of unconquerable sterility which characterize the Eastern Moorlands: instead of black ling we find many of them covered with a fine sweet grass: others with extensive tracts of bent: some indeed produce ling, but it is generally mixed with a large portion of grass, bent, or rushes.*

Minerals.—The minerals of the North Riding are various, but few of them of superior quality, or converted to any considerable advantage, if we except the allum rock, in the edge of the Eastern Moorlands, and the lead in the district of Richmond. A mine of very fine copper, near Middleton Tyas, was wrought, for some years, about the middle of the last century; but for reasons never made publicly known, the works have been discontinued. Veins of this metal are supposed to lie scattered in various parts of the Western Moorlands. In the year 1798 copper of an excellent quality was found at Richmond, in a gentleman's garden, near the bridge. About twelve or fourteen miles to the west of Richmond are several mines of lead, which are wrought with great profit, and the produce constitutes no inconsiderable article of trade. Several parts of the Eastern Moorlands seem to contain great quantities of iron-stone, though at present no use is made of it. An inspeximus, dated at York, the 26th of February, 1328, the second year of Edward the Third, which recites a grant made by Robert de Stuteville of a meadow in Rosedale, to the nuns of that place, excepting only his forge, and which is dated also at York, on the 16th of August 1209, the eleventh of John, is a proof that iron was worked in Rosedale as early as the commencement of the thirteenth century.† The huge heaps also of iron slag, and the remains of the ancient works, with the appearance of the hearths where charcoal has been burned, show that wood has abounded here more than at present, and that iron has been wrought on

* Tuke's Agricultural Survey, p. 16. † Dugdale's Monast. I. p. 507.

on a large scale in several of these dales. But the only place in these moors, where any iron is now forged, is Ayton, six miles from Scarborough; and the works in that place are not considerable. There are also some beds of iron-stone in the vicinity of Whitby; but the produce is carried to the works in the north. Free-stone, or grit, of an excellent quality for building, is found in many parts of this Riding, particularly on Gatherly Moor, near Richmond, at Renton, near Borough-bridge, and several other places; but one of the best quarries is about four miles south-west from Whitby, where an excellent specimen is seen, in the large and fine stones used in the construction of the new pier. It has already been observed, that the Western Moorlands consist almost wholly of limestone, which also abounds in the Hambleton and Howardian Hills. A long but narrow ridge, producing lime of a quality peculiarly excellent for agricultural purposes, extends along the edge of the Eastern Moorlands, for at least thirty miles in length. Marble of various kinds, some resembling, and others superior in closeness of texture and distinctness of colours, to that of Derbyshire, is found in many parts of the Western Moorlands, but is converted to no other purposes than those of making lime or repairing the roads: and in some places towards the north-western extremity of the Riding, large blocks of a light red granite, much resembling that of the ancients, lie scattered over the face of the country, but are not converted to any use. Coal is found in various parts of this Riding, especially in the Western Moorlands, and in the Vale of York, between Easingwold and Thirsk; but the quantity is small, and the quality bad. Being heavy, sulphureous, and burning to white ashes, the coals of this Riding are scarcely fit for any other use than the burning of lime. The greatest part of the North Riding is therefore supplied with coals from the county of Durham; and many persons who can keep a horse and a cart gain a livelihood by furnishing that supply. One cart and a horse will bring from three to four quarters of coals; and those who follow

low this business assert, that any number of single horses with small carts will draw a greater weight than the same horses yoked in pairs or fours, or in a team with a larger vehicle. These single-horse carts are seen in great numbers in Leeming Lane and the other roads in this Riding; and the coal, advancing in price in proportion to distance, is in many places excessively dear. A correspondent of Mr. Tuke observes, that "the inhabitants of this Riding, in general, are extremely hurt by the expensive land-carriage of coals, from the county of Durham. The produce of their lands is continually wasted upon the public roads, and a vast sum of money annually expended in their repairs, which otherwise would be laid out in local improvements; and agriculture suffers severely by the frequent absence of our servants and horses."

Canals.—The canal from York to Stillington is the only navigable water that penetrates this Riding: with this single exception, all the advantages which it derives from navigation are owing to waters that flow on and constitute its boundary.* The Swale, the Eske, and the Rye, which rise and have their whole course within this Riding, having their sources in mountainous countries, are shallow and rapid, liable to sudden, violent, and frequent floods, and totally unfit for navigation. An act of parliament was once obtained for rendering the Swale navigable, as far as the vicinity of Northallerton, with a branch up Cod-beck to Thirsk, and another up Bedale-beck to Bedale; but the work, though begun, was never completed.† M. G.



* The Tees navigable to Wossal, or Pierseburg, three miles above Yarm, the Ure navigable to Ripon, and the Derwent to Malton.

† In speaking of the waters of this Riding, it is worthy of remark, that the Rye, the Rical, Hodge-beck, the Dove, the Seven, and Pickering-beck, are ingulphed in their passage through the narrow range of lime-stone hills which skirt the southern side of the Eastern Moorlands, and again emerge at their foot on the northern margin of Ryedale, after having been lost for the space of from half a mile to a mile and a half. Agricul. Sur. p. 27.

Steele, Esq. in his correspondence with Mr. Tuke, observes, that in a situation, nearly central in the North Riding, where the country is plentifully supplied with streams of water, in almost every direction, the want of coal and of water-carriage are the greatest checks that agriculture has encountered. "It perpetually operates as a conduit to drain the country of its money, and greatly impedes all its improvements." Mr. Steele then proceeds to state, that from the river Swale a navigable canal might be effected up the river Wiske, so as to communicate with the Tees, somewhere not far above Yarm.* He then subjoins these judicious observations: "it has some years ago been ascertained, that a canal, in the county of Durham, might be brought down from the vicinity of the principal coal-pits, to communicate, by an aqueduct bridge over the Tees, with the Yorkshire cut, by which means a vast country would be furnished with that chearing article at a moderate rate. On this canal a wonderful weight would float. The ponderous carriage that passes over the several bridges of the Tees, from Durham into Yorkshire, is immense; and beyond a doubt the undertaking would pay amazingly. The prospect of advantages, to this country, to be derived from such a navigation, far exceeds any thing I am able to describe. Our servants and horses would be beneficially employed at home: less force of both would perform the farming business; and, as observed before, we should have coals of the best quality, at a very easy rate. By this conveyance the Durham lead and lime, and Westmoreland blue slate, would pass into this and the adjoining counties, on moderate terms." Mr. Steele concludes this subject by observing, that "the heavy land-carriage of this country must be eased, and coals brought down by a canal, in the line pointed out,

* The importance and the practicability of this project is obvious. The writer of this volume has, in various journeys, traversed the whole of this country in different directions, and being acquainted with almost every foot of the ground, can attest the accuracy of Mr. Steele's observations.

out, or no general improvement in its agricultural system can rationally be expected to take place."*

Climate.—The climate of the North Riding admits of a considerable variety, the natural consequence of the different elevation of various parts of the country, and other topographical circumstances. In the Vale of York the air is mild and temperate, except near the moors, where the influence of the winds from those mountainous regions is sometimes severely felt. The climate of the Howardian Hills, from their greater elevation, and their vicinity to the Eastern Moors, is cold, and the corn rather later in ripening. Ryedale and the Marishes on the skirt of the Derwent enjoy a mild air; but the dampness of these flats, and the want of a better drainage, render them less healthful than most other parts of the Riding. The great altitude of the Eastern Moorlands renders their climate extremely cold, and presents an insuperable obstacle to their improvement. The highest parts of these moors are one thousand four hundred and forty-four feet above the level of the sea, an altitude which, between the latitudes of 54 and 55, is greatly above that at which corn will ripen. At an elevation of about six hundred feet the crop becomes extremely uncertain: that, indeed, may be reckoned the greatest height at which wheat will grow, with any chance of repaying the husbandman for his labour; and there the grain will prove very light, and about a month later in ripening than at the foot of the hills. Between six and eight hundred feet may be reckoned the maximum of elevation for any other grain. Little corn, therefore, except oats and big, are sown in the higher parts of the dales that penetrate these Moorlands, and it frequently happens that the crops are still in the field when the ground is covered with snow.† About the end of August the clouds begin to descend,



* M. G. Steele, Esq. ap. Tuke's Agricultural Survey, p. 27.

† In some of these dales the writer hath seen corn in the fields, both in shock

and in the form of dense fogs impinge in the morning against the Moorland hills, at an elevation of about seven or eight hundred feet; and as they become rarefied by the warmth of the day, either ascend above their summits or remain upon them, at an elevation in proportion to their rarefaction. As the autumn advances they hang in the morning lower on the hills, and leave their summits sometimes clear, although but for a short time: the country is afterwards during several months enveloped in fogs, chilled with rain, or locked up in snow, from an elevation of about six hundred feet, with little interruption. A region so little favoured by nature is ill calculated for cultivation, and capable only of supplying pasture to dwarfish cattle and sheep. This barren region, indeed, seems to present insuperable obstacles to improvement, except by planting. The shade of trees would encourage the growth of various weeds, which, rotting annually on the ground, would, together with the fallen leaves of the trees, produce a vegetable soil, that in half a century would accumulate to a considerable thickness, and render these sterile rocks capable of being converted into tolerable pastures.*

The vale of Cleveland having these Moorlands on the east and south-east, the sea to the north and north-east, and lying open on the west to the winds, from an extensive and mountainous country, has a climate somewhat severe; but the dryness of the soil, and the frequent use of lime, concur to accelerate the harvest, which is nearly as early here as in the warmer parts of this Riding: the same remark may be made on the narrow tract which lies along the coast, from Whitby to Scarborough.

The climate of the Western Moorlands is colder than that of the Eastern Moorlands; although the soil of the former is more

shock and standing uncut, when the snow was a foot thick on the ground, and drifted in some places to the depth of five or six feet.

* Every one who has attentively viewed the Eastern Moorlands will be readily convinced, that no other mode of improvement would repay the labour and the expence. Ten acres is now the quantity required to support one small ill-looking sheep. Tuke, page 198.

more favourable to vegetation in consequence of their calcareous composition. The Western Moorlands being much more elevated than the Eastern, and not like them exposed to the sea air, remain longer covered with snow, and are far more subject to rain. In Yorkshire, as well as in all the counties bordering on the German ocean, the east wind usually predominates in the spring, and during a great part of the summer, as do the west winds in the western parts of the island. The conflict of these two winds generally takes place in the Western Moorlands, and to this cause must be attributed the almost constant rains that fall in this mountainous district. The clouds from the Atlantic, pushed forward by the westerly winds, are there stopped in their course by the powerful resistance of the easterly winds, as well by the mountains, that arrest their progress, and fall upon the Moorlands in almost incessant rains; a circumstance which, by preventing the ripening of corn, presents an insuperable obstacle to cultivation.

Agriculture, &c.—Throughout the greatest part, however, of the North Riding, agriculture, though far from being carried to perfection, is advancing towards that point as rapidly as in most parts of the kingdom, considering the circumstances of climate and soil. In those parts that admit of cultivation, the farmers form a very respectable class of society: they are liberal in their sentiments with respect to their profession, generally desirous of making improvements, and ready to adopt any that afford a reasonable prospect of success.* In general the peasantry of this Riding are sober, industrious, and orderly. "In the northern part of the Vale of York, the rental of farms is generally from one hundred to three hundred pounds per annum; of very few, perhaps, as low as forty pounds, and some as high as six



* The sequestered parts of this Riding, however, furnish examples of some who are averse to any deviation from the ways of their forefathers, and this is the most observable, where farms have remained in the same families for several generations.

hundred pounds; but farther to the southward, there is a larger proportion of small farms, some of which are as low as twenty pounds, with others as high as two hundred pounds. On the Howardian Hills the generality of farms are under one hundred pounds; very few are so high as two hundred pounds. In Ryedale are many farms of two hundred pounds, and several from that to eight hundred pounds, per annum, or upwards; nevertheless the greater proportion of it is held in farms of about or below one hundred pounds. In the Marishes they may generally be stated at from fifty to one hundred and fifty pounds per annum, few so high as two hundred pounds. In both the Eastern and Western Moorlands the farms are small, very few above one hundred pounds per annum, but generally from five to forty pounds per annum. Wherever there are towns or large villages a greater proportion of small farms are to be met with."* In regard to the rent of land per acre, the qualities of the soil and other circumstances are so various that nothing can be accurately stated.† Most of the farms are let from year to year, and leases are unusual. But notwithstanding the supposed precariousness of the tenure few parts of England can exhibit a tenantry longer established on their farms. In many estates in this district the same families have remained on most of the farms for several generations, without any unreasonable advancement of rent beyond what is proportioned to the advanced prices of produce.

In the Vale of York it is computed that one-third of the ground is in tillage and two-thirds in grass.‡ The western end of the Howardian Hills, and from thence to Thirsk is chiefly a dairy country,

* Tuke's Agricultural Survey, p.48.

† It is needless to say, that some land is not worth one shilling per acre. Good land in the neighbourhood of towns is let in small parcels, for convenience, as high as from three to five pounds per acre, or even higher.

‡ A considerable quantity of mustard is grown near York, and prepared for use in that city: it is commonly called Durham mustard, from being prepared in the manner first practised at that place.

country, and not more than one-fourth is tillage: on the other parts of these hills the tillage and grass are nearly equal in quantity. "Ryedale, the Marishes, and the northern part of the coast, have about one-third in tillage; the southern part of the coast about one-fourth; and Cleveland about one-half." In the dales of the Eastern Moors, only about one-fifth is in tillage, and much less in those of the Western Moors. Wensleydale is almost wholly in grass, the humidity of the climate in the Western Moorlands not admitting of tillage with any prospect of advantage. In the dales farther north somewhat more corn is grown, but the quantity, even there, is very small. "The inclosed lands in all these dales are chiefly appropriated to meadow; the lower and better parts of the moors are mostly stinted pastures, on which the cattle are kept in summer."*

The soil, the climate, and other circumstances of an extensive district are generally so various, that the rotation of crops must be different in distinct parts. On strong soils the usual course is fallow, wheat, oats, or sometimes beans, beans and peas mixed, or peas instead of oats; and a little to the westward of Easingwold, fallow, wheat, beans, or peas and beans mixed. On gravelly and loamy soils the courses are various; sometimes fallow, wheat, beans, or blendings, or early oats; sometimes turnips, barley, clover, wheat, or white peas instead of the clover. Some sow barley and turnips alternately. Near Catterick, the rotation is often barley, clover, turnips: near Bedale it is sometimes turnips, wheat, beans, and then again turnips. In Ryedale, the Marishes, and some parts of the Vale of York, the course on the higher soils is turnips, barley, red clover, wheat. In Cleveland, and along the coast, the common rotation is fallow, wheat, oats, or, instead of the last, beans or blendings, which are a mixture of peas and beans: turnips are but little cultivated.† From all these courses, however, there are various

 deviations,

* The high moors are generally unlimited pastures.

† Very little barley is cultivated in Cleveland, Ryedale, or the Marishes.

deviations, induced by different considerations and circumstances. Wheat is the staple produce of Cleveland, and no other district in this Riding produces so great a quantity, in proportion to its extent, or of so good a quality; yet the crops are not so abundant as in those parts where they are more in the practice of cultivating turnips, clover, and grass seeds. In Cleveland three quarters per acre are esteemed a fair crop; but in Ryedale, and the best cultivated parts of the Vale of York, from three and a half to four quarters per acre are frequently obtained; and crops of five quarters per acre are not uncommon. The produce of other kinds of grain is also exceedingly various, as the quality of the lands is so different, so that nothing to the purpose can be said on that subject.* Barley is not much cultivated in the North Riding, nor rye, except on poor and sandy soils. Meslin, or a mixture of wheat and rye, is very common, and of this the household bread is made throughout the country: it is used in families of almost every rank, and is both wholesome and nutritious. Ryedale is as remarkable for the culture of oats as Cleveland is for that of wheat: the crops of oats in this district are abundant, and their quality is excellent. In Ryedale eight quarters per acre are a common crop: ten are often produced, and that for several years in succession; but in most other parts of the Riding six quarters are esteemed a good crop.† The oats are chiefly consumed in the manufacturing parts of Yorkshire, where the numerous population makes use chiefly of oaten bread. The oatmeal made from new corn is always the most highly esteemed, and this circumstance, with the badness of the roads to Malton, which, in winter, are almost impassable, has given rise to the custom which prevails in Ryedale, of threshing the oats in the field, as soon as they are cut and well dried, in the same manner as is the practice with rape. By this means the Ryedale

* In the well cultivated parts of this Riding few fields remain open, most of them have been long inclosed.

† A little flax is also grown in Ryedale.

Ryedale farmers have the advantage of the first market, and of the highest prices, as their oats are not only the best, but also the earliest that can be obtained, for the consumption of the West Riding; and they likewise deliver them while the roads are in a good state.* This method of threshing their oats is attended with several other advantages, and also with many disadvantages, of which the discussion would lead to a prolixity incompatible with the plan of this work.†

In the southern part of the Vale of York, on the eastern part of the Howardian Hills, and in Ryedale, the harvest generally begins about the second week in August: in the northern part of the Vale, the west end of the Howardian Hills, in Cleveland and the Marishes, towards the end of that month: on the coast, and in the dales of the Eastern and Western Moorlands, where the situation is favourable, about the beginning of September, but in general about the end of that month or in the beginning of October. In Cleveland, and in the northern part of the Vale of York, oats and other grain were, till within a few years, cut with the sickle; but this practice is now giving way to that of mowing with the scythe, which is generally used for all kinds of grain in the other parts of the Riding: several, however, yet prefer the sickle for wheat. Mr. Tuke observes, that the grass grounds are greatly neglected, and hay making ill managed in every part of this Riding, except in the dales of the Western Moorlands.‡

When the extent of the North Riding is considered, that of the woodlands is comparatively small. The following estimate of

* Almost the whole produce of Ryedale, especially the oats, is sent into the West Riding through the medium of the cornfactors of Malton. A great quantity of rape is grown in Ryedale, and not a little in the Vale of York. It is generally threshed in the field.

† For the various modes of threshing oats in the field, or the stack-yards, and the reasons for that practice, see Marshall's Rural Econ. Yorksh. II, p. 21, &c.

‡ Agricultural Surv. chap. 8, sect. 1, 3.

of the quantity in each district is considered by Mr. Tuke as not far from the truth.

| | *Acres.* |
|---|---|
| The coast | 3, 000 |
| Cleveland | 1, 500 |
| The Vale of York with the Howardian Hills | 11, 000 |
| Ryedale with the East and West Marishes | 6, 000 |
| Eastern Moorlands | 3, 000 |
| Western do. | 1, 000 |
| Total | 25, 500 |

Exclusive of the above, there is a considerable quantity of timber in the hedge-rows, particularly in Ryedale, the Howardian Hills, and the Vale of York. Large full grown timber, however, is extremely scarce, except on the estates of C. S. Duncombe, Esq. and those of the Earl of Carlisle. The destruction of woods is a natural consequence of the progress of agriculture: the extravagant price of timber is a powerful incitement to its further demolition; and the sound of the axe is now every where heard. The rapid decrease of timber has long been considered by speculative politicians as a subject of alarm, and dreadfully ominous to the naval power and commercial prosperity of this kingdom; but it may with some degree of probability be presumed, that the evil itself will produce its own remedy. If the exorbitant price of timber encourage the cutting it down, the same cause will suggest the profits of planting, which has hitherto been little attended to in this district. Some proprietors, however, have of late years formed considerable plantations. The oak timber, in most parts of the North Riding, though not large, is of an excellent quality, being produced on sound, and often rocky ground; its growth is slow, which renders it extremely hard and durable, and to the use of it the ship builders of Whitby owe their wealth, and the ships their celebrity.* This port, and Scarborough, consume most of the ship timber

* Tuke's Surv. p. 188.

timber produced in this Riding, except such as may grow towards its western extremity.

The breed of cattle, throughout the North Riding, is the short-horned, except towards the western boundaries, where some small long-horned cattle are met with. The short-horned cattle of the northern part of the Vale of York, and of Cleveland, are known by the name of the Tees Water breed.* This district is supposed to produce the largest cattle in England; and the breed has, within a few years, been greatly improved. In the country nearer York, where cattle are kept chiefly for the purpose of the dairy, the breed is less an object of attention, the the milk being considered as of greater importance. In the Howardian Hills, Ryedale, and the Marishes, considerable attention is paid to the breed, and here, next to the banks of the Tees, are the best short-horned cattle in the Riding. The cattle of the Western Moorlands are small: when fat, they seldom exceed forty stone weight. In the dales of the Eastern Moorlands, and on the coast, the cattle are clean and fine in the bone, and good feeders, but considerably inferior in size to the Tees Water breed. In the Eastern Moorlands, the coast, Ryedale, the Howardian Hills, and the southern part of the Vale of York, the practice of working oxen prevails, although it is less general than formerly. In the western part of the Riding, the northern part of the Vale of York, and in Cleveland, oxen are seldom used for the draught.

The sheep of the old stock of the northern part of the Vale of York, and of Cleveland, generally called Tees Water sheep, are large, coarse boned, and slow feeders; and their wool is harsh and dry. But the stock of most of the principal farmers has of late been greatly improved, by a mixture of the Disley and Northumberland breeds. The sheep of the Marishes, Ryedale, and the Howardian Hills are also greatly improved; but the Disley breed is not yet grown common in Cleveland.

The

* In many parts of England they are called the Holderness breed, from the district of that name in the East Riding.

The moorland sheep are small: those on the higher inclosed lands of the Western Moors will, when three years old, and fat, weigh from eighteen to twenty pounds per quarter, and produce a fleece of about five pounds, of tolerably fine wool. The whole of this wool is worked up into the knitted hosiery, for which these dales are celebrated.* Those which are bred on the heights of these Moorlands are smaller, and generally horned. The wethers are usually sold off when rising four years old, and when well fed will weigh about sixteen pounds per quarter. Their wool is coarse and open, and their fleeces average from three to four pounds. But the greatest part of the sheep on these moors are of the short or small Scotch breed. The sheep on the Eastern Moorlands are horned, with black or mottled faces: they are smaller than those of the Western Moorlands, not weighing, when well fed, above fourteen pounds per quarter, and their fleeces will not average more than three pounds of an open, loose, and coarse wool, some of which is very little finer than goat's hair. The sheep of these Moorlands, however, appear to be as good as the soil and climate will admit.

Yorkshire has long been famed for its horses, and the North Riding is particularly distinguished for its breed; the Cleveland horses being clean made, strong and active, are extremely well adapted to the coach or the plough: those of the northern part of the Vale of York are, by the general introduction of the racing blood, rendered the most valuable breed for the saddle. The southern part of the Vale, the Howardian Hills, Ryedale, and the Marishes, also produce a great number of horses, both for the saddle and the coach. The dales of the Eastern Moorlands rear many horses, which being of a smaller breed, are too low for the coach, but are a hardy and useful race. Horses also constitute a considerable part of the stock in the higher parts of the Western Moorlands. They are generally bred between the Scotch galloways and the country breed, and are a hardy

* The inhabitants of these dales are very generally employed in knitting stockings, but the trade seems to be somewhat on the decline.

hardy and very strong race, in proportion to their size: these are chiefly sold into the manufacturing parts of the West Riding and Lancashire, for ordinary purposes.*

The carriages used for the purposes of husbandry, in the northern part of the Vale of York, are chiefly carts. In the southern part of the Vale, the Howardian Hills, Ryedale, and the Marishes, waggons are in general use: they have also large heavy carts drawn by two or three horses: light carts are also sometimes seen. In the Western Moorlands scarcely any waggons are used; but generally small narrow wheeled carts, drawn by one horse. In the Eastern Moorlands very few carts are to be seen: they generally use small low wheeled waggons, which contain only from twelve to twenty bushels: to these they yoke two pair of oxen, with one or two horses before them. In Cleveland very few waggons are used, but generally three-horse carts: one horse is put in the shafts, and two abreast before him. Marshal in his "Rural Economy," speaks much in favour of this sort of team. In every other part of this Riding, the horses are generally yoked one before another. Throughout the whole of the North Riding, wheels more than three inches broad are very rare.† Ploughing is generally performed by two horses yoked abreast, except in Cleveland and the northern part of the Vale of York, where it is common to plough with three horses, two abreast, and one before.

The turnpike roads in this Riding are generally good; but many of the parochial roads are in a very bad state, especially in that part of the Vale of York which lies between the western end of the Howardian Hills and the river Ouse; and still more in Ryedale and the Marishes, where the soil is deep, the country wet, and good materials are at a considerable distance. In the larger

* Agricultural Surv. 273 and 274.

† In the well cultivated parts of the North Riding, almost all the improved instruments of husbandry are known. The threshing-mill was introduced about the year 1790, by E. Cleaver, Esq. of Numington. Tuke's Agricultural Sur. p. 81. Winnowing machines are in general use.

larger dales of the Western Moorlands, the roads are tolerably good; but in those of the Eastern Moorlands, they are very narrow and rough.* The roads of Cleveland are in general excellent, and most of them free from tolls, being kept in repair by voluntary subscriptions, and the statute labour of the inhabitants.†

In the North Riding of Yorkshire, landed property is greatly divided: about one third of it is possessed by yeomanry. Much the largest proportion of the Eastern and Western Moorlands is in the possession of freeholders, the value of whose lands, seldom amounts to two hundred pounds per annum. The rest of the country is divided into estates of different value, from seven or eight hundred, as high as twenty thousand per annum, or upwards; but very few rise any thing near to so great an amount. The greatest part of the gentlemen of property reside, either constantly or a great part of the year, on their estates. Many of these occupy considerable tracts of land, and by their scientific and spirited management, greatly promote agricultural improvements. Few parts of England, perhaps, can boast of a greater number of gentlemen's seats than such districts of this Riding as are calculated for a comfortable residence. In the following list they are arranged in alphabetical order, according to the best information that could be procured, and I believe that scarcely any are omitted. Those that are the most remarkable will be more particularly noticed in their proper places.

## SEATS OF NOBLEMEN.

Hornby Castle, five miles from Bedale, seven miles from Richmond ..... *Duke of Leeds.*

Stanwick,

* In the Moorlands, both East and West, the heavy snows in winter, and the extensive mosses or bogs, render travelling dangerous to strangers.

† Two toll gates have been erected on a new road, made by act of parliament, between Thirsk and Yarm, in 1803; but the conveniences of this improvement will amply compensate the expence laid on the public. Graves's Hist. of Cleveland, p. 39.

Stanwick, eight miles from Richmond, nine miles from Darlington, Durham ..... *Duke of Northumberland.*

Castle Howard, six miles from Malton, fifteen miles from York *Earl of Carlisle.*

Gersham, fifteen miles from Catterick, twenty-nine miles from Gretabridge ..... *Earl of Darlington.*

Womersgill, seventeen miles from Gretabridge, fourteen miles from Barnard Castle, Durham .... *Earl of Strathmore.*

Aske, two miles from Richmond, five miles from Catterick *Lord Dundas.*

Bolton Hall, two miles and a half from Leyburn, four miles and a half from Middleham ..... *Lord Bolton.*

Danby Lodge, ten miles from Guisborough, twelve miles from Whitby, seventeen miles from Kirby-Moorside.. *Lord Downe.*

Layton West, six miles from Richmond, six miles from Gretabridge, nine miles from Catterick ..... *Lord Rokeby.*

Mulgrave Castle, four miles from Whitby, seventeen miles from Guisborough, twenty-five miles from Stokesley *Lord Mulgrave.*

Nappa Hall, one mile and a half from Askrigg, six miles and a half from Haws ..... *Lord Grantham.*

Newby Park, four miles from Boroughbridge, five miles from Ripon, eleven miles from Knaresborough.... *Lord Grantham.*

Upleatham, Cleveland, three miles from Guisborough, eleven miles from Stokesley.

## GENTLEMEN'S SEATS.*

Acklam, seven miles from Yarm, seven miles from Stokesley, ten miles from Guisborough..... *T. Hustler, Esq.*

Aislaby, one mile and a half from Pickering, ten miles and a half from Malton..... *T. Hayes, Esq.*

Aislaby,

* These are the seats of gentlemen in the country: those in the large towns are for brevity's sake omitted.

Aislaby, three miles from Whitby, nineteen miles from Guisborough, nineteen miles from Pickering

*M. Noble, Esq. and J. Benson, Esq.*

Aldby Park, ten miles from Malton, ten miles from York, fifteen miles from Easingwold ..... *H. Darley, Esq.*

Alne, four miles from Easingwold, five miles from Boroughbridge, eleven miles from York ..... *E. S. Strangeway, Esq.*

Arden Hall, seven miles and a half from Thirsk, ten miles from Helmsley, eleven miles from Northallerton .. *C. Tancred, Esq.*

Arncliff, eight miles from Northallerton, eight miles from Stokesley, thirteen miles from Thirsk .... *Mrs. Mauleverer.*

Barningham, two miles from Gretabridge, ten miles from Richmond ..... *W. Milbank, Esq.*

Barton, five miles and a half from Malton, nine miles from Kirby-Moorside, twelve miles from Helmsley .. *I. Leatham, Esq.*

Bedale, seven miles from Catterick, eight miles from Northallerton, twelve miles from Ripon ..... *H. Peirse, Esq.*

Beningbrough Hall, eight miles from York, seven miles from Easingwold ..... *G. Earle, Esq.*

Benkil Grange, a quarter of a mile from Bedale, seven miles from Catterick ..... *Mrs. Brooke.*

Bossall, nine miles from York, eleven miles from Malton, thirteen miles from Easingwold ..... *R. Belt, Esq.*

Brafferton, four miles from Easingwold, five miles from Boroughbridge, sixteen miles from York

*N. B. Hodgson, Esq.*

Bransby, six miles from Easingwold, fourteen miles from Malton, fourteen miles from York ..... *F. Cholmley, Esq.*

Brawith, three miles and a half from Thirsk, six miles from Northallerton ..... *W. Consett, Esq.*

Brompton, eight miles from Scarborough, ten miles from Pickering, fourteen miles from Malton .. *Sir G. Caley, Bart.*

Brough Hall, five miles from Richmond, seven miles from Catterick ..... *Sir J. Lawson, Bart.*

Bulmer,

Bulmer, six miles from Malton, thirteen miles from Easingwold, fourteen miles from York ..... *Rev. W. Preston.*

Burton, five miles and a half from Askrigg, six miles and a half from Leyburn ..... *W. Purchase, Esq.*

Burton Constable, five miles from Leyburn, five miles and a half from Richmond ..... *Rev. Christ. Wyville.*

Busby Hall, two miles from Stokesley, ten miles from Yarm, fourteen miles from Northallerton ..... *W. Marwood, Esq.*

Camp Hall, five miles from Bedale, seven miles from Marsham, seven miles and a half from Ripon

*W. R. L. Serjeantson, Esq.*

Carlton Hall, eight miles from Richmond, seven miles from Darlington, Durham ..... *H. P. Pulleine, Esq.*

Carr-Hall, three miles from Whitby, eighteen miles from Pickering ..... *Christ. Preston, Esq.*

Cawton, six miles from Helmsley, fourteen miles from Malton ..... *W. Garforth, Esq.*

Cliffe, five miles from Darlington, Durham, ten miles from Richmond ..... *H. Witham, Esq.*

Clifton Castle, three miles from Masham, five miles from Bedale ..... *T. Hutton, Esq.*

Clints, five miles from Reeth, six miles and a half from Richmond ..... *T. Errington, Esq.*

Coverham Abbey, one mile and a half from Middleham, three miles from Leyburn ..... *E. Lister, Esq.*

Crake Hall, two miles from Bedale, ten miles from Richmond ..... *W. Hudson, Esq.*

Crathorne, four miles from Yarm, six miles from Stokesley, twelve miles from Northallerton ..... *T. Crathorne, Esq.*

Croft Hall, three miles and a half from Darlington, Durham, twelve miles and a half from Northallerton .. *W. Chaytor, Esq.*

Danby, two miles from Middleham, three miles from Leyburn ..... *S. T. Scroope, Esq.*

Danby Hill, three miles and a half from Northallerton, seven

miles and a half from Bedale, thirteen miles and a half from Richmond ..... ..... *Rev. W. Cust.*

Doe-Park Hall, seven miles from Gretabridge, nineteen miles from Richmond ..... *T. Hutchinson, Esq.*

Dowthwaite Dale, three miles from Kirby-Moorside, ten miles from Helmsley..... *R. Shepherd, Esq.*

Duncombe Park, half a mile from Helmsley, fourteen miles from Thirsk, twenty-three miles from York *C. Duncombe, Esq.*

East-Thorp Park, two miles and a half from Malton, eleven miles from Kirby-Moorside ..... ..... *R. Roydes, Esq.*

Eastwood, one mile from Gretabridge, twelve miles from Richmond ..... *J. Hanby, Esq.*

Egton Bridge, eight miles from Whitby, sixteen miles from Guisborough ..... *T. Smith, Esq.*

Faceby Lodge, four miles from Stokesley, nine miles from Yarm..... *J. Favell, Esq.*

Firby Grange, one mile from Bedale, eight miles from Catterick ..... *T. Core, Esq.*

Fleatham-Kirby, six miles from Bedale, six miles from Richmond ..... *Miss Lawrence.*

Forcett Hall, seven miles from Richmond, eight miles from Darlington, Durham ..... *C. Mitchel, Esq.*

Fremington, one mile from Reeth, nine miles from Richmond ..... *P. Dennis, Esq.*

Ganthorp, five miles from Malton, fifteen miles and a half from York ..... *Rev. J. Forth.*

Gilling, three miles from Richmond, five miles from Catterick ..... *Rev. W. Wharton.*

Gilling Castle, five miles from Helmsley, eight miles from Easingwold, eighteen miles from York..... *C. Fairfax, Esq.*

Grinkle Park, eleven miles from Guisborough, fourteen miles from Whitby ..... ..... *R. W. Middleton, Esq.*

Hackness, six miles from Scarborough, sixteen miles and a half from Whitby ..... *Lady Johnstone.*

Halnaby,

Halnaby Hall, six miles and a half from Richmond, six miles and a half from Catterick, six miles and a half from Darlington, Durham ..... *Sir Ralph Milbank, Bart.*

Harley East, six miles and a half from Northallerton, ten miles from Stokesley, twelve miles from Thirsk .. *Col. Burnet.*

Hartforth, four miles from Richmond, eight miles from Catterick, eight miles from Gretabridge ..... *S. Craddock, Esq.*

Hawkswell, East, five miles from Richmond, six miles from Middleham ..... *H. Gale, Esq.*

Helmsley Upper, seven miles from York, fourteen miles from Malton ..... *E. T. Whittell, Esq.*

Hemlington Hall, six miles from Stokesley, seven miles from Yarm, nine miles from Guisborough ..... *General Hall.*

Hieldenley, three miles from Malton, fifteen miles and a half from York ..... *Lady Strickland.*

Highthorne, four miles from Easingwold, eight miles from Thirsk ..... *C. Goulton, Esq.*

Hipswell Lodge, two miles and a half from Richmond, seven miles and a half from Leyburn ..... *T. Hutchinson, Esq.*

Holtby, five miles from York, fifteen miles and a half from Malton ..... *Rev. R. Warbottom.*

Hornby Grange, seven miles from Northallerton, eight miles from Yarm, nine miles from Darlington, Durham

*Major-General Hewgill.*

Hovingham, seven miles and a half from Helmsley, nine miles from Malton ..... *E. Worsley, Esq.*

Hunters Hall, eight miles from Middleham, eight miles and a half from Leyburn ..... *W. Smith, Esq.*

Hutton Bonville, five miles from Northallerton, eleven miles and a half from Darlington, Durham .... *A. Hammond, Esq.*

Hutton Bushell, six miles from Scarborough, sixteen miles from Malton ..... *Mrs. Osbaldeston.*

Hutton Lodge, eight miles from Easingwold, ten miles from York ..... *L. Thompson, Esq.*

Huttons-Ambo, eight miles and a half from Malton, fifteen miles from York ..... *R. J. Stainforth, Esq.*

Hutton Sand, seven miles from York, twelve miles from Malton ..... *Rev. T. C. R. Read.*

Ingleby Manor, five miles from Stokesley, eight miles and a half from Guisborough ..... *Sir W. Foulis, Bart.*

Kildale, six miles from Stokesley, six miles from Guisborough *R. Bell Livesoy, Esq.*

Killerby, one mile and a half from Catterick, six miles from Richmond, six miles from Bedale ..... *T. Booth, Esq.*

Kingthorpe, three miles from Pickering, twelve miles from Malton, eighteen miles from Whitby ..... *J. Fothergill, Esq.*

Kiplin, six miles from Catterick, seven miles from Northallerton, eight miles from Richmond ..... *R. Crowe, Esq.*

Kirkleatham, four miles and a half from Guisborough, twelve miles from Yarm, twelve miles from Stockton, Durham *Sir C. Turner, Bart.*

Langton Lodge, five miles from Northallerton, ten miles from Richmond ..... *F. Redfearn, Esq.*

Lartington, six miles from Gretabridge, seventeen miles from Richmond ..... *H. Mair, Esq.*

Layton East, six miles from Richmond, eight miles from Catterick ..... *T. Barker, Esq.*

Leases, two miles and a half from Bedale, four miles and a half from Catterick ..... *Mrs. Arden.*

Leven Grove, two miles from Stokesley, six miles from Yarm *Lady Amhurst.*

Londonderry, three miles from Bedale, eight miles from Northallerton, twelve miles from Ripon ..... *T. Hunton, Esq.*

Low-Row, five miles from Reeth, nine miles from Askrigg *— Parke, Esq.*

Marske Hall, five miles from Guisborough, fourteen miles from Stokesley ..... *Hon. Lawr. Dundas.*

Marske, six miles from Richmond, six miles from Catterick *J. Hutton, Esq.*

Marton,

Marton, seven miles from Stokesley, seven miles from Guisborough, eight miles from Yarm ..... *B. Rudd, Esq.*

Maunby, six miles from Northallerton, six miles from Thirsk *T. Walker, Esq.*

Melmerby, four miles and a half from Ripon, seven miles from Thirsk ..... *W. Priestley, Esq.*

Middleton Lodge, six miles from Richmond, six miles from Catterick ..... *F. Hartley, Esq.*

Mount St. John, four miles and a half from Thirsk, ten miles from Helmsley, fourteen miles from Ripon .. *Rev. H. Ellsley.*

Myton, three miles from Boroughbridge, fifteen miles from York ..... *Sir Martin Stapleton, Bart.*

Nawton Lodge, four miles from Helmsley, three miles from Kirby-Moorside, seventeen miles from Malton *T. Duncombe, Esq.*

Ness East, seven miles from Helmsley, eleven miles from Malton ..... *T. Kendall, Esq.*

Newbiggin, five miles from Whitby, seventeen miles from Guisborough ..... *H. Yeoman, Esq.*

Newborough Hall, five miles from Easingwold, ten miles from Thirsk ..... *T. E. Winn Bellasyse, Esq.*

Newby Wiske, five miles from Northallerton, six miles from Thirsk ..... *W. Mitford, Esq.*

Newbuilding, six miles from Thirsk, nine miles from Northallerton ..... *F. Smith, Esq.*

Newton, four miles from Helmsley, thirteen miles from Malton ..... *Sir Geo. Wombwell, Bart.*

Newton House, three miles from Bedale, five miles from Catterick, eight miles from Northallerton ..... *Mrs. Harrison.*

Normanby, four miles and a half from Guisborough, seven miles from Stokesley ..... *W. Ward Jackson, Esq.*

Norton Conyers, two miles from Ripon, nine miles from Boroughbridge, nine miles from Bedale *Sir Bellingham Graham, Bart.*

Nunnington, five miles and a half from Helmsley, twelve miles from Malton ..... *Sir Bellingham Graham, Bart.*

Ormesby Hall, six miles from Guisborough, seven miles from Stokesley ..... *Sir W. Pennyman, Bart.*

Oswaldkirk, three miles and a half from Helmsley, thirteen miles from Malton ..... *T. P. Banner, Esq.*

Park Hall, two miles from Guisborough, nine miles from Stokesley ..... *R. Chaloner, Esq.*

Peak, eight miles from Whitby, twelve miles from Scarborough ..... *S. Cook, Esq.*

Pepper Hall, six miles from Northallerton, seven miles from Richmond ..... *J. Arden, Esq.*

Pinchinthorpe, three miles from Guisborough, five miles from Stokesley ..... *J. Lee, Esq.*

Plantation, one mile from Guisborough, nine miles from Stokesley ..... *General Hale.*

Raventhorpe, four miles from Thirsk, eight miles and a half from Helmsley ..... *Capt. Manners.*

Raydale, four miles from Askrigg, four miles from Hawes *H. Peirse, Esq.*

Red Hall, two miles from Catterick, four miles from Bedale, six miles and a half from Richmond ..... *J. Fall, Esq.*

Rokeby, one mile from Gretabridge, thirteen miles from Richmond ..... *J. Bacon Sawry Morritt, Esq.*

Rounton Grange, seven miles from Northallerton, eight miles from Yarm ..... *J. Wailes, Esq.*

Ruswarp, two miles from Whitby, eighteen miles and a quarter from Pickering ..... *J. Marshall, Esq. and H. Askew, Esq.*

Salton, five miles from Kirby-Moorside, ten miles and a half from Malton, eleven miles from Helmsley *J. Dowker, Esq. S. Elain, Esq. and Mess. Pickards, Esqs.*

Scruton, four miles from Bedale, six miles from Catterick *H. Gale, Esq.*

Sedbury Hall, four miles from Richmond, six miles from Catterick ..... *Sir Robt. D'Arcy Hildyard, Bart.*

Sessay

Sessay Hall, five miles from Easingwold, six miles from Thirsk
*Hon. and Rev. W. H. Dawney.*

Sion Hill, four miles from Thirsk, seven miles and a half from Northallerton ..... *Ed. D'Oyley, Esq.*

Skeeby, two miles from Richmond, three miles and a half from Catterick ..... *E. Johnson, Esq.*

Skelton Castle, three miles from Guisborough, twelve miles from Stokesley ..... *J. Wharton, Esq.*

Skinningrave, seven miles and a half from Guisborough, fourteen miles and a quarter from Whitby ..... *J. Easterly, Esq.*

Sleights, four miles from Whitby, seventeen miles from Pickering ..... *Mrs. Bateman and J. C. Coats, Esq.*

Snainton, seven miles from Pickering, ten miles and a half from Scarborough ..... *J. Lister, Esq.*

Snape Hall, three miles and a quarter from Masham, three miles and a half from Bedale ..... *W. Milbank, Esq.*

Sneaton Hall, three miles from Whitby, eighteen miles from Pickering, eighteen miles from Scarborough
*Sir J. Miles, Bart.*

Spanton Lodge, four miles from Kirby-Moorside, ten miles from Helmsley ..... *R. Darley, Esq.*

Spennythorne, one mile from Middleham, two miles and a quarter from Leyburn, eight miles and a half from Richmond
*W. Chaytor, Esq. and T. Strawbenzie, Esq.*

Stainsacre, two miles from Whitby, nineteen miles from Scarborough ..... *J. Sanders, Esq.*

Stainton, four miles from Stokesley, five miles from Yarm
*Rev. Archdeacon Baillie.*

Stakesley High, one mile from Whitby, twenty miles from Guisborough ..... *J. Barker. Esq. and J. Blackburn, Esq.*

Stakesley Low, half a mile from Whitby, twenty miles and a half from Pickering ..... *A. Chapman, Esq.*

Stanghow, four miles and a half from Guisborough, twelve miles and a half from Stokesley ..... *R. Scarth, Esq.*

Stillington, four miles from Easingwold, ten miles from York,
*S. Croft, Esq.*

Stockton on the Forest, four miles from York, eleven miles from Easingwold..... *Benj. Agar, Esq.*

Sunley Hill, three miles from Kirby-Moorside, six miles from Helmsley ..... *A. Cayley, Esq.*

Sutton on the Forest, five miles from Easingwold, eight miles from York..... *Sir Charles Hoare Harland, Bart.*

Swinton, one mile and a half from Masham, six miles and a half from Bedale ..... *W. Danby, Esq.*

Theakston, three miles from Bedale, nine miles from Ripon *E. Carter, Esq.*

Thimbleby Lodge, six miles and a half from Northallerton, nine miles from Thirsk..... *R. W. Christopher Peirse, Esq.*

Thirkleby Hall, four miles from Thirsk, seven from Easingwold..... *Sir Thomas Frankland, Bart.*

Thornton le Moor, five miles from Thirsk, five miles from Northallerton, nine miles from Bedale..... *T. Beckett, Esq.*

Thornton Riseborough, four miles from Pickering, five miles from Kirby-Moorside..... *L. Robinson, Esq.*

Thornton Watlass, three miles from Bedale, three miles from Masham ..... *Rev. F. Dodsworth.*

Thorpe, two miles from Gretabridge, nine miles from Reeth, eleven miles from Richmond ..... *Sheldon Craddock, Esq.*

Thorpe Perrow, two miles from Bedale, five miles from Masham ..... *W. Milbank, Esq.*

Trinian St. one mile from Richmond, four miles from Catterick..... — *J'anson, Esq.*

Welburn, one mile and a half from Kirby-Moorside, four miles and a half from Helmsley ..... *A. Cayley, Esq.*

Well, four miles from Bedale, four miles from Masham *R. Strangeways, Esq.*

Wensley, one mile and a half from Leyburn, three miles and a half from Middleham ..... *T. Maude, Esq.*

Westerdale, ten miles from Guisborough, ten miles from Stokesley, sixteen miles from Whitby ..... *A. Paris, Esq.*

Wigginthorpe, eight miles from Easingwold, ten miles from Malton ..... *W. Garforth, Esq.*

Wilton,

Wilton, three miles from Guisborough, eleven miles from Stokesley, thirteen miles from Yarm ..... *J. Lowther, Esq.*

Wood End, four miles from Thirsk, six miles from Northallerton ..... *S. Crompton, Esq.*

Woodlands, four miles from Whitby, seventeen miles and a half from Pickering ..... *H. W. Yeoman, Esq.*

Worsall Hall, three miles from Yarm, thirteen miles from Northallerton ..... *J. Ward, Esq.*

Wycliffe Hall, two miles and a half from Gretabridge, ten miles from Richmond ..... *F. Constable, Esq.*

Wikeham Abbey, eight miles from Scarborough, twelve miles from Pickering, sixteen miles from Malton

*R. Langley, Esq.*

Yarm, four miles from Stockton, Durham, eight miles from Stokesley, fourteen miles from Guisborough

*T. Meynell, Esq.*

The North Riding is divided into twelve wapentakes, comprising nineteen market-towns, of which five are boroughs: each of them sending two members to parliament, viz.:—*Allertonshire, Birdforth, Bulmer, Gilling-East, Gilling-West, Halikeld, Hang-East, Hang-West, Lanbarugh, Pickering-Lithe, Ryedale, Whitby-Strand.*

The market-towns are:—*Askrigg, Bedale, Guisborough, Hawes, Helmsley, Kirby-Moorside, Leyburn, Malton*, Masham, Middleham, Northallerton*, Pickering, Reeth, Richmond*, Scarborough*, Stokesley, Thirsk*, Whitby, Yarm.*

*N. B.* The places marked with an asterisk are boroughs, each sending two members to parliament.

## AINSTY OF YORK.

The city of York, with the contiguous district on the western side, forms a distinct jurisdiction, and cannot, with propriety, be

be included in any of the Ridings. This district, which is now called the Ainsty, or county, of the city of York, was formerly a wapentake of the West Riding. But in the twenty-seventh year of the reign of Henry the Sixth, it was annexed to the city and placed under its immediate jurisdiction.* The circuit of the Ainsty is computed at thirty-two miles, according to the following calculation :—

| | *Miles.* |
|---|---|
| From the confluence of the rivers Nid and Ouse, at Nun-Monkton, to that of the Wharf and Ouse near Nun-Appleton | 12 |
| From the junction of the Wharf and Ouse to Thorp-Arch | 11 |
| From Thorp-Arch to Wilstrop, on the Nid, by the outrange of the parishes of Thorp-Arch, Bickerton, Cattle-bridge, and Wilstrop | 6 |
| From Wilstrop, along the line of the Nid, to its confluence with the Ouse | 3 |
| Total circuit | 32 |

The whole district of the Ainsty was anciently a forest, but disforested by the charters of Richard the First and his successor John. For the first of these grants the inhabitants paid nineteen pounds and elevenpence ; and for the latter, which declared, that the men of this wapentake, and their heirs, as the charter expresses it, should be for ever free from forest laws, account was made to the king of the sum of one hundred and twenty marks, and three palfreys. † It appears, from Sir T. Widdrington's account, that the city of York has, from a very early

* Some have supposed the word Ainsty to be derived from Ancientcy, denoting its antiquity. Camden conjectures that its etymology may be more plausibly referred to the German word antosssen, implying a boundary or limit. Camd. Brit. p. 722. Gibson's edit. Drake derives it from the old northern word anent, which signifies opposite or contiguous, and says, it was called the Ainsty long before it was annexed to the city. Drake's Eboracum, chap. 9, p. 381.

† Drake's Eboracum, p. 381. Madox Excheq. pp. 274 and 282.

early period, laid claim to this jurisdiction by a charter from King John. In the fourth year of Edward the First, the mayor and bailiffs were summoned to answer to the king "quo warranto," they held the wapentake of the Ainsty; and it appears, from the pleas held before that monarch, in the eighth year of his reign, that the mayor produced a charter from King John, by which he claimed the hundred of the Ainsty; but the charter was, on inspection, found rased in the date in the word "quarto." On searching the rolls in the Exchequer, it was found that John did, in the fifteenth year of his reign, grant to the citizens of York the town of York, in fee-farm, for the rent of one hundred and sixty pounds; and because the hundred aforesaid was not specified in the charter of "anno quarto," and also because that charter was rased, judgment was given against the mayor and citizens; the charter was annulled, and the mayor was committed to prison, but soon after bailed. And Drake observes, that Sir Thomas Widdrington considered it as a matter of doubt, whether the citizens of York had any good warrant for holding the Ainsty, saving for the "Leet" and some other liberties, till the twenty-seventh of Henry the Sixth, by whose charter or patent it was annexed to the city; since which time it has been confirmed by the sanction of an act of parliament.

This district, which constitutes a part of the extensive Vale of York, has the same natural features. In the western part, the surface is diversified with gentle swells and various soils, in some parts on a clayey, in others on a calcareous or gravelly bottom.* The eastern part, adjoining to the Ouse, is a perfect flat, abounding in excellent pasturage and meadow. The whole Ainsty, generally considered, is fertile, and the climate is mild. The style of husbandry scarcely differs, in any respect, from that which is practised in the contiguous parts of the North Riding. Within the Ainsty, are thirty-four villages and hamlets, beside one-half of the market-town of Tadcaster.†

COUNTRY

* Near Tadcaster the basis is a limestone rock.

† The middle of Tadcaster bridge is the boundary between the Ainsty and the West Riding.

## COUNTRY SEATS IN THE AINSTY.

Acomb, two miles and a half from York, eight miles from Tadcaster ..... *Rev. H. Percival.*

Appleton-Nun, six miles from Tadcaster, nine miles from York ..... *Sir W. Mordaunt Milner, Bart.*

Askam-Richard, or Askam-Little, four miles and a quarter from Tadcaster, five miles from York ..... *W. Carr, Esq.*

Bilborough, four miles and a half from Tadcaster, five miles and a half from York ..... *— Agar, Esq.*

Bilton, five miles and a half from Tadcaster, ten miles from York ..... *Hall Plumer, Esq.*

Bishopthorpe-Palace, two miles and a half from York, eight miles from Tadcaster ..... *Most Rev. Archbishop of York.*

Bolton Percy, three miles from Tadcaster, nine miles from York ..... *Rev. R. Markham.*

Colton, four miles from Tadcaster, six miles from York *Christ. Morritt, Esq.*

Healaugh Hall, one mile from Tadcaster, ten miles from York ..... *Benj. Brooksbank, Esq.*

Holgate, one mile and a half from York, eight miles and a quarter from Tadcaster ..... *Lindley Murry, Esq.*

Middlethorpe, one mile and a half from York, eight miles from Tadcaster ..... *J. Barlow, Esq.*

Oxton, one mile from Tadcaster, nine miles and a half from from York ..... *J. W. Clough, Esq.*

Thorp-Arch, three miles from Wetherby, thirteen miles from York ..... *Wilmer Gossip, Esq.*

Wighill Park, four miles from Tadcaster, nine miles from York ..... *Hon. Granville Anson Chetwind Stapylton.*

York and its Ainsty being a central situation between the three Ridings, we shall here begin our description of the principal towns and other remarkable places in the county. From thence we shall proceed to describe those of the western, and afterwards

wards those of the eastern part of the North Riding. The East Riding will next come under review. By this arrangement, the description of the maritime parts of the country, from the mouth of the Tees to the Humber, will be continued without any chasm or interruption; and the topographical sketch will terminate with the West Riding, which is entirely an inland country.

## YORK.

The origin of York, and the etymology of its name, are equally involved in obscurity. Although the judicious historian must reject the fictitious narrations of Geoffrey of Monmouth, yet it can scarcely be doubted that this city was called Cær Ebrauc by the Britons: * but at what period it received this name is unknown; and the Catalogue of Nennius refers only to the time of the departure of the Romans. Sir T. Widdrington, and some others, have conjectured, that a colony of Celtæ, from the town of Evora, in Portugal, or from Eburá, in Spain, flying from the swords of the Carthaginians or Romans, or a colony of Eburones, a people who, in the time of Cæsar, inhabited the territory of Liege, might have found their way into this country, and given to the place where they had fixed their habitation the name of Eborac, which, with a Latin termination, was changed into Eboracum. † Leland and Camden consider the name as derived from its situation on the river Ure, or Eure, which now takes the appellation of Ouse a little below Boroughbridge. In regard to its modern name of York, a similar variety of conjecture prevails. The most probable and obvious

* Cær Ebrauc, or Eboracum, is the first in the list of cities given by Nennius, ap. Gale XV. Script. Cær, or kaer is a British word, signifying city. Usher Primrod, p. 71.

† Colonies of the Belgæ were established along the southern coasts in the time of Cæsar. Vide Comm. lib. 5, cap. 10. But Cæsar never penetrated into the northern parts.

vious etymology seems to rest on Eure, the name of the river, and wic, the Saxon word for a place of refuge or retreat. If it could be proved that the river had formerly retained the name of Eure as low as the city this derivation would appear unquestionable: Eurewic, or Eurewick, would imply a place of retreat or strength on the Eure; and the name might, in popular pronunciation, be readily corrupted to that of York.* Drake, in his Eboracum, has collected the various opinions which have been brought forward on the subject, and which only serve to display the laborious and ineffectual efforts of antiquaries to explain what is inexplicable.

At the time of Cæsar's invasion, the fortresses and towns of the Britons were only collections of huts, in the middle of thick woods or morasses, surrounded by ditches and ramparts, in order to render them of difficult access to an enemy.† Such were the British towns in the southern part of the island; and it can scarcely be supposed that those of the northern parts, which were farther removed from the sources of civilization, were superior in elegance. It is therefore to the Romans that York must ascribe its origin. Whoever contemplates the situation will readily perceive that they could not have chosen a more proper station for repelling the inroads of the Caledonians, and for supplying their own army with provisions, and every other necessary. From the central position of York, the Roman troops could readily march to any point that was menaced; and the cohorts, dispersed in the different stations, could be expeditiously recalled to the head-quarters, in that city, when it was requisite to concentrate their operations: the navigable river Ouse, at the same time, afforded an easy communication with every part

* In the Doomsday Book, York is called Civitas Eborum and Euruic.

† Oppidum autem Britanni vocant quum sylvas impeditas vallo atque fossa munierunt quo incursionis hostium vitandæ causa convenire consueverunt. Cæsar Comm. lib. 5, cap. 17. Cæsar says, the capital city of King Cassivellaunus was "Sylvis paludibusque munitum," fortified with woods and morasses. Comm. ibid.

part of the Roman empire. In all these respects, the situation was judiciously chosen: had the city been placed lower down the river, it would have been environed with marshes, which, as the country was not then drained, would have rendered the air insalubrious; and, for a great military station, it would have been too far removed from the hostile frontier; and had it been built higher up the Ouse, it would have derived less benefit from navigation. Nature had given considerable strength to York; and this, assisted by Roman art and industry, must have rendered it impregnable against every mode of attack known by the barbarians of that age. The eastern part of the city, which the Romans seem to have considered as their chief strength and security, is flanked on the east and south by the Foss, and on the west by the Ouse, which meet on the southern side below the castle. * On the north, an impenetrable and swampy forest called, in the Roman times, Caleterium Nemus, and afterward the forest of Galtres, extended from the walls of the city more than ten miles in length. † To these natural defences were added strong walls and bulwarks, "muris et turribus altam," says Alcuin, especially a wall running from the ruins of the multangular tower in the south wall of the mintyard, in a line nearly parallel to the Ouse, and terminating at the Castle Hill. By means of this wall, which, from its remains, appears to have been carried to a very great height, together with the rivers, this part of the city must have been rendered impregnable. The west side of the city was also as strongly fortified as the nature of the ground would allow: the ditches and the vast ramparts were, most probably, a Roman work; and the Roman arch, in Micklegate-

* These two rivers run through the present city and divide it into three unequal parts: the north-eastern is the largest; the south-western, cut off by the Ouse, is the next in extent; and the south eastern, cut off by the Foss, is the least.

† The forest of Galtres extended to Crake Castle and Easingwold: some think it reached much farther, and that it ran along the bottom of the hills as high as Thirsk. Higden, in his Polychron, says, the forest of Galtres anciently extended twenty miles to the north-west.

Micklegate-bar, is a proof that the gate stood, in their days, in the same place as at present. There is also a work on the outside, called the Mount, the vestiges of which evidently shew it to have been a strong outwork, raised on both sides of the great road, in order to command this entrance to the city. From the time of the Romans to our latest Scotch wars, York was always esteemed the bulwark of the north; and Mr. Drake delivers it as the opinion of Colonel Lascelles, one of the ablest engineers of the age, that this city, from the flatness of its situation and its command of water, is capable of as strong a fortification as most of the towns in Flanders. But although York has formerly sustained many long and vigorous sieges, the art of war is now so greatly improved, that its ancient ramparts and walls would be found an ineffectual defence against a modern attack.

The advantageous situation of York, in regard to procuring all kinds of supplies, is evident from the fertility of the surrounding country, and its means of communication with the Continent. For, if we consider the size of the ships that were used for the space of several centuries after the christian era, we may reasonably presume, that the largest trading vessels in the Roman empire might have sailed up to the city and have anchored within its walls. That celebrated antiquary, Dr. Stukeley, in a letter to Mr. Drake, supposes, with great probability, that the Carr-dyke, mentioned in a preceding volume of this work, which extended from the vicinity of Peterborough to the river Witham, below Lincoln, was made by the Romans chiefly in the view of supplying the city of York and their northern army, stationed there, with provisions.* After observing that the great care of the Romans was to defend their possessions in Britain against the invasions of the northern barbarians, and that several successive emperors made it their care to protect the province by walls, trenches, forts, and a continual guard of soldiers

* It now serves as a catchwater-drain to receive waters descending from the high grounds, which would otherwise inundate the fens; and, perhaps, this has been one of the chief purposes for which it was originally cut.

soldiers on the frontier, he says, "with this view it was that the city of York was built and made the residence of the emperors (when they visited Britain) as it is the highest part up the river Ouse to which the navigation extends; and, by means of our Carr-dyke, was furnished with corn from the more southern parts of the island. The Romans left nothing to chance which they could possibly avoid. The carriage by sea was dangerous and uncertain, so they contrived this admirable method of an inland navigation, as more safe, certain, and expeditious: it was made at least so early as Antoninus's time; perhaps in Nero's." Dr. Stukeley then observes, that to Peterborough, as to a central point, corn might be brought mostly by river carriage from six fertile counties, viz. Northamptonshire, Huntingdonshire, Bedfordshire, Cambridgeshire, Norfolk, and Suffolk; considerable quantities might also be collected in Lincolnshire, in the progress of the canal through that county. The Carr-dyke then falling into the Witham, the navigation was continued to Lindum, the modern Lincoln, and from thence by the Foss-dyke to Torksey, on the Trent. From that place, down the Trent and up the Ouse, the navigation was open to York. "When I was there," says he, "in the year 1725, I observed the vestigia of the Roman dock, or station of the boats, now overgrown with sedge and moor, where the river, which has the name of Foss, enters the Ouse. Thereabouts, no doubt, were the Roman granaries to lay up the corn in for the use of the armies. I leave the further inquiry to your curiosity and diligence. Hence appears the general grandeur of the design; the use of it and the execution; the happy union of art and nature, whereby so vast a tract of land in the more southern part of the province supplied the wants of the northern, where a great body of soldiers must necessarily be kept up in time of peace to guard the walls and prætentures; but more so in times of war, which was very frequently the case with the Picts, or old Britons." *



* Dr. Stukeley, who had, with the eye of an antiquary, surveyed the Carr-dyke throughout its whole length, is of opinion that the Romans had constructed

From the extraordinary care and pains which the Romans bestowed in planning and executing this vast scheme of inland navigation, "we must be assured," says Drake, "that their receptacles at York, both on land and water, were proportionably large to contain the prodigious quantity of corn that was brought, and the vast number of boats necessary for the conveyance of it to the city. The river Ouse was by no means large enough, nor safe enough, for the purpose, by reason of the great landfloods which often come impetuously down it. They had recourse then to a more noble undertaking, which was to cut another river, and bring down as much water as they wanted from the country above them. This is what we call the Foss, whose very name still retains the memory of its original.* Its source is no higher up the country than six or seven miles north of the city;† and by making this cut, many conveniences accrued: for it was not only a considerable drain to the great forest of Galtres, on that side, which before must have been a perfect bog, by its flatness, but it would also add to the fortification of the city; and, at the same time, serve to fill up a large bason or reservoir necessary for the reception and laying up in safety of the number of boats employed in this navigation.

"Whoever will take a survey of the Foss at York, will surely be of opinion that this Foss was no other than an artificial conveyance for their vessels to pass and repass to and from this part of the town. The great dam-head, which is thrown across the Foss, at the castle mills, seems, by its present strength, to have been the ancient flood-gates, or stoppage, to the water on that side. Through this sluice the vessels were let

constructed forts at the distance of every five miles along its bank, and thinks that he has discovered many of their positions. He supposes the line of forts to have been continued along the Trent and the Ouse to York. Stukeley's Lett. Drake's Ebor. p. 38, &c.

* From the Latin word fossa, a ditch.

† It has already been observed, that the navigation up the Foss has of late been extended as far as Stillington, a distance of fourteen miles.

let into the water, which did formerly not only surround the castle and tower but made a considerable bason besides. But the grand dock, or reservoir of water, lay still higher in the city, and extended, probably, over all that morass, called now the Foss Island, from Foss bridge to Laythorp bridge. This island is far from being firm land at present, and no doubt is collected since the time of the Romans. For it was certainly navigable for fishing boats down as low as the time of Edward the Third, and was then called, "Stagnum Regis de Foss." This will appear by several grants and inquisitions, taken at that time, relating to this fishery.

"This prodigious collection of water, which now has no less than five bridges, laid over different parts of it to come at the city by, was, no doubt, a great security to it on that side. But the main dock, I take it, was principally where the island is at present. In this noble bason some hundreds of vessels, such as were then used, might lie in the utmost safety. From the east there came in, or rather was drawn into it, another stream, called also the Foss: and as the tides from the river Ouse had likewise a communication with it, there could be no fear of wanting water, either in winter or summer. Thus did Roman art and ingenuity abundantly make up what nature had denied to the situation of Eboracum. For though the river Ouse was then navigable, and was so several ages after, for any ship then used at sea, yet the narrowness of the river would not allow room for such a number of vessels to lie together as must necessarily meet on this occasion."* Alcuin calls York "emporium terræ commune marisque," the common mart of earth and sea; and it is not without reason that the historian of York, contemplating, in retrospect, the ancient prosperity of the city, and the extent of its harbour, before it was choaked up and formed the Foss Island, exclaims, "what a noble piece of water must here have been! a bason, or dock, of more than a



* Drake's Eboracum, p. 40, &c.

mile in circumference: what a sight it was to see it filled with Roman ships, galleys, and boats, for pleasure and use!" The place where the castle stands was most probably the grand magazine where the Romans deposited the corn for the use of the troops, as the Foss washed the walls, and the boats, after unlading, might go further into the dock to lay up.

When the natural advantages of the situation of York, and those that were added by Roman industry and art, are considered, Alcuin might say, with propriety,—

> "Hanc Romana manus muris et turribus altam
> Fundavit primo ——————
> Ut fieret ducibus secura potentia regni
> Et decus imperii terror que hostilibus armis."

> "This city first by Roman hand was formed,
> With lofty towers and high-built walls adorned,
> To give their leaders a secure repose;
> Honour to the empire, terror to their foes."

The reduction of this part of Britain by the Romans, and the expeditions of that warlike people against the Picts, have been noticed in the general history of the county. It therefore only remains to mention some particular transactions relating to the capital city, and to notice its state under their government. From the concurrent testimony of historians, Eboracum was not a municipium, but a colony. Between these two forms of Roman government there was an essential difference. A colony was always composed of Roman citizens; a municipium consisted of the natives of a conquered country made free, and enjoyed the same privileges as the city of Rome. Under the political economy of the Romans were two sorts of colonies; the civil, drawn out from among the "togati," or gowned citizens, as well as the mixed people; and the military composed of legionary soldiers, who were unfit for service, and were settled in cities and towns, with extensive districts annexed as a reward for their services to the republic. Eboracum,

cum, however, although entirely a military colony, seems, like Rome, to have been governed both by military and municipal laws; for here was the prætorium, where the emperors sometimes sat in person, and from this chief tribunal gave laws to the whole empire.* We may therefore regard Eboracum, or York, as the picture of Rome in miniature, and as possessing a just claim to the titles of "Britannici Orbis, Roma Altera, Palatium Curiæ, and Prætorium Cæsaris," titles with which it is dignified by Alcuin.† Eboracum displayed the same political lineaments as Rome, although on a smaller scale; it possessed an imperial palace and tribunal; it had the same magistracy, and was governed by the same mixture of civil and military power as the parent city, of which it was an epitome.

The periods in which Eboracum was honoured by the residence of the emperors Adrian, Severus, and Constantius Chlorus, were, undoubtedly, those in which it was in its greatest splendour. In the time of Severus, especially, who was sole emperor when the Roman state was in the height of its power, and except when employed in his northern expedition, made this city his residence, the concourse of tributary kings and foreign ambassadors which, in those days, crowded the courts of the sovereigns of the world, with the noblemen of Rome, the officers of the army, the display of military pomp, and the other appendages of imperial magnificence, must have given to Eboracum a degree of lustre of which it is difficult to form an adequate conception.

The temple of Bellona, a temple built no where but in Rome itself, and the principal cities of the empire, is, as well as the

 palatium,

* Sext. Aurel. Victor on this account calls York a municipium, for which he is blamed by Camden. In speaking of the death of Severus, he says, "Britanniæ municipio cui Eboracum nomen morbo extinctus est." In Severo.

† Alcuin, ap. Leland, Coll. 6.

palatium, or imperial palace, expressly mentioned by Spartian, in his life of Severus. This temple, from which

> " ——— the spear projected does presage,
> 'Gainst kings and nations war and hostile rage," *

was, according to the opinion of Mr. Drake, situated near the place where the manor and the ruins of the abbey are now to be seen. No situation, indeed, could be more proper for the temple of the sanguinary goddess, a place appropriated by immemorial custom to the declaration of war, than this, at the northern extremity of the city, facing the quarter from which hostilities were chiefly apprehended. The palatium is generally supposed to have stood in the place now called the Bedern. As the officina palatina, or imperial court and apartments, including the prætorium, must have been very extensive, and as the baths must have occupied a considerable share of the building, the historian of York supposes, with great probability, that this imperial palace occupied the whole space of ground extending from Christ's Church, through all the houses and gardens on the east side of Guthramgate and St. Andrew's-gate, through the Bedern, to Aldwark.† Guthram, or Godrum, was a Danish king, or general, who governed York while Inguar and Ubba, the sons of Lodbrog, were pushing their conquests in the south, and probably gave his name to the street contiguous to the palace, as it is known that the Saxon and Danish chieftians made use of the Roman edifices for their habitations.

In the general history of the county, the death of the Emperor Severus, at York, has already been mentioned. He viewed the approach of death with the firmness and composure of a philosopher.

* Hinc solet hasta manu belli prænuntia mitti;
In reges et gentes cum placet arma capi.
Ovid, Fasti, lib. 6.

† Drake's Eboracum, chap. 2, 13.

philosopher. To the last moments of his life he busied himself in settling the empire and the succession of his two sons, as joint emperors, on the surest basis. "I leave you," said he, addressing himself to them, "a firm and steady government if you will follow my steps and prove what you ought to be, but weak and tottering if you reject my counsel. Let every part of your conduct tend to each other's good. Cherish the soldiery, and then you may despise the rest of mankind. I found the republic disturbed, and every where distracted; but to you I leave it firm and tranquil." Turning then to his attendants, he said, "I have been all, and yet now I am no better for it;" alluding to his rise from obscurity, and his progress through all the gradations of fortune. Calling for the urn which was to contain his ashes, and viewing it steadily, "thou shalt soon hold," said he, "what the whole world could scarcely contain." His obsequies were performed at a small distance from the city, and have left such a memorial as will render the place famous as long as history is read, or the recollection of ancient times has a place in the mind of posterity. The body of the martial emperor was brought out by the soldiers, with all the splendour of military parade. Clothed in a military dress, it was laid on a magnificent pile erected for the purpose. His sons applied to it the lighted torch; and when the flames ascended, the funereal pomp was augmented by the peridrome decursion, or riding round it by the young princes, the officers, and soldiers. This funereal ceremony is elegantly described by Virgil:—

> "Ter circum accensos cincti fulgentibus armis
> Decurrere rogos; ter mœstum funeris ignem
> Lustravere in equis."
>
> "Then thrice around the burning pile they run,
> Clad in bright armour. Thrice the mournful flame,
> On horseback, they encompassed.

In order to perpetuate his memory in Britain his grateful army raised three large hills in the place where his funeral rites

were performed. These hills, which have ever since borne his name, have undoubtedly been much higher than at present; but although they have been washed with the rains of sixteen centuries, and often ploughed, they are yet very conspicuous.*

After the body of the emperor was consumed, his ashes were, according to custom, collected, and, with sweet odours, placed in an urn of porphyry. This was carried to Rome, and deposited in the monument of the Antonines. The senate and people afterwards conferred on him the honour of the apotheosis, or deification. The ceremony is thus described by Herodion—and Rome, in the height of her splendour and magnificence, had not a more glorious show to exhibit:—"the image of the dead emperor, exquisitely carved, was placed on an ivory bedstead in the porch of the imperial palace. The princes and senators sat on the left side of the bed, clad in black habits; whilst their ladies, arrayed in white robes, sat on the right; the physicians diligently attending, as if the emperor had still been alive. At the end of seven days, as if he had just then expired, the image was taken up by the senators, with the bed, and carried into the forum, where all the prætorian youths and noble virgins encompassed it, singing the most doleful hymns and dirges. From thence the image, &c. was removed to the Campus Martius, where was erected a square frame of timber, of a very great compass and height, with gradations ascending pyramidically to the top, and richly embellished with ornaments of purple and gold, as well as with statues of exquisite workmanship and immense value. On the second of these ascents were placed the imperial bed and the image, with a prodigious quantity of odorific gums and perfumes. The young men of patrician rank rode round the pile in a sort of dance, while others represented kings and princes in

* While Severus reigned at York that famous oracle of the law, Papinian, who was treasurer and captain of the imperial guard, sat in the tribunal of the prætorium of that city, and was assisted by Ulpianus, and several other eminent lawyers.

their chariots. His successor first put fire to the frame, and the people on all sides then did the same. When the whole was completely in a blaze, an eagle, secretly enclosed within, was let fly out of the top of the pile, the multitude following its flight with shouts and prayers, supposing that it carried the soul of the emperor to the celestial regions; and he was afterwards enrolled among the gods of Rome."

Constantius Chlorus, who for some years had fixed his imperial residence at York, here also made his exit. It is true that we want a Herodion to describe his funeral and his apotheosis, both of which undoubtedly took place at York; and from the general love of the people, and the affections of the soldiery, there is every reason to presume that these ceremonies were performed with as great magnificence as in the case of Severus. Constantius Chlorus had no sooner expired, than his son, Constantine, deservedly surnamed the Great, was, by the soldiers, proclaimed emperor, and vested with the imperial purple. Mr. Camden, on this subject, remarks, that Eboracum, or York, must in those times have made a splendid figure. It has been generally said, that this city was the birth-place of Constantine; and the opinion is supported by some of the most respectable writers.* Others, however, incline to the contrary side of the question. It is not our design in this place to enter into the discussion of this subject, nor of another which is still more obscure, namely, whether Helena, the mother of Constantine, was a British princess, according to the generally received accounts. It suffices to observe, that the historian of the Decline of the Roman Empire has entered into a critical investigation of these matters; and after collating a number of authorities, refuses to allow to Britain the honour of being the natal soil either of Helena or Constantine. †

After

* Cardinal Baronius's Annals, 3, ad An. 306. Usher Primord. Eccles. Brit. cap. 8. Both these writers, with a crowd of others, assert that Constantine was born in Britain; and if that be admitted, York was most probably the place.

† Vide Gibbon's Dec. Rom. Emp. Vol. II. 8vo.

After the departure of Constantine, Eboracum was never more honoured with the presence of any of the emperors. It continued, however, to be the capital of Maxima Cæsariensis, the largest division of Britain, and the residence of the Dux Britanniarum, or principal military commander. Till the latest period of the Roman dominion in Britain this city was the station of the sixth legion, which was honoured with the title of Victrix, or the conquering legion. It was brought out of Germany by the Emperor Adrian, and its station at York is easily traced during a period of more than three hundred years.* All historians agree on this subject; and it does not appear to have been withdrawn till the reign of Honorius, when it was recalled to serve under Stilico, against Alaric king of the Goths. It also appears that the ninth legion had been stationed at York.

This legion, which came over into Britain under the Emperor Claudius, was almost entirely destroyed by the forces of Queen Boadicea, but was afterwards recruited from Germany.† It suffered again severely in the war against the Caledonians, in the time of Julius Agricola, after which no mention is made of it by any historian. Horsley and Drake suppose, with an appearance of probability, that it was broke and incorporated with the sixth legion.‡ The discovery of the sepulchral monument of the standard-bearer of the ninth legion, is an incontestible proof of its being once stationed at York. This interesting relic of antiquity was dug up in Trinity Yard, Micklegate: it was first communicated to the public by Mr. Thoresby, the celebrated antiquary of Leeds, in the Philosophical Transactions, No. LXIII, and is well described by Mr. Horsley.§ The inscription, so much of it at least as relates to the number of the legion, is so distinct and legible, that it cannot be misunderstood.

* After every expedition they always returned to their station, and here they left their wives and children during their absence.

† Tacit. Annal. lib. 14. ‡ Drake's Ebor. p. 50.

§ Horsley's Brit. Rom. p. 308.

understood. The figure of this signifer is placed above the inscription, with either the vexillum of the legion, or the signum of a cohort, in one hand, and something like a basket in the other. This curious monument is now to be seen in the chapel yard of Ribstone Hall, near Wetherby.*

It may appear somewhat strange that York, which possessed an imperial palace, and has been dignified with the title of "Allera Roma," should not be able to shew more splendid remains of Roman magnificence, in the ruins of temples, amphitheatres, public baths, &c. but the wonder will cease on considering the various revolutions which this city has undergone. Such terrible burnings and devastations are met with in its history, as render it a matter of surprise that this mutilated city could ever raise its head from those heaps of ashes and ruins in which it has been repeatedly overwhelmed and buried. The only remains of Roman structures, now to be seen in York, are the arch in Micklegate Bar, and the multangular tower, with the south wall of the Mint Yard. The Roman arch in Micklegate Bar is built entirely of millstone grit, and forms a true segment of a circle supporting a massy pile of Gothic turrets, which has no doubt been often renewed since the building of the strong foundation, which, although probably erected near sixteen centuries ago, still bids defiance to the ravages of time. The gate faces the great road to Tadcaster; and at two or three hundred yards distance is the Mount, which is said by some to have been thrown up in the time of the civil wars between Charles the first and the parliament; but is supposed, by Drake, to have been an outwork, or Roman fortress, erected for the greater security of that side of the city. The remains of the multangular tower and of the adjoining wall are minutely described by that celebrated philosopher and antiquary, Dr. Lister, who communicated his remarks to the Royal Society. "The tower has a communication with Bootham Bar and the wall appears to have extended quite through

* Hargrove's Hist. Knaresborough, p. 273.

through the city, in a line, as already observed, nearly parallel with the Ouse, passing on the east side of Lendal, Conyng Street and Spurriergate, then crossing Ousegate and Coppergate, and continuing on the east side of Castlegate to the Foss, where its southern end was commanded by the Mount, on which Clifford's tower now stands, and which was undoubtedly thrown up by the Romans, and crowned with one of their forts. The outside of the wall, towards the river, is faced with a very small 'saxum quadratum,' of about four inches thick, and laid in levels, like our modern brickwork; the length of the stones was not observed but as they fell out in hewing. From the foundation twenty courses of these small square stones are laid, and over them five courses of Roman brick. These bricks are laid some lengthways, some endways, in the wall, and were called 'lateres diatoni.' After these five courses of brick other twenty-two courses of small square stones, as before described, are laid, and then five more courses of the same Roman bricks, beyond which the wall is imperfect, and caped with modern building. Note, that in all this height there is no casement or loophole, but one entire and uniform wall, from which we may infer that the wall was built some courses higher, after the same order. The bricks were to be as thoroughs, or, as it were, so many new foundations to that which was to be superstructed, and to bind the two sides together firmly; for the wall is faced only with small square stones, and the middle is filled with mortar and pebble. These bricks are about seventeen inches long, of our measure, about eleven inches broad, and two and a half thick. This, having caused several to be carefully measured, I give in round numbers, and find them to agree very well with the Roman foot which the learned antiquary, Graves, has left us, (viz.) of its being about half an inch less than ours. They seem to have shrunk in the baking more in the breadth than in the length, which is but reasonable, because of its easier yielding that way; and so, for the same reason, more in thickness, for we suppose them to have been designed in the mould

for

for three Roman inches. This demonstrates Pliny's measures to be true, where he says, 'genera laterum tria, dideron quo utimur longum sesquipede, latum pede,' and not those of Vitruvius, where they are extant—the copy of Vitruvius, where he describes the 'dideron and its measures being vitious:' and, indeed, all I have yet seen with us in England are of Pliny's measure. I shall only add this remark, that proportion and uniformity, even in the minutest parts of building, is to be plainly observed, as this miserable ruin of Roman workmanship shews. In our Gothic buildings there is a total neglect of measure and proportion of the courses, as though that was not much material to the beauty of the whole; whereas, indeed, in nature's works, it is from the symmetry of the very grain whence arises much of the beauty." Such is Dr. Lister's description of this curious and interesting memorial of the Roman times; and the ingenious historian of York furnishes us with these additional remarks, that the stones of the wall are not of the grit kind, but of the common freestone; that the foundation of the tower is of a singular shape and strength; that the walls runs from it in a south-easterly direction, making a straight line on the east side of Conyng Street, and is supposed to have extended to the Foss. He adds, that the foundations of all the houses in the line discover the traces of it. "I saw (says he) a piece of it laid open in Lendal, about twenty or thirty yards below the Mintyard gates, which happened by an accident of digging a drain. But the cement that composed this fragment was so exceeding hard, that the workmen had much ado to lower it to their level."*.

"In the year 1770 the workmen, digging a drain from the York Tavern, then erecting in St. Helen's Square, to the Common-hall Lane, at about seven feet and a half below the surface of the present pavement, came to three walls, leading from north-east by north to south-west by south. The breadth of the wall next to Lendal was nine feet six inches, and the other two eleven

* Drake's Ebor. p. 57.

eleven feet six inches each. They were composed of large cobbles, so strongly cemented, that no tools could separate them till large fires were made upon them, in order to burn the cement, and even then it was with the greatest difficulty that they got near two feet cut off them with iron wedges; but their depth is not known. The space between each wall is three feet and a half, and filled with clay, that seemed to have been tempered and close rammed." We cannot find that antiquarian research has been able to make any particular discovery relative to these massy walls; but they were evidently calculated to support a ponderous superstructure; and it is reasonable to believe that they were the basis of a Roman fortification.

A variety of Roman antiquities have, at different times, been found in digging cellars, drains and foundations, for houses and other buildings, at York. In digging the foundation of a house on Bishop Hill, in the year 1638, was discovered a small but elegant altar, with figures, in basso relievo, of sacrificing instruments, on the sides. This curious monument was presented to King Charles the First, when that monarch was at York, in the following year. Dr. Lister says, that this altar is the only instance that he had ever met with of the Romans making use of any other stone than grit, for pieces of this kind. But he adds, that this is not of the common limestone, or what is usually called freestone, but of a certain sort brought from the quarries near Malton, as appears from the 'lapides judiaci' to be seen in its texture. Near the multangular tower and Roman wall, already described, was also found a votive tablet, twenty-one inches long and eleven broad: it is not of the coarse rag of which the Roman altars are generally made, but of a finer sort of grit, and it bears this inscription:—

GENIO LOCI FELICITER.*

About the year 1716 there was found, in digging a cellar in the

* This monument of antiquity was found in digging a cellar in Conyng Street, in the line of the Roman wall. Drake's Ebor. p. 57.

the manor, or the ruins of St. Mary's abbey, without Bootham Bar, a small but extremely elegant head of brass, which Roger Gale, Esq. supposed to be a Lucretia. In the Roman road out of Micklegate, and also by the river side, sepulchral urns of various kinds have been found; some of them red, elegantly adorned with figures in basso relievo, and usually inscribed with what some have regarded as the name of the person whose ashes they contain, but which Dr. Lister, with greater probability, supposes to be the name of the workman, as the same name is seen on many of these pots, which have been found both at York and Aldborough.* On opening a piece of ground to dig clay for bricks, between Bootham and Clifton, on the left hand, at the distance of about half a quarter of a mile from the city, there were thrown up a number of urns, of different colours, shapes and sizes, with several sarcophagi, or stone coffins. The custom of burning their dead is said to have ceased among the Romans under the empire of the Antonines: but we have good authority to believe, that it was not entirely discontinued until the empire became christian. The law of the twelve tables expressly ordains, that no corpse should be either burned or buried within the city. The Athenians were strict in the observance of this law; but we are told that the Romans sometimes dispensed with it. Some sarcophagi and sepulchral monuments have been found in York, but no urns within, though several hundreds have been discovered without, the walls of the city. The usual place of performing their sepulchral rites, whether of burning or interment, is supposed to have been without Bootham Bar, though in other parts, extra muros, urns, &c. have been discovered.†

The various coins, signets, both cameos and intaglios, fibulæ, and other Roman curiosities, that have been found at York, it would here be tedious to enumerate. The coins are of all the emperors from Augustus to Gratian, and the catalogue of them, as well as of many other Roman antiquities found in this city,

* Abridg. Phil. Transact. Vol. III. † Drake's Ebor. p. 63.

city, may be seen in the Appendix to Drake's Eboracum. It is no wonder, indeed, that almost all the memorials that remain of this conquering people are here discovered by digging them out of the earth, and that so few are to be seen above ground. The ancient structures have been long since overthrown. Modern York stands on the ruins of ancient Eboracum. The natural soil of the city is found to be mostly a morass, except the west part, and the fine sandy bank that runs along the east side of the Ouse. But it has been raised a considerable height above the mosses by repeated devastations; and it is scarcely possible to dig any where without meeting with burnt earth, cinders, and stone pavements, very deep in the ground. Along Petergate, and near the cathedral, the original soil cannot be come at without penetrating a yard or two deep, through chippings of stone, which appears to have been left by the workmen at the several buildings and reparations of that immense structure. It may not here be amiss to notice a circumstance mentioned by Drake, and to which, he says, that he could not have given credit, had it not been attested by persons of unquestionable veracity. He informs us, that in digging deep for cellars, about the middle of the city, the labourers have frequently met with a large quantity of pure quicksilver, which always glided from them so fast that they were not able to save any. How this mineral happens to be found in this soil must be left for naturalists to determine.

After viewing the state of Eboracum, or York, in the time of the Romans, and the scattered and obscure memorials of that people found within its precincts, it is requisite to consider its condition under the Saxons, and to follow it from the meridian of its grandeur through the different stages of its decline. The general history of the kingdom of Northumberland exhibits a series of bloody and destructive revolutions; and, before the Britons were expelled and the Saxon dominion established, it appears that Eboracum, or Roman York, had been destroyed almost to its very foundations. For although it cannot be doubted that many

many churches had been erected during the reigns of the christian emperors, the successors of Constantine; yet when the Saxons were converted no place for divine worship could be found, till Edward their king caused a temporary building of wood to be erected for that purpose. After this monarch was slain at the battle of Hatfield, near Doncaster, York was taken and ravaged, and almost destroyed by Penda, king of Mercia, and Cadwallon, king of Wales; and, indeed, in all the civil wars, that incessantly convulsed the kingdom of Northumbria, this city was always the prize, and often the prey of the conquerors. It appears, however, that under the Anglo-Saxons York had, in a considerable degree revived, and risen superior to its misfortunes. Alcuin, who wrote about the middle of the ninth century, has left us this description of its commerce and wealth in his days:—

> "Esset ab extremo, venientibus hospita portu,
> Navibus oceano longo sua prora remulco,
> Navita qua properans ut sistat ab æquore fessus."
>
> "From the most distant lands ships do arrive,
> And safe in port lay there, towed up to shore;
> Where, after th' hardships of a toilsome voyage,
> The sailor finds a sure retreat from sea."

And again:

> "Quo variis populis et regnis undique lecti,
> Spe lucri veniunt quærentes divite terræ
> Divitias, sedem sibimet lucrumque laremque."
>
> "Hither for gain, from various foreign parts,
> Come trading people seeking opulence,
> And a secure abode in wealthy land."

Such was the state of York in the first part of the ninth century; and, as it had always been the capital of the most extensive and powerful kingdom of the heptarchy, it is no wonder that it should flourish in commerce and wealth. At this period York was the seat not only of trade, but of letters; and gram-

mar, rhetoric, poetry, astronomy, and physics were there studied with great assiduity.* York might, indeed, be styled the Athens of that dark age; and the library, collected by Archbishop Egbert, and placed in the cathedral, was equalled by few in christendom. The writings which it contained are mentioned by Alcuin in his elegant poem,† and arranged by the historian of the Anglo-Saxons in the following manner:‡

| *Ancient Fathers.* | *Ancient Classics.* | *Grammarians and Scholiasts.* |
|---|---|---|
| Jerome | Aristotle | Probus |
| Hilarius | Pliny | Donatus |
| Ambrosius | Cicero | Priscian |
| Augustin | Virgil | Servius |
| Athanasius | Statius | Pompeius |
| Gregory | Lucan | Comminianus. |
| Leo | Boethius | —— |
| Fulgentius | Cassiodorus | *Other Poets.* |
| Basil | Orosius | Victorinus |
| Chrysostom | Pompeius | Sedulius |
| Lactantius | | Juveneus |
| Eutychius | | Fortunatus |
| Clemens | | Prosper |
| Paulinus | | Arator. |

Alcuin, the celebrated instructor of Charlemagne, in one of his letters to that prince, requests that scholars might be sent from France to copy some of those books, "that the garden of letters might not be shut up in York; but that some of its fruits might be placed in the paradise of Tours."§ William, the librarian of Malmsbury, calls this library of York "the noblest repository and cabinet of arts and sciences in the whole world."

This famous city, however, was again doomed to suffer a dreadful reverse. On its capture by the Danes, under Inguar, or Ivar, and Ubba, the sons of Lodbrog, it was again laid in ruins.

* Gale, III. 728.

† De Pontif. et Sanct. Ecclesiæ Ebor. ap. Gale, XV. Script.

‡ Turner's Hist. Ang. Sax. 2.

§ Epist. Alcuini ad Carolum Regem. Lel. Coll. I. p. 399.

ruins, and most of its inhabitants fell victims to the sword. Its destroyers, however, raised it from its ashes. They rebuilt the city, repeopled it with a colony of Danes, and made it the capital of the Danish, as it had lately been of the Saxon, kingdom of Northumbria. York again became the seat of royalty, and gradually retrieved its commerce. William of Malmsbury, speaking of its state previous to the Norman Conquest, calls it a large metropolis, and says that ships from Germany and Ireland used to lie up in the heart of the city.

But, amongst all its devastations, York, perhaps, never suffered so much from any pagan enemy, whether Saxon or Dane, as from a christian tyrant. The Duke of Normandy having obtained the crown of England, by the battle of Hastings, in 1066, soon after proceeded, under various pretences, to confiscate the estates of the ancient nobility, and to give them to his Norman followers. This, with various other acts of oppression, inspired the English with a spirit of revolt; and the nobles naturally began to concert the means of preserving their estates. Edwin, Earl of Chester, one of the most considerable among them, was impelled, by motives of duty or interest, to attempt to restore the desperate affairs of his country. William, sensible that the birth, honours, and personal merit of this nobleman, gave him great influence, had endeavoured to attach him to his interest, by promising him one of his daughters in marriage. The earl, however, began at length to perceive that the promise was illusory, and to suspect that the king only waited for a plausible pretext and a fair opportunity to involve him in the same ruin with the rest of the English nobility. His brother, Morcar, Earl of Northumberland, was in nearly the same situation, and came readily into his views. These two lords having a powerful interest in the northern parts of the kingdom, soon raised an army, which was reinforced by their nephew, Blethwin, king of Wales, with a considerable number of troops. The king, apprehensive that this revolt, if not crushed in the beginning, might soon become general, collected

his forces with the greatest expedition. In his march towards the rebels he fortified Warwick, and built Nottingham castle, in order to secure a retreat in case of necessity. Having taken these precautions, he continued his march towards the north, to engage the rebels, or to reduce York, which had espoused their cause.

In the mean while the two earls, who had hoped that the rest of the kingdom would follow the example of the north, saw themselves deceived in their expectation; and the sudden approach of the king, with the superiority of his forces, left them no other alternative than that of abandoning the kingdom, or throwing themselves on his mercy, They chose the latter; and the king, expecting to gain the affections of the English by an act of clemency, readily granted their pardon. The citizens of York followed the example, and, on the approach of the king, delivered up the keys of their city. William received their submission, but compelled them to pay a heavy fine; and they had also the mortification of seeing a strong castle built in the city.* At the same time castles were seen building at Lincoln, Huntingdon, Cambridge, and other places, in order to overawe the English; and numbers of persons were imprisoned, without any just cause. The Earl Morcar, and other Northumbrian lords, with some of the clergy, distrusting the sincerity of the king, and apprehending that their punishment was only deferred to a more convenient season, retired into Scotland. Earl Gospatric was influenced by the same apprehensions, and instilled them into Edgar Atheling, the legitimate heir to the crown, who, with his mother and sisters, also fled into Scotland, where they were received by the reigning monarch, Malcolm Canmore, with all the respect due to their rank.

The differences between William and his new subjects daily increased. The king accused the English of seeking every occasion to rebel, and they, considering themselves as oppressed, loudly complained of his tyranny. But of all the people of England

* Or two castles, according to Hoveden, p. 450, and Sim. Dunelm. p. 197.

England the Northumbrians were the most impatient. The whole series of their history shews their proneness to revolt; and they were still actuated by the same spirit. Resolving to make a desperate effort to throw off the Norman yoke, they called in Swein, king of Denmark to their assistance. William in the mean while knowing their propensity to rebellion, appointed for their governor Robert Cummin, a Norman lord, whose rugged disposition he thought well calculated to curb their ferocity. Cummin, with seven hundred Normans, came and took possession of his government, and proceeded to Durham, in order to check any movement of the English fugitives from Scotland. The principal conspirators, resolving to free themselves from so troublesome an inspector, found means to surprise him in Durham, and put him and all his Normans to the sword. Soon after this event, which, according to Sim. Dunelmensis, happened on the twenty-eighth of January, 1069, the Danish fleet, under Osbern, brother of the king of Denmark, arrived in the Humber.* Having landed his troops, he was immediately joined by numbers of the malcontents; and Edgar Atheling, Gospatric, and the other fugitive lords brought him reinforcements, which rendered his army very formidable. As all Northumbria declared for the Danes, Osbern marched without opposition directly to York. The Norman garrison, not doubting but the king would hasten to its relief, resolved to hold out to the last extremity. In this view they set fire to the suburbs, near the castle, to prevent the houses from being of any service to the besiegers in filling up the ditches of the fortifications. But the fire spreading farther than was designed, a great part of the city was reduced to ashes. The cathedral church, with its famous library, founded by Archbishop Egbert, perished in the conflagration.† The confederates, taking ad-

 vantage

* Sim. Dunelm. p. 198. Hunting. p. 368.

† Drake's Ebor. chap. 4, p. 87. Rapin's Hist. Eng. I. p. 171. All historians concur in this account, although it seems somewhat astonishing that this celebrated library had escaped in the general destruction of the city, on its capture by the Danes, in the year 867.

vantage of the general confusion caused by this accident, entered the city without opposition, took the castles by assault, and put all the Normans to the sword, except William Malbet, high sheriff of the county, with his wife and children and a few others whom they made prisoners.

This sanguinary conflict took place on the nineteenth of September, 1069; and according to the concurrent accounts of historians, not fewer than three thousand Normans perished by the sword. Earl Waltheof, with a strong garrison of English, was left in York; and the Danish general, expecting the approach of the king, retired to a strong position, which M. Paris and Huntingdon place between the Ouse and the Trent.* The historian of York adopts their account without any comment, only naming the Humber instead of the Ouse.† From the two former historians, the Danish camp may be supposed to have been on the south side of the Ouse and the west of the Trent near Whitgift and Adlingfleet: from Drake it would seem to have been on the south side of the Humber, and east of the Trent, near Aukborough. But a slight view of the topography of this part of the country, will convince the observer, that neither of these positions was calculated for the protection of York. It therefore appears more probable that the Danish encampment was between the Aire and the Ouse. A position near the confluence of these two rivers, on the north side of the Aire, near the village of Drax, or on the south side in the vicinity of Airmin, would both have secured the Danish army and have answered the purpose of covering York; or these objects might have been attained by an encampment between the Ouse and the Derwent, opposite to Selby.

William no sooner heard of the destruction of the Norman garrison at York, than he swore "by God's splendour" that he would not leave one soul of the Northumbrians alive. As soon as he entered Yorkshire, he began to execute his menaces by the most horrible ravages. But he durst not attack the Danes

* M. Paris, p. 5. Hunting. p. 369. † Drake's Ebor. p. 88.

Danes in their intrenchments; nor besiege York while they kept their strong position. From this difficulty he extricated himself by bribing the Danish general, who, in consideration of a large sum of money, departed the country, and abandoned the English insurgents to their fate.* This desertion of the Danes, caused the utmost consternation among the citizens and soldiers of York. They had nothing to trust to but their own valour; but being encouraged by the bravery of Earl Waltheof, their governor, who was foremost in every danger, they resolved to sell their lives at the dearest rate that was possible. The king, however, being free from all fear of the Danes, pushed the siege with great vigour. Having with his battering engines made a wide breach in the walls, he attempted to take the city by storm; but was repulsed with great loss. William of Malmsbury relates, that the governor himself, a man of extraordinary courage and athletic strength, stood in the breach, and with his own hands cut down several of the Normans who attempted to enter. The courage and conduct of the governor, with the valour of the garrison and inhabitants, causing William to despair of making himself master of the city by force, he resolved to reduce it by famine. Having brought the whole disposable force of his kingdom before its walls, he beleaguered it round so that no provisions could enter. This measure proved successful. Famine soon began to rage so violently in the city, that the garrison and inhabitants were compelled to surrender. The king being extremely desirous of ending this sanguinary contest, granted them an honourable capitulation, and seemed so charmed with the valour and conduct of the governor that he gave him in marriage one of his nieces, the daughter of the Countess of Albemarle, and afterwards created him Earl of Northumberland.†



* For this conduct he was banished by the king of Denmark, his brother. Malmsb. p. 106.

† The earls of Morcar and Edwin, unwilling to trust to the promises of the

But the articles of capitulation, how favourable soever they might be to the citizens, were little regarded by the conqueror. He considered York as the nursery and focus of rebellion, and resolved to make it feel the full weight of his vengeance. The city was razed to the ground, and with it fell almost all its nobility and gentry, and most of the citizens: the few that escaped the general destruction were obliged to redeem their lives with such heavy fines, as reduced them to the most deplorable state of poverty and distress. The surrounding country was so totally laid waste, that the wretched inhabitants, who had escaped the slaughter, after being reduced to the necessity of eating dogs, cats, and even sometimes human flesh, in order to prolong a miserable existence, at last perished by famine. "It was shocking," says Simeon of Durham, "to see in the houses, the streets, snd highways, human carcasses swarming with worms, dissolving in putridity, and emitting a most horrible stench; nor were any left alive to cover them with earth, all having perished by sword or by famine, or stimulated by hunger had abandoned their native land. During the space of nine years the country lay totally uncultivated, presenting to the view a vast and dreary solitude. Between York and Durham not a house was inhabited: all was a lonely wilderness, the retreat of wild beasts and robbers, and the terror of travellers."* This melancholy relation of the monk of Durham is confirmed by Hoveden, by Brompton, by William of Malmsbury, though a Norman himself, and by the concurrent testimony of all the historians that have mentioned the transactions of those times; and the admirers of William the Conqueror must confess, that in cruelty, no pagan tyrant ever surpassed, and that few even have equalled this christian destroyer. Here we cannot omit the remark of Odoricus Vitalis, a Norman

the king, made their escape previous to the surrender. William, through policy, seemed highly to favour Earl Waltheof; but he soon found a pretext for putting him to death. Vide Rapin, I.

* Sim. Dunelm. p. 199, &c.

a Norman monk, who wrote in the reign of Henry the First, and whose admonition ought to be kept in mind by all kings and commanders of armies. After painting in vivid colours the horrible desolation of Yorkshire, in which, according to his statement, there perished above a hundred thousand human beings, this historian adds the following reflection: "I have no doubt in asserting, that so horrid a butchery is a crime that cannot pass unpunished; for an Omnipotent Judge and most rigorous avenger will strictly scrutinize the actions, and punish the guilt of the highest, as well as of the lowest delinquent."*

Before this dreadful devastation the city of York was divided into seven shires or districts: one of these was under the jurisdiction of the archbishop, and contained two hundred inhabited houses: five of the others contained one thousand four hundred and eighteen inhabited houses: the seventh or remaining shire had, at the time of the Doomsday survey, been wasted to make room for the castles, and as we cannot assign to it fewer than about two hundred and eighty for its proportion, this computation gives one thousand eight hundred and ninety-eight, the number of the houses inhabited in York in the time of Edward the Confessor. At the rate of five persons for each house, the population within the walls would amount to nine thousand four hundred and ninety; and if, as Leland asserts, the suburbs extended to the distance of a mile from the city, we may reasonably assign to them an equal number of inhabitants.† From the destruction of York by the Norman Conqueror, to the time of the general survey, about fifteen or sixteen years had elapsed, during which period the city had been gradually reviving; but even then the Doomsday book mentions no more than six hundred and fifty-four inhabited houses,

* Indubitanter assero quod impune non remittitur tam fatalis occisio; summos enim et imos intuetur Omnipotens Judex ac æque omnium facta discutiet ac puniet districtissimus vindex. Odor. Vital. lib. 4, p. 514.

† Leland. Collect. IV. p. 36. By this computation the inhabitants of York and its suburbs, previous to the conquest, would amount to 18,980.

houses, one hundred in the shire of the archbishop, and five hundred and fifty-four in the other divisions, of which one hundred and forty-five were inhabited by a colony of French.*

This celebrated city seems indeed to have lain a long time buried in its ruins, and for the space of above half a century its name is scarcely mentioned in history. In the time of King Stephen, however, it appears to have once more reared its head, when it was again destroyed by an accidental fire, which burned down the cathedral, the abbey of St. Mary, with thirty-nine parish churches in the city, and Trinity church in the suburbs. This calamitous event happened on the fourth of June, 1137, at a time when civil war and foreign invasion was desolating the whole kingdom.† While York lay in ashes, and its ruins were smoaking, the king of Scotland was ravaging the adjacent country. At this terrible crisis, Thurstan, the archbishop, who acted as Stephen's lieutenant in the north, summoned the neighbouring barons, and exhorted them to repel

* See the following extracts from the Doomsday book :—

"In Eboraco civitate tempore regis Edwardi preter scyram archiepiscopi fuerunt VI. scyre una ex hio est vastata in castellis. In V. scyris fuerunt M. et quadringente et XVIII. mansiones hospitate." In the city of York, in the time of King Edward, there were, besides the shire of the archbishop, six shires, one of which is wasted for the castles. In five shires were one thousand four hundred and eighteen inhabited houses.

"De supradictis omnibus manisonibus sunt modo hospitate in manu regis reddentes consuetudinem quadringente IX. minus." Of all the aforesaid inhabited there are only four hundred paying tax to the king.

"In scyra archiepiscopi fuerunt tempore regis Edwardi hospitate ducente mansiones XI. minus. Modo sunt C. hospitate inter magnas et parvas preter curiam archiepiscopi et domos canonicorum." In the shire of the archbishop there were, in the time of King Edward, two hundred inhabited houses; now there are only one hundred large and small, besides the archbishop's palace, and the houses of the canons.

"CXLV. mansiones tenent Francigene." The French have one hundred and forty-five houses, &c.

† Tindal's notes on Rapin, vol. I. p. 211.

repel the enemy. Each of them mustering his forces, they marched against the Scotch, and totally defeated them in the famous battle of the Standard, which was fought near Northallerton, as will be more particularly noticed.

This year, 1137, terminates the melancholy part of the history of York, which, during the long space of seven centuries, has exhibited a horrible series of sanguinary wars, destructive fires, famine, slaughter, and repeated desolations, than which the annals of few cities of the ancient or modern world have any thing more dreadful to record. But from this period it enjoyed for some ages the blessings of peace, and again rose to wealth and importance.

Visito quam fælix Ebraucus condidit urbem,
Petro se debet pontificalis apex.
Civibus hæc toties viduata novesque repleta,
Diruta prospexit mœnia sæpe sua.
Quid manus hostilis que at est experta frequenter,
Sed quid? nunc pacis otia longa fovent.

There happy Ebrauk's lofty towers appear,
Which owe their mitre to St. Peter's care.
How oft in dust the hapless town hath lain!
How oft its walls have changed! How oft its men!
How oft the rage of sword and fire has mourn'd!
But now long peace and lasting joy's return'd.

*Alex. Necham*, ap. Camden, Gibson's ed. fol. 721.

In order to have a more accurate idea of the rapidity with which York had risen from its ruins, it suffices to observe, that about the year 1186, only forty-nine years after the terrible conflagration, in the reign of king Stephen, it was considered as bearing a half proportion to London. For Henry the Second having, under the pretext of raising money for the holy war, imposed on his subjects a tax of one-tenth of their moveables, summoned the richest men of all the cities of England; two hundred in London, one hundred in York, and according to this proportion

proportion in the rest.* From all these the tax was rigorously exacted, according to an exact valuation of their property.

That York was eminent for trade several centuries ago, appears from the charter of king John, which confirms to the guild of merchants all those privileges that either they themselves or their houses had enjoyed before the commencement of his reign. The number and wealth of the Jews, who resided in York, also indicate the flourishing state of its commerce. These people, ever since their dispersion, have applied themselves chiefly to traffic, and never have settled in any great numbers, except in commercial situations. Whenever the crown was in want of money, they were burdened with fines, ransoms, compositions, and taxes of various denominations, imposed by the king, for granting them protection, licence to trade, and various other privileges.† Henry the Third extorted from a Jew of York, named Aaron, four marks of gold, and four thousand of silver, at one payment, and thirty thousand marks of silver, and two hundred marks of gold, at different times.‡ This affords a sufficient proof of the opulence of the Jews of York; and Drake observes, on the authority of Sir T. Widdrington, that they had houses in the city resembling the palaces of princes rather than the dwellings of subjects. Another instance of the commercial prosperity of York is, that in the twenty-seventh year of the reign of Edward the Third the staple of wool, which had before been at Bruges, in Flanders, was fixed in this city.

Amongst the conquests of Edward the Third, in France, Calais was the most important; and in the reign of his successor, the staple for the export trade of the whole kingdom was fixed at that place. This was a body corporate governed by a mayor and other officers: it had a common seal, and continued in a prosperous state of commerce and opulence till the town was lost in the reign of queen Mary. Many of the merchants of York

* Drake's Ebor. 228. † Vide Tindal's notes on Rapin, I. p. 347.

‡ M. Paris, pp. 535 and 785, who had it from the Jew's own mouth.

York were members of this corporation. In the year 1442, John Thrush, an opulent merchant, who lived in Hungate, was mayor and treasurer of the staple of Calais. William Holbeck, lord mayor of York, in 1449, is styled a merchant of the staple; and in 1466, Sir Richard York, one of the guests at Archbishop Neville's great feast, was sheriff of the city, and mayor of the staple of Calais, at the same time. And Drake says, that he has seen in the ancient records several conveyances of money and other property, belonging to citizens of York, who were merchants of the staple.* At an early period a woollen manufacture flourished in this city, and in the reigns of Henry the Second and Henry the Third, the weavers of York paid a very considerable sum for their privileges.† The woollen manufacture indeed flourished in that city, so late as the reign of Henry the Eighth: and Drake gives part of the preamble of an act of parliament, passed in that reign to the following purport:— "Whereas the city of York, being one of the ancientest and greatest cities within the realm of England, before this time hath been maynteyned and upholden by divers and sundry handicraftes there used, and most principally by making and weaving of coverlets and coverings for beds, and thereby a great number of the inhabitants and people of the said city and suburbs thereof, and other places within the county of York, have been daily set on work in spinning, dying, carding, and weaving of the said coverlets, &c." Drake, however, observes, that in his time (i. e. about A. D. 1736) this manufacture had entirely disappeared.

In the ages following the Norman Conquest York was often visited by the kings of England. Henry the Second held a parliament here, in the year 1160, in which Malcolm, king of Scotland, appeared, and did homage for the territories which he held of the English crown. In 1171 the same monarch called another parliament, or convention of the barons and bishops, at York, to which he summoned William, the successor of Malcolm,

* Drake's Ebor. 229. † Madox's Exchcq. p. 233.

colm, to do homage for the whole kingdom of Scotland. William found himself under the necessity of compliance, and deposited on the altar of St. Peter, in the cathedral church of York, his breast-plate, spear, and saddle, in memorial of his subjection.

In the commencement of the reign of Richard the First, the annals of York were disgraced by a transaction which, all its circumstances considered, has scarcely any parallel in history. We shall give the narration nearly in the words of Drake, as collected from William of Newbury, Walter Hemingford, Hoveden, and Matthew Paris, all of them historians of acknowledged veracity. Some of the principal and most opulent Jews of the kingdom were summoned, from all parts, by their brethren in London, to come to the coronation, for the purpose of presenting some rich gift to the new king, in order to procure his friendship, and to obtain from him a confirmation of the privileges and liberties granted them by his predecessors. The chief of the Jews of York, were two very wealthy merchants, and very great usurers, whose names were Benedict and Jocenus. These went to London with a pompous retinue, to meet their brethren, and attend the coronation. At that time preparations were about to be made for an expedition to Palestine, in order to recover Jerusalem from the Mahommedans; and the enthusiastic spirit of the cruisades had inspired the people with an implacable hatred against all the enemies of the christian faith. The king had, for some reasons, forbid that any Jews should be present at the coronation. Several of them, however, were impelled by curiosity to mix with the crowd, in order to see the ceremony, where, being discovered by the guards, they were beat and abused, and some of them slain. The people, who watched all opportunities to plunder their houses, took it for granted that the king had given orders, that the Israelites should all be destroyed. Possessed with this notion, a general massacre began in London, where the Jews were murdered, their houses plundered and burned to the ground, with their wives and children in them.

them. The king immediately issued a proclamation to stop these proceedings, and imposing the severest penalties on the rioters. The example of the metropolis, however, was followed in several other places, as at Norwich, Lynn, Stamford, &c. but especially at York, where the cruel commands of the most barbarous tyrant, or the rigour of the severest laws, could never have so far exceeded the bounds of humanity as to tolerate such a proceeding.

The two Jews of York, Benedict and Jocenus, had been induced by curiosity to go among the rest to see the coronation. Benedict was grievously bruised and wounded in the conflict, and being dragged into a church, was compelled to renounce Judaism and be baptized. The next day, when the tumult was ceased, he was brought before the king, who asked him, whether he was a Christian or not? Benedict answered that he had been forced to receive baptism, but that he continued a Jew in his heart, and ever should do; so that he chose much rather to suffer death than forsake his religion; and that he found himself unable long to survive the cruel treatment which he had received. After this declaration he was driven from the king's presence and restored to the Jews; but the miserable man soon expired.

Jocenus, his companion, escaped the fray in London; but at York, where he thought himself secure, he met with a not less deplorable fate. The king, setting out on his expedition to the Holy Land, had left orders with the lord chancellor to protect the Jews, and to punish severely all those who should offer them any injury. These orders, however, were little regarded at York; for a conspiracy was formed against them by several persons of the city and country; men thirsting for blood, who wanted but an opportunity to put their cruel design in execution. A considerable part of the city took fire in a very boisterous night, by accident, as it was generally supposed. Some, however, have imagined that it was set on fire by the conspirators, to the end that the citizens, being busied in extinguishing the flames, might thereby

thereby be prevented from obstructing their barbarous intentions. During the confusion occasioned by the fire, the conspirators broke into the house of Benedict, who had been murdered at London. This house, which was prodigiously strong, the wife, children, and friends of Benedict, dreading some commotion, had converted into a fortress or sanctuary. But the conspirators having, with engines prepared for that purpose, forced an entrance, murdered the whole family, plundered the house, and afterwards burned it to the ground. So alarming a transaction struck all the Jews of York with great terror; but Jocenus especially, dreading the consequences, obtained leave of the governor to convey his vast wealth into the castle. Within a very few days these robbers and plunderers returned with an increase of force, and attacked the house of Jocenus, which, though strongly fortified with large towers, underwent the same fate as the former, except that the Jew, presaging the evil, had retired with his wife and his children into the castle. His example was followed by almost all the Jews in the city; and the christian robbers, enraged at the loss of so much expected plunder, threw off all disguise, and set both the magistrates and the laws at defiance. Not contented with the destruction of the houses, they seized some Jews who had not retired to the castle, and compelled them to be baptized or to suffer immediate death. While these things were acting in the city, the multitude of Jews that had taken refuge in the castle, seemed to be perfectly secure from the malice of their enemies. But it unfortunately happened, that the governor going out of the castle on some business, was, at his return, refused admission by the Jews, who feared that he might have entered into some agreement to deliver them up. The governor went immediately to the high sheriff of the county, who was then in York, and informed him, that the Jews, under pretence of begging protection in the castle, had fraudulently obtained possession of it. The sheriff was exceedingly exasperated; and his anger was still more inflamed by the enemies of the Jews, who represented it as the greatest indignity

indignity to the person of the king, that one of the principal fortresses of the kingdom should be seized by these miscreants. He therefore ordered out the writ of "posse comitatus," to raise the whole force of the county, in order to besiege the castle. "Excurrit irrevocabile verbum," says Hemingford; and now was shewn, adds he, the zeal of the christian populace; for an innumerable host of armed men, both from the city and county, rose at once and beleaguered the fortress. The high sheriff now began to repent of his too hasty order, and would gladly have recalled his writ; but to an incensed multitude, all that he could say, from authority or reason, was to no purpose. The better and wiser sort of citizens, aware of the king's displeasure, cautiously avoided these extravagant proceedings. Many of the clergy, however, were concerned, and among them a certain friar, agitated by an infuriate zeal, was violent in the business. The castle was fiercely assaulted for several successive days, and no one was bolder in every attempt than this canon hermit of the premonstratensian order. Clad in a white vesture, he was every where diligent, and was heard crying out, with a loud voice, that the enemies of Christ should be destroyed. By his own exertions and boldness he greatly encouraged the rest of the besiegers; but being too strenuous in endeavouring to fix the battering engines against the walls, he approached so near that a large stone, by dashing out his brains, put an end to the efforts of his zeal.

The Jews, being at length reduced to the greatest distress, held a council, in order to devise what measures it was best to adopt. They had already offered an immense sum of money to ransom their lives, but it had been rejected. In this extremity a foreign rabbin, who was come into England for the purpose of instructing the Jews, stood up, and harangued them in the following words: "Men of Israel," said he, "our God, whose laws I have prescribed to you, commands that we should always be ready to die for these laws; and now, when death looks us in the face, we have only to choose whether we should

prolong a base and infamous life or embrace a gallant and glorious death. If we fall into the hands of our enemies, at their will and pleasure we must die; but our Creator, who gave us life, did also enjoin that with our own hands, and of our own accord, we should devoutly restore it to him again, rather than await the cruelty of an enemy. This several of our brethren in great tribulation have bravely performed: they knew how to do it, and our situation points out to us the most decent mode of execution." Many of the Jews acceded to the dreadful counsel of the rabbin; but the rest thought it too harsh, and would not agree to his proposal. The elder perceiving this, said, "Let those whom this good and pious course displeases, separate themselves, and be cut off from the congregation: we, for the sake of our paternal law, despise this transitory life." Upon this several withdrew, and chose rather to try the clemency of the christians than follow the rabbin's advice. Before the others began to execute their horrid resolution, the rabbin commanded that all their rich merchandise, furniture, and garments should be burned. Even their plate, which could not be consumed by fire, was, by an artful method, greatly damaged, in order to prevent the enemy from being enriched by their spoils. This being done, they set fire to all the towers of the castle, and prepared themselves composedly for the slaughter. The rabbin having directed that those who possessed the greatest firmness of mind should first cut the throats of their wives and children, Jocenus began the execution by performing that barbarous act on his own wife and his five children. The example was immediately followed by the rest of the masters of families, and the rabbin himself cut the throat of Jocenus, as a peculiar mark of honour which he chose to do him above the rest. In fine, the whole crowd of those miserable men, who had thus devoted themselves to destruction, slew themselves, or one another; and amongst the rest fell the rabbin, their adviser.

In the mean while, those Jews who had chosen life, laboured

boured to extinguish the flames that had spread in the castle. At day-break the besiegers renewed their assaults, when the wretched remains of the Jews appeared on the walls, and in a most lamentable manner declared the horrid catastrophe of their brethren. They threw the dead bodies over the wall as a proof of the fact, and in the most suppliant manner begged for mercy, with a promise of all becoming christians. But the ring-leaders of those merciless bloodhounds, of whom a person named Richard, and for his wickedness called "Mala Bestia,"* was the chief, were callous to their sufferings. They pretended, however, to be moved by their solicitations, in consequence of which the Jews surrendered the castle; but they were no sooner entered than they massacred every one of those poor creatures, who to the last moment cried out for baptism. This exploit being performed, the murderers ran to the cathedral, where the bonds which the christians had given to the Jews were deposited, and having broke open the chests, took out and burned all the writings, and thus set themselves and many others free from their pecuniary obligations.

This bloody massacre was perpetrated at York on the eleventh of March, 1190, and it is certain that it was the bonds in the church, and the plunder of the Jews, more than a zeal for the christian religion, that prompted these miscreants to commit so inhuman an action. William of Newbury says, that five hundred men, with their wives and children, had taken refuge in the castle, and therefore, according to a moderate computation, more than two thousand persons must have perished in this horrible carnage.

When the news of this sanguinary transaction at York reached the king, who was then in Palestine, he was highly exasperated. He sent orders to the Bishop of Ely, his chancellor and regent, to go in person to York, and to execute strict justice on the offenders. The bishop, a man of a proud and rigid disposition, set out with a strong body of troops, and



* The evil beast.

came to the city; but the chief authors and ringleaders of the riot having notice of his approach, fled into Scotland. He examined the citizens with great strictness, but they denied having any concern in the business, and said that the whole was transacted by the rabble of the city and the inhabitants of the neighbouring towns, who poured upon them in such multitudes that they were totally unable to prevent the consequence. This excuse, however, did not satisfy the bishop, who laid a heavy fine on the city; and removing the high sheriff and the governor from their places, committed them to prison, and gave the government of the city to his brother, Osbert de Longchamp. The soldiers who had been concerned in the fray were severely punished, and expelled from the service. Having repaired the castle, and taken a hundred hostages from the city, the bishop departed; but, as all were punished by fines, and no one executed, it was thought that his conduct was swayed by avarice rather than by a regard for justice.

Notwithstanding this horrid extermination of the Jews, York was soon supplied with a new colony of those people, who, under the protection of the crown, grew rich, and lived in great splendour and magnificence till their expulsion in the reign of Edward the First; and the names of two places, one in the city, the other without the walls, still remain as memorials of their settlement.*

During the reign of John and his successor Henry the Third, York was the scene of several interviews between the kings of England and Scotland, and of several conventions or parliaments. On the twenty-sixth of December, in the year 1251, the thirty-fifth of Henry the Third, the daughter of that monarch was married to Alexander, king of Scotland, in the cathedral church of St. Peter, at York, and seldom has been seen a more splendid spectacle. More than a thousand military commanders, clothed in silk vestures, attended the nuptials

* Jubbergate, in the city; and Jewbury, without the walls, a little to the north of Laythorp bridge.

tials on the part of the king of England, and the following day appeared in quite new attire. The king of Scotland had in his suite sixty knights, and a great number of gentlemen, richly habited, and making a most brilliant appearance. The Christmas was spent in magnificent festivity, and the historian says, that if he should enter into a detail of the abundance and diversity of victuals, the various changes of rich attire, the jollity of the guests, and the quantity of strong liquor that was drank, none but eye-witnesses could credit the recital. The archbishop entertained in a princely manner the whole company several times. At one entertainment, in particular, the first course consisted of sixty fat oxen; and, in the different feasts, this prelate expended no less than four thousand marks.

In the reign of Edward the First the flame broke out which, during the space of almost a century, involved both England and Scotland in the general conflagration, and of which the melancholy consequences are known to all readers of English history. The parliament met at York in the year 1298: the barons being assembled, the king's confirmation of the Magna Charta, and the Charter of Forests, was read, and the bishop of Carlisle, "in pontificalibus," pronounced a heavy curse on any that should be guilty of their infringement It is foreign to our purpose to enter into a detail of those wars which so long and so fatally convulsed the two kingdoms: it suffices therefore to say, that the city of York was frequently the temporary residence of the kings of England, and the rendezvous of their armies in their expeditions against Scotland. In the unprosperous reign of Edward the Second, the Scots, being almost always victorious, penetrated into England under their general, the Earl of Murray, and having desolated the country to the gates of York, set fire to the suburbs, but did not attempt to besiege the city. The archbishop, indignant at this insult, and influenced by passion rather than by prudence, took arms, and hastily mustered such forces as he could raise, composed of clergymen, monks, canons, and other men of the church, with

a confused mass of husbandmen, labourers, mechanics, and tradesmen, to the number of about ten thousand. These able soldiers had as able commanders. The Archbishop of York, and the Bishop of Ely, lord chancellor, were the leaders of these warlike troops, who, as Hollingshed observes, were more fit to pray for the success of a battle than to fight. Breathing nothing but revenge, they pursued the Scotch, and overtook them at Alyton, a village on the Swale, at the distance of about twelve miles from York. The Scotch army drew up in order of battle on the opposite side of the river. They then set fire to some haystacks, and the smoke driving full in the faces of the English, so blinded them that they were unable to see the enemy, who coming down upon them in firm and compact order, routed them, after a feeble resistance. Of the English, there were killed or drowned above two thousand men, and, according to some historians, double that number. The rest, with their generals, made a precipitate retreat to the city. In this battle, which was fought the twelfth of October, 1319, fell Michael Fleming, Lord Mayor of York, who had headed the citizens; and many persons of note were made prisoners. Here was such a destruction of clergymen, that this conflict was for a long time after called the White Battle. The body of the mayor was honourably buried in the parish church of St. Wilfrid. The archbishop granted an indulgence of forty days to all the parishioners who, being truly penitent, and confessing their sins, should say a paternoster and ave-maria for the repose of his soul. A chantry was also founded for him in the same church.

The reign of Edward the Third, which shines with such lustre in the English annals, constitutes a splendid era in the history of York. In the year 1327, the first of his reign, that monarch ordered his whole army to rendezvous in this city, in order to oppose Robert Bruce, king of Scotland, who, with an army of twenty thousand horse, was ravaging the northern parts of the kingdom. While Edward lay at York, preparing for this expedition,

expedition, there came to his aid John Lord Beaumont, of Hainault, one of the bravest knights of that age, accompanied by many other gallant knights and gentlemen, who, with his retinue, composed a band of five hundred, or, according to Knighton, of two thousand men. Most of these foreigners were lodged in the suburbs; but to Lord John himself the king assigned an abbey of white monks, in the city, for the residence of him and his attendants. The king, with the queen-mother, lodged in the monastery belonging to the "Friars Minors," which must have been a stately and extensive building, since each of them kept a separate court, and that of the king was very magnificent. During the space of six weeks Edward had his quarters at York with an army of sixty thousand men, which, notwithstanding its number, was well supplied with provisions. The strangers in particular had every reason to be satisfied with their entertainment. But presuming too much on the royal favour and protection, they behaved in so haughty a manner to the English, that a contention ensued, which did not terminate without bloodshed on both sides.

On Trinity Sunday the king gave a magnificent entertainment at the monastery, where he resided. To his usual retinue of five hundred knights, he added sixty more; and the queen-mother had in her suite sixty ladies of the highest rank and greatest beauty in the kingdom. At night was given a most splendid ball; but the ladies and gentlemen were interrupted in the midst of their diversions by an affray which took place between the servants of the foreign auxiliaries and some English archers. The contest being once begun, abettors successively came in on all sides, till near three thousand of the archers were collected. Many of the Hainaulters were slain, and the rest were obliged to retire and fortify themselves, as well as they could, in their quarters. The knights, their commanders, were at court, but, on being apprized of the affray, they hastened to their lodgings. A part of the city was set on fire during the confusion; and it was not without difficulty that the king was

able to put a short stop to the quarrel. This cessation of riot, however, continued only till the next night; for the foreigners, breathing nothing but revenge, and being now headed by their officers, made a sudden attack on the Lincolnshire and Northamptonshire archers, and slew about three hundred of them: but they soon found themselves in imminent danger of being severely punished for this rash action; for about six thousand of the English combining together, resolved to sacrifice every one of the foreigners to the manes of their countrymen. The king, however, by placing strong guards at their lodgings, and removing the archers from their quarters, provided for the protection of the Hainaulters, and the tranquillity of the city.

During these transactions ambassadors arrived from Scotland to treat for a peace; but, after some weeks, the negotiations broke off, and the king and all his barons, with their whole army, began their march from York, amidst the sound of warlike music, and all the martial pomp of those chivalrous times.

To follow Edward in this expedition against the Scots would be foreign to the present purpose; it suffices therefore to say, that, after an indecisive campaign, he returned to York, and from thence to London; and John of Hainault, being liberally rewarded by the king, was sent back with great honour to his own country.

In the following year, 1328, Lord John returned with his niece, Philippa, daughter of William, Earl of Hainault, his brother. This princess, the most celebrated beauty of the age, had been selected as consort to the king, who then kept his Christmas at York in great state and magnificence. During the festival, Lord John arrived with his beautiful niece, and a numerous retinue, and was received by Edward with all the pomp and ceremony that could be shewn on such an occasion. The whole city was a scene of splendid festivity. Tilts and tournaments, and all the other diversions then in use, were exhibited on this joyous occasion. On the twenty-fourth of January,

1329,

1329, the nuptials were solemnized in the cathedral church of St. Peter, by the Archbishop of York; and the Bishop of Ely celebrated the mass. In consequence of this marriage the greatest demonstrations of joy were displayed throughout the whole kingdom, especially at York, where nothing was to be seen but tournaments in the day, masquerades and balls, with songs and music, in the night; and during the space of three weeks was held a continual feast.*

In the year 1347, while Edward was engaged in the memorable contest with Philip of Valois, for the crown of France, David Bruce, the Scottish monarch, having invaded England, destroyed the country with fire and sword as far as York. Some detachments of his army even advanced so far as to burn part of the suburbs, and afterwards retired to the main body. The queen, Philippa, whom Edward had appointed regent of the kingdom, then kept her court at York, and displayed a courage and conduct which shewed her worthy of that office. Having collected the troops in the city and neighbourhood, she marched with them in person against the enemy. The Scots were brought to action at a place called Neville's Cross, near Durham, where, after an obstinate conflict, their army was totally routed, and their king taken prisoner. William de la Zouch, Archbishop of York, commanded the second division of the English army, and displayed, on that memorable day, such courage and conduct, as greatly redounded to his honour.†

The reign of Richard the Second was extremely favourable to the citizens of York. That monarch granted them many charters, immunities, and privileges. He visited the city many times; and particularly in the year 1389, having come to York to settle a dispute between the archbishop, the dean and chapter,

* Drake's Hist. and Antiq. York, p. 104.

† Vide Walsingham, p. 167. Froiss. lib. 1. cap. 140. In this battle, which was fought on the seventeenth of October, 1347, no fewer than fifteen thousand, or, according to some, twenty thousand Scots were slain. Knighton, Coll. 2590.

ter, and the mayor and citizens, he acted with such affability and prudence, that he effected a reconciliation between the two parties, and conferred on the city many marks of his favour. On this occasion the king took his sword from his side and gave it to be borne before William de Selby, as first Lord Mayor of York. In 1392, the said King Richard presented the first mace to be born before the lord mayor; and, in 1396, he appointed two sheriffs instead of three bailiffs.

The inhabitants of York were not unmindful of these benefactions and royal concessions; and they took the first opportunity of testifying their loyalty and gratitude to Richard, even after his deposition and murder. In the year 1405, although Henry the Fourth was then firmly established on the throne, Richard Scroop, Archbishop of York, whose brother that monarch had beheaded, Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, Thomas Mowbray, earl marshal, the lords Fauconbridge, Bardolf, Hastings, and several others, entered into a conspiracy for his deposition. They levied a considerable number of troops, and having led them to York, where the general rendezvous was appointed, they published a manifesto, against the king, and caused it to be affixed to the doors of all the churches, for public inspection.* The archbishop, in a sermon preached in the cathedral, declared his reasons for taking up arms; and twenty thousand persons immediately joined his standard, on which were painted the five wounds of the Saviour of mankind.†

The publicity of these measures, however, was fatal to their success; for the king, receiving early intelligence of this rebellion, sent into the north a formidable body of troops, under the command of Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland, who immediately advanced towards York. But finding, on his approach to the city that the rebels were greatly superior in force, this nobleman resolved to have recourse to policy. He dispatched a trusty messenger to the archbishop and the earl marshal,

* See them at large in Rapin, I. pp. 496 and 497.

† Drake's Ebor. chap. 4, p. 107.

marshal, to tell them that, considering their well known prudence and zeal for the public good, he did not question but mighty reasons had induced them to take arms, and requested them to acquaint him with their views. The conspirators, thinking his allegiance already shaken, informed him that they had no other intention than to procure the good of the kingdom, and entreated him to join them in their efforts for the public benefit. This answer inspired him with a belief that it would not be impossible to deceive persons who judged him capable of so readily adopting their measures. In order to draw them into his snare, he sent back the same messenger with a dispatch, declaring that he was not so blind but he could see the injuries done to the nation, but that he was afraid they had been too precipitate in their proceedings; adding, that, before all things, care should be taken to secure the concurrence of all the principal lords, or at least of the majority: that as for himself, he could not communicate all his thoughts by a third person: but that if they would agree to an interview, he would more fully open his mind. The archbishop, no longer doubting that the Earl of Westmoreland was privately of the same sentiments with the confederates, pressed the earl marshal to go with him to the interview; and, notwithstanding his unwillingness, prevailed on him at last to consent. The place assigned for the conference was an open plain, and the guards on both sides were posted at equal distances. The three lords no sooner began to confer, than the Earl of Westmoreland protested that he had no less at heart than themselves the welfare and prosperity of the state, and approved of the articles of their manifesto, except a few things which he wished them to alter. He then proposed certain means for executing their designs, which appeared judicious, and banished from their minds all doubt of his sincerity. Having thus gained their confidence, he ordered wine to be brought, and the guards on both sides withdrew. But, while the bowls of wine went round, with all the appearance of friendly festivity, the guards of the Earl of Westmoreland,

moreland, wheeling round, according to previous instructions, returned on the gallop, and arrested the archbishop and the earl marshal, who perceived, too late, the snare into which they had fallen. The seizure of their leaders threw the confederates into so great a consternation, that the Earl of Northumberland, who was then in York, finding it impossible to keep his army together, retired to Berwick, and afterwards into Scotland. The archbishop and the earl marshal were executed, and with them Sir J. Lamphigh, Sir Robert Plumpton, and several others. The archbishop suffered death, with great fortitude, in a field between Bishopthorpe and York, on the eighth of June, 1405, and was interred in the cathedral of that city, where he was regarded as a martyr; and his tomb was visited by crowds of devotees, until the king, by his authority, put a stop to a superstition which was so hostile to his interests.* The body of the earl marshal was also interred in the cathedral, but his head was fixed on a stake, and exposed on the walls of the city. Besides this exemplary punishment of the chiefs, the citizens of York were deprived of their charters, immunities, and privileges, on account of the part which they had taken in this rebellion of the archbishop.†

In the year 1408, Henry the Fourth visited York on a similar occasion. The Earl of Northumberland again appearing in arms, was defeated and slain on Bramham Moor, by Sir Thomas Rokesby, high-sheriff of Yorkshire. Henry soon after came to York, and completed his revenge by the execution of several of the citizens and the confiscation of many of their estates. Henry the Fifth, his successor, being mostly engaged in his wars with France, made only one visit to York, when he and his queen went to perform their devotions at the venerated shrine of St. John of Beverley.

During the civil wars between the two rival houses of York and

* This archbishop was the first prelate that ever suffered death in England by a judicial sentence.

† Drake's Ebor. p. 108.

and Lancaster this city was frequently the rendezvous of armies, and the theatre on which were frequently displayed the memorials of victorious vengeance. After the battle of Wakefield, fought in 1460, in which Richard, Duke of York, met with his fate, the head of that nobleman, of royal race, was placed on the top of Micklegate Bar, as were also the heads of Richard, Earl of Salisbury, Sir Richard Limbrick, Sir Ralph Stanley, John Harrow, Captain Hanson, and several other persons of distinction who had been taken prisoners in that action, and executed at Pontefract.

The sanguinary battle of Towton changed the state of affairs and the fortune of the two roses.* The victorious Edward the Fourth caused the head of his father, and those of his adherents, to be taken from Micklegate Bar, and the heads of the earls of Devon and Kime, and of several other distinguished persons of the opposite party to be fixed in their place.† Edward, however, soon experienced a fatal reverse, and was hurled from his throne at a moment when he thought it established on an immovable basis. Being expelled by the famous Earl of Warwick, to whom our historians have given the name of King-maker, he lived some time an exile in Flanders. But having procured from the Duke of Burgundy an aid of men and money, he returned to assert his claim to the crown, and landed with two thousand troops at Ravenspur, a town which then stood in the eastern part of Holderness, but has since been swallowed up by the sea. From thence he marched immediately to York, pretending to claim only his patrimonial inheritance as Duke of York, and renouncing all pretensions to the crown. The citizens were ready to receive him, but the magistrates refused him admission into the city, until he swore that he would not molest Henry, in possession of the crown, but that he would be obedient to all his commands. Religion among-

* The battle of Towton, near Tadcaster, was fought on Palm Sunday, the twenty-ninth of March, 1461. Rapin with Tindal's notes, I. p. 596.

† Ibid.

among statesmen ever gives way to interest. Edward easily swallowed the oath, which was tendered to him by a priest with great solemnity at the gates; and he no sooner entered the city, than he went directly to the cathedral and confirmed it at the altar. After Edward had borrowed a sum of money of the citizens, and left a strong garrison in the place, he marched from York towards London, and after having gained the battle of Barnet, on the fourteenth of April, 1471, he entered the metropolis, where he was again received as king, and the unfortunate Henry the Sixth being sent to the Tower, was compelled to exchange a throne for a prison, where he soon after ended his days.

In the autumn of 1478, Edward the Fourth visited York. He was met at some distance by the lord mayor, the aldermen and commonalty on horseback, and the principal citizens, some on horseback and others on foot, and conducted with loud acclamations into the city. When Edward departed this life, in 1483, his brother, Richard, was at York, and had a funereal requiem performed in the cathedral for the repose of his soul. After Richard had usurped the sovereignty, and had been crowned at London, he came to York, where the ceremony of his coronation was performed a second time, in the cathedral, by Archbishop Rotheram, with the greatest magnificence; and was followed by tournaments, masques, plays, and other diversions, together with the most luxurious feasting, in which prodigious sums of money were expended, and the royal treasury greatly exhausted. Richard distinguished the city of York by various marks of royal munificence; and the citizens shewed their grateful remembrance of his favours, by a steady adherence to his interests. After the death of Richard, at the battle of Bosworth, Henry the Seventh obtained the crown; but the citizens of York, although they were obliged to submit with the rest of the kingdom, yet they never sincerely respected his family, nor recognized his right to the crown.*

In

* Drake's Ebor. chap. 4, p. 124.

In the year 1489, the third of the reign of Henry the Seventh, the people of Yorkshire and Durham refused to pay a land tax, imposed for the purpose of defraying the expences of the army; and supposing the Earl of Northumberland to have been one of the chief advisers of that measure, they assailed his house, and slew him with many of his servants. The sword being thus drawn, they resolved to throw away the scabbard, and chose for their leader Sir John Egremont, a person greatly dissaffected to the king. To him they also added a fellow of mean extraction, called John a Chambre, who bore a great sway among the common people; and under these commanders, they openly erected the standard of rebellion. But Thomas, Earl of Surrey, being sent against these insurgents, totally defeated their principal band, and took John a Chambre prisoner, with several others. The rest fled to York, but on the approach of the general, they durst not stand a siege, but escaped out of the city, and dispersed into different quarters. Sir John Egremont got into Flanders, where he was protected and supported by Margaret, Duchess of Burgundy, sister of the two last kings, and the mortal enemy of Henry. John a Chambre was executed in great state at York, being hanged on a gallows of an extraordinary height, with a number of his chief adherents suspended around him. The king afterwards going in person to York, caused the tax to be levied with the utmost rigour. By this judicious strictness, and the exemplary punishment of John a Chambre, Henry put an end to the spirit of insurrection in Yorkshire, which continued obedient and tranquil during the remainder of his reign.

From this period the annals of York contain scarcely any important transaction, till the year 1536, the twenty-seventh of Henry the Eighth, when the suppression of monasteries, and the other alterations in religion, excited great commotions in the northern counties. In Yorkshire a formidable insurrection was raised by Robert Aske, a gentleman of considerable fortune, courage, and capacity, and who possessed a great influence in the

the country. The other chief persons concerned were the Lord D'Arcy, Sir Robert Constable, Sir John Bulmer, Sir Thomas Percy, brother to the Earl of Northumberland, Sir Stephen Hamilton, Nicholas Tempest, and W. Lumley, Esq.* Professing to take arms for the cause of religion, they called their march the pilgrimage of grace, and painted on their banners a crucifix, with the five wounds, and a chalice. A number of priests marched at their head, carrying crosses in their hands; and every one wore on his sleeve an emblem of the five wounds of Christ, with the name of Jesus wrought in the midst. Their specious pretences caused numbers to join them, and forty thousand men soon flocked to their standards.† The king immediately issued commissions to several lords to levy troops, whilst, he on his part, assembled as many as possible; but, either from the backwardness of the people, or from some other reason, the army was not sufficiently strong to oppose the insurgents.

Aske in the mean while did not remain inactive. He made himself master of Pontefract Castle, and afterwards of York and Hull; and either persuaded or compelled most of the nobility and gentry of the county to join his standard.‡ The rebel army then advanced southward, as far as Doncaster, where the Duke of Norfolk was posted, with only five thousand troops. But heavy rains having caused the Don to overflow, and inundate the adjoining marshes, the insurgents were unable to effect the passage of the river. Negotiations were therefore commenced, and ended in a general pardon granted to the rebels, who immediately dispersed. Some of their leaders, however, endeavouring to excite new commotions, were afterwards executed. Robert Aske, their commander-in-chief, was hanged in chains, on one of the towers of York.§ In the year 1541, Henry the Eighth paid a visit to York, expecting an interview with the king of Scotland in that city. But this being opposed by the Scotch

* Drake's Ebor. p. 127. † Burnet, I. p. 209. Stow, p. 573, &c.

‡ Rapin, I. p. 815, &c.

§ Drake supposes it to have been Clifford's Tower. Ebor. ch. 5, p. 127.

Scotch nobility and clergy, Henry, after remaining twelve days at York, went to Hull, and returned through Lincolnshire to London.

The suppression of the religious houses, in the reign of this monarch, was a terrible blow to the grandeur of York. In the reign of Henry the Fifth, it contained, besides the cathedral, forty-one parish churches, seventeen chapels, sixteen hospitals, and nine religious houses, including the noble abbey of St. Mary, without Bootham Bar; which, as Drake observes, must, when they were all standing, have greatly added both to the wealth and the magnificence of the city. "It cannot be denied," says he, "that after the dissolution of the religious houses, by King Henry the Eighth, with the chantries, chapels, hospitals, and other houses, for the sustenance of the poor, that this famous and then flourishing city received a terrible shock, by the tearing up of those foundations. No sooner was the word given here, but down fell the monasteries, the hospitals, chapels, and priories, in this city, and with them, for company, I suppose, eighteen parish churches, the materials and revenues of all being converted to secular uses. It is shocking to think how far these depredations were carried; for, not content with what they could find above ground, they dug open vaults and graves, in search of imaginary treasure; tossed the bones out of the stone-coffins, and made use of them for hog-troughs, whilst the tops went to the covering of some old wall, of which many a one about this city does yet bear testimony: a piece of such inhumanity as, I believe, the most savage nation in the world would not have been guilty of. For the lucre of half a pound of brass, they would deface the most memorable inscription, and carried their zeal so far against mass-books, rituals, &c. that with them were destroyed many of our ancient English historians. In short, we should not have had one of those venerable remains of our forefathers' actions, perhaps, at this day left us, if an act of parliament, in the beginning of Queen Elizabeth's

reign, had not put a stop to these violent proceedings."* After thus shewing the abuses of those times, the historian continues, "what an alteration was made in the face of things at York, may be guessed by the number of fine buildings which then lay in ruins; but that was not the greatest evil, for by turning out the lazars, sick and old people out of hospitals, priests and nuns out of religious houses, to starve or beg their bread, the number of poor and helpless objects must have multiplied exceedingly in the city. That this reformation went so far here as almost to put a stop to all religion; that trade and merchandize suffered extremely by it; that the city and suburbs were in a manner depopulated, needs no other confirmation than that of the preamble of an act of parliament, which was obtained for the relief of the inhabitants, in the very first year of Edward the Sixth."† The preamble is as follows, and it must be considered as an important document in the history of this once flourishing city:—

"Whereas, in the ancient city of York, and suburbs of the same, are many parish churches, which, heretofore, the same being well inhabited and replenished with people, were good and honest livings for learned incumbents, by reason of the privy tythes of the rich merchants, and of the offerings of a multitude, which livings being now so much decayed by the ruin and decay of the said city, and of the trade of merchandize there, that the revenues and profits of diverse of the same benefices, are at this present not above the clear yearly value of six and twenty shillings and eightpence, soe that a great sort of them are not a competent and honest living for a good curate, yea, and no person will take the cure, but of necessity, as some chauntry priest, or some late religious person, being a stipendiary, taken and appointed to the same cure and benefice, which, for the most part, are unlearned and very ignorant persons, not able to do any part of their dutys. By reason whereof the said city is not only replenished with blind guides and pastors,

* Drake's Ebor. ch. vii. p. 236. &c. † Ibid. p. 237.

tors, as alsoe the people must be kept in ignorance, as well of their dutys towards God, as alsoe towards the king's majesty and commonwealth of this realm, and to the great danger of their souls.—In consideration whereof, and for the better relief and order of the said city, &c."

According to the tenure of this act many of the churches were pulled down; and in the twenty-eighth of the reign of Elizabeth, seventeen parishes were annexed to others.*

In order to make some amends for these devastations, the court of the lord president of the north was erected in York, by Henry the Eighth, in the year 1537, being the twenty-eighth of his reign. Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, was the first lord president. As the power of this court was to hear and determine all causes on the north side of the Trent, it could not fail of drawing great numbers of people, and a considerable influx of money, to York. This court subsisted nearly a century; but was at length annihilated by the deplorable civil wars, which, in the reign of Charles the First, took place between that monarch and his parliament.

Neither the short reign of Edward the Sixth, nor that of Queen Mary, afford any important materials for the history of York. The latter reign exhibits a series of horrible persecutions, in some parts of the kingdom, especially in London and its vicinity; but there is no historical evidence, that any person suffered for the cause of religion, either in York or in the whole county. During the long reign of Elizabeth, the annals of York are marked by few important occurrences; but this period, which laid the foundation for the future prosperity of the kingdom, furnishes the era from which this city must date its irrecoverable decline. It has been seen how much it had suffered from the dissolution of its monasteries under Henry the Eighth. The change which began to take place in the commercial system of Europe, in the reign of Elizabeth, removed the trade of



* Drake, *ubi supra*.

York to Hull, as the increased size of the ships, since used, rendered them unfit for the navigation of the Ouse. Mr. Drake thinks that the tides used formerly to rise in that river much higher than at present. But although several acts of parliament have been obtained for amending the navigation of the Ouse, the trade of York has not been restored. And from its situation it is evident that for the export trade of the manufactures of the West Riding, and the other commodities of the inland counties, by the Trent and other rivers, it cannot enter into a competition with Hull.

On the death of Queen Elizabeth, her successor, James the First, visited York, in the year 1603, on his way from Scotland to London, and was received by the lord mayor and citizens with great magnificence and demonstrations of joy.* In the year 1617, this monarch, with a numerous suite of earls, barons, knights, &c. both English and Scotch, passed through York, in his journey to Scotland, and was received with the same expressions of loyalty, and the same civic magnificence.

Charles the First, being on his way to Scotland, came to York on the twenty-fourth of May, in the year 1633, and was met on Tadcaster bridge, by the sheriffs, with a hundred and twenty attendants and costly liveries. The lord mayor, recorder, and aldermen, standing within Micklegate Bar, on a scaffold erected for that purpose, saluted the king at his entrance into the city. The lord mayor, on his knees, presented his majesty with the keys of the city, the sword, and the mace, accompanied by a short but eloquent oration, expressive of unalterable loyalty and unfeigned attachment to the sovereign. The speech of the lord mayor was seconded by another from the recorder, fraught in a similar manner, with the most high-strained expressions of devotion to the king, but accompanied with complaints of the decay

* In the year 1604, there died of the plague, in York, three thousand five hundred and twelve persons: this was the last time that the city was visited by this terrible calamity. Drake's Ebor. chap. v. p. 133.

decay of the trade of York, which he attributed to the bad state of the river Ouse, and the large size of the merchant ships which had then come into use.* After these orations, the sword, mace, and keys, were delivered back to the lord mayor, who, on horseback, and clad in his scarlet gown, faced with rich fur, and attended by four footmen in black velvet, carried the mace before his majesty. The aldermen, richly dressed also, rode before the king to the Manor. The next day his majesty dined with the lord mayor, at his house in the Pavement, and the day following with the archbishop. Drake observes, on the authority of Echard, that about this time feasting to excess was introduced into England, and has ever since continued, in a degree highly detrimental to estates, as well as to morals; but he seems to have forgotten that the luxurious and pompous festivity displayed in York, on various occasions, in the reigns of Henry the Third and Edward the Third, and of some other kings of the Plantagenet race, far surpassed any thing of the kind which that city has witnessed in later times.

In the troubles of this calamitous reign, the city of York bore a conspicuous part. In the year 1639, the king, accompanied by great numbers of the nobility, set out on his expedition against the Scots, who had revolted against his authority; and on the thirtieth of March he was met at Tadcaster bridge, by the sheriffs, who conducted him to Micklegate Bar, where the trainbands of the city and Ainsty, clothed in buff-coats, scarlet breeches laced with silver, russet boots, black caps and feathers, and amounting to about six hundred in number, were drawn up, and fired a volley at his entrance into the city. He was also received by the lord mayor, &c. with the usual solemnity, and the recorder, T. Widdrington, Esq. on his knees, addressed his majesty, in a speech fraught with the most fulsome flattery, and exhibiting a finished specimen of the bombastic style of that age.† The oration being ended, the king was conducted by



* See the speeches in Drake's Ebor. p. 135.

† See this strange oration in Drake's Ebor. chap. v. p. 137.

the lord mayor and the other principal officers, with great pomp through the city to the palace at the manor. During his residence in York, the king, in imitation of his father, James the First, and others of his predecessors, performed, in the cathedral, on Good Friday, the ceremony of touching for the Evil!! No fewer than two hundred persons received the touch of the royal physician: we are not informed of the success of the operation; but how little influence soever it might have on their maladies, the credulous mind might derive some gratification from royal condescension.

After Charles had remained near a month in York, he marched with his army toward Scotland. At his approach the Scots submitted, took the oath of obedience to their sovereign, and laid down their arms. The king then disbanded his troops and returned to London. But the next year, the Scottish army, under A. Lesley, Earl of Leven, and the Marquis of Montrose, entered England, and threw the whole country into the greatest consternation. To oppose this bold invasion, the king came in three days from London to York, where he was received with the usual gifts, speeches, and ceremonies. On the thirty-first of August, 1640, the king rode round the city, accompanied by the Marquis of Hamilton, several general officers, and some of the aldermen, and with pickaxes, spades, &c. marked out places for intrenchments and fortifications. And on the seventh of September his majesty issued out writs, to summon all the peers of the realm to a general assembly, at York, as Edward the First had done, when about to engage in a war against Scotland. The same day that the writs went out, the royal army, consisting of about twelve thousand foot, and three thousand horse, came to York. These forces were divided into two bodies, one of which was encamped in Clifton Fields, and the other in Bishop Fields, on each side of the Ouse, and the communication between them was kept up by a bridge over that river. Above fifty pieces of cannon, with one hundred and thirty-two waggons, loaded with powder and ball, &c. together

together with several other carriages filled with pickaxes, spades, shovels, &c. were brought at the same time from the magazines at Hull. Many of the cannon were placed before the camps; and as the king apprehended that the Scots had formed the design of surprising him in York, a corps de guard was fixed at every bar and postern of the city.

The great council of peers assembled at York, on the twenty-fourth of September, according to the summons, and sat till the eighteenth of the following month. In the mean while a negotiation was entered into with the Scots, and Ripon was appointed for the place of conference. The treaty, however, came to nothing: the commissioners employed by the king were of the same principles, in regard to religion and politics, as the rebels with whom they treated, and rather wished to embarrass his affairs than to extricate him from his difficulties. They therefore persuaded the unfortunate monarch to remove the negotiations to London, where a parliament was called to settle the affairs of the kingdom. Thus the king and the lords removed from York to London, without concluding any thing with the Scots except a suspension of hostilities. In the parliament which, now met the republican faction, soon became predominant, and every reader is acquainted with its proceedings, and with their fatal consequences.

The differences between the king and the parliament daily increasing, an open rupture began to appear unavoidable. The king, with his son, Prince Charles, the prince elector, and several noblemen, not without some personal risk, departed from London, and on the eighteenth of March, 1642, arrived at York, where most of the nobility and gentry of the north of England, and many from London and the southern parts of the kingdom, came to testify their loyalty, and offer him their services. One of the first measures of the parliament had been to abolish the court of presidency of York; but the city, notwithstanding this loss, derived some lustre from the great resort of nobility and gentry, and no small degree of glory, from being

the asylum of its legitimate monarch. It was, during his stay at York, that the king, going to Hull for the purpose of seizing the vast magazine of arms there collected, was refused entrance into that town, by Sir John Hotham, the governor, as will be more particularly noticed in its proper place. This refusal to admit the king into one of his fortresses was regarded as an act of high treason in the governor, and a declaration of war on the part of the parliament. Soon after this event, no fewer than thirty-six peers left their seats in the parliament, and came to his majesty at York.*

Orders being given by the parliament for levying forces, the king, after a stay of five months at York, departed from that city, and erected his standard at Nottingham. But as danger was apprehended from the garrison of Hull, and as a member of the House of Commons had declared in one of his speeches, that a mark was set upon York, the citizens requested the king to constitute the Earl of Cumberland supreme commander of the country in military affairs, and to appoint Sir Thomas Glemham governor of the city, to which his majesty readily consented. On the king's departure the lord mayor summoned the citizens to the guildhall, where the commission of the Earl of Cumberland was read; and orders were immediately given for putting the city in a state of defence.

After some fruitless attempts to negotiate a peace, the war was on both sides commenced with ardour. Sir Thomas Fairfax, and Captain Hotham, son of the governor of Hull, advanced so far towards York as to fortify Tadcaster and Wetherby, and twice repulsed Sir Thomas Glemham, in two vigorous assaults which he had made on their forces in the last mentioned place. This success of the parliamentarians induced the loyal gentry of Yorkshire to solicit succours from the Earl of Newcastle, who had raised a considerable force in the north. The earl immediately marched to their assistance, and on the thirtieth of November arrived at York, with six thousand men and ten

* See their names in Drake's Eber. p. 150.

ten pieces of artillery. The Earl of Cumberland then resigned his commission to the Earl of Newcastle, who, after staying only three days in York to refresh his troops, marched out with four thousand men, and seven pieces of cannon, to attack the enemies entrenchments at Tadcaster. At the same time the Earl of Newcastle sent his lieutenant-general, the Earl of Newport, with two thousand men, to attack Wetherby. In both these expeditions the royalists were successful, and the king's affairs in this quarter began to wear a promising aspect. At this time," says Mr. Drake, "York was the lord-general's chief quarters for him, and often for his whole army, and so full was it usually of soldiers, that my manuscript informs me, that five hundred were billetted, on free quarter sometimes, in one parish that had but forty houses in it. This must be for disaffection; but it was a miserable time: scarce a night happened without quarrels, blood and murder, among the men, which the vigilance of the governor, Sir Thomas Glemham, could by no means prevent; and he himself was several times in danger of being slain in endeavouring to appease those contentious mutinies. At this time also, all the gaols in the city were full of prisoners, and some other places made use of for that occasion: at one time three hundred and eighty prisoners were in the castle, in Davy Hall one hundred, in Merchant's Hall one hundred and eight; who, by close confinement, want of victuals, &c. were put into raging fevers, in which unhappy condition several of these wretches became their own executioners." *

On the twenty-second of February, 1643, the queen landed at Bridlington quay, with thirty-six pieces of brass, and two pieces of iron ordnance, and small arms for ten thousand men. The lord-general on receiving intelligence of her arrival set out from York, and with eight troops of horse, and fifteen companies of foot, escorted her to that city. On the eighth of March, her majesty being met on Heworth Moor by the lord mayor,

* Drake's Eboracum, chap. v. p. 161.

mayor, the aldermen, and a great multitude of citizens, entered York, amidst the acclamations of the people. The ammunition arrived on the following day. The city was now strongly fortified. Two pieces of cannon were planted on the Old Bayle, one at the Fryers, two sling pieces and one small drake in three or four barks, which crossed the river in a breast, near the Crane-house, two at Micklegate Bar, two at Monk Bar, two at Walmgate Bar, at which last place a strong bulwark was erected. At the ends of several lanes in the city ditches were made, and banks thrown up, with hogsheads filled with earth, for barricadoes. By the general's orders, the magistrates were to find eight hundred men, to work daily at the repairs of the walls and the ditches of the city; and they had likewise eight hundred more out of the country, to assist them in their labour. All this must have been a heavy expence upon the inhabitants, when each citizen besides paid two pounds per month, that maintained a man in arms. To this might be added, six shillings per month for firing at the several guards of the city, with two, three, or four soldiers, billetted upon free billet in a house: all these burdens together must have laid very heavy upon the inhabitants."*

After the queen had remained near three months at York, where she shewed the humanity of her disposition by her benevolence to the prisoners of war in that city, she departed to meet the king, which she successfully accomplished, under the escort of the Earl of Newcastle, who, for this piece of service, was created a marquis.

In the following year 1644, Sir Thomas Fairfax having gained a considerable victory over the royal forces near Selby, was joined by the Scotch general, the Earl of Leven; and these two commanders, with their united forces commenced, on the nineteenth of April, the blockade of York. But their army not being sufficiently numerous to invest the city, the northern side remained open; and the Marquis of Newcastle, having between

* Drake's Ebor. p. 162.

tween four and five thousand cavalry in the place, could, by means of a bridge over the Ouse, transport them to either side of the river, and attack any corps that he might see divided from the rest.* The Earl of Manchester, however, arriving with his troops and twelve field-pieces, took a position near Bootham Bar towards Clifton, and thus the city was completely invested.

The siege of York was now vigorously begun by the three parliamentarian generals, Fairfax, Leven, and Manchester, with an army of forty thousand men. Several batteries were opened against the place, and particularly one on a hill near Walmgate Bar, where four pieces of cannon played incessantly on the tower, castle, and city, while the garrison and armed inhabitants, from their different platforms, kept up a heavy fire on the works of the besiegers.

The besieged having set fire to most parts of the suburbs, and drawn the people into the town, the besiegers endeavoured to extinguish the conflagration, in order to preserve the houses for shelter. On this occasion several sharp skirmishes took place. The garrison made many vigorous sorties, which were repulsed by the superiority of numbers; and the attacks of the besiegers often met with a similar fate, from the valour of the soldiers and citizens. The Scots took, near Micklegate Bar, a convoy of cattle, which was about to enter the city. But the Earl of Manchester, having made an attack near Walmgate Bar, and taken possession of the church of St. Nicholas, was soon after obliged to retire.

All the hopes of the loyal citizens now rested on the efforts of Prince Rupert, who had compelled the parliamentarians to raise the siege of Newark, and was preparing to advance to the relief of York. In this expectation of succour the lord-general judged it expedient, to gain time by amusing the enemy with a negotiation, which was opened on the eighth of June, by a letter addressed to the Earl of Leven; and on the fourteenth of the same

* Tindal's Notes on Rapin, II. p. 498. Rushw. V. p. 620.

same month, the commanders on both sides agreed on a cessation of arms. The terms of capitulation offered by the parliamentarians, however, being judged inadmissible, the treaty broke off, and on the fifteenth hostilities recommenced.

The three generals, Fairfax, Manchester, and Leven, now renewed their assaults on the city with redoubled vigour. Manchester's forces undermined St. Mary's tower, at the north-east corner of the Manor; and Colonel Crayford, a Scotchman, who commanded in that quarter, sprung the mine, which completely demolished the tower, and buried a great many persons in the ruins. After this he attempted to storm the city, having, with his cannon, made another breach in the wall, lower down in Marygate, by which, having entered, they scaled two or three other walls, and obtained possession of the Manor. This happened on Trinity Sunday, when most of the officers in the city being at the cathedral, the alarm given by the explosion of the mine, caused them to run from the church to their posts. At the same time a party of the garrison issuing out by a private sally-port, entered the Manor, and cut off the retreat of the assailants. Upon this a smart conflict ensued. About fifty of the rebels were killed, and two hundred and fifty made prisoners. On the side of the garrison were slain Sir Philip Byren and Colonel Huddlestone, with Mr. Samuel Breary, captain of a company of volunteer citizens, and son of one of the aldermen.

An almost incessant fire was continued day and night, both by the besiegers and the besieged, till the twenty-fourth of June, when a party of the garrison, consisting of about six hundred men, sallied out from Monk Bar, and made a desperate assault on the Earl of Manchester's quarters, but after a bloody conflict they were driven back into the city with considerable loss. Several bold attempts were also made by the besiegers; but their attacks were as bravely repelled by the besieged. Even the females assumed a manly courage; and despising fatigue and danger, contributed, by every exertion in their power,

power, to the defence of the city.* The siege, however, was carried on with all possible vigour, and all communication with the country being cut off by a line of circumvallation; fresh provisions became very scarce; but the magazines were well stored with salted meat and grain, and all sorts of liquors were plentiful. On the thirtieth of June, towards evening, the parliamentarian generals received intelligence, that Prince Rupert, with an army of twenty thousand men, was advancing, and would quarter that night at Boroughbridge and Knaresbrough. Having called a council of war on the occasion, they resolved to raise the siege. Accordingly, on the first of July, they drew off from their entrenchments before the city, and marched to Marston Moor, where they arranged their army in order of battle, expecting that the prince would take that road to York. But his highness caused only a body of horse to face the enemy at Skipbridge, where they might secure their retreat over the Ouse at Nunmonkton, and leaving the rest of his army that night in the forest of Galtres, rode forward, with about two hundred men, to the city, where his arrival was welcomed with unfeigned demonstrations of joy.

Had not Prince Rupert proceeded with too much precipitation he might, in all probability, not only have relieved the city, but have established the royal authority in the north, on a basis too firm for rebellion to shake.† In the council of war, which was held on this occasion, the Marquis of Newcastle having received certain intelligence, that dissentions prevailed among the parliamentarian generals, who were about to separate, and expecting at the same time, a reinforcement of five thousand men under Colonel Clavering, gave it as his decided opinion, that no attempt should yet be made on the enemy. It is also asserted, that, in a council held by the parliamentarian generals, the opinions were greatly divided on the question, whether it was expedient to risk an action or to retreat, and that it was finally resolved to adopt the latter measure.‡

Prince

* Drake's Ebor. V. 166. † Vide Ludlow's Mem. I. p. 128.

‡ Drake's Ebor. p. 167, on the authority of Sir Thomas Fairfax's Memoirs.

Prince Rupert alledging that he had positive orders from the king to bring the enemy to action, rejected the Marquis of Newcastle's advice; and, on the second of July, marched out of York with his whole army. His van coming up with the rebels before they had withdrawn their forces from the moor, their whole army made a stand, and prepared for action. Both parties now began to draw up in order of battle; and the parliamentarians finding that the prince had possessed himself of a great part of the moor, were obliged to range their forces in a field of rye, at the end of the village of Marston. This being a rising ground, the prince sent a detachment to dislodge them; but the royalists were repulsed, and the cornfield was possessed by the enemy. The right wing of the rebels was posted close by Marston, having the village on the right hand, fronting the east; and as their infantry and cavalry came up they formed their centre and left wing, endeavouring to gain as much as they could to the left; so that when completely formed their army fronted the moor from Marston to Topwith, extending somewhat more than a mile and a half in length. Their right wing, consisting of eight troops of horse, was commanded by Sir Thos. Fairfax; the left by the Earl of Manchester, assisted by his lieutenant-general, Oliver Cromwell. Lord Fairfax commanded in the centre towards the right, and General Leven towards the left. These dispositions took up a great part of the day; but the prince was as late before he had completely drawn up his forces, as part of them were on the north-east side of the Ouse, and had to come over Poppleton Ferry, where, however, at that time the river happened to be fordable. It was about two o'clock in the afternoon before the two armies had completed their dispositions. Prince Rupert commanded in person the right* of the royalists, consisting of five thousand horse: the left was led on by Sir Charles Lucas, but historians have left it uncertain what general conducted the centre; nor does it appear that the brave Marquis of Newcastle had on that memorable

* Rapin appears to be mistaken in saying that the prince commanded the left, II. p. 499. See Rushw. V. p. 663, &c.

morable day any post assigned him by the prince, who probably resented the freedom with which that nobleman opposed his opinion in regard to risking a battle.

The two armies were now ready to engage: the royalists amounted to about fourteen thousand foot, and nine thousand horse, with twenty-five pieces of artillery; and according to Sir Thomas Fairfax, the parliamentarians somewhat exceeded them in number; but Rushworth states the force on both sides as nearly equal.* About three in the afternoon the cannonading began on both sides. But as there was between the two armies a small ditch and a bank, which must incommode the party that first passed over, both of them, though within musquet shot of each other, hesitated to begin the attack. About seven in the evening, however, the parliamentarian generals gave the signal for battle; and the Earl of Manchester's foot, with the Scots, advancing in a running march soon crossed the ditch, and made a furious charge on the royalists.

The particulars of this fatal battle are related in a confused and contradictory manner by our historians; but all agree in regard to the facts of greatest importance; and the result is but too well known. It suffices, therefore, to say, that the right wing of the king's army, commanded by Prince Rupert, was totally routed by the left wing of the parliamentarians, led on by Manchester and Cromwell, while the left wing of the royalists had the same advantage over the right of the enemy.† The two victorious wings, after pursuing to some distance their flying enemies, returned to the field of battle; and, by a singular

* Sir T. Fairfax's Memoirs, ap. Drake's Eboracum, Chap. V. p. 167. Rushworth, V. p. 633. But if the parliamentarians did not exceed twenty-three thousand men, what was become of the forty thousand with whom they commenced the siege of York? Such are the difficulties which almost always occur in the accounts of military transactions.

† This is Rushworth's account, I. p. 634. The positions, as given by Rapin, are quite different. He says, that the left wing of the king's army was commanded by Prince Rupert, and routed by the enemy, &c. I. page 499.

lar coincidence, each army occupied the same ground that the other had possessed in the commencement of the action. The battle being now renewed, the conflict was desperate and bloody; but at length the royal army was totally routed, and pursued within a mile of York. The prince himself narrowly escaped being killed or made prisoner; and it was only by the swiftness of his horse that he effected his retreat to the city. The loss on each side is variously stated; the peasants employed to bury the dead reported, that they interred four thousand one hundred and fifty bodies, and of these it is generally believed that three thousand were royalists. A great number of officers belonging to the king's army were slain, among whom were Sir William Wentworth, Sir William Lambton, Sir William Langdale, Sir Thomas Metham, Colonel Eury, and Colonel Slingsby. Among the prisoners were Sir Charles Lucas, lieutenant-general of the Marquis of Newcastle's horse, Major-general Porter, Major-general Tilyard, and the son of Lord Goring. Besides these, above a hundred other officers and one thousand five hundred soldiers were taken by the enemy. The prince also lost all his train of artillery, consisting of twenty-five pieces, with a hundred and thirty barrels of powder, several thousands of arms, and about a hundred colours.*

This battle, which was fought within about six miles from York, was the fatal blow which cast the balance between the king and the parliament; and its consequences were such as could never be retrieved. The very next day the brave Marquis of Newcastle, being extremely discontented at the imperious conduct of Prince Rupert, and discouraged to the last degree, on seeing not only his advice rejected, but also his services slighted, resolved to abandon the country. This resolution was in some degree copied by the prince; for, to the surprise both of friends and foes, while the marquis left York, in order to retire to the Continent, the prince drew his army out of the city, and marched into Lancashire. Thus were the king's affairs irretrievably

* Whitelock, p. 94.

irretrievably ruined by the imperious and injudicious conduct of Prince Rupert; who not only resolved to give battle to the parliamentarians, contrary to the Marquis of Newcastle's advice, but treated that illustrious nobleman with a marked contempt, by excluding him from all command in the action.* The marquis, with his two sons, Charles, Viscount Mansfield, and Lord Henry Cavendish, his brother, Sir Charles Cavendish, Dr. Bramhall, Bishop of Londonderry, the Lord Fauconberg, Lord Widdrington, the Earl of Ethyne, the Lord Cornwath, Colonels Carnaby, Basset, and Mazin, Sir William Vavasour, Sir Francis Mackworth, and about eighty other persons of distinction, escorted by a troop of horse, went to Scarborough, where they embarked, and arrived safely at Hamburg.†

This strange desertion of York, which eventually caused the loss of all the northern parts of the kingdom, was the most injudicious measure that could have been taken. Had the prince left a sufficient garrison in the city it might have held out against the parliamentarians, as great dissensions prevailed among their generals. They knew that vast quantities of provisions had been thrown into the place, and they had little inclination for renewing the siege; till certain intelligence of the departure of the two royal commanders inspired them with well-grounded hopes of success, as the brave governor, Sir Thomas Glemham, was left with only a very small garrison, and in a great measure destitute of the means of defence, in consequence of the loss of the artillery at Marston Moor. Encouraged by these considerations the parliamentarian generals immediately resumed their former positions before the city, and carried on the siege with unremitting vigour. On the eleventh of July, the



* Rapin, I. p. 499. Prince Rupert pretended to have a letter from the king, containing a positive order to give battle; but this letter was never shewn by the prince, but to his own friends, and after the death of the king. Vide Clarend. II. p. 390.

† The Marquis of Newcastle did not return to England till after the restoration of Charles the Second.

besiegers having made their approaches to the very walls, and prepared scaling ladders, &c. for a general assault, the governor desired to capitulate: a cessation of arms in consequence took place, and on the fifteenth the city and castles were surrendered on the most honourable conditions. On marching out with the honours of war, the garrison was found to consist of only one thousand men, exclusive of sick and wounded. The siege of York had continued near thirteen weeks, during which time the city had sustained twenty-two assaults, and between four and five thousand of the enemy had perished before its walls. On its surrender the three parliamentarian generals entered the city in solemn procession, and went directly to the cathedral, where a psalm was sung, and thanks were returned to God, by Robert Douglas, chaplain to the Earl of Leven; and the following Thursday was appointed for a day of public thanksgiving.*

York being thus subjected to the parliament, Lord Ferdinando Fairfax was made its governor; and he and his son received commissions to reduce all the garrisons that still held out for the king in this county; which, in a short time after, was completely effected. In the following year, 1645, the city walls, which had been exceedingly shattered in the siege, were, by the orders of the governor and the lord mayor, put into a state of repair. Some years afterwards was presented a petition from the inhabitants of the city and county of York, and the northern parts of England, for the foundation of an university at York.† It requires no argument to prove how beneficial this would have been to the city and neighbouring country: it would have greatly contributed to revive the pristine glory of this ancient city, which is extremely well situated for such a purpose. The scheme, however, did not succeed; and it appears that the petition was ill timed at this season, when learning was little encouraged, and its place was usurped by fanaticism.

After the whole kingdom was brought under subjection to the parliament,

* Drake's Ebor. p. 170. † Rushw. Collect. 5.

parliament, York was dismantled of its garrison, with the exception of Clifford's Tower, of which the lord mayor was appointed governor, and so continued for several years. In March, 1648, Judge Thorpe came to York to hold the Lent assize, the first that took place after the murder of the unfortunate Charles the First, and in his charge to the grand jury endeavoured to justify that execrable act, by the most virulent invectives against kings and monarchy. At this assize a woman was condemned for crucifying her mother, and offering a calf and a cock for a burnt-sacrifice; and her husband also was hanged for being an accomplice in her guilt.* Such were the enthusiastic flights of those fanatical times. On the twenty-third of August the following year, Colonel John Morrice, the royalist governor of Pontefract Castle, and Lieutenant Blackburn, were executed at the Tyburn near York. Both of them retained at their death those sentiments of loyalty which had rendered their lives remarkable.

The protector, Cromwell, has little share in the annals of York. He does not appear to have ever been at this city, except at the time of its capture after the battle of Marston Moor; and another time, in the year 1650, being on his progress to Scotland. On the fourth of July, in that year, he came to York, and all the artillery was discharged on the occasion. On the following day he dined with the lord mayor, and the next morning set out for Scotland.

Every one knows the consummate discretion and prudence used by General Monk, in bringing about the restoration. In Yorkshire he found almost the whole country ready to concur in his design. He had for some time maintained a secret correspondence with Lord Fairfax, who had imbibed the same sentiments, and on his arrival at York, on his march from Scotland, in 1659, he found things so favourable to the royal cause, that he was for some time in a state of suspense whether he should



* Drake's Ebor. p. 171.

not proclaim the king in that city.* On further deliberation, however, he judged it safer to conceal his intentions till he arrived at London. The plan being at length carried into complete execution, Charles the Second was, on the eleventh of May, 1660, proclaimed with great solemnity at York, and the restoration of the legitimate sovereign was accompanied with every demonstration of joy. On the twenty-ninth of the same month, being his majesty's birth-day, on which he made his public entrance into London, the inhabitants of York expressed, in a striking manner, their loyalty. The effigies of the usurper Cromwell, and of the miscreant Bradshaw, who acted as judge at the trial of Charles the First, with the Scotch covenant, and the arms of the late republic, which had been placed in the common-hall of the city, were all suspended on a gallows, erected for that purpose in the Pavement, and were afterwards put in three tar barrels, and burnt in the presence of a thousand citizens, in arms, and a multitude of other spectators. The year 1663, however, was marked by an insurrection, the leaders of which were conventicle preachers, and old parliamentarian soldiers. The objects of these fanatics, as expressed in their printed declaration, were to exempt themselves from the excise of all subsidies; to establish a gospel magistracy and ministry; to restore the long parliament; and to reform all ranks and degrees of men, especially the lawyers and clergy. Great numbers of these infatuated people assembled in arms at Farnley Wood; but the time and place of their rendezvous being known a body of regular troops, with some of the county militia, was sent against them, and several of them being seized, further mischief was prevented. A commission was sent down to York to try the principal leaders; and twenty-one of them were condemned and executed. Several of these hot-headed zealots behaved with great insolence at their trials; and one of them in particular,

* The general and his officers were magnificently entertained by Lord Fairfax, at his country-seat, at Nun Appleton. Drake's Ebor. p. 174.

particular, named Peregrine Corney, had the boldness to tell the judge, that "in such a cause he valued his life no more than his handkerchief." Two of these enthusiasts were quartered, and their quarters set up on the different gates of the city: four of their heads were fixed on Micklegate Bar, three on Bootham Bar, one at Walmgate Bar, and three over the gates of the castle.

On the fifth of August, 1666, the Duke and Duchess of York came to this city. They were met by the sheriffs at Tadcaster bridge, and received at Micklegate Bar by the lord mayor, aldermen, and common council, with the customary formalities. And at their departure both of them expressed the highest satisfaction at the honour and respect that were shewed them, during a residence of seven weeks in the city. But, in the year 1679, when the bill of exclusion was brought forward in parliament, the duke, judging it expedient to retire from court, went to Edinburgh, and in his way passed through York. Although the sheriffs met him at Tadcaster bridge, he was not received in the city with the same ceremony as on his former visit. This defect in ceremony drew on the magistrates the resentment of the court: they received a severe reprimand from the secretary of state; and the city being afterwards considered as disaffected, was, in the year 1684, deprived, by the king, of its charter. On the death of Charles the Second, his brother, James, Duke of York, succeeded to the throne; and, on the petition of the citizens, restored their charter, which was received with the greatest solemnity, and nothing was omitted that could express their joy on this occasion. The inhabitants of York indeed continued to shew their gratitude and loyalty to this infatuated monarch till the moment of his abdication, after which, this city, following the example of the rest of the kingdom, recognized the Prince of Orange as sovereign of England.

From this period till the rebellion, in 1745, the annals of York are not marked by any important transaction; but at that momentous crisis, the city, as well as the county, gave the most

unequivocal proofs of its loyalty. The most reverend Thomas Herring, the archbishop, projected an association of the nobility, gentry, &c. of the county, which was entered into at the castle of York, on the twenty-fourth of September, 1745; on which occasion his lordship made an impressive and eloquent speech, exhorting all ranks to contribute towards the defence of their country. The association was subscribed by above eight hundred of the nobility, gentry, and clergy, and the sum of thirty-one thousand four hundred and twenty pounds was raised, by a voluntary subscription, for the defence of his majesty's person and government in general, and of the county of York in particular. On this memorable occasion John Raper, then lord mayor, convened a meeting of the inhabitants for the same purpose. The subscriptions in the city of York amounted to two thousand four hundred and thirty-five pounds, and to two hundred and twenty pounds in the Ainsty; with which sums four companies, consisting of seventy men each, exclusive of sergeants, corporals, and drummers, were raised, uniformly clothed, and regularly paid. Besides these, the principal gentlemen and tradesmen in the city formed themselves into a military association, being all uniformly clothed and accoutred at their own expense. Such indeed was the general loyalty of York, and the adjacent country, that although a great number of Roman catholics resided, both in the city and county, not one of them was found to be concerned in the rebellion.

On the twenty-third of July, 1746, his royal highness the Duke of Cumberland, returning from the defeat of the rebels at Culloden, visited York in his way to London; and was received with the honours due to his illustrious rank and eminent services. After he had supped with the archbishop, the lord mayor, aldermen, and sheriffs, presented his royal highness with the freedom of the city in a golden box, which he was pleased to accept in the most gracious and polite manner.

In the year 1757, a riot took place in Yorkshire, in consequence of the new regulations for levying the militia. On the thirteenth

thirteenth of November, the day appointed for the deputy-lieutenants of the militia, for the wapentake of Bulmer, to meet at the Cockpit House, without Bootham Bar, where the chief constables had orders to attend, and give in the lists of persons liable to serve, great numbers of farmers, labourers, &c. from upwards of thirty parishes assembled at York, in order to seize the constables that were carrying in the lists. Some of these they got, but not finding the whole, they proceeded in a large body, armed with clubs and other weapons, some on horse-back, others on foot, through Monk Bar to the Cockpit, without Bootham Bar. But not meeting with the deputy-lieutenants as they had expected, they forced the lists from such constables as were in attendance; and after drinking all the liquors demolished the house. They then gutted and destroyed the house of Mr. Bowes, on the opposite side of the street, and threatened to pull down the houses of several other persons, whom they considered as promoters or favourers of the militia act. At length the lord mayor and high sheriff of the county went among the rioters, and represented to them, in so forcible a manner, the impropriety of their conduct, that they prevailed on them to disperse. At the ensuing assizes several of the rioters were tried and acquitted. Only one named George Thurloe was capitally convicted, and received sentence of death; but his punishment was afterwards changed to transportation for life. A person of the name of Cole was condemned and executed, for being the ringleader of a riot, on the same occasion, in the East Riding.

Since the reign of Charles the First, York, which had been occasionally the residence of most of the kings of England, has not been visited by any of its sovereigns; although it has often been honoured with the presence of different branches of the royal family. But in the year 1761, this city was favoured with a short visit by a foreign crowned head, the late King of Denmark, who, on the thirty-first of August, arrived at Mr. Bluitt's inn, in Lendal, being attended by many of his nobles, and a nu-

merous retinue. The same evening, the lord mayor, recorder, city council, aldermen, and sheriffs, waited on that monarch in their formalities. His Danish majesty received them in the most gracious and polite manner. The following day he left York, after viewing the cathedral and the assembly rooms, and returned by the way of Leeds and Manchester to London.

Dukes of York.—This title has, during several centuries, been given to some prince of the royal family. It has been already observed, that from the conquest of the Northumbrian kingdom, by Edred, in 952, York was the seat of the earls of Northumberland, as it had formerly been of the kings of that country. These earls, of whom Waltheof was the last, were the royal representatives and governors of the province. After the death of Waltheof the city and county of York were placed under the jurisdiction of the vice-comites or high-sheriffs, who had anciently been substitutes to the earls, and removeable by them at pleasure; but afterwards came to be annually nominated by the king. In process of time titles became honorary rather than official.

The first titular earl of this city or county, that we find mentioned in history, is William le Gross, Earl of Albemarle, a great commander; who, after the victory over the Scots, at the famous battle of the Standard, in 1138, was, by King Stephen, created Earl of Yorkshire, or according to some authors, of York.

Second.—Otho, Duke of Saxony, son of Henry the Lion, Duke of Bavaria, by Matilda, daughter of Henry the Second, King of England, was created Earl of York by his uncle, Richard the First; and was afterwards raised to the imperial throne of Germany, by the name of Otho the Fourth.

For many years this city gave no title, till Richard the Second, in 1396, created Edmund de Langley the first Duke of York.

Second.—Edward Plantagenet, his son, succeeded to the title of

of Duke of York, and was killed at the battle of Agincourt, October the twenty-fifth, 1415.

Third.—Richard, his nephew, son of Richard, Earl of Cambridge, who was beheaded on a charge of high treason, in the reign of Henry the Fifth. Richard, who was only sixteen years of age, was, by the unwary generosity of Henry the Sixth, permitted to succeed to the title of his uncle. This was the first prince who advanced the claim of the house of York to the throne of England, in opposition to the line of Lancaster, which then had it in possession. Being slain at the battle of Wakefield, his head was exposed on one of the gates of York, till it was taken down by his victorious son, Edward the Fourth, and interred with his body at Fotheringay.

Fourth.—Richard, second son to Edward the Fourth, supposed to have been murdered, with his elder brother, Edward the Fifth, by his uncle, the Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard the Third.

Fifth.—Henry, second son of Henry the Seventh, and afterwards king, by the well-known name of Henry the Eighth. From his investiture into the duchy of York, the kings of England have always conferred the title of Duke of York on the second son of the royal family.

Sixth.—Charles, second son of James the First, and afterwards Charles the First, King of Great Britain, whose catastrophe is too well known.

Seventh.—James, second son of Charles the First, afterwards James the Second, King of Great Britain.

Eighth.—Ernest Augustus, Duke of Brunswick and Lunenburg, Bishop of Osnaburg, and Earl of Ulster, brother of George the First. His majesty having only one son, conferred the title of Duke of York on his brother, and the heirs male of his body; but he died without issue.

Ninth.—Edward Augustus, second son of Frederic, Prince of Wales, and brother to his majesty George the Third. His royal highness being designed to preside at the navy board, the knowledge

knowledge of maritime affairs was an essential part of the plan of his studies. Having passed through the various gradations of naval promotion, to the rank of vice-admiral of the blue, his royal highness, after making a tour through England, set out, in September, 1763, on his travels through Europe, and on the seventh of September, 1767, died of a fever at Monaco, in Italy.*

Tenth.—Prince Frederic, second son of his majesty George the Third, and commander in chief of the military force of Great Britain.

Archbishops of York.—It can scarcely be disputed, that England had bishops as soon as the christian religion had made its way into the island; but, during the times of persecution under the pagan emperors, they lived in poverty and concealment; and we cannot expect to see their names recorded in history. After Constantine had embraced christianity, and the church enjoyed peace and prosperity, its prelates became more conspicuous; and it appears to be a well-authenticated fact, that the Bishops of York and London, with a third, supposed to be the Bishop of Caerleon, in Wales, were, in the year 347, present at the council of Arles.† But the conquest of the country, by the Saxons, and the consequent extinction of both religion and literature, involved the ecclesiastical history of this kingdom in impenetrable obscurity. It is therefore only from the time of the conversion of the Saxons that the succession of prelates can be authentically traced.

Pope Honorius the First.—King of Northumbria, Edwin.—Paulinus, apostle of the Northumbrians, first Archbishop of York, A. D. 625.‡

Pope

* Edward Augustus, Duke of York, died in the twenty-ninth year of his age. His remains being embalmed were conveyed to England, and interred in Henry the Seventh's chapel in Westminster Abbey.

† Rapin, with Tindale's notes, I. p. 29.

‡ The dates mark the period of their accession.

Pope Vitalianus.—King of Northumbria, Oswin.—Cedda, Abbot of Lestingham, second Archbishop of York, A. D. 664.

Pope Vitalianus.—King of Northumbria, Oswin.—Wilfrid, third Archbishop of York, A. D. 669. He was born in the north of England, and was of an obscure family, but endowed with a transcendent genius, and an enterprising spirit. His youth was spent in travelling in France and Italy, and in the acquisition of knowledge. His whole life was a scene of troubles, and chequered with incidents almost romantic. But he ended his days in peace, and was buried in the monastery of Ripon, which he had founded.*

Bosa, the fourth Archbishop of York, A. D. 677. This prelate was placed in the see when Wilfrid was in exile; but on his return was obliged to resign. Wilfrid, being compelled a second time to abandon his see, Bosa was restored. He died in 687, and was the first bishop that was interred in the cathedral of York.

Pope Agatho.—King of Northumbria, Egfrid.—St. John, of Beverley, fifth Archbishop of York, A. D. 692. He succeeded Bosa, during the exile of Wilfrid. Growing old and infirm, he retired to Beverley, where Drake supposes that he first drew breath, though tradition fixes the place of his nativity at Harpham, a village near Driffield. It is certain, however, that he died at Beverley, and was interred in the porch of the collegiate church at that place. This prelate was a man of great piety, and after his death obtained a place in the calendar of saints.†

Pope Gregory the Second.—King of Northumbria, Osric the Second.—Wilfrid the Second, sixth Archbishop of York, A. D. 718.

Pope Gregory the Third.—King of Northumbria, Ceolwolph.—Egbert, the seventh Archbishop of York, A. D. 730. This prelate was well learned, and a great promoter of literature. He

* See the life of this prelate, by Edd. Steph. Script. Gale.

† The life of this prelate has been written by several hands.

He collected the famous library which has been already described. He also procured the restoration of the archiepiscopal pall to the see of York, which had been long withheld from it, through the influence of the Archbishops of Canterbury. Egbert died in 766, and was buried in the porch of the cathedral, near his brother, Eadbert, King of Northumbria.

Papal see vacant.—King of Northumbria, Ethelwald.—Albert, eighth Archbishop of York, A. D. 767.

Pope Adrian the First.—King of Northumbria, Ethelred.—Eanbald the First, ninth Archbishop of York, A. D. 780.

Pope Leo the Third.—King of Northumbria, Alred.—Eanbald the Second, tenth Archbishop of York, A. D. 797.

Pope Leo the Third.—King of Northumbria, Alred.—Wulsius, eleventh Archbishop of York, A. D. 812.

Pope Gregory the Fourth.—King of England, Egbert.—Wimundus, twelfth Archbishop of York, A. D. 831.

Pope Leo the Fourth.—King of England, Ethelwulf.—Wilferus, thirteenth Archbishop of York, A. D. 854. Wilferus was prelate of this see during a most turbulent period. In his time happened the Danish invasion, conducted by Inguar and Ubba, A. D. 867; when York, with the adjacent country, was desolated by fire and sword. The archbishop escaped the slaughter, and fled into Mercia. In the following year, the Danish king, Riccius, being converted to christianity, recalled the prelate, and restored him to his see. But the revenues of the archbishopric had been so diminished, that it was augmented with the commendam of Worcester.

Pope Benedict the Fourth.--King of England, Edward the Elder.—Ethelbald, fourteenth Archbishop of York, A. D. 900.

Pope John the Eleventh.—King of England, Edward the Elder.—Rewardus, fifteenth Archbishop of York, A. D. 921.

Pope Stephen the Seventh.—King of England, Athelstan.—Wulstan the First, sixteenth Archbishop of York, A. D. 930. This prelate espoused the cause of Anlaff, the Danish king of Northumbria, against Edred, the monarch of England. For this

this conduct he was committed to prison by Edred, but was afterwards released and restored to his former dignity.

Pope Agapetus the Second.—King of England, Edred.—Oskitel, seventeenth Archbishop of York, A. D. 955.

Pope John the Fourteenth.—King of England, Edgar.—Athelwold, eighteenth Archbishop of York, A. D. 971. In the first year of his prelacy he resigned his archbishopric, and spent the remainder of his days in retirement.

Pope John the Fourteenth.—King of England, Edgar.—Oswald, nineteenth Archbishop of York, A. D. 971. This prelate had been a monk in the monastery of Floriac in France. By the influence of the celebrated Dunstan, Archbishop of Canterbury, he was, in the year 960, promoted to the see of Worcester. The see of York becoming vacant, Edgar offered it to Oswald, who, not seeming willing to leave Worcester, was permitted by the king to hold both these bishoprics. He died suddenly at Worcester, A. D. 992. Being a strenuous supporter of Archbishop Dunstan, in opposing the marriage of the clergy, and promoting the interests of the monks, a day of solemn commemoration was allotted him in the English calendar, and thus being classed among the saints, priestcraft pretended, and pious credulity believed, that miracles were wrought at his tomb.

Pope John the Sixteenth.—King of England, Ethelred the Second.—Adulf, twentieth Archbishop of York, A. D. 992. Like his predecessor he held both the sees of York and Worcester. Malmsbury represents him as a pious and worthy prelate.

Pope Sylvester the Second.—King of England, Ethelred the Second.—Wulstan the Second, twenty-first Archbishop of York, A. D. 1003. He also held both the sees of York and Worcester.

Pope Benedict the Eighth.—King of England, Canute.—Alfric Puttock, twenty-second Archbishop of York, A. D. 1023.

Pope Leo the Ninth.—King of England, Edward the Confessor.—Kinsius, twenty-third Archbishop of York, A. D. 1050. He is said to have been a man of great austerity, mostly walking barefoot in his parochial visitations. These two last archbishops were buried at Peterborough.

Pope

Pope Nicholas the Second.—King of England, Edward the Confessor.—Aldred, twenty-fourth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1060. He was first a monk of Winchester, then Abbot of Tavistock, and afterwards Bishop of Worcester. When in possession of that see he made a pilgrimage to Jerusalem. Malmsbury says, that making his way by bribes, which he liberally bestowed on the courtiers, he obtained at length the Archbishopric of York. This was the prelate who crowned William the Conqueror. He was the last archbishop of the Saxon race.

Pope Alexander the Second.—King of England, William the Conqueror.—Thomas the First, twenty-fifth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1070. This prelate was a Norman, and a canon of Bayeux; but he was very rich and had assisted the Duke of Normandy with his whole fortune, in his enterprise against England. For this service William promised him a bishopric if he succeeded, and rewarded him with the archiepiscopal see of York. This prelate is described by Malmsbury, as a man of a very comely appearance, and of an amiable disposition; and he bears an excellent character in history. He refused profession of obedience to Lanfranc, Archbishop of Canterbury, on which a contest began, which continued some ages between their successors. Thomas appealed to the pope, and both the archbishops repaired to Rome, in order to plead the cause.* The pontiff, however, remitted the affair to the king, who, in the year 1070, gave a decision in favour of Canterbury. Thomas found the city and cathedral church, and indeed the whole diocese, in the most deplorable condition. The fire which happened at the storming of York, by the Danes and Northumbrian insurgents, in 1069, had destroyed the church, and laid almost the whole city in ashes; and the barbarity of William had completed the desolation. Seven poor hunger-starved canons were all that were left, the rest had, through fear or want, been obliged to abandon the place. The archbishop, like a good pastor, immediately began to repair the cathedral, and re-establish good order

* For the arguments vide Whart. Ang.-Sax. I.

order throughout the whole diocese; and he never relaxed in his efforts for that laudable purpose. Having filled the archiepiscopal chair for the space of thirty years, and lived to crown Henry the First, on the fifth of August, 1100, he closed his laborious and useful life, on the eighteenth of November following, at Ripon, and was buried in the cathedral of York.

Pope Paschal the Second.—King of England, Henry the First. —Gerard, twenty-sixth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1100. He, like his predecessor, refused obedience to Canterbury, for which reason his consecration was long deferred. But at length he submitted, on receiving a positive command from the pope.

Pope Paschal the Second.—King of England, Henry the First.—Thomas the Second, twenty-seventh Archbishop of York, A. D. 1109. Like his predecessors he was extremely unwilling to acknowledge the superiority of Canterbury, but was at length obliged to submit, as without making profession of obedience to that see, he could not obtain consecration.

Pope Paschal the Second.—King of England, Henry the First. —Thurstan, twenty-eighth Archbishop of York, A.D. 1114. Of all the prelates of this diocese he was the only one, since the conquest, who never would submit to pay any obedience to the see of Canterbury. This archbishop is praised by historians for his prudence and learning, as also for his diligence and care in executing his episcopal charge. Growing old and infirm, he at length resigned his archbishopric, and retired to a monastery of the Cluniac order at Pontefract, where he soon after died.

Pope Innocent the Second.—King of England, Stephen.— Henry Murdac, twenty-ninth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1140. This prelate having a quarrel with King Stephen, who had laboured to procure the archbishopric for his nephew, William, the canons of the cathedral, supported by the citizens, would not permit him to enter the city. He, therefore, retired to Beverley, from whence he thundered out his anathemas, and not only suspended the canons, but laid the city under an interdict. He held the archiepiscopal dignity as long as he lived,

but

but never entered the city till his interment. He died at Beverley, in 1153, and was buried in the cathedral at York.

Pope Anastatius the Fourth.—King of England, Stephen.—St. William, thirtieth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1153. He was raised to this see on the death of his predecessor and rival, Pope Eugenius and St. Bernard, who had been his greatest enemies, and had, in the former instance, hindered his advancement to the archiepiscopal chair, being dead a short time before. But he enjoyed his dignity scarcely a year: he died on the eighth of June, A. D. 1154, and his body was buried in the cathedral. He was undoubtedly a man of exemplary piety; and historians decorate his memory with a long list of miracles, which credulity may swallow, but of which reason will question the authenticity. The fame, however, of his sanctity and of the miracles wrought at his tomb, procured him a place in the calendar, one hundred and twenty-five years after his death. At his canonization his bones were removed from the place of his interment, and deposited in the nave of the cathedral, by William Wickwane, who then filled the archiepiscopal chair; King Edward the First, with his queen, and the whole court, and eleven other bishops, attending the solemnity. Over these bones was built a most costly shrine, which was afterwards enriched with jewels and ornaments to a very great value. At the reformation this shrine was demolished, and no remembrance left of the place but a vague tradition. Mr. Drake informs us, that at the laying of the new pavement, in the cathedral, he obtained leave, on the twenty-seventh of May, 1732, to search for the bones of the saint, which were found in a square leaden box, inclosed in a stone coffin, with an arched lid, on which was a cross, extending the whole length of the sarcophagus. There was no inscription; but all the circumstances, taken collectively, left Mr. Drake no room to doubt that these were the bones of the saint, the object of his search.*

Pope Anastasius the Fourth.—King of England, Henry the Second.

* Drake's Ebor. p. 420.

Second.—Roger, thirty-first Archbishop of York, A. D. 1154. This prelate was a declared enemy of Thomas Becket, the famous Archbishop of Canterbury, and was strongly suspected of being concerned in his murder; for which he was, during some time, suspended; but on taking a solemn oath that he was neither by word, writing, nor deed, accessary to that crime, he was restored to his possessions. His tomb is the most ancient in the cathedral.

Pope Celestine the Third.—King of England, Richard the First.—Geoffry Plantagenet, thirty-second Archbishop of York, A. D. 1190. He was natural son of Henry the Second, by the celebrated Rosamond. His whole prelacy was a scene of continual quarrels with the canons of his cathedral, and with the kings Richard the First and John. His opposition to a tax of one-thirteenth of all moveables, imposed both on the clergy and laity, obliged him to leave the kingdom; and, after living seven years in exile, he died at Grosmont, in Normandy.

Pope Innocent the Third.—King of England, John.—Walter de Grey, thirty-third Archbishop of York, A. D. 1216. M. Paris affirms, that this prelate was obliged to pay to the pope ten thousand pounds for his pall, an excessive sum in those days, and an extortion which obliged him to live a long time afterwards in a very penurious manner.* But he so far retrieved his circumstances, that in the year 1251, he gave that magnificent entertainment to the kings of England and Scotland, in which sixty fat oxen made the first course, as has already been mentioned. This was also the prelate who purchased the manor of Thorp, now called Bishopthorp, for the archbishops of York. He also purchased the house in Westminster, called Whitehall, of the friars preachers, to whom it had been given by Hubert de Burg. From that time it received the name of York Place, and was the palace where the archbishop resided when in London, till, by Cardinal Wolsey's

 disgrace,

* It must be remembered, that a pound sterling was, in those days, a pound weight of silver.

disgrace, it fell into the hands of Henry the Eighth, and became a royal palace.

Pope Alexander the Fourth.—King of England, Henry the Third.—Sewal, thirty-fourth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1256. He vehemently opposed the preferment of foreign to ecclesiastical dignities, for which he incurred the papal excommunication by bell, book, and candle, and did not receive absolution till he lay on his death-bed.

Pope Alexander the Fourth.—King of England, Henry the Third.—Godfrey de Ludham, thirty-fifth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1258. He appropriated Mexborough to his church; and it is since that period annexed to the deanry of York.

Pope Clement the Fourth.—King of England, Henry the Third.—Walter Giffard, thirty-sixth Archbishop of York, A. D 1265.

Pope Nicholas the Third.—King of England, Edward the First.—William Wickwane, thirty-seventh Archbishop of York, A. D. 1279. Nothing is recorded of this prelate, except that he removed the bones of his predecessor, St. William, and placed them in a costly shrine, as already related.

Pope Honorius the Fourth.—King of England, Edward the First.—John le Romaine, thirty-eighth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1285.

Pope Boniface the Eighth.—King of England, Edward the First.—Henry de Newark, thirty-ninth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1298.

Pope Boniface the Eighth.—King of England, Edward the First.—Thomas Corbridge, fortieth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1299.

Pope Clement the Fifth.—King of England, Edward the First.—William de Grenfield, forty-first Archbishop of York, A. D. 1305. This prelate was obliged to travel to Rome for the papal approbation; but before he could obtain it he is said to have waited two years, and to have expended nine thousand five hundred marks. He was present at the great council of Vienna,

Vienna, and had his place assigned him next to the Archbishop of Triers. He greatly favoured the knights templars, whom the pope and the French king had resolved to destroy; and was so jealous of the privileges of the archiepiscopal see of York, that being invited to Canterbury by the abbot of the monastery of St. Austins, in that city, he would not wave the ceremony of bearing his cross before him in that place. He died in 1315, at Cawood, and was buried before the altar of St. Nicholas, in the cathedral of York.

Pope John the Twenty-third.—King of England, Edward the Second.—William de Melton, forty-second Archbishop of York, A. D. 1315. He was a pious and active prelate, and bestowed a great sum of money in finishing the west end of the cathedral. He died at Cawood, and was buried in the cathedral of York.

Pope Benedict the Twelfth.—King of England, Edward the Third.—William de la Zouch, forty-third Archbishop of York, A. D. 1340. The name of this prelate is famous in history for the courage and conduct which he displayed in the battle at Neville's Cross, near Durham, A. D. 1346, where David Bruce, king of Scotland, was taken prisoner. He was buried before the altar of St. Edmund, in the cathedral of York.

Pope Innocent the Sixth.—King of England, Edward the Third.—John Thoresby, forty-fourth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1352. Before his election to the metropolitan see, he was Bishop of Worcester and Lord Chancellor of England; but on being raised to the archiepiscopal chair of York he laid aside all secular affairs, and attended solely to his pastoral charge. It was now almost two hundred years since the archbishops of York had refused obedience to the see of Canterbury, had claimed the same privilege of having their cross carried before them, in the province of Canterbury, as the archbishops of Canterbury claimed, and used in the province of York. These contentions sometimes rose so high as to obstruct all business at the meetings of parliament. But at this time the two prelates put an end to the dispute, in an amicable manner, through the

mediation of the king; and this agreement was ratified by the pope, who, on this occasion, being desirous of pleasing both parties, invented the nice distinction of primate of England, which he bestowed on the Archbishop of York, and of primate of all England, which he gave to the Archbishop of Canterbury. Thus says Fuller, in his Ecclesiastical History, when two children cry for the same apple, the indulgent father divides it between them, but gives the best half to his darling. This prelate began to build the new quire of the cathedral, in 1361, and expended considerable sums in repairing and adorning that edifice.*

Pope Gregory the Eleventh.—King of England, Edward the Third.—Alexander Neville, forty-fifth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1374. This prelate was highly in favour with his sovereign, Richard the Second, a circumstance which proved his ruin. For being accused by the parliament of advising the king, to an undue extension of his prerogative, he was obliged to escape out of the kingdom, and to procure a subsistence by officiating as a parish priest, and keeping a school at Louvain, where he died in a state of exile and poverty.

Pope Urban the Sixth.—King of England, Richard the Second.—Thomas Arundel, forty-sixth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1388. He was Lord Chancellor of England, and a great benefactor to the church of York, expending large sums of money in repairing and adorning the cathedral, and several archiepiscopal houses, in the manors belonging to the diocese.

Pope Boniface the Ninth.—King of England, Richard the Second.—Robert Waldby, forty-seventh Archbishop of York, 1396. He was a native of York, and a friar in the monastery of St. Augustine, in that city. Leaving the monastic life, he followed Edward the Black Prince into France; and pursuing his studies a long time at Thoulouse, he became one of the greatest proficients

* Archbishop Thoresby was of an ancient family, which derived its pedigree from Aiksyth, a noble baron in the reign of Canute. He was probably born at the village of Thoresby, near Middleham, which continued long after to be the seat of the family. Thoresby's Hist. Leeds, p. 69.

proficients of his age, in all kinds of literature. He died at London, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

Pope Boniface the Ninth.—King of England, Richard the Second.—Richard Scrope, forty-eighth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1398. This prelate, with Thomas Mowbray, Earl Marshal, suffered death for his rebellion, in the reign of Henry the Fourth.*

Pope Innocent the Seventh.—King of England, Henry the Fourth.—Henry Bowet, forty-ninth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1407. This prelate who succeeded to the see after it had been vacant more than two years, was famed for his splended hospitality; and no less than eighty tons of claret are said to have been annually consumed in his several palaces. He built the great hall in the castle of Cawood, where he died in 1423, and was buried in the east part of the cathedral of York.

Pope Martin the Fifth.—King of England, Henry the Sixth.—John Kempe, fiftieth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1426. He was born of poor parents, at Wye, in Kent, where he afterwards established a college of secular priests, to teach the poor, and pray for the souls of those who put him to school, and of those who had contributed to his promotion. He was Lord High Chancellor of England, and a cardinal of the Roman see; and in the year 1432 was appointed ambassador to the general council of Basil, in which Pope Eugenius was deposed. At a very old age he was translated to Canterbury, where he soon after died.

Pope Nicholas the Fifth.—King of England, Henry the Sixth.—William Bothe, fifty-first Archbishop of York, A. D. 1452. He expended great sums of money in repairing his palaces at Southwell and York.

Pope Paul the Second.—King of England, Edward the Fourth.—George Neville, fifty-second Archbishop of York, A. D. 1464. The installation feast of this prelate is said to have been the



* For a detailed account of the affair, see Rapin I. pp. 496 and 497; and Drake's Ebor. pp. 438 and 439.

most magnificent entertainment ever given by an English subject. All the delicacies of every season were united. The enormous number of four thousand woodcocks, may be regarded as an intance of the profusion that was displayed; and the quantity as well as the variety of provisions and liquors, mentioned by historians, appears almost incredible. This archbishop was brother to the famous Earl of Warwick, surnamed the King-maker. His promotions, both in the church and the state, had been rapid: at seven or eight years old he was made a prebendary: before he was twenty he was nominated to the bishopric of Exeter: the year following he was made Lord High Chancellor of England; and before he was twenty-five he was translated from Exeter to the archbishopric of York. But the latter part of his life was as unfortunate as the beginning had been prosperous. After the death of the Earl of Warwick, who was killed at the battle of Barnet, A. D. 1471, the archbishop was involved in the calamities of his family. Being accused of treason, he was stripped of all his wealth, and suffered four years imprisonment at Calais and Guisnes; and after recovering his liberty, through the intercession of friends, he died broken-hearted, in the flower of his age, and was buried in the cathedral without any monument.

Pope Sixtus the Fourth.—King of England, Edward the Fourth.—Laurence Bothe, fifty-third Archbishop of York, A. D. 1476. This prelate purchased the manor of Battersea, in the county of Surry, and settled it on the church of York.

Pope Sixtus the Fourth.—King of England, Edward the Fourth.—Thomas de Rotheram, fifty-fourth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1480. He was a native of Rotheram, in this county, and from that place he derived his surname. In the year 1475, he was made lord high chancellor, and enjoyed that office till the death of King Edward the Fourth, at which time he was thrown into prison by the Duke of Gloucester, but was afterwards liberated. He made large additions to several of the archiepiscopal palaces, and bestowed several rich ornaments on the

the cathedral. This prelate died of the plague, at Cawood, in the seventy-sixth year of his age.

Pope Alexander the Sixth.—King of England, Henry the Seventh.—Thomas Savage, fifty-fifth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1501. This prelate is said to have been more of the courtier than the ecclesiastic, and to have paid greater attention to hunting and other diversions than to his archiepiscopal duties. He affected great state, and had several tall yeomen for his guard, and expended considerable sums on his palaces of Cawood and Scrooby, which were his favourite hunting seats.

Pope Julius the Second.—King of England, Henry the Seventh.—Christopher Bainbridge, fifty-sixth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1508. This prelate was sent by Henry the Eighth, as his ambassador, to the court of Rome, where he managed matters so well as to procure for himself the dignity of cardinal. He is said to have been of a temper extremely choleric and violent, often beating and ill-treating his domestics and others. He was poisoned at Rome by an Italian priest, whom he employed as his steward, and who took this method of revenging himself on the archbishop, for a blow received from him in one of his paroxisms of anger. The priest, being suspected, and committed to prison, destroyed himself in the same manner, and his body being divided in two, was placed on the gates of the city. The archbishop was interred in the church of St. Thomas the Martyr, at Rome.

Pope Leo the Tenth.—King of England, Henry the Eighth.—Thomas Wolsey, fifty-seventh Archbishop of York, A. D. 1514. The life and fortunes of this celebrated prelate and cardinal are so generally known, that any details are here unnecessary.

Pope Clement the Seventh.—King of England, Henry the Eighth.—Edward Lee, fifty-eighth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1531. In the rebellion, called the pilgrimage of grace, this prelate, with the Lord d'Arcy, were seized by the insurgents,

and obliged to take an oath of fidelity to their party and cause; for which Lord d'Arcy was afterwards beheaded, but the archbishop was pardoned. In his time the reformation made a considerable progress, although he does not appear to have been concerned in the business.

Pope Paul the Third.—King of England, Henry the Eighth. —Robert Holgate, fifty-ninth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1544. This prelate was at first a monk in Lincolnshire, and afterwards prior of Watton, near Beverley, in Yorkshire. On surrendering his priory he obtained a benefice, which a vexatious lawsuit, commenced against him by Sir Frances Askue, a gentleman of his neighbourhood, obliged him to leave and seek his fortune at London. Rhere he found means to be made one of the king's chaplains; and Henry finding him a fit man for his purpose, being a great stickler for the reformation, he promoted him to the see of Landaff, and afterwards translated him to that of York. It is said that within a month after his advancement to the archiepiscopal chair, he transferred to the king no fewer than sixty-seven manors belonging to the church. By these measures he greatly impoverished his see, but amassed vast riches for himself, far beyond what any other prelate in England at that time possessed. But his prosperity was not of long duration; for in the beginning of the reign of Queen Mary, all his great wealth was seized, and himself sent prisoner to the Tower. Being released, after an imprisonment of a year and a half, he retired to his native village of Hemsworth, near Pontefract, where he died, and was buried so obscurely that no monumental inscription, nor even any tradition exists, that can point out the place of his grave.

Pope Paul the Fourth.—King and Queen of England, Philip and Mary.—Nicholas Heath, sixtieth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1555. This prelate, by his interest with Queen Mary, procured the restitution of several manors, which his predecessor had alienated: and Drake observes, that the see of York is indebted

indebted to him for more than a third part of its present revenues.* On the death of Stephen Gardiner he was made Chancellor of England, which office he enjoyed during the remainder of the reign of Queen Mary; but on the accession of Elizabeth he lost both that office and his archbishopric, on account of his religion, being a steady adherent to the Roman church. The queen, however, paid great regard to his merit, and permitted him to retire to his estate at Cobham, where he spent the residue of his days, in a religious and studious manner. Historians give this prelate an excellent character, for his extensive learning, profound policy, and incorruptible integrity; for his steadiness in following the dictates of his own conscience and his unwillingness to persecute others for their religious opinions.

Queen of England, Elizabeth.—Thomas Young, sixty-first Archbishop of York, A. D. 1561. At this period the papal authority was abolished in England. Drake says, that the chief care of Archbishop Young was to provide for himself and his family; and that he took down the great hall, in the old and magnificent archiepiscopal palace, at York, for the sake of the lead with which it was covered.

Edmund Grindal, sixty-second Archbishop of York, A. D. 1570, twelfth of Elizabeth.

Edwin Sandys, sixty-third Archbishop of York, A. D. 1576, eighteenth of Elizabeth.

John Piers, sixty-fourth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1588, thirtieth of Elizabeth. This protestant prelate lived all his days in a state of celibacy. Historians bestow great applause on his character, and represent him as a man of great learning and virtue.

Matthew Hutton, sixty-fifth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1594, thirty-sixth of Elizabeth. He was born of poor parentage, and rose from obscurity to eminence by merit, being a man of great

* Drake's Ebor. p. 453.

great learning, and esteemed one of the ablest preachers of his age.

Tobias Matthew, sixty-sixth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1606, third of James the First. This prelate is greatly praised for his learning, eloquence and cheerful conversation. Campian the Jesuit gives him the character of a first-rate preacher. The number of his sermons amounted to one thousand nine hundred and ninety-two, many of which were delivered extemporé.

George Montaign, sixty-seventh Archbishop of York, A. D. 1628, third of Charles the First. He was born and died at Cawood; and it is somewhat remarkable, that he went from that place a poor boy, being only a farmer's son, and returned to it Archbishop of York. He died in the first year of his prelacy.

Samuel Harsnet, sixty-eighth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1629, fourth of Charles the First.

Richard Neile, sixty-ninth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1631, sixth of Charles the First. This prelate had, by merit alone, passed through all the gradations of ecclesiastical preferment, having risen from a schoolmaster to be curate, vicar, rector, chaplain, master of the Savoy, dean of Westminster, clerk of the closet to two kings, and been successively promoted to the bishoprics of Rochester, Lincoln, Durham, and Winchester, from the last of which he was translated to York. His steady adherence to the church and the monarchy, procured him many enemies among the puritans, who were now become a powerful faction; and Cromwell, in a committee of the House of Commons, complained of him for countenancing some divines, who preached what he called "flat popery." Had this prelate lived much longer, he might perhaps have experienced the fate of Archbishop Laud; but he was happily taken away before the explosion of the volcano which so terribly convulsed these kingdoms.

John Williams, seventieth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1641, sixteenth of Charles the First. This prelate was remarkable for the gracefulness of his person, and the ingenuity of his discourse,

course, and became a complete statesman and courtier. But the convulsions of the times were sufficient to baffle all political sagacity. When episcopacy fell the archbishop retired to his private estate in Wales, of which province he was a native, and for some time spared neither trouble nor expence in supporting the interests of his sovereign. But at last, by an unaccountable turn in his political views, he abandoned the royal cause, and joined so heartily with the opposite party, that, changing the episcopal for the military character, he commanded at the siege of Aberconway, his native place, which he reduced to the obedience of parliament. By this change in his politics, he saved a composition for his estate; but he lived the remainder of his days in obscurity, neglected by the parliamentarians, whom he had obliged, and despised by the royalists, whom he had deserted. He died A. D. 1650, and was buried in the parish church of Llandelay, near Bangor.

Under the reign of republican anarchy, and religious fanaticism, the see of York remained vacant during the space of ten years. On the restoration of the church and the monarchy, Acceptus Frewen, son of the puritanical rector of Northiam, in Sussex, was constituted the seventy-first Archbishop of York, A. D. 1660. He lived in a state of celibacy, and would not even suffer a woman servant to be kept in his family.

Richard Sterne, seventy-second Archbishop of York, A. D. 1664, sixteenth of Charles the Second. This prelate was born at Mansfield, in Nottinghamshire: in his younger days he suffered great persecutions for the royal cause, and was for some time imprisoned in the Tower of London. On refusing to take the covenant, he was expelled the university of Cambridge, where he was master of Jesus College, and retiring to the country, taught a school for his livelihood. At the restoration he was promoted to the see of Carlisle, from whence he was translated to York. His conduct was worthy of his high station; and his treatise on Logic, and the part that he took in composing the Polyglot Bible, are proofs of his learning.

John

John Dolben, seventy-third Archbishop of York, A. D. 1683, thirty-fifth of Charles the Second. This prelate had in his youth borne arms in the royal cause, and served as an ensign at the battle of Marston Moor, where he was dangerously wounded by a musket ball, in the shoulder; and he had his thigh broken in another action. On the decline of the king's affairs he returned to his college, from whence he was expelled by the visitors appointed by parliament. He afterwards married, and lived privately till the restoration, after which he passed through various degrees of preferment, till he obtained the bishopric of Rochester, from whence he was translated to the archiepiscopal see of York.

Thomas Lamplugh, seventy-fourth Archbishop of York, A.D. 1688, fourth of James the Second. A curious circumstance is related of this prelate, who had the courage to profess the doctrines of the church of England in the very worst of times. When he was a curate at Southampton, at a season in which fanaticism was at its height, he got by heart almost the whole book of common prayer, and used to speak it extemporé to his hearers, in imitation of the zealots of those times. His auditors thought the prayers excellent, and especially were so charmed with the burial service, that the relations of the deceased often made him presents, and desired, when they died, to be buried in the same manner. At length he informed them that, what they deemed so excellent, was not his own composition, but the words of that very liturgy which they despised. This prelate died at Bishopthorp, A. D. 1691, and was buried in the cathedral of York, to which he had been an eminent benefactor.

John Sharp, seventy-fifth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1691, third of William the Third. This prelate was born at Bradford, in Yorkshire. He was a man of great learning and eloquence, and of unimpeachable morals.

Sir William Dawes, Bart. seventy-sixth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1713, twelfth of Anne. He was an ornament to the high station which he enjoyed.

Lancelot

Lancelot Blackburne, seventy-seventh Archbishop of York, A. D. 1724, tenth of George the First. This prelate also was worthy of his elevated dignity.

Thomas Herring, seventy-eighth Archbishop of York, 1742, sixteenth of George the Second. The patriotism and loyalty of this prelate was eminently displayed at the time of the rebellion, in 1745. His conduct on that critical occasion has already been related.

Matthew Hutton, seventy-ninth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1747, twenty-first of George the Second. A prelate worthy of his illustrious predecessor.

John Gilbert, eightieth Archbishop of York, A. D. 1757, thirty-first of George the Second. This prelate supported with eclat the high reputation acquired by his illustrious predecessors.

Robert Drummond, eighty-first Archbishop of York, A. D. 1761, first of George the Third. He was a prelate whose learning and virtues were an ornament to the archiepiscopal chair.

William Markham, eighty-second Archbishop of York, A. D. 1777, sixteenth of George the Third. This prelate was greatly esteemed for his learning and virtues. He governed his see with distinguished prudence, and died universally lamented.

Hon. E. V. Vernon, eighty-third Archbishop of York, A. D. 1808, forty-seventh of George the Third. This most reverend and learned prelate was, in 1791, promoted to the see of Carlisle, from which he was translated to the archiepiscopal chair of York.

The names of the deans, precentors, chancellors, &c. of the church of York, would render this work too voluminous; but they may be seen in Drake's Ebor. p. 558, &c.

The cathedral church of St. Peter is justly esteemed the glory of York; but, like the city itself, this magnificent structure has undergone various and tremendous revolutions. It has already been observed, that all the monuments of christianity, left by the

the Romans, had perished in the Saxon invasions, and that when Edwin, King of Northumbria, was converted to christianity, the city could not furnish a place fit for the celebration of divine service. The walls of the church, which Edwin began to erect, were built, and the roofing was already prepared, when that prince fell in battle.* The work was carried on and completed by Oswald, who succeeded to the throne of Northumbria. But this prince was soon after slain in battle, by Penda, the Pagan King of Mercia; and the newly erected church at York was afterwards nearly demolished.† Wilfrid being appointed to the see, A. D. 669, found the sacred edifice in so ruinous a state as to be a habitation fit only for sparrows and owls. He therefore undertook to render it proper for divine worship; he repaired the walls, laid on a new roof, which he covered with lead, and glazed the windows, to prevent the ingress of birds and the injuries of the weather. From this time the cathedral underwent divers repairs, and received various embellishments; but the famous library of Archbishop Egbert was its principal ornament, and procured it the greatest celebrity.

When York was destroyed by the Danes, under Inguar and Ubba, A. D. 867, the cathedral undoubtedly shared in the misfortune of the city; but of this the records of the times have preserved no memorials. History, therefore, is silent concerning the state of this edifice, till the year 1069, when the cathedral, as well as a great part of the city, was destroyed in the conflagration, occasioned by the Norman garrison setting fire to the suburbs, when besieged by the Danes and the revolted Northumbrians. Thomas, a canon of Bayeux, in Normandy, chaplain and treasurer to the conqueror, being made archbishop in the following year, found the cathedral in ruins. He therefore resolved to build it on a larger and nobler plan; and under his auspices and direction, it rose like another phœnix from its ashes,

* At Hatfield, near Doncaster. Tindal's notes on Rapin, I. p. 49.

† This church was a square building. Bede, lib. 2. cap. 14.

ashes, with an increase of splendour.* Scarcely, however, had half a century elapsed before it was again almost totally destroyed. The fire, which accidentally happened in 1137, destroyed the greatest part of the city; and the cathedral was involved in the general desolation. In this state the sacred pile remained till Archbishop Roger began, in 1171, to rebuild the choir.† This prelate had, before he died, the pleasure of seeing the work completed; and the structure was in all probability worthy of the founder, and as magnificent as the taste and genius of that age would allow. But the Norman style of the twelfth century was removed only one step beyond the pure Saxon. The arches were for the most part still circular: the pillars were single and massive, with plain capitals; no niches with canopies, no statues, no escutcheons, broke the dull uniformity of the wall: within, the roof was not adorned with tracery in the vaulting; and without, no pinnacles or spires raised their fantastic tops towards heaven. This vast edifice, however, has been wholly renewed since the time of Archbishop Roger; and the present cathedral displays no characteristics of the architecture of that age.

Of the present edifice the oldest part is the south transept, which was built by the Archbishop Walter de Grey, in the reign of Henry the Third, about A. D. 1228, and affords a beautiful and complete specimen of the style of architecture which had then begun to prevail. The massive pillar had given place to a cluster of slender and elegant columns; instead of a plain capital the upper part of the column was adorned with a luxuriant foliage; the windows were made high, narrow, and pointed, and the vaulting of the roof was decorated with tracery. About A. D. 1260, John le Romain, treasurer of the church, and father of the archbishop of that name, built the north transept, and raised a handsome steeple in the place which the lantern tower now occupies. This transept also bears the marks of the style of that age.

On

* Stubb's Act. Pont. Ebor. Vit. Thom. I. † Drake's Ebor. p. 473

On the seventh of April, in the year 1291, the twentieth of Edward the First, the first stone of the nave was laid by the Archbishop John le Romain, the dean, precentor, and cannons, arrayed in their richest copes, &c. attending at the ceremony. This part of the structure, however, was not finished till about the year 1330: the fourth of the reign of Edward the Third, and the fifteenth of the prelacy of William de Melton, the forty-second Archbishop of York. By large contributions from the nobility and gentry, by granting indulgences, and by expending considerable sums of his own money, this prelate carried on the work which his predecessor had begun, and finished the west end with the steeples as it remains at this day. Had this part been completed by its founder, it would have borne a great resemblance to the cross aisles, as architecture in the reign of Edward the First was so nearly the same as in the time of his father, Henry the Third, as to render it difficult to point out the marks of distinction. But in the reign of Edward the Second, a very observable change took place, as well in the vaulting and shape of the columns, as in the formation of the windows. The vaulting was more highly decorated; the small pillars or shafts which had been formerly detached from the body of the column, now became one of its constituent parts; the windows were greatly enlarged, and divided into several lights by stone mullions running into various ramifications above, and forming numerous compartments of different representations, as foliage, flowers, and other fanciful figures. * The eastern and western windows were enlarged, so as to occupy nearly the whole breadth of the nave or choir, and were carried almost as high as the vaulting; and being composed of painted or stained glass of the most lively colours, with portraits of kings and saints, and other historical representations, produced a most splendid and magnificent appearance. The materials for the building of the nave of the cathedral of York, were furnished by Robert de Vavasour, who granted for this purpose, and also for its future

* See Bentham's Hist. Cathed. Ely, Sect. 5.

ture repairs, the free use of his quarry near Tadcaster; and by Robert de Percy, Lord of Boulton, who gave his wood at Boulton, to be employed in the roofing.* The memory of these noble benefactors is preserved by statues, both at the western and eastern ends of the cathedral.

The choir built by Archbishop Roger not corresponding with the elegance of the nave, it was taken down by the order of John de Thoresby, who was raised, in 1352, to the archiepiscopal chair. On the twenty-ninth of July, 1361, this prelate laid the first stone of the new choir; and, out of his own private purse, expended in carrying on the building no less than 1810l. which, considering the value of money at that time, must appear a prodigious sum. This liberality of the archbishop being seconded by the profits arising from indulgences, pontifical licenses, and other means of a similar nature, such a sum of money was collected as enabled the undertakers not only to rebuild the choir, but also the lantern steeple, which now appeared too mean for the rest of the fabric. Being further encouraged by a large donation made them by Walter Skirlaw, Archdeacon of the East Riding, and afterwards Bishop of Lichfield and Durham, the old steeple was taken down, A. D. 1370, and in less than ten years a new one was erected. At what time the choir was finished is not precisely known; for, altbough the work went briskly on under Archbishop Thoresby, it is evident that at his death it was far from being completed, as appears by the arms of several of his successors on the stone work and windows, particularly of Scrope and Bowet, the latter of whom did not ascend the archiepiscopal chair till the year 1405, the seventh of Henry the Fourth. Thus, within the space of about two hundred years, reckoning from the period in which the south transept was begun by Walter de Grey, the superb cathedral of York was completed, in the forms and dimensions in which it appears at this day, exhibiting a splendid



* Drake's Eboracum, p. 484. Monast. Ang. 3, p. 162.

monument of the piety of former times, and an interesting specimen of the progressive improvement of Norman architecture during the two centuries that were marked with the reigns of Henry the Third, Edward the First, Edward the Second, Edward the Third, and Richard the Second, at whose death the plan was undoubtedly fixed, although not completely executed. Of all the different parts of this magnificent edifice, the chapter-house is the only one of which the date is totally unknown. No records now left give any account of the time of its erection; but, from the style of architecture, Drake is inclined to ascribe it to Walter de Grey.* The pillars which surround the dome are of the same kind of marble as those that support his tomb; and the effigies of an archbishop between those of a king and queen, placed over the entrance, which, by having a serpent under his feet, and his crosier entering its mouth, exactly corresponds with the like representation of Walter de Grey on his monument, is considered, by that sagacious antiquary, Roger Gale, Esq. to be a further indication that the chapter-house owes its erection to that eminent prelate. Others, however, suppose it to be of a more recent origin; and indeed the windows, richly adorned with tracery, with the other ornaments of this superb structure, seem to decide with greater certainty the date of its building, and to indicate that its antiquity can scarcely be carried higher than the reign of Edward the Third. The pavement of the cathedral is of a recent date: being disfigured by the number of grave-stones with which it was overspread, it was, in the year 1736, taken up and new laid, according to a plan drawn by Mr. Kent, under the direction of the Earl of Burlington, a nobleman eminent for his architectural knowledge and taste.† The stone for this purpose was given by Sir Edward Gascoigne, of Parlington, from his quarry at Huddlestone, and the marble was obtained by sawing the old gravestones. The expence, amounting to 2500l. was defrayed by a subscription.

The

* Drake's Ebor. book ii. p. 476. † Ib. lib. ii. cap. 2. p. 519.

The dimensions of this magnificent cathedral are as follow :—

| | *Feet.* |
|---|---|
| Length from east to west | 524½ |
| Breadth of the east end | 105 |
| Breadth of the west end | 109 |
| Length of the cross aisles from north to south | 222 |
| Height of the two western towers, or steeples | 196 |
| Height of the nave | 99 |
| Height of the lantern tower, or steeple | 235 |

As the cathedral of York is one of the largest structures of the kind in England, or even in Europe, its magnificence corresponds with the magnitude of its fabric. The western end or front, with its two uniform steeples, is extremely superb : ingenuity and skill could scarcely have produced any thing more complete in that style of architecture. It has all been cloistered for imagery, but has lost much of its beauty by being robbed of a great number of curious statues, with which it was formerly adorned ; and many vacant niches discover the depredations of barbarian and fanatical zeal. Time and Vandalic fury had, in this part of the edifice, made their greatest ravages ; but, by a liberality worthy of the archbishop, the dean and the chapter, it has nearly undergone a thorough repair, in the most correct taste ; and a sight, such as few cities can boast, will transmit the name of Markham to the praise of posterity. The east, or choir end, begun by Archbishop Thoresby, being much newer, displays a more florid style of architecture, crowned with elegant niches and airy pinnacles. Over one of the finest windows in the world is seen the statue of the venerable founder of the choir, the above-mentioned prelate, mitred and robed, sitting in his archiepiscopal chair, having in his left hand the representation of a church, and with his right seeming to point at the window. At the basis of this window are the heads of Christ and the apostles, with that of a king, supposed to be Edward the Third. In the niches of the buttresses are the statues of Robert de Vavasour and Robert de Percy, those eminent benefactors to the church. The great tower, or lan-

tern steeple, is supported in the inside by four large and massy columns, forming four arches, and is finished in a style very different from that of the towers in the western front. But the vastness of its fabric accurately corresponds with the magnitude of this part of the structure. Tradition informs us, that it was once the intention of the architect to erect on the top of this tower a lofty spire of wood, covered with lead; but that design was laid aside; from an apprehension that the basis might be overweighted by such a superstructure. It may, however, be regretted, that the tower was not carried somewhat higher, and ornamented at the top with appropriate pinnacles.

The south transept, the most ancient part of the cathedral, is distinguished by a number of narrow and acutely pointed arches, with slender pillars, crowned with plain or slightly ornamented capitals, and also by the absence of prominent buttresses. The windows are comparatively small, and their ornaments, with the pillars and arches, display a marked difference from those which are seen in any other part of the building, but the transepts. Between this part and the western towers rise six small pinnacles, originally intended for buttresses to the lower part of the nave. In the niches are ancient statues, supposed to represent Christ, the four evangelists, and Archbishop St. William. The south side of the choir presents an appearance peculiarly striking. The massy columns, finely decorated with a variety of figures, and terminating in richly ornamented pinnacles, the windows large, and displaying a beautiful tracery, the small transept of the choir, with its superb light, and the screen-work before the three farthest windows of the upper tier, all concur to render this external part of the structure strikingly beautiful and magnificent.

The north side of the church is not less superb than its southern front. The north transept and the nave present a spectacle highly interesting to the eye of curiosity and taste. Here also may be observed the exterior form and style of architecture of the chapter-house, of which the windows, buttresses, and

and other decorations seem to indicate the age of its completion to have been nearly the same as that of the building of the choir, although the most respectable authorities seem inclined to refer it to a more remote period.

The interior of the cathedral is, in every respect, answerable to the magnificence of its exterior. The cross aisle displays a most suberb specimen of the style of architecture which prevailed in the latter part of the reign of Henry the Third. The circular arch, which at that time was not entirely laid aside, still appears in the upper part, inclosing others of the pointed form. The pillars that support the larger arches are of an angular shape, and encompassed by slender columns a little detached; and the rich leafy capitals of all the columns unite to form a foliated wreath round the head of the pillar. The windows are long, narrow, and pointed, consisting of one light, or divided into several by unramified mullions, and variously decorated on the sides by slender free-stone or marble shafts. Between the upper arches appear the quatre-feuille and cinque-feuille ornaments, afterwards transferred to the windows, and there forming the first steps towards the beautiful tracery which is displayed in the nave and the choir. The windows in the south end are arranged in three tiers: the uppermost composed of two concentric circles of small arches is admired as a fine piece of masonry, and has a noble appearance: the first window in the second tier exhibits a representation of Archbishop St. William; the second consists of two lights, one of which is decorated with the portrait of St. Peter, the other with that of St. Paul, each with his proper insignia. In the next window appears St. Wilfrid, third archbishop of this see. The four figures of Abraham, Solomon, Moses, and Peter, that occupy the windows of the lowermost tier are of modern workmanship, and an honourable memorial of the talents of a native artist.*

The north and south transepts display the same style of architecture. The windows in the north end are disposed in



* Mr. Wm. Peckitt, of York.

two tiers, the lowermost of which consist of one window of exquisite beauty, divided into five lights, each about fifty feet high and five in breath.* These lights are separated by plain stone mullions, which are concealed from the eye, placed at a distance by clusters of elegant shafts, attached to them only at intervals, and rising to support arches richly ornamented with a kind of chevron work, a relic of the Saxon style.

Architecture, perhaps, has never produced, nor can imagination easily conceive a vista of greater magnificence and beauty than that which is seen from the western entrance of the cathedral. The screen which separates the nave from the choir, rising only just high enough to form a support for the organ, does not intercept the view of the eastern end of the church, with its columns, its arches, and its most superb window. In proceeding from the western to the eastern end of the cathedral the progressive improvements in the architecture are visible, and the style of the cross aisle may be contrasted with that of later periods. The pillars and shafts of the nave are not detached, as in the transepts, but form a part of the columns that support the arches of the side aisle; the vaulting of the roof springs not here from slender pillars rising from flowery corbels placed above the capitals of the clustered columns, but upon tall and elegant pillars rising from the ground and attached to these columns. Tracery of the richest kind appears in the windows, especially in that which occupies a large portion of the western front, and when illumined by the rays of the declining sun displays a grandeur surpassing the powers of description. The figures of the first eight archbishops decorate the lowermost compartment, and above are represented eight saints. Under this window on each side of the great door is placed an escutcheon, one bearing the arms of a king of England, probably Edward the Second, or Edward the Third, in the beginning of whose reign this part of the structure was completed; the other is supposed to be those of the Saxon Prince Ulphus, one of the

* Drake's Ebor. p. 532.

the chief benefactors to the church. The upper windows, though not so richly decorated as those below, are elegantly adorned with imagery and escutcheons. Under these runs an open gallery, in which, exactly over the point of the arches, formerly stood images of the tutelar saints or patrons of the several nations of Christendom. Most of these have been displaced; but that of St. George remains, and the resemblance of a dragon protruding itself from a neighbouring recess, seems to grin defiance to the sword of the holy champion.

The screen which separates the nave from the choir is a most curious piece of workmanship, the history of which is unknown. But the style of decoration, which is of the most florid kind, marks an age later than that in which the greatest part of the choir was finished, and may, with great appearance of probability, be referred to the reign of Henry the Sixth, whose statue tradition reports to have once filled the place next to that of his predecessor. The screen is now ornamented with the effigies of all the monarches of England, from William the First to Henry the Fifth inclusive; and that of James the First occupies the place assigned by tradition to Henry the Sixth.

In the architecture of the choir a variation from that of the nave is perceptible. The roofing displays more tracery; an elegant kind of festoon work descends from the capitals of the pillars from which the vaulting springs: through every part is seen a greater profusion of ornament; and the whole exhibits a nearer approach to the highly florid style which prevailed before the end of the fifteenth century. The crypt below the altar is a fine imitation of Saxon architecture which had long been disused when this part of the edifice was founded. The windows of the choir shed their richly-varied light through numerous figures of kings, prelates, and saints, escutchons, and representations of sacred story. Those of the small transepts are remarkable for their height and elegance, reaching almost to the roof, and divided in 108 compartments, each of which contains some device suggested by holy writ. But the eastern window

is, perhaps, unrivalled in the world for magnitude, beauty, and magnificence. The tracery is proportionably large and beautiful; and upwards of two hundred compartments are filled with representations of the Supreme Being, of monarchs, mitred priests, and saints, and of most of the principal events recorded in the the sacred scriptures. The glazing of this stupendous window was begun at the expense of the dean and chapter, in the year 1405, by John Thornton, of Coventry, who, by the contract then made, was to receive four shillings per week for his work, and to finish it within the space of three years.*

In the year 1804, the Earl of Carlisle presented to the dean and chapter a fine painted window, originally brought from the church of St. Nicholas, at Rouen, in Normandy. The subject is the meeting of the Virgin with Elizabeth, the mother of John the Baptist. In the compartments, above and below, the arms, garter, coronet, and crest, of the noble doner, will preserve to posterity a memorial of his munificence.

The chapter-house is a magnificent structure, and singular in its kind. Its form is an octagon of sixty-three feet in diameter, and reckoning to the centre knot in the roof, sixty-seven feet ten inches in height.† This vast space is not interrupted by any pillar, the roof being wholly supported by its ingenious workmanship, which makes it depend on one single pin, geometrically placed in the centre. The stalls for the canons, ranged along the sides, are highly finished in stone, and the curiously wrought canopies are supported by small and elegant columns of the finest marble. The entrance from the north transept is in the form of a mason's square. Every other side of the octagon is adorned with a window, rich in tracery and figured glass, rising from the part just above the stalls, and reaching to the roof. It may here not be amiss to mention the remarks which Æneus

* He was also to have one hundred shillings per annum besides; and also ten pounds more if he did his work well. Torre, ap. Drake's Ebor. p. 527.

‡ Drake's Ebor. b. ii. ch. ii. p. 476.

Æneus Sylvius, afterwards Pope Pius the Second, made on the cathedral of York, and the chapter-house in particular. "It is," said that celebrated pontiff, "famous all over the world for its magnificence and workmanship, but especially for a fine lightsome chapel, with shining walls and small thin-waisted pillars quite round."* And an old monkish verse bestows on it this enconium:—

"Ut Rosa flos florum
"Sic est domus ista domorum.†

The vestry contains several curiosities; but the most important relic of antiquity is a large horn, bearing the following inscription, in capital letters:—

CORNU HOC, ULPHUS, IN OCCIDENTALI PARTE
DEIRÆ PRINCEPS UNACUM OMNIBUS TERRIS
ET REDDITIBUS SUIS OLIM DONAVIT.
AMISSUM VEL ABREPTUM
HENERICUS DOM. FAIRFAX DEMUM RESTITUIT,
DEC. ET CAPIT. DE NOVO ORNAVIT
A.D. MDCLXXV.

"This horn Ulphus, a prince in the western parts of Deira, formerly gave, together with all his lands and revenues. When it had been lost or conveyed away, Henry, Lord Fairfax, restored it. The dean and chapter decorated it anew, A. D. 1675."

Before the reformation this horn was richly adorned with gold, and suspended by a chain of the same metal. These decorations were undoubtedly the cause of its being taken away at that time. During the civil wars, in the reign of Charles the First, it fell into the hands of Thomas, Lord Fairfax. Where he found it is unknown; but it was stripped of its golden ornaments. It was restored to the church by his son, Henry, Lord Fairfax, and decorated anew by the dean and chapter, as is expressed in the inscription.

Camden particularly mentions this horn as an instance of a mode

* Camd. Britannia, fol. 721. Gibs. Ed.

† The chief of houses—as the rose of flowers."

mode of endowment sometimes practised in ancient times, and cites from an old author the following passage relating to this curious relic of Saxon antiquity. "Ulphus governed the western parts of Deira, and by reason of a difference likely to happen between his eldest and his youngest son, about the lordship after his death, he presently took this course to make them equal. Without delay he went to York, and taking with him the horn, wherein he was wont to drink, he filled it with wine, and kneeling before the altar, bestowed upon God and the blessed St. Peter all his lands and tenements." By this horn the church of York holds several lands of great value, a little to the eastward of the city, which are still called "Terra Ulphi."*

Mr. Sheriff Hornby, of York, has recently made a valuable addition to these curiosities by presenting a large and elegant bowl, originally a gift of Archbishop Scrope to the company of Cordwainers, and given by them to Mr. Hornby as a mark of their esteem. The arms of the company are richly embossed on the inside of the cup, and upon the rim is the following inscription, in the old English character :—

Richarde Arche beschope Scrope grant unto all those that drinkis of this cope XLti dayis to pardon. Robert Gobson beschope mesm grant in same forme aforesaide XLti dayis to pardon. Robert Strensal.

Adjoining to the council room is the ancient treasury, which before the reformation contained wealth of an inestimable value. But at that period all its riches were seized and converted to secular uses. The library was formerly in a room adjoining to the western side of the south transept; but is now removed to a building which was anciently a chapel belonging to the archiepiscopal palace, situated at a very small distance from the north-west corner of the cathedral, and being now repaired under

* Camd. Brit. fol. 720, Gibs. Ed. From what Camden adds, "this horn was kept there to the last age, as I have been informed," it is evident that it was not there in his days, but had been taken away at the time of the reformation.

under the judicious direction of the dean, exhibits a fine specimen of the early style of Anglo-Normannic architecture. The destruction of the ancient library has already been mentioned; and the church appears to have been destitute of so necessary an appendage till the early part of the seventeenth century, when Mrs. Matthews, relict of Archbishop Matthews, presented her husband's valuable collection of books, consisting of upwards of 3000 volumes. To these, has since been added, another curious collection, bequeathed by the will of Mrs. Fothergill, relict of the Rev. M. Fothergill; and the whole now forms a library of considerable value.

The number of persons of high rank and distinction, whose mortal remains are deposited in this ancient temple, is very considerable. The head of Edwin, the first christian king of Northumberland, was, according to Bede, interred in the cathedral at York, and his body in the monastery of Whitby. History also records the names of the following personages who were interred in this cathedral; many of their monuments, however, have perished, and in what part of the structure several of them rest, is now wholly unknown:—

| | A. D. |
|---|---|
| Bosa, archbishop | 680 |
| Eadbert king of Northumberland | 767 |
| Eanbald king of Northumberland | 797 |
| Swein, king of Denmark, died at Gainsborough, in Lincolnshire, and was buried at York* | 1014 |
| Tosti, brother of king Harold, slain at the battle of Stamford bridge | 1066 |
| Aldred, archbishop | 1069 |
| Thomas, archbishop | 1108 |
| Thomas the Second, archbishop | 1114 |
| Henry Murdac, archbishop | 1153 |
| St. William, archbishop | 1154 |
| Roger, archbishop | 1181 |

Walter

* Swein was a pagan, and probably not buried in the cathedral.

| | A. D. |
|---|---|
| Walter Grey, archbishop | 1255 |
| Sewal, archbishop | 1258 |
| Godfrey de Kinton, archbishop | 1264 |
| William Langton, dean | 1279 |
| Walter Gifford, archbishop | 1279 |
| John le Romain, archbishop | 1295 |
| Henry Newark, archbishop | 1299 |
| William Greenfield | 1315 |
| William de Melton, archbishop | 1340 |
| William de Hatfield, second son of King Edward the Third, so called from being born at Hatfield, near Doncaster | 1344 |
| William de la Zouch, archbishop | 1352 |
| John Thoresby, archbishop | 1353 |
| Richard Scrope, archbishop | 1405 |
| Also Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, and Sir J. Lamplugh, both of them beheaded at the same time for their loyalty to the house of York. | |
| Henry Bowet, archbishop | 1423 |
| Gorge Neville, archbishop | 1476 |
| Thomas de Rotheram, archbishop | 1500 |
| Thomas Savage, archbishop, | 1507 |
| Edward Lee, archbishop | 1544 |

To these may be added all the archbishops, except five or six, that have presided over this see since the reformation.

Although no funereal monument or inscription is now left to mark the place where many of these illustrious dead lie at rest, yet so many memorials of human greatness, or of human vanity, remain, that to describe, or even enumerate them, would exceed the limits assigned to this work, and be little interesting to the reader. Among the more ancient ones, that of Archbishop Scrope merits particular notice, not from any thing that the marble displays, but from his remarkable catastrophe, and the connection of his name with an important part of English history.

tory.* The tombs of Archbishop Rogers and Archbishop Savage display little ornament, and the same may be said of several others. The monument of Archbishop Greenfield is a fine piece of architecture, enriched with tracery and pinnacles, and supported by arches and buttresses. In the south transept is seen the tomb of its founder, Archbishop Walter de Grey, consisting of an effigy of the prelate lying at full length in his pontificial robes, over which is a highly-ornamented canopy, supported by eight slender pillars. This tomb is now surrounded by a railing, put up at the expence of the late archbishop, Dr. Markham. The rails were cast in iron by Messrs. Round and Greensmith, London, and bronzed by Hardenberg. The design was by De Corte, a celebrated artist of Antwerp, residing in London. The monuments of Archbishops Hutton, Lamplugh, Sterne, Dolben, Piers, Sharp, Matthews, &c. have nothing particularly striking; but that of Archbishop Henry Bowet, who died A. D. 1423, is worthy of notice. It consists of a flat Gothic arch, decorated with lofty pinnacles, the whole being about thirty feet high; and few churches can boast of a sepulchral monument of Anglo-Normannic architecture more rich and elegant. Among those erected to the memory of illustrious laymen is chiefly to be noticed the monument of Charles Howard, Earl of Carlisle, privy counceller to Charles the Second, and ambassador extraordinary to the Czar of Muscovy, and the kings of Sweden and Denmark, in the years 1663 and 1664. This monument is of marble, and of modern construction, placed within a fine iron pallisade next the wall, and composed of two pilasters, a circular pediment, &c. adorned with a bust and escutcheons. The sepulchral monument of the Earl of Strafford, who died A. D. 1695, and that of the Honourable Thomas Watson Wentworth, third son of Edward, Lord Rockingham, are elegant pieces of sepulchral architecture. Several others might also be mentioned. Among those of modern days, that which public

* He was beheaded for rebellion against Henry the Fourth. See his life in this volume.

public esteem and affection have erected to the memory of that distinguished friend of his country and of mankind, Sir George Saville, claims the regard of all who can appreciate extensive benevolence and disinterested patriotism.

In concluding this sketch of the cathedral of York, it may not be amiss to observe, that it is so surrounded with houses that it is difficult, or even impossible, to find a station from whence a full and distinct view of it can be taken. The level situation of the country also renders the prospect from the top of the steeples somewhat unpicturesque. The edges of the Wolds and of Hamilton Moors, distinctly seen to the east and the north, give some variety to the prospect; and on the south, at the distance of fifteen miles, the spire of Selby and Hamilton Haugh, a lofty hill covered with trees, in the middle of an extensive plain, are conspicuous objects.

The history of the archiepiscopal see of York has, in a great measure, been given in that of its archbishops. It was founded in form, about A. D. 602. by Pope Gregory the Great, who commanded Augustine, the apostle of Kent, to appoint a bishop at York, as soon as the northern parts of the country should be converted to christianity. In the year 625 this was effected by Paulinus, and the see was then actually established and made, in point of powers and privileges, equal to that of the southern province. The contest for ecclesiastical supremacy between York and Canterbury, and its result, has also been noticed. But here, it is necessary to observe, that the suffragan bishops of Chester, Carlisle, and Durham, with all those of Scotland, the Orcades, the islands, and the Bishop of Sodor, in the Isle of Man, were subject to the primacy of the Archbishop of York. This system of ecclesiastical subordination continued till the wars between England and Scotland; and the antipathy to which they gave rise between the two nations excited the Scottish bishops to withdraw their obedience from the metropolitan see; but it was not until the middle of the fifteenth century that Pope Sixtus the Fourth, at the earnest solicitation of James the Third,

Third, King of Scotland, constituted the Bishop of St. Andrew's primate of all Scotland, notwithstanding the opposition of George Neville, then Archbishop of York. The bishoprics subordinate to this metropolitan see, are, at present, those of Durham, Carlisle, Chester, and Sodor and Man. In Northumberland the Archbishop of York has the power of a palatine.

Besides the cathedral, York contains twenty-one parish churches within the walls, and three in the suburbs, viz. those of St. Olave, St. Maurice, and St. Lawrence.* Of these a small number are worthy of particular notice.

The church of All-Saints, in North Street, on the west side of the Ouse, is a handsome structure, divided by two rows of pillars into two spacious aisles: the painted glass in the windows is well preserved; and it has a fine spire. The south wall appears to be very ancient, being built of gritstone and pebble, with some Roman brick.

St. Mary's, in Castlegate, is a neat structure, and distinguished by its beautiful and lofty spire.

The church of All-Hallows, in the Pavement, is an ancient rectory, belonging, before the conquest, to the prior and convent of Durham.† The north side of this church is almost entirely built out of the ruins of ancient Eboracum. This church stands on the highest ground in the city. The tower or steeple is esteemed an exquisite piece of Gothic architecture: the top is finished in the lantern form; and we are told by tradition, that in ancient times a large lamp was there placed, and lighted in the night, as a mark for travellers in crossing the vast forest of Galtres, on the north of the city. The hook or pully on which the lamp used to hang is yet seen in the steeple.

The church of St. Dennis, on the south side of Walmgate, is a handsome

* Although St. Maurice is not at this time a parish, having been united to St. Trinity, in Goodramgate, yet the church is still kept; and if the writer be not misinformed, divine service is still celebrated in it.

† "Habet Episcopus Dunelmensis ex dono regis ecclesiam omnium sanctorum, etc. in Ebor." Doomsday book, Yorkshire.

a handsome building, but chiefly remarkable for a large blue marble, in the part of the choir, on which are two effigies and an inscription round it in brass, now quite defaced. Under this marble, it is said, lies the body of Henry, Earl of Northumberland, probably he that was slain at the battle of Towton, fighting on the Lancastrian side. On the northern side of this church once stood the palace of the Earls of Northumberland.

The church of St. Margaret, on the north side of Walmgate, is remarkable for its singular porch, which is curiously adorned with the signs of the zodiac, and a variety of other hieroglyphics.

But among all the religious edifices in the city and suburbs of York, the ruined abbey of St. Mary is that which, next to the cathedral church of St. Peter, merits the greatest attention. This noble and magnificent monastery was situated under the walls without, and on the north side of the city, just without Bootham Bar. Its site is a fine spot of ground, nearly square, extending from the present north road, without Bootham Bar, to the Ouse, and from the walls of the city to Marygate. The whole circuit is, by an exact admeasurement, 1280 yards, or nearly three quarters of a mile; and no place in the city or its environs could boast a more agreeable situation, it being on a rising ground, with a south-western aspect, declining every where towards the river Ouse, which forms a grand canal at the bottom of it. In the abbey wall were two principal gates, one on the east side, opening into Bootham, near the gate of the city, the other into Marygate.

To the north of this street is a spacious piece of rich ground, running down to the Ouse, and yet called Almry-garth, a name derived from the French word aumonier, in Latin eleemosynarius. This was the place where the monks kept their cattle that were ready for killing; and put in such as were given them by pious donations. In this ground, which was all walled in, except on the side next the river, were the abbot's fish-ponds, the traces of which yet appear.

There

There is great reason to believe, that before the conquest there was a monastery on or near the site of this abbey. Ingulphus says, that Siward, the valiant Earl of Northumberland, whose name makes no inconsiderable figure in English history, was its founder, and that he was there interred.* Siward was a Dane, or at least of Danish extraction; and the monastery was then dedicated to St. Olave, the Danish king and martyr, which name it retained, even after it was refounded by the conqueror, till it was changed by William Rufus to that of St. Mary. The parish church adjoining to the abbey, however, still retains the name of its first patron, St. Olave.

The origin of the magnificent monastery of St. Mary, formerly one of the glories of York, is thus exhibited by Leland, in an abstract from a narrative written by Stephen, the first abbot: "A. D. 1078, and twelfth of the reign of William the Great, King of England, I took upon me, says Stephen, the habit of a monk, at Whitby; for there were in that place certain brethren who led a hermitical life, to whom I associated myself, the chief of whom was Remfridus. This man had dwelt sometime at Gerua, in Northumberland, where seeking divine contemplation, he became an hermit, to whom many brethren associated. The place, viz. Gerua, at his coming to it, was inhabited only by birds of prey and wild beasts, but had formerly been a fruitful spot of ground to the servants of God that dwelt in it. But Remfrid, for the sake of leading a more solitary life, took leave of his brethren, who were very sorrowful at parting with him, and came to Whitby; but there also the fame of his sanctity brought many unto him, at which place I being joined unto them, took the habit of a monk upon me. Remfrid, with the consent of the whole fraternity, placed me as chief superintendant of the monastery; so that I was, as it were, abbot elect. A certain baron of the king's, William de Percy, who had given the place unto us, observing that, from a perfect desert we had much improved the ground, repented him of the good he had done



* Ingulph. p. 510.

us, and strove as much as possible to mischief us both by himself and followers, in order to make us fly from it. And late one night having collected together a company of thieves and pirates, he came upon us, and forced us to abandon our dwelling, took every thing away we had, and such as fell into his hands, he transported into unknown countries.

" There was a place not far from Whitby, called Lestingham, which belonged to the king, then uninhabited, but of old it had been famous for a society of monks and religious men. At Lestingham having nothing to fear, that place being solely under the king's power, I was consecrated abbot of the same. But William de Percy bearing us a mortal hatred was not content to take from us, very unjustly, Whitby, but finding us settled at Lestingham, and desirous to abide there, he got the king to displace us. *

" It was now that we were in a terrible state, exposed on every side to drunkards and robbers, who frequently took from us our provisions, and afflicted us with fear and famine.

" About this time I became intimately acquainted with a certain earl, called Alan, of a most noble family, being the son of Eudo, Earl of Bretagne, who commisserating our condition, gave us a church near the city of York, dedicated to St. Olave, with four acres of land adjoining to build offices on; and having obtained license from the king, he kindly invited us to come thither and make it the seat of our abbey. But Thomas, Archbishop of York, claimed the ground given us by Alan, to belong of right to him. However, when the king, William Rufus, came to York, he came to visit us in our new monastery, and seeing that the building was too strait and narrow for us, he projected a larger, and with his own hand first opened the ground for laying the foundation of the church of the monastery. Several lands which are not here necessary to mention, the king also gave

* William de Percy was extremely liberal to religious houses, but of a choleric temper; and Stephen had probably given him some great offence. Charlton's His. Whitby, p. 55.

gave towards the maintenance of the monks, free from all regal taxation for ever. Earl Alan gave us a town which is in the suburbs of the city, near the church, upon the same conditions. This happened anno 1088, and not long after, our good friend Alan dying, the king for the sake of his soul, gave us the towns of Clifton and Oureton, which were of his demesne."

Thus far Leland's abstract from the plain and artless narrative of Abbot Stephen, translated verbatim by Drake, in his History and Antiquities of York.* A further account is given in the Monasticon Ang. from the Annals of Simon de Warwick, who was abbot in the year 1270, the original of which is kept in the Bodleian library.† The suit between the archbishop and Earl Alan for the four acres of land being difficult to determine, the king, William the First, desirous of composing the difference, promised the former some other lands in lieu of those assigned to the monastery, and the business ceased for a time. In the succeeding reign, however, the archbishop renewed his suit. The abbot therefore laid the case before the king, who, in a great council of the realm, held at Gloucester, granted to the archbishop, on condition that he waved his suit, the church of St. Stephen,‡ in York, in exchange for the four acres of land which he claimed. The abbot himself, in order to effect a perfect reconciliation with the archbishop, ceded to the see of York one carucate of land in Clifton, and another in Heslington.

This abbey being totally destroyed in the general conflagration which happened in the reign of King Stephen, it was, in 1270, begun to be rebuilt under the direction of Simon de Warwick, then abbot, who, sitting in his chair, with mortar in his hand, and attended by the whole convent, after giving it his benediction, &c. laid the first stone of the new church, which in twenty-two years he lived to see finished. This is the identical fabric of which we see at this day the venerable ruins.



* Lel. Collect. III. p. 365. † Monast. Ang. I. pp. 383, 384, &c.
‡ It is not now known where this church stood.

From this time the munificence and piety of princes, nobles, and other opulent persons, enriched the Abbey of St. Mary by liberal donations; and at the dissolution of religious houses in the reign of Henry the Eighth, its annual revenues were computed at 1550l. 7s. 9d. by Dugdale, but at 2085l. 1s. 5¾d. according to Speed. If we calculate the comparative value of money at that period and at the present day, and also consider that these valuations were generally made by persons who intended to be purchasers, we must conclude that the revenues of the Abbey of St. Mary, would in our times amount to a very large sum. *

The privileges of this famous monastery were as remarkable as its wealth. The abbot had the honour to be mitred, and had a seat in parliament, with the title of lord abbot; and when the barons of Yorkshire were summoned to the wars, he sent a man to bear the standard of St. Mary in the king's army. Whenever he went abroad his retinue was numerous and splendid, being little inferior to that of the archbishop; and he had several country houses for occasional retirement.

It appears that great animosities generally subsisted between this monastery and the city of York, in consequence of their frequent disputes concerning their separate jurisdiction and privileges. These differences sometimes broke out into open hostilities and terminated in bloodshed; and had not the monks been well supported by royal authority, their sanctity could scarcely have protected them from the resentment of the citizens. In the year 1262 a violent affray took place between the two parties, several men belonging to the monastery were slain, and a number of houses without Bootham Bar were burned. On this occasion the abbot obtained leave of the king to inclose the monastery on the north and east sides with a strong wall of stone, extending form the church of St. Olave to Bootham Bar.‡

By

* The last abbot, William Thornton, who surrendered it to the king, had a pension of 400 marks per annum. Drake's Ebor. p. 595.

† Lel. Collect. 1, p. 28.

By means of mediators a reconciliation took place, but the disputes were again renewed, and the parties proceeded, as before, to acts of violence. At length, in the year 1343, Archbishop Thoresby, with great difficulty, brought them to an agreement, by which the jurisdiction and privileges of the city of York and the Abbey of St. Mary were accurately defined and distinguished. And in 1484, the second of Richard the Third, an award was made between the mayor and commonalty of the city of York, on one part, and the abbot and convent of St. Mary, on the other part, relative to their respective bounds, and common of pasture in Clifton and Foulford.*

At the dissolution of monasteries this noble and rich abbey, with all its revenues, fell to the crown, and Henry the Eighth ordered a palace to be built out of its ruins, and called the King's Manor. James the First gave orders to have it repaired, and rendered fit for a royal palace, intending to make it his residence, occasionally, in going to, or returning from Scotland. This design, however, was not carried into execution, but the Manor continued to be the residence of the Lords Presidents of the north, till the time of the civil wars between Charles the First, and the parliament. After the revolution, in 1688, Robert Waller, Esq. sometime lord mayor and representative in parliament for the city of York, procured a lease of the abbey or manor for thirty-one years from the crown, which, when expired, was obtained again for Tancred Robinson, Esq. second son to Sir William Robinson, Bart. in whose family it still remains.

Of this once magnificent structure there is now left standing only a small part of the abbey church, or cloisters, of which the dimensions, from an accurate measurement by tracing the ruins, appear to have been 371 feet in length, and sixty feet in breadth. Some spacious stone vaults also remain, and will



* The religious of the Abbey of St. Mary were black monks of the order of St. Benedict.

bear a comparison with any thing of the kind in Great Britain. In a word this venerable monument of ancient times

"Looks great in ruin, noble in decay."

Its massy walls however, might have withstood the attacks of time, had not some grants from the crown for pulling them down and carrying away the stones for the repair of other buildings, greatly contributed to its destruction. In 1701, King William, under his sign manual gave license to pull down, and carry away as many of the stones belonging to the Manor or Abbey of York, as should be set out and approved of by Sir William Robinson, Bart. and Robert Byerley, Esq. towards the rebuilding of the county goal. Accordingly a spacious stable was taken down, and with the stones procured from that and other parts of the abbey, the present Castle of York was chiefly built. By a license from Queen Anne, in 1705, the parish church of St. Olave was repaired with stone from this abbey. And in 1715, George the First granted a license to pull down and carry away stone from the dissolved monastery of St. Mary, at York, for the repair of the church of St. John, at Beverley, which was then in a ruinous state. In consequence of this grant a great quantity of stone was carried by water to Beverley. The foundations of the wall which faced and ran parallel to the river being all of ashlar stone, were dug up and used in constructing the staith or quay at Lendal Ferry.* And of late years, considerable quantities of the stone belonging to the abbey have been burned into lime, or carried away for the repairing of roads or for private buildings. At present the greatest part of the large inclosure of this monastery is a pasture: the rest of the ground is let by the lessee for gardens: such parts of the palace or manor as are now tenantable, are let to different persons; and some of the principal apartments are used as a boarding-school for ladies.

The

* Drake saw these foundations dug up, and says they were laid very deep. The kitchens and other offices of the abbey stood near this wall. Drake's Ebor. p. 577.

The city of York, as it now stands, is nearly two miles and three quarters in circuit, which is thus measured:—

| | *Perches.* |
|---|---|
| From the Red Tower to Walmgate Bar | 60 |
| From Walmgate Bar to Fishergate postern | 99 |
| From thence to Castlegate postern | 58 |
| To Skeldergate postern | 34 |
| To Micklegate Bar | 136 |
| To North Street postern | 140 |
| To Bootham Bar | 86 |
| To Monk Bar | 116 |
| To Laythorp postern | 66 |
| To the Red Tower | 80 |
| Total perches | 875 or 2 miles, 3 furlongs, 96 yards. |

The entrances into the city are by four principal gates or bars, and five posterns. The gates are: Micklegate Bar to the south-west, the entrance from Tadcaster; Bootham Bar on the north-west, on the road leading to Newcastle and Edinburgh; Monk Bar, the entrance from Malton and Scarborough; and Walmgate Bar on the south-east, the road to Beverley and Hull. The posterns are North Street postern, Skeldergate postern, Castlegate postern, Fishergate postern, Laythorp postern, and Longwalk postern. There are also six bridges, viz. Ouse bridge, consisting of five arches, the middlemost of which is eighty-one feet in the span, and seventeen feet high; Castlegate bridge, of one arch; Foss bridge, of two arches; Laythorp bridge, of five arches; Monk bridge, of three arches; and the new bridge, in the Long walk, of one arch. Of all these, the first alone is over the Ouse: all the others are over the Foss. Monk bridge is in the suburbs, at the distance of nearly a quarter of a mile from the bar and the walls of the city.

At what time Ouse bridge was first built, is unknown; but it is certain, that stone bridges were not in use in this country till more than a century after the conquest. It is, therefore, not to

be doubted that this bridge was of wood in the time of Archbishop St. William; although the legendary tale of the miracle performed on the occasion of its breaking down, under the multitudes that went to meet him at his first entrance into the city, must be left for the amusement of pious credulity. The stone bridge over the Ouse is supposed, by Drake, to have been built in the time of Archbishop Walter de Grey, about the middle of the thirteenth century. In the year 1564, a severe frost and heavy fall of snow, being followed by a sudden thaw, the river rose to an extraordinary height; and the violence of the flood, with the weight of the ice, broke down two arches of the bridge, by which accident twelve houses were overthrown, and twelve persons were drowned. The bridge continued for some time in that state, but was at last rebuilt; and the vast dimensions of the principal arch, were designed to open a way for the floods in order to prevent a similar misfortune. This bridge, however, is about to be taken down and a new one is now building close by. A new bridge over the Foss is also begun, but is not yet in any great degree of forwardness.

It is difficult to ascertain the period in which the present walls of York were built. A series of historical evidence shews, that the city was strongly fortified in the times of the Saxon and Danish, as well as of the Roman government; and we have seen the vigorous resistance which it made against the arms of the Norman conqueror. But it is probable that the walls were rebuilt in the reign of Edward the First, about the time when the Scottish wars begun, as it was then absolutely necessary to put the city into a good state of defence; and in the time of his son and successor, Edward the Second, the Scots made such inroads into the country, as to penetrate even to the very gates of York without daring to undertake the siege. In the reign of Edward the Third we find, in the Fœdera, a mandate for repairing the fortifications of this city, with the method of defraying the expence. Leland gives the following account of the walls and their towers, as they stood in the reign of Henry the Eighth.

"The

" The towne of York standith by west and est of Ouse river running through it, but that part that lyeth by est is twice as gret in building as the other.

" Thus goeth the waul from the ripe of Ouse of the est part of the cite of York.

" Fyrst a grete towre with a chain of yron to cast over the Ouse, than another towre and soe to Bowdamgate: from Bowdamgate or bar to Goodramgate or bar, X towres: thens four towres to Laythorp a postern-gate, and soe by a space of two flite shotts the blind and deep water of Fosse, cumming out of the forest of Galtres, defendeth this part of the cite without waules; then to Waumgate three towres and thens to Fishergate, stoppid up sins the Communes burnid it yn the tyme of king Henry the Seventh.

" Thens to the ripe of Fosse have three towres, and in the three a postern; and thens over Fosse by a bridge to the castelle.

" The west part of the cite is thus ynclosed; first a turrit and soe the waul runneth over the side of the dungeon of the castelle on the west side of Ouse, right agayne the castelle on the est ripe. The plotte of this castelle is now called Ould Baile, and the area and ditches of it doe manifestly appeare. Betwixt the beginnyng of the first parte of this west waulle and Micklegate, be IX towers; and betwixt it and the ripe agayne of Ouse, be XI towres; and at this XI towres be a postern-gate, and the towre of it is right agayn the est towre, to draw over the chain on Ouse betwixt them." * Such is the account of Leland, which at once exhibits the state of the fortifications of York, and a specimen of the English language in the days of Henry the Eighth. †

After the siege of York, in 1644, the walls stood in great need of repairs, and the three following years were employed in that work. Walmgate Bar, which had greatly suffered from the battery

* Lel. Itin. Vol. I.

† N. B. Leland began his Survey A. D. 1538.

battery on Lamel Hill, and had been undermined in the siege, was repaired, as appears by the date, A. D. 1648, inscribed under the arms of the city over the outward gate. In 1666, the walls were repaired between Monk Bar and Laythorp postern, as also near Bootham Bar, at the expense of the city. In 1673, the walls between Walmgate Bar and the Red Tower were taken down and repaired. In this swampy part the walls run upon arches. But what adds most to the ornament, if not to the strength of the city, are the reparations which took place in the early part of the last century from North Street to Skeldergate postern, and from Fishergate postern to Walmgate Bar. Here the walls being levelled on the platform, and paved with brick, for the space of a mile, form a commodious walk, commanding an agreeable prospect both of the city and country.

Of the four great gates of the city, Micklegate Bar is the most magnificent; it is adorned with lofty turrets, and finely embattled; over the Roman arch, already described, hangs a large shield, bearing the arms of England and France, painted and gilt; and on each side one of a less size, decorated with the arms of the city.

Bootham Bar is a very ancient structure, being built almost wholly of grit; but though the materials are Roman, the architecture is Gothic. In the year 1719, the inside of the gate was rebuilt with freestone.

Monk Bar is a handsome gate: a great quantity of grit stones in the foundation shew its antiquity; and the arms of France are quartered with those of England on the battlements. Walmgate Bar is built in the same manner as the others; towards the foundation are some large blocks of grit, but the arches, &c. are modern, having undergone a thorough repair, in 1648, after the gate had been almost demolished in the siege by the parliamentarian army.

York is divided into four districts, or wards, which take their names from the four gates of the city, viz. Micklegate-ward, Bootham-ward, Monk-ward, and Walmgate-ward.

Micklegate-

Micklegate-ward, in the south-west part of the city, is encompassed on one side by the city walls, and on the other by the river Ouse. This ward contains six parishes, viz. Bishophill, the elder and younger, Trinity, St. Martin's, St. John's, and All-Saint's.

Bootham-ward occupies the north-west angle of the city, and has in its district three parishes, viz. Belfrey's, St. Helen's, and St. Martin's.

Monk-ward is the north-east part of the city, and comprises five parishes: these are, Trinity, St. Cuthbert's, St. Saviour's, Christ's, and St. Sampson's.

Walmgate-ward is on the south-east, and contains seven parishes, viz. St. Margaret's, St. Dennis, St. George, Crux, All-Hallow's, St. Mary's, and St. Michael's. These four divisions comprise the whole city, within the walls, excepting the close of the cathedral.

On entering the city by Micklegate Bar the first object that strikes the eye of the antiquary, is an ancient gateway on the right side of the street. This was the portal to the priory of the Holy Trinity, which occupied, within its precincts, a large extent of ground, now called Trinity Gardens, the property of the honourable family of the Goodrickes, of Ribstone, near Knaresborough.

Behind these gardens, almost close to the walls of the city, and within a hundred yards of the Ouse, is a place of such antiquity, as to elude every attempt to discover its origin. In the most ancient writings it is called, "Vetus Ballium," or Old Baile, a word which appears to be of Norman etymology, implying a prison or place of security. It seems, therefore, to have taken this name after the conquest, when the French language was every where substituted for the English; a circumstance which renders it probable, that it had been either a prison or a fortress prior to that event.* William the Conqueror is said to have

* The epithet "old," given it by the Normans, shews that it existed before their arrival.

have built two castles at York; but it is more probable that he only repaired one, or perhaps both, or at the most raised new superstructors on the ancient foundations. Both Leland and Camden are of opinion, that the Old Baile is the site of an ancient castle.* From a fortress it became the archbishop's prison, but when, or in what manner, is uncertain; and it is equally unknown how, or at what time, it passed from the ecclesiastical to the civil jurisdiction; for, at present, it is a part of the possessions of the lord mayor and the community. The mount, which forms the area of this ruined castle, exactly corresponds with Clifford's Tower on the opposite side of the Ouse, and commands a finer prospect than any other place about the city.

The Castle of York, now the county goal, stands at the distance of about 200 yards from the eastern bank of the Ouse, and close to the Foss, which being brought round it in a deep mote or ditch, renders it inaccessible, except from the city on the north. Historical evidence sufficiently proves, that, before the Norman conquest, York had a castle, which Drake supposes to have been the Old Baile, on the opposite side of the Ouse.† The castle on the present site, according to the opinion of the same author, was built by William the Conquerer, but probably on a Roman foundation. Having fallen to decay, it was repaired, or rebuilt, in the reign of Richard the Third. After it was no longer used as a fortress it was converted into a county prison; but being by age fallen into a ruinous state, it was taken down in the year 1701, and the present superb structure erected: the expence being defrayed by a tax of three pence per pound rent on all lands, &c. in the county, pursuant to an act of parliament passed for that purpose. The prison for debtors is scarcely any where equalled: an ascent by a fine flight of stone steps leads to a floor on which are eleven rooms, each sixteen feet square and near twelve feet high; above these is the same number of rooms, and all of them are airy and healthy. On the ground floor are the

* Leland, *ubi supra.* Camd. Gibs. Edit. fol. 717.

† Drake's Eboracum, p. 286.

the gaoler's apartments. In the left wing is an elegant chapel. The court-yard for the felons is down five steps, between thetwo wings: the day room for men is twenty-six feet by eight: the cells are fifteen in number, each about seven feet and a half by six and a half, and about eight feet and a half high. There are four condemned rooms, about seven feet square. The women felons being kept separate, have two court yards: the descent to their two rooms, a day and a night room, is by four steps: their condemned room is in another part of the building, and near it is a room to confine disorderly debtors. The Basilica, or New County Hall, built at the expence of the county, was opened at the summer assizes, in 1777. It is a superb structure of the Ionic order, one hundred and fifty feet in length and forty-five feet in breadth. In the south end is the court for the trial of felons: in the north end is the court of Nisi Prius; each of these is thirty feet in diameter, and crowned with a dome forty feet high, supported by twelve Corinthian columns. Adjoining to these, are proper rooms for the grand and petty juries, and other requisite apartments. The entrance into this building is by a loggio of six columns, thirty feet in height, over which are placed the king's arms, an elegant statue of justice, and other emblematical figures. Our limits will not allow us to enter on a more minute description: it suffices to observe, that York Castle is esteemed one of the most elegant, commodious, and best regulated prisons in the kingdom. The walls are about 1100 yards in circuit, and it has a well of excellent water.

Adjoining to the castle is a high mount, thrown up with prodigious labour, and surrounded with a deep ditch. Its distance from the Ouse is about one hundred yards; and it appears to be elevated at least ninety feet above the level of that river, and thirty feet above the site of the castle or gaol, and the adjacent parts of the city. On the summit of this mount stands an ancient tower of a circular form, called Clifford's Tower; and, according to tradition, one of that family was its first governor after it was built by the Norman Conqueror, for the purpose of overawing

awing the city and country. Drake, on the authorities of two excellent antiquaries, Sir T. Widdrington and Walter Strickland, Esq. of Boynton, in the East Riding, informs us that the Lords Cliffords were, in ancient times, called Casteleyns, or keeper of this tower. And it is certain that, either on this or some other title, the family claimed the right of carrying the city sword before the king whenever he visited York.

This castle, in time, fell to decay, and Leland found it in a ruinous state in the reign of Henry the Eighth. But on the commencement of the civil wars, between Charles the First and his parliament, it was completely repaired and fortified by the direction of Henry, Earl of Cumberland, Lord Lieutenant of the northern parts, and Governor of York. On the top was made a platform, on which several pieces were mounted: a garrison was appointed for its defence, and Colonel Sir Francis Cob was its governor during the siege of the city. After the surrender of York, in 1644, it was dismantled of its garrison, except this tower, of which Thomas Dickinson, the lord mayor, a man strongly attached to the parliamentarian interest, was constituted governor. It continued in the hands of his successors, as governors, till 1683, when Sir John Reresby was appointed to that office by Charles the Second. In the following year, 1684, on the festival of St. George, about ten in the evening, the magazine took fire and blew up, and the tower was reduced to a shell, as it remains at this day. Whether this happened accidentally, or by design, is unknown; but the demolition of the "minced pie," was, at that time, a common toast in the city; and it was observed, that the officers and soldiers of the garrison had previously removed their effects, and that not a single man perished by the explosion.

This mount, as already observed, corresponds with that of the Old Baile on the opposite side of the Ouse. Within the tower, is a well of excellent water: here was also a dungeon so dark, as not to admit the least ray of light. Drake says, "by the extraordinary labour required for the raising of this mount, it seems

seems to have been effected by no less than a Roman power, though the conqueror might build the present structure, the inside of which exhibits a regularity very uncommon in a Gothic building." * But we have no such topographical knowledge of Roman Eboracum, as can enable the present age to advance any thing beyond conjecture on the subject; and great works have been performed by other men, as well as by Romans. The tower, mount, ditches, and exterior fortifications, are now private property, held by a grant from James the First.

Several of the public buildings in York are commodious and elegant, particularly the Mansion-house, for the residence of the lord mayor, and the Guildhall, which has, of late, undergone some repairs and improvements: here are also several excellent charity-schools and hospitals. There are also a great number of elegant private houses. The city, in general, is well built, although some mean habitations may be seen towards the outskirts, especially in the south-eastern part, which lies between Foss bridge and Laythorpe postern, contiguous to the Foss Island; as well as between the Foss Island and Fishergate postern. These parts of the city are both disagreeably situated and thinly inhabited; and, from the Foss bridge on both sides of Walmgate as far as the bar, scarcely any thing is seen but ill-built houses and gardens.

Although the foreign commerce of this city is totally annihilated, it has still a considerable river trade, and vessels of 120 tons burden can come up the Ouse as far as the bridge. Nothing that can be called a manufacture is now carried on in York; but here is a considerable trade carried on in gloves and drugs, as well as in printing and bookselling, and some other branches of business. The historian of York observes, that the charters, &c. granted to this city, by different monarchs, for its benefit, "have almost proved its ruin, by preventing strangers from settling in it and establishing manufactures." † And the same observation may be made of many other corporate towns, where the

* Drake's Ebor. p. 269. † Ibid, p. 240.

the genius of trade is too often cramped by the spirit of exclusion. York is, at this day, chiefly supported by its numerous and well-frequented fairs, the assizes for the county, the races, and the residence of many of the gentry. The fairs and the assizes held for so extensive and populous a county, bring a great number of men of business, and cause a great deal of money to be spent in the city. The races, which were established in 1709, also attract a numerous concourse of the nobility and gentry from every part of the kingdom. Knavesmire, a common pasture belonging to the city, is esteemed the best race-ground in England for seeing the diversion, as the form of it is that of a horse-shoe; and the company in the centre can never lose sight of the racers. This diversion, whatever loss of money and time it may cause to the people of the neighbouring country, brings a gain of several thousands annually to the city.

The diversions carried on during the winter, contribute to draw company to York, and render it a sort of northern metropolis. The theatre is well attended, and always supplied with good actors. And the magnificent assembly-rooms, erected in the last century, and designed by the Earl of Burlington, are an honour to the city and to the architectural taste of that nobleman. The grand room, is an antique Egyptian hall from Palladio, 112 feet in length, forty feet in breadth, and forty in height. This room consists of two orders: the lower part with forty-four columns and capitals, and a beautiful cornice, displays the Corinthian order: the upper part is after the composite, richly adorned with festoons, resembling oak leaves and acorns, with a superb cornice, curiously ornamented with carved work. From the top of this room, descend thirteen lustres of crown glass, each carrying eighteen candles. In the centre, particularly, is a lustre most curiously carved, the gift of the Earl of Burlington. The entrance is at the east end; and, on the right, is the common assembly-room, sixty-six feet in length, twenty-two feet in width, and twenty-two in height. The ceiling is adorned with a curious fretwork. At the end of this room is an entrance into another.

another, which is a cube of twenty-one feet, and serves as a tea-room for the ladies. At the other end, eastward, near the grand entrance, is a circular room, of twenty-one feet in diameter, and crowned with a cupola, forty-five feet in height: this is designed for the gentlemen's gaming-room. On the left hand is a room, forty-three feet in length, fifteen feet in breath, and fifteen in height, designed for the grand tea-room, beyond which are closets, drawing-rooms, &c.; near it is also a spring of excellent water. The vestibule is thirty-two feet long, twenty-one broad, and twenty-one high. On the right and left are preparative rooms, each twenty-two feet long, and eighteen in breadth. The front is adorned with a portico, supported by columns of stone. These rooms are generally well attended; and during the race week in particular, when four or five hundred of both sexes, and of the best families in the kingdom, meet together, they display such an assemblage of elegance and beauty as few places in Europe can equal.

The municipal authority in York resides in a corporation, consisting of the lord mayor and aldermen, a recorder, two sheriffs, a privy council, called the council of twenty-four, though the number may be more or less, and the common council of the city, which consists of seventy-two members. There are also six chamberlains, a city steward, a town clerk, a sword-bearer, a mace-bearer, three coroners, a prothonotary, four attornies of the sheriffs' court, and a city surgeon, besides a number of inferior officers. The lord mayor, sheriffs, and chamberlains are annually elected: the recorder has his office for life.

The office of Lord Mayor of York is a place of great honour and trust; if he uses his power in the fullest extent he is nearly an absolute governor within his district.* He is the king's lieutenant in his absence, and does not give place or resign the ensigns of his authority to any one but the king himself, or the presumptive heir to the crown; and he carries the mace



* Drake's Ebor. p. 185. The lord mayor is elected on the fifteenth of January, and enters on his office the third of February.

before his majesty whenever he visits York. On public occasions he is habited in scarlet, with a rich mantle of crimson silk, and a massy chain of gold before him, and is attended by the whole municipality. His person is sacred, and whoever abuses or insults him, is fined, imprisoned, or otherwise severely punished.

Our limits do not permit us to describe the functions of the several municipal officers and magistrates of the city. We shall only observe, that the recorder is, in virtue of his office, a justice of the peace, and of the quorum.* He sits at the lord mayor's right hand, as an assistant to him and the bench; and among his other functions, he is the orator of the corporation on all public occasions. The sheriffs have a double function, ministerial and judicial: by the first they execute all processes and precepts of the courts of law, and make returns of the same; and by the second they hold several courts of a distinct nature. The council of twenty-four, with the lord mayor and aldermen, compose an upper house. The common council represents the whole body of citizens; and it is the duty of its members, when duly summoned, to attend the lord mayor and aldermen, in order to advise and consult on the affairs of the city.

From the census of 1811, the population of York is found to be 19,016. In the year 1801 it amounted to only 16,846. This exhibits an increase of 2,170 during the last ten years; a circumstance which shews that the city is now very far from being in a declining state.

*Biography* is a pleasing and interesting accompaniment to local history; but to narrate the lives of all the eminent men that so ancient and celebrated a city as York has produced, would be far too copious a subject for the limits prescribed to this work; we shall therefore compress this article within as narrow

* There are also two learned counsellors, who are called the city counsel, and by virtue of their office are justices of the peace and of quorum.

narrow a compass as possible, and confine ourselves to a few of the most remarkable particulars. Waving the subject of Constantine the Great, whose birth at York is at least extremely problematical, we shall begin with a short sketch of a person who is not less an honour to the city.

Flaccus Albinus was a native of York. He imbibed the rudiments of learning under the venerable Bede, and completed his education under Archbishop Egbert, who appointed him to superintend his celebrated library. He afterwards travelled abroad; and his extraordinary genius and erudition soon made him known to the emperor Charlemagne, who reigned over France and the greatest part of Italy and Germany, and distinguished himself as much by his patronage of letters as by his victories and conquests. Alcuin was invited to the court of the emperor, where he, in conjunction with other learned men, formed a sort of academy in the imperial palace. Of all the literati whom the munificence of Charlemagne drew to his court, Alcuin was the most highly distinguished. His academical institutions are generally regarded as the foundations of the university of Paris; and that celebrated capital of France appears to owe the origin of its literary fame to a native of York. The emperor patronized him with a liberality becoming the greatest monarch in the world: he conferred on him a variety of honours and emoluments; and among others he gave him the rich Abbey of St. Martin, at Tours, where, in the year 804, he closed the scene of his mortal existence.

Waltheof, Earl of Northumberland, the son of the valiant Earl Siward, was born at York, and was in the cradle when his father died in that city. His name is rendered famous in English history by his memorable defence of York against the Norman Conqueror, to whose policy he at last fell a sacrifice.

Sir Thomas Herbert, a celebrated traveller, was the son of Christopher Herbert, and grandson of Thomas Herbert, merchant, and alderman of York. He was born in this city; and after finishing his studies at Oxford, he was sent to travel,

in the year 1626, by the Earl of Pembroke, his kinsman, who gave him a sufficient allowance for his expences, and designed to procure his advancement. After spending some years in travelling through various parts of Africa and Asia, he returned to England, and waited on his patron, the Earl of Pembroke, who invited him to dine with him the next day at Baynard's Castle, in London. But the earl dying suddenly that very night, all his expectations of preferment, through his interest, were frustrated, and he left England a second time, in order to visit several parts of Europe. On finishing his travels he married, and settled in his native country, where he dispelled the tædium vitæ by literary pursuits.

In the time of the rebellion he adhered to the parliament, and became one of the commissioners who resided in the army with Sir Thomas Fairfax. He continued in this station till, at the treaty of Holdenby, in 1646, he was put upon the king as one of his menial servants, among others, in the room of several of his own, whom his majesty was forced to part with to oblige the commissioners of the parliament. In this situation he became a convert to the royal cause, and continued with the king till that unfortunate monarch was brought to the block.

In consideration of his faithful services to his father, during the last two years of his life, Charles the Second, immediately after his restoration, created him a baronet, by the name of Sir Thomas Herbert, of Tintern, in Monmouthshire, where he possessed an estate.

Sir Thomas Herbert died at York, in the year 1681, the seventy-sixth year of his age, and was interred in the church of St. Crux, in Foss-gate. He was during his whole life a great observer of men and things; and he wrote a relation of his travels in Africa and Asia, especially in the Persian dominions, and in several parts of India and the oriental islands.* He also left behind him at his death, an historical account of the

* The fourth edition of these Travels was published at London, A. D. 1677, fol. with plates. It is now a very scarce book.

the last two years of the life of Charles the First, which he entitled "Threnodia Carolina."

CHRISTOPHER CARTWRIGHT, a native of York, and educated at Cambridge, was a learned divine, not only thoroughly skilled in the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew languages, but also well versed in Rabinical learning, for which he is honourably mentioned by Vorstius, in his Bibliotheca: his annotations on the books of Genesis and Exodus are generally approved by men of erudition.

MARMADUKE FOTHERGILL, was born at York, A. D. 1652, in the great house, anciently called Percy's Inn, which once belonged to the earls of Northumberland. His father was an opulent citizen, having acquired a good fortune by trade. Marmaduke, his eldest son, had been educated at Cambridge, and embraced the ecclesiastical profession. Before the revolution he was possessed of the living of Skipwith, in this county, which he then quitted, as well as his pretensions to the rectory of Lancaster, of which he had a promise for the next presentation. After that time he never took any oath of allegiance, but lived on the income of his estate in a very contented and cheerful manner. Being a great admirer of learning and learned men, he often visited the university, always travelling on foot, and performed all the exercises and gave the usual treat for the degree of doctor of divinity; but in consequence of his not complying with the government oaths, he never assumed the title. He was remarkable for his learning and piety, and in ecclesiastical antiquities no man had a more extensive knowledge. Drake gives the following description of his person: "In stature he was of a middle size, somewhat corpulent, but of so robust a constitution that no cold could effect, having used himself so much to harden it, that in the depth of winter he has frequently jumped out of bed and rolled in the snow, without danger. His deportment was grave and majestic, his hair white as wool; with a clear sanguine complexion and manlike features, he had altogether the air of a primitive father."

Though he had no church, he read the common prayer daily to his own family; and his life was a continual sermon to all who enjoyed the happiness of his conversation. His death was suitable to such a life; remarkably easy, resigned, and cheerful, and supported by a firm hope of a glorious immortality. He died in the year 1731, at the age of seventy-nine; and his library, given by his widow, makes a valuable addition to that of the cathedral.*

## AINSTY OF YORK.

Bishopthorpe.—The Ainsty of York contains but few places that merit particular notice. Bishopthorpe, anciently St. Andrew's-thorpe, alias Thorpe super Usam, or Thorpe upon Ouse, although only a small village, becomes of some note from containing the palace of the archbishops of York. This manor of Thorpe St. Andrew's was purchased of divers foeffors by Archbishop Walter de Grey, who granted it, and the mansion-houses thereto appertaining, to the chapter of York, on condition that they should grant it to his successors, for the annual rent of twenty marks. Out of this sum, the treasurer of the cathedral, into whose hands it was paid, was enjoined to pay six pounds yearly for the maintenance of a chaplain, presentable by the dean and chapter, who was to celebrate mass in his chapel at Thorpe for the souls of John, late King of England, of Archbishop Walter de Grey, and of all the faithful, deceased.

The palace of Bishopthorpe was built by the said Walter de Grey;

* The life of that singular man, Robert Flower, known by the name of Sir Robert of Knaresborough, is referred to the description of that place, which was the chief theatre of his life, although he was a native of York.

It may not be amiss to mention, that in May, 1606, John Lepton, Esq. of York, rode for a considerable wager, six successive days, between York and London, and completed his journeys every day before it was dark. Drake's Ebor. p. 377.

Grey; and the chapel is still seen where his chantry was founded. But the house has had several reparations by the succeeding archbishops. The gardens contiguous to the palace were laid out almost wholly at the expence of Archbishop Sharpe; and the house received great alterations from Archbishop Dawes. Archbishop Gilbert altered the windows in the large dining-room, laid the floor in the hall with Roche Abbey stone and black marble, repaired the staircase in the hall, and ornamented the walls and ceiling. He also embellished the old drawing-room above stairs, which has since been used for the library. But Archbishop Drummond made the most considerable improvements: he built the stables, coach-houses, &c. in 1763; and in the autumn of the same year were laid the foundations of the gateway and porter's-lodge, which were finished in September, 1765. In the following year, 1766, the addition to the palace was begun, consisting of a servants'-hall, butler's pantry, large drawing-room, vestibule, and audience-room: the drawing-room and vestibule are finished with great taste, in the Gothic, or rather Anglo-Normannic style of architecture. Those rooms with the elegant front and portico were finished in 1769, under the direction of that celebrated architect, Mr. Thomas Atkinson, of York. In the drawing-room is a well-finished chimney-piece of statuary and Sienna marble. In the best dining-room is also a grand Doric-columned chimney-piece, of veined marble, which was fixed there at the same time; and many alterations were made in the lodging-rooms. The kitchen-garden, pleasure-grounds, &c. were completed in 1767. Archbishop Drummond also embellished the chapel, by adding windows of stained glass, the work of Mr. Pecket, of York. But it was not the palace alone that displayed this prelate's munificence: he also took down and rebuilt the parish church in an elegant manner, in the year 1766, and adorned it with a curious window, which was brought from the Castle of Cawood. *



* Most of the stone used in building the gateway and front of the palace was brought from Cawood Castle.

Nun-Appleton took its name from a priory of Nuns founded here by Adeliza de St. Quintin. In the conventual church was a chantry, of which the convent had the patronage. Thomas, Lord Fairfax, whose ancestors had a grant of the site and estates of this nunnery, built here a handsome house, which was afterwards purchased from that family by Mr. Milner, a merchant of Leeds, whose grandson, Sir William Mordaunt Milner, has it now in possession.

Bolton Percy anciently contained in its township eight carucates of land, held by Robert de Percy of the heirs of Henry de Percy, Baron of Topcliffe, who held it of the king, in capite, at the rent of four shillings per annum. King Edward the First granted license to Robert de Percy to embattle his mansion-house at Bolton. In the Doomsday Book the lands of William de Percy are said to lie in the wapentake of the Ainsty: it is also noticed, that he had a wood at Bolton, a mile long and half a mile in breadth. This was the wood of which a great part was given by Robert de Percy to the building of the cathedral of York. The manor afterwards descended to the Lords of Beaumont, who had here a manor-house, the site of which is still apparent. The parish church of Bolton Percy is one of the neatest in this part of the country: it was built by Thomas Parker, who died rector of it in 1423; but it was not consecrated till the following year.

After briefly noticing the places most worthy of remark in the Ainsty, we shall proceed to those of the North Riding, beginning with the Vale of York. We shall then describe those which are situated in the north-western part of the county, afterwards making a circuit through Cleveland, the Eastern Moors, and the sea-coast.

In proceeding northward from York towards Malton, the first place that attracts attention is Sheriff Hutton, a pretty large, but irregularly built village, in the wapentake of Bulmer, about ten miles from York, and containing about six hundred inhabitants. It is situated on an eminence at the southern

southern extremity of the Howardian Hills, and near the edge of the low and level tract which was formerly covered by the forest of Galtres. The church is a large structure, dedicated to St. Helen; but Sheriff-Hutton is chiefly remarkable for its castle, which stands nearly in the centre of the village. It is a venerable ruin, consisting of seven stately towers, in one of which are two spacious rooms, almost entire, especially the uppermost, in which may be seen the remains of a painting, but too much defaced to exhibit any distinguishable representation. This castle was built in the reign of King Stephen, by Bertrand de Bulmer:* it afterwards came into the possession of Geoffrey de Nevil, who married the heiress of the family of Bulmer. Ralph de Nevil, the first Earl of Northumberland, repaired the injuries which it had sustained by time and by violence; and at his death, in 1389, left it, together with other large estates, to Sir Ralph Nevil, his son and heir. This Sir Ralph, at his decease, bequeathed it to his grandson, Ralph, who during his own life gave it, together with the manor and other estates, to his son, Richard Nevil, created Earl of Salisbury. This nobleman adhering to the party of Richard, Duke of York, in the civil wars between the rival houses of York and Lancaster, was taken prisoner at the battle of Wakefield, in 1460, and soon after beheaded at Pontefract. His estates being confiscated to the crown, Henry the Sixth appointed Sir John Nevil, Earl of Westmoreland, constable of the Castle of Sheriff-Hutton. In this office he was succeeded by the famous Earl of Warwick, Richard Nevil, who being slain at the battle of Barnet, on the fourteenth of April, 1471, his lands were seized by Edward the Fourth, and this castle and manor were given to Richard, Duke of Gloucester, the king's brother. After this prince had usurped the throne by the name of Richard the Third, the Castle of Sheriff-Hutton became the prison of the young Earl of Warwick, son of the Duke of Clarence: Elizabeth, daughter of Edward the Fourth,

* Camden's Brit. fol. 755. Gibson's edit.

Fourth, was also confined here by Richard.* After Henry the the Seventh ascended the throne, these two royal prisoners were brought from Sheriff-Hutton to London. The unfortunate Warwick, the last male heir of the house of York, was imprisoned in the Tower, and afterwards put to death. The Princess Elizabeth was reserved for a more favourable destiny: Henry the Seventh, in order to strengthen his title and unite the two rival houses, made her his queen. This manor and castle are now the property of the Marquis of Hertford.

About four miles farther, towards the north-east, is CASTLE HOWARD, the seat of the Earl of Carlisle. This magnificent mansion was built from a design of Sir John Vanbrugh, in the same style as Blenheim House, in Oxfordshire, by the Right Hon. Charles Howard, Earl of Carlisle, on the site of the old Castle of Hinderskelf, which was destroyed by an accidental fire. Castle Howard has a longer line of front than Blenheim House, and its exterior is extremely magnificent: the state apartments are particularly distinguished for grandeur of appearance; but it is remarked, that the ceilings of the rooms in general exceed the usual proportion in height. The princely collection of paintings, statues, busts, &c. with which this mansion is enriched, afford a high gratification to the admirers of the fine arts, whilst the liberality of the noble proprietor, in admitting the public to view this elegant repository, entitles him to grateful applause.

The hall is thirty-five feet square, and sixty feet high, terminating at the top in a spacious dome, 100 feet high, and adorned with columns of the Corinthian and composite order. The walls are painted by Peligrini with the history of Phæton, and the room is ornamented with several antique statues and busts: the statues are those of Augustus, Marcus Aurelius, Sabina, remarkable for the fineness of the attitude and drapery, Julia Mammea, the consort of Septimius Severus, Bacchus, Ceres, Diodumenus, successor to Caracala, the drapery excellent.

* Rapin, I. p. 650.

excellent. The busts are, Paris, Adrian, Lucius Verus, Vitellius, a Bacchanal, Epaphroditus, and Marcus Antoninus.

The saloon is thirty-four feet by twenty-four: the ceiling is ornamented with a representation of Aurora. The statues and busts are Jupiter Serapis, Pallas, Cupid, Commodus, Domitian, Enobarbus, father of Nero, Didius Julianus, Marcus Aurelius, Adrian, Antoninus Pius, lions, buffaloes, &c.

The dining-room is twenty-eight feet by twenty one. The chimney-piece is supported by fluted columns of Sienna marble: its cornice is of Sienna and white marble, with groups in the middle, of polished white; and upon it are three bronzes, Brutus, Cassius, and the Laocoon. There are also two slabs of Sicilian jasper, and a valuable urn of fine green porphyry, with two busts, one of Marcus Aurelius, the other of a Bacchanal.

The saloon above stairs, thirty-three feet by twenty-six, has four beautiful tables; two of them of grey granite, the two others antique yellow, with busts and paintings. The walls are painted by Peligrini. Upon the ceiling are Venus and Minerva, and a representation of the principal incidents in the story of Troy, viz. the Rape of Helen, the Sacrifice of Iphigenia, Achilles in disguise in the midst of the daughters of Laomedes, Ajax and Ulysses contending for the armour of Achilles, the Conflagration of Troy, and Eneas carrying Anchises on his shoulders from the flames.

The drawing-room, twenty-seven feet by twenty-three, is adorned with rich tapestry, from the designs of Rubens, and with two fine pillars of green porphyry, upon one of which is a black head, and on the other a sylvan deity. Here are also several fine bronzes, and a bust, esteemed the finest ever brought into England, which was found at Rome, and purchased by the present Earl of Carlisle, when he visited that city with Lord Morpeth.

The blue drawing-room is twenty-eight feet by twenty: the pavement

pavement is mosaic. Here are two tables of verd antique, and a number of busts and paintings.

The state, or gold bed-room, twenty-eight feet by twenty-four, is hung with fine Brussels tapestry, after the designs of Teniers. The chimney-piece is extremely elegant, being supported by Corinthian columns; the shafts of Sienna marble; the capitals, bases, and cornice of white, with pigeons of white marble, polished in the corner of the frieze. Upon it is a bust of Jupiter Serapis. In the ornaments above is the Doge of Venice, performing the ceremony of espousing the sea, by Canaletti.

The green damask-room, twenty-seven feet by twenty-two, has a chimney-piece of beautiful white marble. This room is embellished with two verd antique pillars, and other elegant ornaments.

The yellow bed-room, twenty-seven feet by twenty-three, is hung with rich tapestry, representing Venus blindfolded by Cupid. The pictures are fine.

The silver bed-room has a beautiful chimney-piece, adorned with busts, and a variety of curious embellishments.

The blue room, eighteen feet by sixteen, contains two elegant tables; one a valuable piece of green antique oriental marble, the other of alabaster; with a number of fine paintings.

The breakfast-room, twenty-eight feet by twenty-one, is embellished with elegant tables, bronzes, and pictures.

The museum, twenty-four feet square; and the antique gallery, one hundred and sixty feet by twenty, contains a vast assemblage of curiosities, as urns, which have contained the ashes of ancient heroes, pieces of mosaic work, and the busts of Cæsar, Marcus Junius Brutus, Cato, Geta, Virgil, Homer, Hercules, &c. In the south-west corner of the museum is a cylindrical altar, about four feet and a half high, which once stood in the temple of Delphi. On the top of this altar is placed a tablet, bearing this inscription:*—

"Pass

* The writer of this volume copied the inscription on the spot, in July, 1810.

" Pass not this ancient altar with disdain ;
'Twas once in Delphi's sacred temple rear'd.
From this the Pythian pour'd her mystic strain,
While Greece its fate in anxious silence heard.

What chief, what hero of the Achaian race,
Might not to this have bowed with holy awe,
Have clung in pious reverence round its base,
And from the voice inspir'd, receiv'd the law?

A British chief, as fam'd in arms as those,
Has borne this relic o'er the Italian waves,
In war still friend to science, this bestows,
And Nelson gives it to the land he saves."

The superb paintings which adorn this princely mansion excite the admiration of every lover of the arts; we shall therefore endeavour to give our readers a correct catalogue of this splendid collection.

No. 1. The finding of Moses.....*Don Diego Velasques.*

If this picture had not been presented by the court of Spain to the Bishop of Orleans as a work of that master, it might have been doubted whether it were not painted by some other of those great Spanish artists, with whose works those who have not visited Spain are but little acquainted. This picture, by whatever hand, is a great and beautiful specimen of the art, and was considered as one of the first ornaments of the Palais Royal, at Paris.

No. 2. A portrait of Snyders, the famous painter of animals.....*Vandyck.*

This was painted in the best days of Vandyck, either before he came to England and made portrait-painting his profession, or before, like most other portrait-painters, he undertook more than he could finish with spirit or care. The sober dignity of the attitude, the exact imitation of nature in the head and hands, the industrious finishing of every part, and the exquisite colouring, show how much he had benefitted by the works of Titian, the instruction of Rubens, and his study of simple nature.

No. 3.

No. 3. Herodias, with the head of John the Baptist. . . *Rubens.*

This is a melancholy subject, finely treated. The ferocious beauty of Herodias is well contrasted with the softer traits of her daughter; and the splendid colouring and wonderful effect of the whole, compensate the horror of the scene which it exhibits.

No. 4. The Circumcision. . . . . *Giov. de Bellini.*

A beautiful specimen of the great instructor of Titian and Giorgioni. The subject is admirably treated; the heads remarkably fine, and the draperies elegantly coloured and finished.

No. 5. The intombing of Christ. . . . . *Ludov. Caracci.*

This picture displays an union of grandeur and simplicity; and in the drawing and composition is equal to most of the works of Annibal: it was held in particular estimation in the collection of the Duke of Orleans.

Nos. 6 and 7. Two landscapes. . . . . *Annibal Caracci.*

Large size, the scenes well chosen, the execution admirable.

No. 8. Portraits of the Dukes of Ferrara. . . . . *Tintoretto.*

No. 9. Portrait. . . . . *Gia. Bassano.*

No. 10. Portrait of ———, brother to the Queen of Cyprus. *Titian.*

Finely composed, and in Titian's best manner. The shades are, by time, become somewhat dark.

No. 11. Portrait of the son of the Earl of Pembroke. *Vandyck.*

No. 12. Portrait of the Elector Palatine. . . . . *Ditto.*

No. 13. Abraham going to sacrifice his son Isaac. *Rembrandt.*

Nos. 14 and 15. Old copies of the two rival pictures of Guido and Dominichino, at Rome.—Good copies, and very valuable, as the originals are in a state of rapid decay.

No. 16. Mars and Venus. . . . . *Julio Romano.*

A small, but fine and valuable picture, purchased from the Cornaro Palace at Venice.

No. 17. Adoration of Christ by the Wise Men. . . *Mabeuse.*

This

This picture is a most wonderful production of the art. Though painted almost 300 years ago, it appears, from the freshness of its colours, to have been finished within the last century. Every part is touched with laborious minuteness; and the draperies, ornaments, of jewellery, &c. are sufficient for the employment of years.

No. 18. A collection of portraits of the principal characters that composed the courts of Francis the Second, Charles the Ninth, and Henry the Third, kings of France. ..... *Jennet.*

No. 19. The family of Henry the Second, King of France. *Ditto.*

No. 20. Charles the First, King of England, and his son, the Duke of Gloucester. ..... *Stone.*

No. 21. A mastiff dog, with cats. ..... *Titian.*

This picture was obtained from the Cornaro Palace at Venice, and is a fine specimen of art.

Nos. 22 and 23. Two landscapes. ..... *Zuccarelli.*

The smallest size in the collection, but finely executed.

Nos. 24 and 25. The insides of temples. ..... *Panini.*

Nos. 26 and 27. Two large-sized pictures of sheep, and other cattle. ..... *Rosa di Tivola.*

No. 28. The Warren Hill, at Newmarket. ..... *Wooton.*

Curious, as marking the change of costume, &c.

No. 29. The family of the Earl of Carlisle, when Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland. ..... *Wheatley.*

This picture is said to be valuable for the fidelity of the portraits.

No. 30. Portrait of Cardinal Howard, said to be a present from Cardinal Ottoboni to Henry, Earl of Carlisle. *Carlo Maratti.*

No. 31. A portrait of great effect, and by a master whose works are scarce. ..... *Dominico Fetti.*

No. 32. Penelope and Ulysses. ..... *Primaticcio.*

No. 33. A young Duke of Parma and his Dwarf. *Corregio.*

Purchased in Italy, by Henry, Earl of Carlisle.

No. 34. Venus, with Adonis dead. ..... *Cavalieri Libori.*

No. 35. ..... *Vandervelde.*

No. 36. ..... *Vangoen.*

No. 37. Portrait of Omai..... *Sir Josh. Reynolds.*

The artist seems to have taken extraordinary pains with this piece: the masterly management of the drapery, which is of one uniform colour; the dignified simplicity of the figure, and the beautiful landscape introduced, render this painting equal to any thing of the kind.

No. 38. St. John the Evangelist. ..... *Salvator Rosa.*

No. 39. Portrait of Frederic, Earl of Carlisle, when young, in the robes of the noble order of the Garter.. *Sir J. Reynolds.*

No. 40. Portrait of Frederic, Earl of Carlisle, when a boy. *Ditto.*

These two portraits are well designed and executed; the attitudes are easy and elegant.

No. 41. Portrait of the famous Earl of Arundel. .. *Rubens.* Excellent for its drawing, colouring, and effect.

No. 42. Portrait of the Duke of Norfolk, with two staves, bearing one as earl marshal, the other as lord high steward, at the trial of Stafford, Duke of Buckingham..... *Holbein.*

Nos. 43 and 44. Portraits of Lord William Howard and his wife, the daughter and co-heiress of Lord Dacre. *Corn. Jansens.*

No. 45. Portrait of that eminent nobleman, Thomas, Duke of Norfolk (father of Lord William Howard) beheaded by Queen Elizabeth for forming the design of espousing Mary, the celebrated Queen of Scots.

No. 46. Portrait of Henry the Eighth..... *Holbein.*

No. 47. Portrait of Queen Mary. ..... *Sir Anth. More.*

No. 48. The present Lady Cawdor, when a child..... *Sir Josh. Reynolds.*

This is an elegant portrait, and is said to be an excellent likeness.

No. 49. Portrait of the present Countess of Carlisle. *Ditto.* The figure is elegant, and the likeness is said to be striking.

No. 50. Portrait of Henry, Earl of Carlisle, in the robes of the Garter..... *Hudson.*

One of the best performances of that master.

No. 51.

No. 51. Portrait of Frederic, Earl of Carlisle, in the robes of the Garter. ..... *Hoppner.*

No. 52. A half-length figure of an old man. ..*Rembrandt.*

No. 53. A favourite horse. ..... *Stubbs.*

Nothing can excel the figures both of the horse and the groom.

Nos. 54 and 55. Two small pictures. ..... *P. Laura.*

Nos. 56 and 57. Two landscapes. ..... *Marlow.*

These are excellent pieces, and do honour to that master.

No. 58. A view of St. James's Park, about the time of William the Third, or Queen Anne.

The dresses and characters render this picture interesting: the painters name is unknown; but it bears the marks of the Dutch school.

No. 59. James, Duke of York. ..... *Sir P. Lely.*

No. 60. Josselin, Earl of Northumberland..... *Ditto.*

No. 61. Duchess of Richmond..... ..... *Ditto.*

These three last are excellent.

No. 62. Pope Julius the Second, writing. ..... *Titian.*

No. 63. Diogenes and Alexander. ..... *Salvator Rosa.*

No. 64. A large view of Venice. ..... *Canaletti.*

One of the best works of that master.

No. 65. Portrait of Descartes. ..... *Rigaud.*

The figure is extremely graceful, and full of dignity.

No. 66. Herodias with the head of John the Baptist. *Franks.*

A good picture of that master.

No. 67. Half-length of Lucretia. ..... *Guido.*

Nos. 68, 69, and 70. Ruins..... *P. Panini.*

Well painted, and with great care.

Nos. 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, and 82. Pieces of ..... *Canaletti.*

Most of them very good; No. 82 the best.

Nos. 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, and 88. Pictures of a large size. *Ditto.*

All these are excellent.

Nos. 89 and 90. Views. ..... .....*Griffier.*

Very lively cabinet pictures.

Nos. 91 and 92. Battle pieces. ..... *Burgonioni.* Spirited, and well coloured.

No. 93. A horse fair. ..... *P. Wouvermans.*

No. 94. A farrier's shop. ..... *Ditto.*

No. 95. A small landscape. ..... *Brugel.*

No. 96. Inside of a poultry shop. A large-sized and well executed picture; name of the painter unknown.

No. 97. Half-length of the Earl of Northumberland, imprisoned in the Tower, arrayed in his robes of Chancellor of the University of Cambridge. ..... *Jansens.*

No. 98. A drawing made for the engraving of the picture over the altar of the Chapel of King's College, Cambridge, and presented by Frederic, Earl of Carlisle, of which he was a member. ..... *Daniel Volterra.*

Nos. 99 and 100. Views in Ireland. Painter unknown.

Nos. 101 and 102. Drawings in red chalk, from pictures of Raphael and Dominichino. ..... *Angeletti.*

Nos. 103, 104, and 105. Portraits of Earls of Carlisle, in coronation robes. Name of the painter unknown.

No. 106. Elizabeth, Countess of Carlisle, daughter of the Earl of Essex, who was found murdered in the Tower, A. D. 1683. Name of the painter unknown.

No. 107. The three Marys. ..... *Annibal Caracci.*

This extraordinary and inestimable picture may be considered as the "ne plus ultra" of painting, as it unites all the excellencies of the art. The design, composition, and colouring cannot be surpassed; while the deep tragedy which it exhibits, and the various expressions of grief, carried to the extreme point of agonizing woe, produce an effect which language cannot describe. The estimated value of this master-piece of painting, which once enriched the splendid collection of the Duke of Orleans, would appear incredible to those who are unacquainted with its excellencies. It is said that the court of Spain made a proposal to purchase it by covering its surface with Louis d'ors, which, according to an accurate calculation, would amount to 8000l.

and

and that an offer from England extended to a still greater sum. Before the commencement of the troubles in France it was not probable that it could have been purchased at any price: but, in consequence of the wreck of all princely grandeur, occasioned by the revolution in that kingdom, it found its way into England, and into the hands of the noble owner of this house; where, as long as it remains, it will be not only an object of admiration, but a memorial of the instability of all terrestrial power and greatness.

No. 108. St. John the Evangelist. ..... *Dominichino.*

The expression simply noble, and the countenance divine: the hands and the drapery are finished in the best manner of this great master.

No. 109. Portrait of Annibal Carracci, by himself.

This is painted with great force, and will not be thought misplaced near one of the most splendid productions of his astonishing pencil.

No. 110. Death of the Virgin. ..... *Sarazin.*

A picture of considerable effect: many of the heads are in a grand style.

We cannot take leave of this superb collection without observing, that the admirers of painting, and the connoisseurs in that art, cannot fail of meeting at every step with the highest gratification, amidst such an assemblage of master-pieces.

The taste displayed in the pleasure-grounds corresponds with the magnificence of the house. The park is beautiful and extensive; and the present Earl of Carlisle has greatly improved the scenery by the addition of a fine sheet of water, at an appropriate distance from the south front. A beautiful intermixture of wood and lawn delights the eye; and the prospects are every where rich, and full of pleasing variety. From the north front of the house there is a distant view of the Moors.

The ornamental buildings in the park are in a style of grandeur. At the entrance, on the south, is an elegant inn, for

the accommodation of strangers. In the centre of four beautiful avenues, bordered on each side with lofty trees, and crossing at right angles, stands a stately quadrangular obelisk, 100 feet in height, which bears the following inscriptions:—

*On the east side, facing the avenue that leads to the house:—*

"Virtuti et Fortunæ
Johannes, Marlburiæ Ducis,
Patriæ Europæque Defensoris,
Hoc saxum
Admirationi ac famæ sacrum
Carolus, Comes Carliol, posuit
Anno Domini
MDCCXIV."

TRANSLATION.

To commemorate the valour and success
Of John, Duke of Marlborough,
The defender of his country and of Europe,
Charles, Earl of Carlisle, erected
This Stone,
Sacred to admiration and to fame,
In the year of our Lord,
1714.

*On the opposite of the obelisk, facing the western avenue:—*

"If to perfection these plantations rise,
If they agreeably my heirs surprise,
This faithful pillar will their age declare,
As long as time these characters shall spare.

Here then with kind remembrance read his name,
Who for posterity performed the same.

Charles, the third Earl of Carlisle,
Of the family of the Howards,
Erected a Castle
Where the old Castle of Hinderskelf stood,
And called it
Castle Howard.
He likewise made the plantations in this park,

And

And all the outworks, monuments, and other plantations
Belonging to this seat.
He began these works in the year MDCCXII.
And set up this inscription
Anno Dom. MDCCXXXI."

Nearly opposite to the great grand entrance, in the north front of the house, an elegant monument commemorates the victories of the immortal Nelson. Those glorious names, Aboukir, Copenhagen, and Trafalgar, inscribed on three of its sides, in large gold characters, call to remembrance the achievements of the naval hero, and testify the patriotism of the noble proprietor of this mansion.

About half a mile to the eastward of the house is an Ionic temple, with four porticos and a beautiful interior. The cornices of the door-cases are supported by Ionic columns of black and yellow marble; and in the corners of the room are pilasters of the same. In niches over the doors are busts of Vespasian, Faustina, Trajan, and Sabina. The floor is disposed in compartments of antique marble of various colours, and the room is crowned with a dome, ornamented with gilding.

About a quarter of a mile farther, and nearly in the same direction, stands the Mausoleum, a circular building, above fifty feet in diameter, and surrounded with a handsome colonnade of Doric pillars. Over the vault is an elegant circular chapel: the cornice from which the dome rises, is supported by eight Corinthian columns; and the ornamental carvings of the room are light and pleasing. The height of the structure is ninety feet; that of the inside is sixty-eight and a half: the floor is in different compartments, inlaid with marble.

## A Sketch of the Genealogy of the illustrious Family of the Howards.

Sir Robert Howard (temp. Henry the Sixth) married Margaret, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas de Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, one of the most ancient and honourable fa-

milies in England. By her he had John, Duke of Norfolk, who was slain at the battle of Bosworth, and who had issue by his wife, Catherine, daughter of Lord Molins, Thomas, created Earl of Surry, first of Richard the Third, and Duke of Norfolk, fifth of Henry the Eighth. Thomas married Elizabeth, daughter and sole heiress of Sir Frederic Tilney, by whom he had Thomas, the third Duke of Norfolk, who married first, Anne, daughter of Edward the Fourth, by whom he had a son, who died young; and secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, by whom he had issue Henry, the accomplished Earl of Surry, who was beheaded by the tyrant, Henry the Eighth. This Henry, Earl of Surry, left issue by his wife, Frances, daughter of John de Vera, Earl of Oxford, Thomas, the fourth Duke of Norfolk, of the family of Howard. The last-mentioned nobleman had two wives: first, Mary, daughter and co-heiress of Henry, Earl of Arundel, by whom he had Philip, Earl of Arundel; secondly, Margaret, daughter of Thomas, Lord Audley, by whom he had Thomas, created Earl of Suffolk in the first year of James the First, and William, made at the same time Lord Howard of Naworth Castle. The said Philip, Earl of Arundel, had a son named Thomas, who was restored, first of James the First: this Thomas was father, first, of Henry, and second, of William, created Viscount Stafford in 1640. The last Thomas was father of Thomas, the fifth Duke of Norfolk, the thirteenth of Charles the Second; and of Henry, created Earl of Norwich, in 1683. The aforementioned Thomas, Earl of Suffolk, left issue Theophilus, who succeeded him, Thomas, created Earl of Berkshire in 1629, and Edward, made Lord Howard of Escrick, in the same year. William, Lord Howard, of Naworth Castle, son of Thomas, the fourth Duke of Norfolk, was succeeded by his son, Philip. Philip, Lord Howard, was succeeded by his son, William, the father of Charles, who was created Earl of Carlisle in 1661;* and from whom the present illustrious nobleman, proprietor of

* See Tindal's Notes on Rapin, Vol. I. p. 831, and Vol. II. p. 161; and Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 265, &c.

of the superb mansion of Castle Howard, is descended. To avoid prolixity, we shall only add, that the noble family of the Howards have often filled the highest offices of the state, and always made an honourable figure in English history.

## MALTON.

At the distance of about five miles to the north-east of Castle Howard is Malton, a well-built borough and market-town, pleasantly situated in a fertile and agreeable country.

In the Saxon times Malton was possessed by the Earls Siward and Turkil; and immediately before the conquest it was held by a nobleman named Colebrand, from whom it was taken by the conqueror, and given to Gilbert Tyson, one of his followers. In the reign of Henry, Eustace St. John, a great favourite of that monarch, possessed the lordship of Malton, by inheritance from his mother, the grand-daughter of Gilbert Tyson, and heiress to the family estates. This Eustace St. John espoused the cause of the Empress Maud against King Stephen, and delivered the Castles of Malton, and Alnwick in Northumberland, to David, King of Scotland. The Scottish monarch placed a strong garrison in Malton Castle, and laid waste the neighbouring country; but Thurston, Archbishop of York, having collected an army, defeated the Scots, took the castle, and reduced the town to ashes. Eustace retreated into Scotland, and was present in the second line of the Scottish army at the battle of the Standard, which was fought in the year 1136, about three miles from Northallerton. Being afterwards reconciled to the king, he returned into England, and rebuilt the town of Malton, which from that period acquired the name of New Malton. Eustace lived to see Henry the Second ascend the throne of England, and was slain fighting in his cause against the Welsh, A. D. 1156.* This family



* Hinderwell's Hist. of Scarborough, p. 322.

being extinct in the reign of Edward the Second, the castle came into the king's possession, and John de Mowbray was constituted its governor.

The manor, after various transfers by marriage, was at last divided between the Eures, the Cliffords, and the Coniers, in the reign of Henry the Eighth; but the family of Eure had the whole lordship of Old Malton.

In the reign of James the First, Ralph, Lord Eure, built a magnificent house in New Malton; but leaving no issue, his estates came into the possession of his uncle, William, Lord Eure, who left two daughters, co-heiresses. These disagreeing about the possession of this noble mansion, it was, after a tedious and expensive litigation, determined to be pulled down, and its materials divided; which was partly carried into execution under the inspection of the high sheriff; and so scrupulously was the division made, that the "stones were even shared one by one."* But it would seem that some compromise had been effected before a complete dilapidation took place, as the lodge in the front, with three arched gateways next the street, are left standing.

Mary, the youngest of these two daughters, was married to William Palmes, Esq. of Linley, in this county; who, in right of his wife, held the manors of Old and New Malton, which he conveyed to Sir Thomas Wentworth.

In the year 1728, the Hon. Thomas Wentworth obtained the dignity of a peer of the realm, by the title of Lord Malton; and in 1734 he was created Marquis of Rockingham. His lordship dying, December the fourteenth, 1760, was succeeded in his titles and estates by his only son, Charles Watson Wentworth, who, on the fourth of February, in the same year, had been elected Knight of the Garter. This excellent statesman and disinterested patriot dying in 1782, his nephew, Earl Fitz William, succeeded to the manor of Malton, and his other principal estates.

New

* Hinderwell's Hist. of Scarborough, p. 323.

New Malton is very pleasantly seated on an eminence overlooking the Derwent, which runs along a beautiful vale on the south-east side of the town. The entrance from Scarborough, by a spacious stone bridge over the river, has a picturesque appearance; and, on the right hand, are some of the remains of the walls of an ancient castle. From this bridge the main street rises, with a continued but gentle ascent, for the space of about half a mile to the west end of the town, in the road towards York. The houses are somewhat more that 600 in number, mostly built of stone, and the town contains about 3400 inhabitants. Here are two parish churches, St. Michael's and St. Leonard's: the spire of the latter is a truncated cone, and has a singular appearance. * Malton is supposed, by Drake, to be the Roman Camelodunum; and his opinion is adopted by the learned historian of Scarborough. †

Malton is a borough by prescription, and sends two members to parliament, chosen by the householders. Here is a weekly market, on Saturday, and a great trade is carried on in corn, of which a vast quantity is sent every year into the western parts of Yorkshire, and to other places. The Derwent is made navigable to Malton, and the quantity of corn shipped at this place in the year 1796 amounted to 56,065 quarters. ‡ Here are also three fairs annually, viz. on the Saturday before Palm Sunday, Whitsuntide, and on the tenth of October. At the first of these fairs, and on some days before, there is a very great shew of horses, and a considerable concourse of the south country dealers; and all of them being great cattle fairs, are much frequented by farmers and graziers.

PICKERING, nine miles to the northward of Malton, is said to be a town of great antiquity, and tradition reports it to have been

* At old Malton, a village about half a mile distant, is a free-school, founded by Archbishop Holgate, of which the endowment is now about 95l. per annum, with a good house, &c.

† Drake's Eboracum, p. 34. Hinderwell's Hist. Scarborough, p. 12.

‡ Ibid, p. 324.

been founded by the Britons before the Roman invasion. It once sent two members to parliament, but it no longer retains that privilege. The town is long and straggling, and contains only about 2000 inhabitants; but it is pleasantly situated on an eminence, at the bottom of which runs a brook called Pickering beck. Here is a weekly market on Mondays; and a fair for horned cattle, horses, and sheep, is annually held on the fourteenth of September. Pickering belongs to the Duchy of Lancaster, and has a jurisdiction over several of the neighbouring villages. * The church is an ancient and spacious building with a lofty spire.

Near the western extremity of the town stands the castle, which is now in a very ruinous state; and part of the ground within the walls is converted into gardens. The situation is fine, on the brow of a hill, commanding a delightful view over the vale of Pickering, celebrated for its fertility.

It is uncertain by whom this castle was founded; it appears by the Doomsday book, that Pickering, in the time of Edward the Confessor, belonged to Morcar, Earl of Northumberland. To whom it was given, after the conquest, is unknown, as its name is not found in any of our records till the reign of Henry the Third, who assigned the custody of it to William, Lord Dacre, high sheriff of Yorkshire. Towards the end of his reign Henry gave the castle and lordship of Pickering to his son Edmund. This prince obtained, from Edward the First, a charter for holding an annual fair at Pickering, and left the lordship to his son and heir, Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, who, in the following reign of Edward the Second, was at the head of the confederacy against Gavestone, and afterwards against the Spencers; but, being made prisoner at Boroughbridge, he was beheaded at Pontefract. His estates being forfeited, came into the hands of the king; and the custody of the Castle of Pickering was assigned to Henry Percy, Earl

* The road from Pickering to Malton lies through a very fertile, but low and miry district.

Earl of Northumberland. But Edward the Second being deposed, Henry, brother and heir of the above mentioned Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, obtained an act of parliament, reversing his brother's attainder, and, by that means, became re-possessed of his honours and estates. These, at his death, devolved on his son Henry, who left two daughters, co-heiresses, Maud and Blanch. On the division of his estates, the castle and manor of Pickering descended to the latter, then wife of John Gaunt, Duke of Richmond, and afterwards, in her right, Duke of Lancaster. In the reign of Elizabeth, this castle was again in the hands of the crown. And in the civil wars, in the reign of Charles the First, it stood a siege for some time against the forces of the parliament.

KIRBY-MOORSIDE, in the wapentake of Ryedale, is a small market-town, situated eight miles, nearly west, from Pickering, containing about 1400 inhabitants. The market is on Wednesday; and it has two fairs, on Wednesday in Whitsun-week, and on the eighteenth of September, for horned cattle, sheep, &c. At this place George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham,* after having, by the most extravagant dissipation, squandered away his immense patrimonial inheritance, died on the seventeenth of April, 1687, in extreme want and misery. The parish register records his burial, but in what part of the church-yard his remains are deposited, is not known. The house in which he expired, stands in the market-place, and is now occupied by a respectable family of the name of Atkinson.

The following is a literal extract from the register:—

"BURIALS.

1687, April 17th. Gorges vilaus Lord dooke of bookingam."

In 1784, there appeared in the Whitehall a paper, a letter from the Earl of Arran, afterwards Duke of Hamilton, to a friend, saying, that "the earl, passing through Kirby-Moorside, attended

* He was the son of George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, who was stabbed by Felton.

attended accidentally the duke's last moments;—that he died April the fifteenth, 1687, aged sixty; and having no person to direct his funeral, and the earl being obliged to pursue his journey, he engaged — Gibson, Esq. to see him decently interred."

Pope gives the following poetical description of the miserable scene which closed the life of that once distinguished nobleman:—

> "In the worst inn's worst room, with mat half hung,
> The floors of plaster and the walls of dung,
> On once a flock-bed, but repaired with straw,
> With tape-tied curtains never meant to draw;
> The George and Garter dangling from that bed
> Where tawdry yellow strove with dirty red,
> Great Villiers lies—Alas! how chang'd from him,
> That life of pleasure and that soul of whim!
> Gallant and gay in Cliefden's proud alcove,
> The bower of wanton Shrewsbury and love;
> Or just as gay at council in a ring
> Of mimic statesmen and their merry king.
> No wit to flatter, left of all his store,
> No fool to laugh at, which he valued more.
> There, victor of his health, of fortune, friends,
> And fame, this lord of useless thousands ends."

In these celebrated lines, however, Pope has either used a poetical license, or been misinformed, respecting the house where this profligate nobleman expired, as there is no tradition of its having ever been an inn. Pope also mentions "the floors of plaster," but the room in which he is said to have died, is a chamber; the same deal floor remains; and it is still shewn to the curious.

KIRKDALE (*i. e.* Kirk in the Dale.)—The parish of Kirkdale joins that of Kirby-Moorside in its whole length from north to south, the former being to the west of the latter. Although extensive it is but thinly inhabited, containing little more than 800 souls. It consists of four small villages, several separate farm-

farm-houses, Kirkdale, and the west side of Bransdale. The Vale of Kirkdale, continued to Bransdale, is upwards of ten miles long, in the direction of north and south. In the southern extremity of this vale stands an ancient church, in a most sequestered but beautiful spot, surrounded with woods, a considerable brook running close to the church-yard. The Saxon inscription over the door of this church shews its antiquity: it is cut on an entire freestone of seven feet five inches in length, by one foot ten inches in breadth. The following is the purport of the inscription:—

Orm, Gamellonis filius, emit Sancti Gregorii Ecclesiam; tunc toterat diruta et collapsa, et ille pactus est cum Maccan illam a solo renovare, Christo et Sancto Gregorio, in Edvardi diebus Regis et in Tosti diebus Comitis.

*Upon the dial in the middle part:—*

Hæc est diei temporis delineatio, versus solstitium hyemis.
Et Hawarth me fecit, et Brand Presbyter.

Orm, Gamal's son, bought St. Gregory's Church, then it was all gone to ruin and fallen down; and he agreed with Maccan to renew it from the ground to Christ and St. Gregory, in Edward's days the King, and Tosti's days the Earl.

This is a draught exhibiting the time of day, whilst the sun is passing to and from the winter solstice.

And Hawarth me made and Brand the Priest.*

From the above, appears the antiquity of Kirkdale Church; for Tosti, the fourth son of Godwin, Earl of Kent, and brother to King Harold, was created Earl of Northumberland by King Edward the Confessor, in the year 1056; but being of a cruel and turbulent disposition, he was expelled the kingdom in the year 1065, and lost his life the year following at Stamford bridge, near York. Hence, this church must have been rebuilt,

* The Latin and English translations of the above-mentioned Saxon inscription, are taken from a letter addressed to Mr. Gough, by the late John Charles Brooke, Esq. of the Herald's College, F.S.A.

built, and the inscription cut between the years 1056 and 1065.

There are, in this parish, three manors, viz. Wimbleton, belonging to Charles Duncombe, Esq. of Duncombe Park; Nawton, belonging to John Whytehead, Esq. lessee of the tythes under the University of Oxford, who pays a stipend of 10l. per annum to the curate, and an annual sum to the university towards the support of a botannical garden; and Welburn, belonging to the representatives of the late Rev. John Robinson, of Welburn, A.M. Rector of Epworth, in Lincolnshire, whose grandfather acquired it by marriage with the heiress of the family of Gibson, of Welburn. The Rev. John Robinson was the last male branch of the ancient house of Strangeways, formerly of great note in this county, and in other parts of the kingdom, who took the name of Robinson in the beginning of the last century, on inheriting the estates of the Robinsons of Thornton-Riseborough. By his death, in 1801, his estates became the property of his three nieces, the Miss Cayleys, daughters of the Rev. Digby Cayley, Rector of Thurnamby, and son of Sir George Cayley late of Brompton, who married Elizabeth, sister of the Rev. John Robinson. These three ladies are established as follows: Lucy, the eldest, is married to Arthur Cayley, Esq. first cousin of the present Sir George Cayley, of Brompton; Dorothy is married to the Rev. Francis Wrangham, A.M. and F.S.A. Rector of Hunmanby, in the East Riding; and Frances, the youngest, to Thomas Smith, M.D. The burial-place of the family of the Robinson's was in Kirkdale Church; and there are several elegant monuments erected in the chancel to the memory of the Gibsons, Robinsons, and Cayleys.

Helmsley.—At the distance of six miles south-west from Kirby-Moorside, is Helmsley, a small market town in the hundred of Ryedale. It is seated on the declivity of a small eminence, gently sloping towards the banks of the Rye: the houses are mostly built of stone, and the town contains about

1450

1450 inhabitants, who are chiefly supported by agriculture, and the linen manufacture. The market is on Saturday, and there are four annual fairs, viz. May the nineteenth, July the sixteenth, October the first and second, and November the fifth and sixth, for horned cattle, sheep, linen, and woollen-cloth, &c.

The Parish of Helmsley lies on the western side of that of Kirkdale, to which it is contiguous throughout its whole length. It extends more than sixteen miles from north to south, and, besides the town of Helmsley, comprises six distant villages, a number of scattered farms, and the Valley of Bilsdale, which stretches out in length to the hills of Cleveland; the whole parish containing about 3500 inhabitants. At the upper end of Bilsdale, is the source of the river Rye, which passes by the ruins of Rievaulx Abbey, winds through the beautiful grounds of Duncombe Park, skirts the town of Helmsley, and from thence pursues its meandering course about sixteen miles through a rich and fertile vale, till it falls into the Derwent, a little above Malton.

The northern limits of these three parishes, Kirby-Moorside, Kirkdale, and Helmsley, conjointly range along the edge of Cleveland Hills in a direction from east to west, in the boundary line of the hundreds of Langbarugh and Ryedale. The height of these hills, above the level of the sea, by a very accurate calculation made in the year 1789, on a tumulus, at the north end of Bransdale Rigg in the said boundary line, is found to be 1444 feet seven inches. *

Nearly the whole of the parishes of Helmsley † and Kirby-Moorside, and part of the parish of Kirkdale, belonged to the Duke of Buckingham, whose miserable end has just been related. These estates were purchased of that dissipated nobleman by Sir Charles Duncombe; and the present elegant mansion at Duncombe Park, near Helmsley, was built by Thomas Duncombe,

* For the very accurate and circumstantial information relative to this district, the writer is indebted to the Rev. G. Dixon, of Helmsley.

† Including Duncombe Park.

Duncombe, Esq. grandfather of Charles Duncombe, Esq. the present proprietor.

The Castle of Helmsley has once been a place of considerable note. In the reigns of the three Edwards, it belonged to the family of Ross, but by whom it was founded is uncertain. It was besieged, and taken, by the parliamentarians under Sir Thomas Fairfax, in the civil war, in the reign of Charles the First. The ruins, yet remaining, consist of a lofty tower and some other detached parts, with a gateway, situated on an eminence, surrounded with a double moat.

Duncombe Park, the seat of Charles Slingsby Duncombe, Esq. about half a mile from Helmsley, * abounds with splendid embellishments. The house is a superb edifice, designed by Vanbrugh, but executed by Wakefield, and completed in the year 1718. The hall and saloon, in particular, are finished in the most correct classic taste, and are greatly admired by tourists. The hall is sixty feet in length by forty feet in breadth, surrounded with sixteen fluted Corinthian pillars, and ornamented with twelve busts of the Greek and Latin poets, large medallions of the twelve Cæsars, statues of the gods and goddesses, &c. The saloon, eighty-eight feet by twenty-four and a half, is formed in three divisions by Ionic pillars, and elegantly adorned with antique statues and family pictures. † On one side of the door, next the garden, is the bust of Horace; on the other, that of Tully.

There

* Fourteen miles from Castle Howard, and twenty-three miles from York.

† Among the statues is a Dioscolus, which is regarded as a master-piece. This statue is of the marble of Pontelicon, a quarry near Athens. When it was found is not known. But the first public notice of it was given by by a print in the Mercurialis de Arte Gymnastica, 1572. There have lately been discovered two repetitions of this statue, one in the Museum Clementinum, and the other in the Villa Borghese. They are of far inferior workmanship; but they prove the esteem in which this statue was held by the ancients. The Dioscolus exhibits a masterly combination of strength and activity. The right hand is modern. Hinderwell's Hist. Scarborough, p. 337.

This elegant mansion is celebrated for a choice collection of paintings, the productions of the most eminent masters. The following catalogue of the most admired pieces may be regarded as the most accurate that is extant:—

Clorinda wounded by Tancred; a story from Tasso.
*Simon da Pesara.*

Pope's Villa at Twickenham. ..... *Wooton.*

The two Nymphs, or Pan overcome by Cupid.
*Augustin Caracci.*

The pictures in oil of this master are scarce.

Rievaulx Abbey. ..... *Wooton.*

Garrick, in the character of Richard the Third. .. *Hogarth.*

The Annunciation of the Virgin. ..... *Barocho.*

A Dutch merchant. ..... *Rembrandt.*

A portrait of Lord Shaftesbury.

Morning, a landscape. ..... *Claude Lorraine.*

The light wonderfully good; the trees finely executed; the expression great.

Evening, a landscape. ..... *Ditto.*

The colours glowing, the trees excellent; on the whole, inimitable. Both these pictures are said to have been painted for the celebrated Cardinal Bentivoglio.

The scourging of Christ. ..... *Old Palma.*

This picture was painted in competition with Titian, and crowned. It was purchased out of the Justinian Palace at Rome.

A Holy Family.. *Prospero Fontana*, master of all the Caracci.

Christ supporting the Cross, followed by St. Veronica.
*Gioseppe Chiari.*

The Madona della Coniglia. ..... *Titian.*

The colouring is brilliant; the boy excellently painted: the shepherd is Titian's own portrait.

St. Catharine. ..... *Guido.*

This picture is painted on silk.

The Angel appearing to the Shepherds, some of whom are portraits of Venetian noblemen. ..... *Giacomo Bassano.*

A landscape. ..... *Pietro da Cortona.*

Venus and Adonis. ..... *Titian.*

The colours are admirably fine; the plaits and folds exquisitely finished. This picture was presented by the last Duke of Tuscany, of the Medici family, to Marshal Wallis, for the exact discipline in which he kept the imperial troops while he was governor of Milan.

A Charity. ..... *Guido.*

The three times of the day. ..... *Wooton.*

The adoration of the Shepherds. ..... *Guido.*

This is a most noble picture; the attitudes are excellent. It was purchased out of the Cibo Palace, at Rome.

A head of Herodias. ..... *Ditto.*

This is a finished sketch for the great picture in the Corsini Palace, at Rome: it is very fine.

A head of Ceres, by Guido's favourite scholar,

*Elizabetta Sirani.*

Her name is inscribed on the girdle that fastens the garment over the shoulders.

Head of St. Paul. ..... *Leonardo da Vinci.*

Esteemed one of the master-pieces of that great painter: the expression is grand, the colours are fine, and the minutiæ inimitable.

The Salutation of the Virgin. ..... *Le Brun.*

The Martyrdom of St. Andrew. ..... *Carlo Dolci.*

A Holy family. ..... *Andrea del Sarti.*

A Madona and Child. ..... *Carlo Cignani.*

This is esteemed an extremely fine piece. There is a copy of this picture, by Trevisani, in the Borghese Palace, at Rome.

An Angel supporting Christ on the tomb. ..... *Barocho.*

Very fine.

Bacchus coming to offer marriage to Ariadne, when deserted by Theseus in the Isle of Naxos. ..... *Guido.*

This picture is finely executed. Ariadne is delicate and elegant; the drapery is beautiful.

Christ

Christ meeting St. John in the Wilderness. .....*Guido.*
The figures and drapery extremely fine.

Adam and Eve. .....*Dominichino.*

Venus dissuading Adonis from going to the chace. ..*Albano.*

A Nativity. .....*Barocho.*

There are two lights in this picture; the light from the child, and the moon-light, both delicately executed. Joseph is opening the door to the Shepherds.

A land-storm—(admirably finished). .....*Poussin.*

A Magdalen adoring a glory round the cross. ....*Corregio.*

This picture was purchased out of the house of a descendant of Corregio.

The Assumption of the Virgin. .....*Carlo Maratti.*

Artemisia, the wife of Mausolus, King of Crete, holding the cup in which she drank her husband's ashes. ..... ..*Guido.*

Head of Flora. .....*Pietro da Cortona.*

A hawking piece. .....*Wouvermans.*

A small Magdalen—(extremely fine). .....*Parmegiano.*

The Virgin and Child: Joseph at work at a distance. *Corregio.*

St. Peter, penitent. .....*Guido.*
The expression, colours, and finishing all astonishingly fine.

A battle-piece—(clear and fine). .....*Burgonione.*

A landscape. .....*Bartolomeo.*

A sketch for the celebrated night-piece in the Royal Palace at Dresden. .....*Corregio.*

The Day of Judgment. .....*Rubens.*
The subject is terrific, and the piece is highly finished.

Two small landscapes .....*Salvator Rosa.*

Most of the pictures in this superb collection are masterpieces, and are admired by all connoisseurs.

The ornamented grounds belonging to Charles Duncombe, Esq. are laid out in an elegance of taste equal to the selection of paintings. The garden, adjoining to the house, has a terrace, which affords many delightful prospects: at one end of it is an Ionic temple, commanding a variety of landscape: a

beautiful valley is seen winding at the bottom of a noble amphitheatre of hanging woods. The opposite plantations, which spread over a fine extent of hill, fringe the shore of a beautiful river,* which winds through the valley, and forms, almost in the centre of it, a considerable cascade. Nothing can be more truly beautiful than the bird's-eye assemblage of objects seen from this spot. The valley, intersected by hedges, is formed into fine inclosures; and the meanders of the river are bold, and well broken by scattered trees. The cascade almost overhung with the pendant wood, which spreads so nobly to the view, and the Tuscan temple at the other end, crowning a bank of trees, form together a distinct landscape, in which every object is such as the warmest fancy would wish, or the most correct taste approve. This view is beheld with a sweet variation in walking along the terrace to the Tuscan temple, fresh objects breaking upon the eye almost at every step. This temple, situated at the point of an elevated promontory, ornamented with fine plantations, and projecting into a winding valley, commands the most sublime and beautiful scenes worthy of the magnificent pencil of nature. To the left, the valley already described, appears with infinite advantage: the hanging woods on the opposite side are viewed in a curvature of much greater extent than from the former point, and have an effect truly grand.

"The valley, the river, and the cascade, are seen beneath, at a considerable depth, which presents a full view of every inclosure. The bank of wood adjoining to the garden, forms a curve, which, crowned by the Ionic temple, has a fine apppearance. In front, between the hills, an extensive woody vale opens, beautifully variegated. An old tower, Helmsley church and the town, scattered with clumps of trees, are seen in the midst of it, at those points of taste which appear almost to have the effects of design. Turning from this beautiful scene to the right, another is beheld somewhat different from the former;

* The Rye.

former; but yet in unison in the emotions excited. The valley continues to wind in a noble hollow of surrounding hills, that cast over the whole scene an awful sublimity: they are covered with hanging woods, the brownness of which is contrasted in a striking manner with the brightness of the river. The stream is here seen in a greater breadth, and the sun-beams playing upon its surface, give a lustre the most enchanting, while a cascade in view adds its pleasing effect. The opposite woods are divided in front of this temple by a noble swelling hill, scattered over with fern and heath. The effect is good; and the object magnificent in itself, and, different from all surrounding it, presents to the eye a striking contrast. The temple is a circular room, terminating in a dome: the ornaments are white and gold, in mosaics; and it is also adorned with four statues, placed in the niches."* Such is the picturesque description which Young and Hinderwell give of those paradisaical scenes, and which might seem like the fictions of a fairy land, till ocular demonstration convince the spectator of their reality.

*Rieval*, or *Rievaulx Abbey*.—This noble vestige of antiquity is situated at the distance of about three miles from Duncombe Park. Its situation is thus described, and its history related, in Burton's Monasticon:—

"In the reign of King Henry the First, flourished St. Bernard, Abbot of Clareval; a man full of devotion and chief of many monks, some of whom he sent into England about A. D. 1128, the twenty-eighth of Henry the First, who were honourably received by both king and kingdom; and particularly by Sir Walter L'Espe, who, about A. D. 1131, allotted to some of them a solitary place in Blakemore, near Hamelac, now Helmsley, surrounded by steep hills, and covered with wood and ling, near the angles of three different vales, with each a rivulet running through them, that passing by where the abbey



* Young's Six Month's Tour. Vol. II. Hinderwell's Hist. of Scarborough, pp. 341, 342.

was built, being called Rie, whence this vale took its name; and this religious house was thence called the Abbey of Rie-val. The descent of this valley reaches chiefly from north to south. Here William, the first abbot, one of those monks sent by St. Bernard, a man of great virtue and excellent memory, began the building of the monastery, dedicating it to the Virgin Mary; which the said Walter L'Espe amply endowed.

" Pope Alexander the Third, who reigned from A. D. 1159 to 1181, by his bull, dated A. D. 1160, took this monastery into his immediate protection, enjoining that the Cistercian order should there continue for ever, confirming to them all their possessions, many of which are there specified (being all, I suppose, which at that time had been given to them) and exempted them from paying tythes; forbidding all persons to detain any of the brethren of the house; charging all bishops not to interdict them, unless for some notorious offence; allowing them to perform the divine office in private, although the county should happen to be under an interdict; declaring any person excommunicate who should presume to steal any thing out of their lands, or to take any man thence; and confirming all the immunities granted to them by King Henry the First and Henry the Second.

" Pope Alexander the Fourth, who reigned from A. D. 1254 to 1261, confirmed their exemption from tythes; explaining, that such exemption extended also to the tythes of such newly-cultivated ground (decimas de novalibus) as they should occupy, or be at the expence of improving.

" At the dissolution, here were 110 fodder of lead, 516 ounces of plate, and five bells.

" The valuation, in the twenty-sixth of Henry the Eighth, A. D. 1534, according to Dugdale, amounted to the sum of 278l. 10s. 2d. per annum. According to Speed, 351l. 14s. 6d. At the surrender here were twenty-three monks and the abbot.

" The site was granted, in exchange for other lands, in the thirtieth of Henry the Eighth, 1538, to Thomas, Earl of Rutland,

Rutland, a descendant of Walter L'Espe, the founder of the abbey; and, by Catharine, daughter and heir of Roger, Earl of Rutland (by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of the famous Sir Philip Sidney) married to George Villars, Duke of Buckingham, who, in her right, became possessed hereof; and his son, the second Duke of Buckingham, sold it to Sir Charles Duncombe, Knight." * Burton adds, that Thomas Duncombe, Esq. grand nephew of Sir Charles, and M. P. for Morpeth, made "one of the finest terraces in England, just upon the brink of the hill that overlooks the ruins of the abbey, and a temple at each end of the walk; from whence, there is a most beautiful view of the ruins almost perpendicularly underneath." †

The ruins, yet standing, are noble (particularly an arched gateway of Gothic architecture) and prove the abbey to have been of great extent. The situation is not to be surpassed in picturesque beauty. At a little distance from the abbey, are the gardener's apartments, from whence there is a steep and winding path, ascending to a charming terrace which overlooks the ruins, and commands the most beautiful and diversified prospects. At one end is an elegant pavilion ornamented with paintings, at the other, a handsome circular temple, whence appears an extensive valley, richly adorned with wood and water. The north side of the terrace is defended with a thick plantation of firs; and the slopes are covered with a variety of trees and shrubs. Indeed the scenery is altogether fascinating." ‡



* Burton's Monasticon, Ebor. fol. 358. † Ibid, fol. 364.

‡ In the pavilion are the following paintings:—"Apollo riding in the chariot of the Sun, drawn by four horses; he is attended by the muses, and preceded by the goddess Aurora. Hero, a beautiful woman of Sestos, priestess of Venus. Andromeda chained to a rock and exposed naked to be devoured by a sea-monster. Ariadne, daughter of Minos, king of Crete. Hercules and Dejanira. Jupiter, in the form of a white bull, swimming over the sea with Europa on his back. Venus and Vulcan; on one side are three Nereides, on the other Triton, blowing a trumpet made of a sea-shell; a Cupid is pointing his dart at Vulcan's breast, another has a quiver of arrows,

About five miles directly south from Helmsley, is *Gilling Castle*, an ancient mansion of the illustrious family of Fairfax. A little to the west of Gilling is *Newburgh Hall*, the seat of Thomas Edward Winn Bellasyse, Esq. of the honourable family of the Lords Fauconberg. *

Not far distant from Newburgh, towards the south-east, is *Creyke*, or *Crake Castle*. This ancient structure is supposed, by Drake, to have been a castrum exploratorum of the Romans, and no place could have been better chosen for that purpose. It is situated on a projecting promontory, on the south-west point of the Hambleton-Hills, and commands a very extensive view over a great part of the Vale of York. † Drake imagines that the present road from Creyke to York, is along the line of the Roman road, of which, however, he was unable to discover the vestiges. But, as the vast forest of Galtres began almost at the foot of the hill on which Creyke Castle is situated, and extended from thence to the walls of York, it is probable that the loose and watery ground, of that level and woody tract, may have swallowed up the agger. ‡ If, however, the origin of this castle be unknown, history furnishes proofs of its being a royal villa, or palace, in the time of the Saxon kings. So early as the year 685, it was given by Egfrid, King of Northumberland, to

rows, and a third carries a flaming torch. Pan fighting with Cupid; his pipe, of unequal reeds, is suspended on one tree, and Cupid's bow and quiver on the other. Endymion visited by Diana in a cave; Endymion's dog lies under his knee, and the goddess's hounds are standing by; in the back ground are two Cupids with doves, one of which is escaped. The whole painted by Burnici, who came from Italy for that purpose." Hinderwell's Hist. Scarborough, p. 344.

* At Newburgh was once a monastery, founded by Roger de Mowbray; and William de Newburg, or Newberry, the English historian, was a native of this place.

† Creyke Castle is twelve miles from York, and two miles and a half from Easingwold.

‡ Drake traced, what he supposed to be, a Roman road from the wall of Newburgh Park, to Creyke. Drake's Ebor. p. 37.

to St. Cuthbert, Bishop of Lindisfern; and it is now a part of the county of Durham. *

Easingwold is a straggling, ill-built market town, at the distance of thirteen miles, nearly north-west, from York, and in the north road from that city. It is in the wapentake of Bulmer, and contains 1500 inhabitants. There are two annual fairs, July the sixth and September the twenty-sixth, for cattle and sheep. The environs are flat, unpicturesque, and not very fertile. The edge of the moors to the east, with Creyke Castle overlooking the country, are the only objects that break the dull uniformity of the scene.

Thirsk.—At the distance of ten miles nearly north from Easingwold, is Thirsk, a pleasant and well-built market-town, in the wapentake of Birdforth. The market, which is on Monday, is well supplied with butchers'-meat, poultry, butter, and eggs, and frequently with fish, from the neighbouring coast. A great quantity of the poultry, butter, &c. is bought up by persons who carry it to Leeds, and other places in the West Riding. Here are also many annual fairs, viz. Shrove-Monday, April the fourth and fifth, for horned cattle, sheep, leather, &c. Easter-Monday and Whitsun-Monday, for woollen-cloth, toys, &c.; August fourth and fifth, October twenty-eight and twenty-nine, for horned cattle, sheep, and leather; first Tuesday after the eleventh of December, for horned cattle, leather, &c. These fairs attract a considerable number of dealers, and, together with the great north road from York, are very beneficial to the town. Here are no manufactures, unless the making of an inconsiderable quantity of coarse linens and sacking, and a few bridles and saddles, be classed under that denomination.

Thirsk is agreeably situated, in a plain almost surrounded with hills, on the banks of a brook called Cod-beck, which divides the old town from the new, and over which are two small but substantial stone bridges. The new town stands within the precincts of the ancient castle of the Mowbrays. In the centre of

* Lel. Collect. II. p. 369.

of the town is the market-place, which, if the tollbooth, now in a ruinous condition, with the shambles, which in their present state are an intolerable nuisance to the adjoining houses, and some other buildings were removed, would be one of the finest in the county.

At the northern extremity of the town, on a gently-rising ground, stands the church, a handsome Gothic edifice. The lower tier of windows, except those in the chancel, are pointed Gothic: those above are of a rounder kind, approaching nearly to the Saxon circular arch. The roof, which is elliptical and of Irish oak, ornamented with carving, is supported by a double row of pillars, terminating in pointed arches. The battlements of the tower are open masonry. In the south wall of the chancel, near the altar, are three ornamented stone seats, which were used by the officiating clergy before the reformation; and, on the same side nearer the altar-table, is the lavatory.

On a stone in the floor, at the entrance of the chancel, is the following inscription:—

"A vault.
The Honble. Miss Sparre.

Doom'd to receive all that my soul holds dear,
Give her that rest her heart refus'd her here.
Oh! screen her from the pain the tender know,
The train of sorrows that from passion flow;
And to her envied new-born state adjoin
That heavenly bliss fit for such hearts as thine."

And near it, on the north wall of the chancel, on a marble, are the following lines:—

"Near this place are the remains
Of the Honourable Amelia Frederica
Wilhelmina Melissina Sparre,
The only surviving child of Charles, Baron Sparre,
By Elizabeth, Countess of Gyllenborg, Sparre.
He was Aid-de-Camp to Charles 12th. King of Sweden,
And with him in all his wars;
A Major-General, and twenty years minister from Sweden,
To the Court of Great Britain.

"if

If e'er sharp sorrow from thine eye did flow,
If e'er thy bosom felt another's woe,
If e'er fair beauty's charms thy heart did move,
If e'er the offspring of thy virtuous love
Bloom'd to thy wishes, to thy soul was dear,
This plaintive stone does ask of thee a tear:
For here, alas! too early snatch'd away,
An honest faithful heart death makes his prey." *

Under the chancel, and communicating with it by a small staircase, is the school, which is unendowed, and is at present used only for the teaching of English, with writing and arithmetic. †

In the north-west corner of the churchyard, is a vault belonging to the lord of the manor, John Bell, Esq. whose mansion is close by the church.

In a small suburb, called Norby, stands the old parsonage-house, now divided into three tenements, one of which is occupied by a gardener. ‡

The church is generally supposed to have been built out of the ruins of the ancient castle which stood at the south-western extremity of the town, and was demolished in the reign of Henry the Second. The moat and rampart are still to be seen, but no vestige of the building remains; and, in Camden's time, it was nearly in the same state. § It had once, however, been a place of great strength, in the hands of the potent family of the Mowbrays. It was here that Roger de Mowbray began his rebellion against Henry the Second, and confederated with the King of Scotland against his own sovereign. The revolt, however, was suppressed, and the Castle of Thirsk, as well as several others belonging to the rebellious lords, were, by the king's order, entirely demolished.

Besides

* The writer could learn no further particulars relating to this lady,

† The chancel was used as a school about eighty years ago.

‡ Thirsk is now a stipendiary curacy, in the gift of the Archbishop of York.

§ Camd. Brit. fol. 756, Gibson's Edit.

each; of two others, 5l. each; and one had 4l. making in all 92l. per annum. At the dissolution there were seven bells, 100 fodder of lead, and 516 ounces of plate; and the yearly revenues were, by Dugdale's account, 238l. 9s. 4d.; but 295l. 5s. 4s. according to Speed. The site, and most of the demesnes, were granted by Henry the Eighth to Sir William Pickering. At present, it belongs to the honourable family of Stapylton.* This abbey was situated near the foot of Cambe Hill, in a place well suited to devotional retirement, and was a large and magnificent structure.

*Thirkleby Hall*, the seat of Sir Thomas Frankland, Bart. within four miles of Thirsk, stands in a low but pleasant situation, near the foot of the Hambleton Hills. The walks and pleasure-grounds are extensive and well laid out, and the house is an elegant modern structure. The whole makes a good appearance.

Bedale, about fourteen miles westward from Thirsk, is a market-town, in the wapentake of Hang-East, and liberty of Richmondshire. The town is tolerably well built, and contains about 1100 inhabitants. The church is a spacious structure, and has a good tower or steeple. The market is on Tuesday: the fairs are, on Easter and Whitsun-Tuesdays, for horned cattle and sheep; July the sixth and seventh, and October the eleventh and twelfth, for horned cattle, sheep, and leather; and on the Monday se'night, before Christmas day, for horned cattle, sheep, and pigs.

Bedale is situated in a rich valley about two miles to the west of Leeming Lane; the surrounding country is extremely fertile, and the crops, both of corn and grass, are abundant. Here is an elegant mansion, the seat of Henry Pearse, Esq.; and there are several other good houses in the vicinity.

*Hornby Castle*, the seat of his Grace the Duke of Leeds, merits the attention of the tourist. It is a spacious structure, some parts of which are of Gothic architecture, and others finished

* Burton's Monast. fol. 328, 339, and 340.

finished in the modern style. The apartments are grand and superbly furnished, and the environs are delightful. It stands on a fine elevation, commanding an extensive view over the valley in which Bedale is situated, and over a great part of the rich country between Leeming Lane and the Western Moors, of which the lower eminences form a grand contrast to the fertile plains below, and diversify the prospect with a pleasing variety.

Masham, is a small market-town, about six miles nearly south-west from Bedale, situated in the wapentake of Hang-East, and liberties of St. Peter, and Richmondshire, and containing about 1300 inhabitants. The market is on Wednesday, and the fairs, on the seventeen, eighteenth, and nineteenth of September, for horned cattle, sheep, pedlary wares, &c. The adjacent country, especially on the eastern side, is abundantly fertile.

Middleham, in the wapentake of Hang-West, liberty of Richmondshire, about eight miles and a half nearly north-west from Masham, is a small market-town scarcely better than a village, the population not amounting to more than 800. The market is on Monday, and it has fairs on the fifth and sixth of November, for horned cattle and sheep. The environs are fertile, especially in meadow and pasturage. Both this town and Masham are situated near the southern bank of the Ure.

Leyburn is another small market-town, about two miles from Middleham, and in the same wapentake. The market is on Friday, and there are four fairs, viz. on the second Friday in February, May, October, and December, for horned cattle and sheep.

Askrigg, though a market-town, resembles a village, as it scarcely contains 800 inhabitants; it is about fourteen miles nearly north-west from Middleham, and in the same wapentake. The market is on Thursday. The fairs are on the eleventh of May, and the first Thursday in June, for woollen-cloth. &c.; on the twenty-eighth and twenty-ninth of October, for cattle and sheep.

sheep. Askrigg is situated in the centre of Wensley Dale, near the northern bank of the Ure, in a district abounding with romantic and beautiful scenery.

Hawes, is a market-town in the same district, about six miles from Askrigg. It contains about 1300 inhabitants. The market is on Tuesday, and there are two fairs, viz. on Tuesday in Whitsun-week, for woollen goods, &c.; September the twenty-eighth, for horned cattle, horses, sheep, woollen-cloth, &c. A considerable quantity of stockings are knitted in this neighbourhood, which give employment to great numbers of the inhabitants.

Richmond is famous for its castle, which, as well as the town, was built by the first Earl Alan, son of Hoel, Count of Bretagne. Alan, who was a kinsman of William, Duke of Normandy, accompanied that prince in his expedition to England, and was rewarded with the lands of the Saxon Earl, Edwin, which consisted of no less than near two hundred manors and townships. This donation was made, A. D. 1070, at the time when William was employed in the siege of York, which the said Edwin, Earl of Chester, and the Northumbrian Earls, Morcar and Waltheof, bravely defended against him. The grant is remarkable for its brevity, and shews how estates were formerly conveyed in a few words. The form in this instance is as follows:—

"Ego Gulielmus cognomine Bastardus do et concedo tibi Alano, nepoti meo, Britaniæ Comiti, et heredibus tuis in perpetuum, omnes illas villas et terras quæ nuper fuerunt Comitis Edwini in Eborasciria; cum fœdis militum et Ecclesiis et aliis libertatibus et consuetudinibus, ita libere et honorifice sicut idem Edwinus ea tenuit." *

Dat. in obsidione coram civitate Eboraci.

Which may be thus translated:—

"I, William, surnamed the Bastard, do give and grant to thee, Alan, my kinsman, Earl of Bretagne, and to thy heirs for ever, all the manors and lands

* Drake's Eboracum, fol. 88.

lands which lately belonged to Earl Edwin, in Yorkshire, with the knights' fees, churches, and other privileges and customs, in as free and honourable a manner as the same Edwin has held them.

Given in the siege (or camp) before the city of York.

The conqueror conferred on Alan another mark of his favour, in giving him Hawise, his daughter, in marriage. Alan being thus loaded with riches and honours, built the town and castle of Richmond for his defence, against the disinherited and outlawed Englishmen in those parts. Alan having no issue by the conqueror's daughter, the Earldom of Bretagne devolved on his son, Conan le Grosse, by a second wife. And Alan, the Black, son of Hawise by her first husband, Eudo, son of Geffrey, Earl of Bretagne, succeeded to the Earldom of Richmond. During the reigns of our Norman Kings, the Earldom of Richmond was possessed by several different families, some of whom were allied to the blood royal both of England and France. Edward the Third gave it to his third son, John of Gaunt, who restored it for other lands in exchange; and the king conferred this earldom on John, Earl of Montford and Duke of Bretagne, surnamed the Valiant, to whom he also gave his daughter in marriage. It afterwards passed into the hands of different families, till at last it was erected into a duchy by Henry the Eighth, in favour of his natural son, Henry, who was the first Duke of Richmond, and died, in 1535, without issue. In the reign of Charles the Second, the honours and titles of this duchy devolved on the illustrious family of Lenox.

Richmond is situated on the banks of the Swale, in the wapentake of Gilling-West, and liberty of Richmond. The market is on Saturday. And there are are four fairs, viz. Saturday before Palm-Sunday, the first Saturday in July, the fourteenth of September, and Holy-rood Day, for horses, horned cattle, sheep, woollen-cloth, &c. Richmond is one of the greatest corn-markets in the county: being seated on the utmost verge of the district in which grain is produced, the corn-factors and millers repair hither from Swaledale, Wensleydale, and other parts

sheep. Askrigg is situated in the centre of Wensley Dale, near the northern bank of the Ure, in a district abounding with romantic and beautiful scenery.

Hawes, is a market-town in the same district, about six miles from Askrigg. It contains about 1300 inhabitants. The market is on Tuesday, and there are two fairs, viz. on Tuesday in Whitsun-week, for woollen goods, &c.; September the twenty-eighth, for horned cattle, horses, sheep, woollen-cloth, &c. A considerable quantity of stockings are knitted in this neighbourhood, which give employment to great numbers of the inhabitants.

Richmond is famous for its castle, which, as well as the town, was built by the first Earl Alan, son of Hoel, Count of Bretagne. Alan, who was a kinsman of William, Duke of Normandy, accompanied that prince in his expedition to England, and was rewarded with the lands of the Saxon Earl, Edwin, which consisted of no less than near two hundred manors and townships. This donation was made, A. D. 1070, at the time when William was employed in the siege of York, which the said Edwin, Earl of Chester, and the Northumbrian Earls, Morcar and Waltheof, bravely defended against him. The grant is remarkable for its brevity, and shews how estates were formerly conveyed in a few words. The form in this instance is as follows:—

"Ego Gulielmus cognomine Bastardus do et concedo tibi Alano, nepoti meo, Britaniæ Comiti, et heredibus tuis in perpetuum, omnes illas villas et terras quæ nuper fuerunt Comitis Edwini in Eborasciria; cum fœdis militum et Ecclesiis et aliis libertatibus et consuetudinibus, ita libere et honorifice sicut idem Edwinus ea tenuit." *

Dat. in obsidione coram civitate Eboraci.

Which may be thus translated:—

"I, William, surnamed the Bastard, do give and grant to thee, Alan, my kinsman, Earl of Bretagne, and to thy heirs for ever, all the manors and lands

* Drake's Eboracum, fol. 88.

lands which lately belonged to Earl Edwin, in Yorkshire, with the knights' fees, churches, and other privileges and customs, in as free and honourable a manner as the same Edwin has held them.

Given in the siege (or camp) before the city of York.

The conqueror conferred on Alan another mark of his favour, in giving him Hawise, his daughter, in marriage. Alan being thus loaded with riches and honours, built the town and castle of Richmond for his defence, against the disinherited and outlawed Englishmen in those parts. Alan having no issue by the conqueror's daughter, the Earldom of Bretagne devolved on his son, Conan le Grosse, by a second wife. And Alan, the Black, son of Hawise by her first husband, Eudo, son of Geffrey, Earl of Bretagne, succeeded to the Earldom of Richmond. During the reigns of our Norman Kings, the Earldom of Richmond was possessed by several different families, some of whom were allied to the blood royal both of England and France. Edward the Third gave it to his third son, John of Gaunt, who restored it for other lands in exchange; and the king conferred this earldom on John, Earl of Montford and Duke of Bretagne, surnamed the Valiant, to whom he also gave his daughter in marriage. It afterwards passed into the hands of different families, till at last it was erected into a duchy by Henry the Eighth, in favour of his natural son, Henry, who was the first Duke of Richmond, and died, in 1535, without issue. In the reign of Charles the Second, the honours and titles of this duchy devolved on the illustrious family of Lenox.

Richmond is situated on the banks of the Swale, in the wapentake of Gilling-West, and liberty of Richmond. The market is on Saturday. And there are are four fairs, viz. Saturday before Palm-Sunday, the first Saturday in July, the fourteenth of September, and Holy-rood Day, for horses, horned cattle, sheep, woollen-cloth, &c. Richmond is one of the greatest corn-markets in the county: being seated on the utmost verge of the district in which grain is produced, the corn-factors and millers repair hither from Swaledale, Wensleydale, and other parts

of the moors, to lay in stock for the consumption of that large extent of country, where grazing is the chief or only pursuit of the farmer. The want of water carriage, and of coal, is one of the greatest inconveniences of this part of the country; but the evil appears to be irremediable: the rocky nature of the bed of the Swale, and the sudden swells, to which that river is liable from the rains that fall on the moors, are insuperable obstacles to any scheme for rendering it navigable; and every attempt that has yet been made for the finding of coal in this neighbourhood, has proved unsuccessful.

The town of Richmond is small; its population scarcely amounts to three thousand; but the situation is delightful; and the houses, most of which are of stone, are well built, and many of them spacious and lofty. It stands on a lofty eminence boldly rising from the Swale, which winds round the town and the castle in a semicircular direction. The market-place is spacious and handsome, being surrounded by good shops and houses; and the whole place has a very agreeable appearance. The chief trade of the town is in corn, sent from the market into the dales of the moors; and in lead, which is brought from the mines about fourteen miles westward from Richmond, and conveyed by land carriage to Boroughbridge and Yarm.

The castle is on the south side of the town overlooking the Swale, which runs in a deep valley beneath. Between the river and the site of the castle, is a walk of eight or nine feet in breadth, about sixty perpendicular above the bed of the Swale, and presenting to the eye a tremendous precipice, which must render it dangerous to pass this way in the dark. The ground on which the castle stands, is elevated forty or fifty feet above this walk, and is faced on that side with massy stones, resembling a natural rock. The eastern side of the castle-yard is also skirted by the Swale; but here the descent, instead of being precipitous as on the south, slopes down for the space of forty or fifty yards to the river. The west side of this once almost impregnable fortress is faced with a deep valley, the ascent from which

which to the castle is exceedingly steep. On the north, the site of the castle is very little elevated above that of the town; and this is the only side on which it could have been accessible to an enemy.

This castle yet appears majestic in ruins. The keep, of which the shell is almost entire, is about 100 feet high; and the walls are eleven feet thick: the lower story is supported by a vast column of stone in the middle, from which spring circular arches closing the top; the staircase goes only to the first chamber, the rest of it being dilapidated, as the floors of the two upper rooms are fallen in. In this keep is a well of excellent water. The ruins of several other parts of the castle yet remain. In the south-eastern corner of the area is a ruinous tower, in which is a dismal dungeon thirteen or fourteen feet deep, and undoubtedly designed as a place of confinement. The site of this castle contains nearly six acres, and belongs to his Grace the Duke of Richmond.

The country round Richmond is extremely picturesque: the valley of Swaledale is in many places skirted with perpendicular rocks almost covered with trees and shrubs. From the hills, on the north-west side of the town, the eye is regaled with the most magnificent prospects. Richmond and its castle, though seated on a precipitous hill more than 100 feet above the bed of the Swale, when seen from these elevations, seem to be sunk in a deep valley. The eye ranges over the country adjacent to the Tees, with Cleveland, and the Vale of York;* and the Eastern and Western Moors, rising in mountainous grandeur, form a magnificent contrast to those extensive plains. Richmond, indeed, is admired by tourists for its romantic beauties; by many it is thought preferable to Richmond in Surry: the latter is a kind of fairy-land, where all the scenery is mild and pleasing; but



* It is said, the Cathedral of York, at the distance of forty-five miles, may be seen from these hills; but the atmosphere being thick, the writer of this volume could not distinguish it with a telescope.

the views in the environs of Richmond, in Yorkshire, are marked with grandeur and sublimity.

From Richmond to Catterick bridge, a distance of four miles, the Swale, with its rocky and well-wooded banks, exhibits a variety of picturesque scenery. Near the village of Easeby, about a mile and a half from Richmond, the banks of the river are adorned with the venerable remains of the ancient monastery. The southern part of these ruins facing the Swale, are covered with ivy: the most entire part is towards the east, where the pointed arches of five Gothic windows remain in a perfect state. An arched gateway, which forms the entrance from the north, is also entire; and the arch is circular.

CATTERICK, about five miles from Richmond and one mile from the southern bank of the Swale, is supposed, by Camden and others, to be the Roman Cataractonium, or Cataracton, mentioned by Ptolomy, and in the Itinerary of Antoninus. * Dr. Gibson, however, imagines that the Roman city stood somewhat nearer to the Swale, on the west side of the road from Catterick to the bridge. "Though," says he, "the old name of Caractonium be left in Catterick, yet are the remains of it met with about three flight-shots from the bridge, at a farm-house called Thornburgh, standing upon a high ground, where, as well as at Brompton upon Swale on the other side of the river, they have found Roman coins. Upon the bank of the river, which is here very steep, there are foundations of some great walls, more like a castle than any private building; and the large prospect makes it very convenient for a frontier garrison." In support of his opinion the doctor also adds the following facts: "The level plot of ground upon the hill, adjoining to the farm-house, may be about ten acres; in several parts of which Roman coins have been ploughed up, one particularly of gold with this inscription: "Nero Imp. Cæsar," and on the reverse, "Jupiter Custos." Within this compass also, they have met with the bases of old pillars,

* Antonini. Iter. 1, 2, and 5.

pillars, and a floor of brick with a pipe of lead passing perpendicularly down into the earth, which is thought by some to have been a place where sacrifices were offered to the infernal gods, and that the blood descended by those pipes. Likewise, in Sir John Lawson's great-grandfather's time (to which family the estate came by marriage) as the servants were ploughing, the ploughshare stuck fast in the ear of a great brass pot, which, upon removing the earth, they observed to be covered with flat stones, and, upon opening, found it (as it is received from our ancestors by tradition) to be almost full of Roman coins, mostly copper but some of silver. Great quantities have been given away by the predecessors of Sir John Lawson; and he himself gave a good number to be preserved among other rarities in King Charles's closet. The pot was redeemed at the price of 8l. from the sequestrators of Sir John Lawson's estate in the civil wars, the metal being an unusual sort of composition. It was fixed in a furnance to brew in, and contains about twenty-four gallons of water." * From all these considerations Bishop Gibson concludes, that the elevated ground between Catterick and the Swale, is the site of the ancient Cataracton. † But, whatever the Roman city might be, it has now, as Camden observes, nothing great, but the memory of what it once was, having been totally destroyed by the Danes, and never more raised from its ruins; and the modern Catterick is only a village, containing between seven and eight hundred inhabitants.

From Cataracton, the Roman military road divides into two branches, that towards the north, laid by Caldwell, eight miles from Richmond and six from Bernard Castle, in the county of Durham. We are ignorant of the Roman name of this place, but it seems to have been a large city from its vestiges, which yet may be traced; and near it, by the village of Stanwick, where his Grace, the Duke of Northumberland, has an elegant



* Gibson's Additions to Camden, fol. 767.

† In 1810, the writer of this volume viewed the ground, and is inclined to adopt Dr. Gibson's opinion.

seat, a ditch of above eight miles in length, has been cut from the Tees to the Swale. Caldwell, however, is now only a small village, its whole population not exceeding two hundred.

About twelve miles nearly west from this place, and on the other branch of the Roman road, is the village of Bowes, which Camden supposes to be the ancient Lavatra. And, as a proof of its antiquity, he mentions a stone found there, and long used in the church for a communion table. On this stone was the following inscription:—

IMP. CÆSARI DIVI TRAIANI
PARTHICI. Max filio
DIVI NERVÆ NEPOTI TRAIANO. Hadria
NO AVG. PONT. MAXM.....
COS. I ....PP. COH. IIII. F.....
IO. SEV.

Another inscription, on a stone dug up here, also affords a strong evidence, that, when Virius Lupus was legate and prætor of Britain, the first cohort of the Thracians was in garrison at this place.

Northallerton is a genteel market-town, in the wapentake of Allertonshire. The market is on Wednesday: the fairs are numerous, viz. February the fourteenth, for horses and cattle, and, during the whole week preceding, for horses only; May the fifth and sixth, for horses, horned cattle, sheep, leather, woollen-cloth, &c.; September the fifth and sixth, for horned cattle, sheep, leather, &c.; October the third and fourth, for horned cattle; and the second Wednesday in October for cheese.

Northallerton is a borough, and returns two members to parliament. It is seated on the side of a rising ground, gently sloping towards the east. The market-place is spacious, and surrounded with very good houses: the town is, in general, well built of brick, and contains about 2300 inhabitants.

Near this place, in the year 1138, was fought the famous battle of the Standard. While the civil war between King Stephen

Stephen and the Empress Maud, or Matilda, raged with destructive fury, David, King of Scotland, entering the English territory, ravaged Northumberland, Durham, and the northern parts of Yorkshire, in a merciless manner, and advancing to the very gates of York, encamped before that city. On this emergency, Thurstan, Archbishop of York, who was lieutenant-governor of the northern parts of the kingdom, summoned the warlike nobles to the defence of their country. Among those who took arms on this occasion, we find the names of William de Albemarle, Walter de Gaunt, Robert de Brus, Roger de Mowbray, Walter Espee, Ilbert de Lacy, William de Percy, Richard de Curcy, William de Fossard, Robert de Estdeville, or Stouteville, all ancient barons of Yorkshire, with William de Peverel and Geoffrey de Halsaline, of Nottinghamshire, and Robert de Ferrers, of Derbyshire. These barons with their followers ranged themselves under the command of Ralph, Bishop of the Orkney Islands, which then belonged to England, and of Walter L'Espee and William de Albemarle.* On hearing of this armament, the Scottish King retired from before York, while the barons advanced to Northallerton. Here they erected their standard, which was a tall mast, fixed in a huge chariot upon wheels, having at the top a pix with a consecrated host, and a cross, from which were suspended the banners of St. Peter and St. John of Beverley. The Bishop of the Orkneys made an oration to the army, and at the conclusion pronounced absolution of their sins to all that should fall in the war. The English, thus encouraged, waited the approach of the enemy. The Scots, relying on their superiority of numbers, rushed on to the attack; but although the King of Scotland and his son, Henry, gave, on this occasion, the most astonishing proofs of valour and intrepidity, their army was totally routed, with the



* The Bishop of the Orkneys acted as deputy of the Archbishop of York, who, from sickness, was unable to command in person. Tindal's Notes on Rapin, Vol. I. p. 203.

loss of 10,000 men, and they were glad to retire to their own country with the shattered remains of their forces.*

The country around Northallerton is exceedingly rich and fertile. The village of Smeaton, on the great north road, about seven miles to the northward, merits attention from the extent and the grandeur of its prospects. The southern parts of the county of Durham, Cleveland, and the fine country along the banks of the Tees, towards Richmond, with part of the Vale of York, in contrast with the black frowning mountains of the Eastern and Western Moors all in full view, form a most magnificent assemblage.

*Mount-Grace Priory*, about seven miles north-east from Northallerton, was a Carthusian priory, founded and endowed in the reign of Richard the Second, by Thomas de Holland, Duke of Surry. Its yearly revenues, at the time of the dissolution, amounted to 382l. 5s. 11d. according to Speed; and to 323l. 2s. 10d. as reported by Dugdale.

The secluded situation and romantic gloom of this monastery seem to have been particularly adapted to the rigid order of the Carthusians. The vale, shut in on the south-east by a lofty hill, clothed with wood, adds a solemn grandeur to the scene; and the ruins of the monastery have a venerable appearance. A Gothic archway forms the entrance into the quadrangle, the outer walls of which inclose about three acres of ground, and are still standing, fantastically covered with ivy. The inner-court is surrounded by double walls, and contained the cells of those solitary monks, the doors of which, though now walled up, may be distinctly traced, and are fourteen in number. A part of the building has been converted into a farm-house, of a castellated form, with spacious apartments. The church, which is now in ruins, was in the form of a cross; the tower, which is yet perfect, rising from the centre, supported

* Brompton. p. 1027. Drake's Eboracum, fol. 92. Rapin's Hist. Eng. Vol. I. p. 493. Camden's Brit. Gibson's Edit. fol. 756.

ported by four Gothic arches. On the summit of the hill that shelters the priory on the east, are the ruins of an ancient building, called the Lady's Chapel, to which the ascent is steep and difficult.*

Stokesley, at the distance of sixteen miles north-east from Northallerton, is a small market-town of Cleveland, in the wapentake of Langbarugh, containing about 1400 inhabitants: it consists chiefly of one broad street, running east and west, and washed on the south by a principal branch of the river Leven. The buildings are neat, and, for the most part, in the modern style. The market is held on Saturday, and here are two fairs; one on Palm-Sunday-eve, and the other on the eve of the feast of the Holy Trinity, for horses, horned cattle, sheep, and coarse linens, manufactured in the neighbouring district.

The environs of Stokesley are fertile; and the lands near the town being chiefly in grass, and occupied in small allotments, not affording sufficient employment for the inhabitants, a general languor, as Mr. Graves very justly observes, appears to prevail. Stokesley, indeed, possessing neither trade nor manufactures, has no appearance of bustle or business, and is a place well adapted to retirement.

Marton.—In this topographical sketch we must not overlook the village of Marton, situated at the distance of seven miles to the north of Stokesley, and as many to the west of Guisborough, containing little more than 200 inhabitants, but rendered important by being the birth-place of the great navigator, Captain James Cook. If any country may be proud of having produced a man who in various ways enlarged the bounds of human knowledge, that pride is the honourable boast of this humble village. There is scarcely a corner of the earth to which the fame of Cook has not reached; and all Europe has been unanimous in admiring, revering, and emulating this great master of his profession. It would far exceed our limits to relate the life and adventures of this famous explorer of the ocean.

* Graves's Hist. Cleveland, p. 132, &c.

ocean. These have already been presented to the world in the histories of his voyages, the Biographia Britannica, and other publications: we shall therefore content ourselves with giving a slight sketch of this extraordinary man, who has done so much honour to his country, and so greatly promoted the knowledge of geography.

Captain James Cook was one of nine children, born of honest and industrious parents, in the lowest rank of society. He was taught to read by a schoolmistress; but his father, who was a labourer, being employed to look after a farm belonging to T. Skottowe, Esq. at Ayton, near Stokesley, he was, by the liberality of that gentleman, sent to school in the village, to a master, who taught reading, writing, and arithmetic. Here young Cook made such a proficiency, that at the age of thirteen he was thought to have acquired a sufficient stock of learning to qualify him for a country shop-keeper. He was accordingly bound apprentice to Mr. W. Sanderson, a shop-keeper at Staithes, a small fishing-town, near Whitby. This employment, however, did not suit his genius; and he soon quitted it for one, in which he was destined to shine with peculiar lustre. Leaving the counter, he bound himself a second time apprentice to Messrs. John and Henry Walker, of Whitby, persons of the religious profession called quakers, and owners of several ships in the coal trade. Here he served his apprenticeship with fidelity, and for some years afterwards was employed as a seaman in vessels chiefly engaged in that trade, till the year 1755, when the war being about to commence, he entered into the royal navy, where he laboured with unremitted diligence to qualify himself for preferment. His father having in the mean while, by his care, diligence, and integrity, gained the favour of Skottowe, that gentleman prevailed on Mr. Osbalstone, then member for Scarborough, to write to Sir Hugh Palliser, and to recommend young Cook to his notice. His career of glory now began to commence. In 1759 he obtained a master's warrant; and sailing to Quebec, under the immortal Wolfe, he was employed

employed in an important but dangerous and difficult service, that of taking soundings in the river St. Laurence; which he performed in the night-time during several nights, in front of the fortified camp of the French at Montmorency.

Cook began now to be known in the navy, not only as a man of courage and conduct, but as possessing great abilities; and was soon after employed in taking a survey of the river below Quebec. This he accomplished; and, though self-taught in the art of surveying, he drew a chart of the soundings and bearings, with such skill and accuracy, as to meet with the approbation of all navigators.

In all situations and circumstances, this truly great man employed every moment of his leisure in acquiring the knowledge necessary for his profession. In 1764 he was appointed Marine Surveyor of Newfoundland and Labradore. The several surveys that he made, and the charts that he published, reflected additional lustre on his character; and a paper, which was printed in the Philosophical Transactions, from his communications on the subject of an eclipse of the sun, secured to him the reputation of an able mathematician.

In the month of August, 1768, he began his voyages of discovery, accompanied by Sir Joseph Banks, afterwards president of the Royal Society, Dr. Solander, an eminent naturalist, and Mr. Charles Green, a skilful astronomer. For an account of these voyages we must refer our readers to the works above-mentioned, and content ourselves with barely glancing at the results. In the first, he explored the Pacific Ocean and its isles, and employed six months in examining the coast of New Zealand. In the second, which was undertaken in July, 1772, he proceeded towards the South Pole till his progress was stopped by the ice in the latitude of seventy-one degrees ten minutes south: having traversed the Antartic Ocean in such a manner, as to leave no room to believe the existence of a Southern Continent, unless near the Pole and beyond navigation. In this voyage, he not only circumnavigated the globe, but,

but, in his different traverses, sailed no less than 20,000 leagues, an extent nearly equal to three times its equatorial circumference. And it must be remembered, to the honour of Captain Cook, that he performed this voyage of three years and eighteen days, through all the climates from fifty-two degrees north to seventy-one degrees south latitude, with the loss of only one man by sickness, out of 118 persons, of whom his company consisted; a circumstance which, under Providence, is chiefly to be ascribed to his great care and attention to the health of his crew, and will transmit his name to the grateful praise of posterity.

In his third voyage, which commenced in July 1776, he explored the northern Archipelago between Asia and America, and ascertained the proximity of the two continents, which are not more than thirteen leagues asunder. After this he returned to Owyhee, where his catastrophe is too well known. At that place he was unfortunately killed in an affray with the natives, and not only his country, but Europe in general, suffered an irreparable loss by his death.

Captain Cook was tall in stature, being upwards of six feet high, stout and robust rather an elegant, but well adapted to that course of life which Providence had destined him to follow. He was inured to labour and toil, capable of bearing almost any hardships; in all bodily gratifications, not only habitually temperate, but, when necessary, abstemious. The qualities of his mind, like those of his body, were hardy and vigorous; and he was not less capable of intense thought than of severe labour. His understanding was strong and perspicacious, and his judgment quick and sure. Cool and deliberate in forming his plans, sagacious in determining, active in executing, vigilant, cautious, and persevering, unsubdued by labour, difficulties, and disappointments, fertile in expedients, and never wanting presence of mind, he possessed, in an eminent degree, the qualifications requisite for arduous undertakings. But the most distinguishing feature in the character of this great man, was that unremitting

perseverance,

perseverance, which was not only superior to the sense of danger and the pressure of hardships, but even exempt from any need, or any desire, of those ordinary relaxations which most other men have found necessary to restore and preserve the spring and vigour of the mind.

Such was Captain James Cook, whose name is celebrated throughout Europe, and will be transmitted to the latest posterity. And the humble village of Marton, in Cleveland, may challenge Athens and Rome to produce from the list of their heroes a man more deserving of endless fame.

YARM, about eight miles nearly north-west from Stokesley, is in the wapentake of Lanbarugh. The town is seated on a narrow neck of land, washed on three sides by the Tees; and, as it stands very low, it has greatly suffered by inundations. The first of these floods, from which the inhabitants sustained any considerable damage, happened on the seventeenth of February, 1753; when, about four in the morning, the banks of the river were broken, and the town was immediately laid under water. About noon, when the flood was at its height, the water was seven feet deep in the highest part of the town, and the lower parts were entirely submerged. The current through the town was so rapid that many houses were washed down, and all sorts of furniture were seen floating through the street. A number of horses, cows, pigs, dogs, &c. were drowned; but some persons had the good fortune to save their horses, by bringing them out of the stables into their chambers. Some accounts say that many of the inhabitants perished; but Mr. Johnson, of Magdalen College, Oxford, who was at Redmarshal, near Stockton, when this inundation happened, says, in a letter to Dr. Birch, that the water was five feet and a half deep in the lower apartments, and that none of the people lost their lives. The damage sustained in shop goods, furniture, &c. was very considerable. This flood was occasioned by a vast quantity of snow on the western hills being suddenly melted by a heavy fall of rain.

In

In the night between the sixteenth and seventeenth of November, 1771, Yarm experienced another dreadful visitation, from the greatest land flood remembered in the north of England. The water, in some parts of the town, rose upwards of twenty feet in perpendicular height, and many of the inhabitants were taken into boats from the roofs of the houses. Some lives were lost, and many more must have inevitably perished, had they not been preserved by the active humanity and timely assistance of the people of Stockton and the neighbouring villages.* Inundations, in an inferior degree, have since, at different times, incommoded this place, but with no serious injury to the inhabitants; causing them, however, from the recollection of former calamities, to remove their goods from the ground floors to more elevated and secure situations.

To these alarming visitations, Yarm may ascribe the decline of its trade and importance. It has no manufacture of any consequence; and corn, butter, hams, bacon, and pork, sent by shipping to London, constitute the principal part of its commerce. The town consists chiefly of one main street, running north and south, which is spacious and open; but its beauty is much injured by the shambles and tollbooth, which stand in the centre, and have a ruinous and disgusting appearance. The exportation of corn from Yarm seems to have greatly declined, as many large granaries, which have been erected at a great expence for that branch of trade, have for some time been almost useless.† With the decline of trade the population has also decreased, and, in 1801, the town contained only 1300 inhabitants. It also appears that Yarm cannot boast of the salubrity of its situation, as the deaths are about one in thirty-eight annually; a considerably high ratio of mortality in a town of small extent and openly built.

The entrance into the town, from the county of Durham, is by

* This inundation happened only three days after the memorable eruption of Solway Frith.

† Graves's Hist. Cleveland, p. 63.

by a bridge of five arches, built over the Tees about the year 1400, by Walter Skirlaw, Bishop of Durham. The arches are pointed, and the structure retained its original and uniform appearance till about twenty-three years ago, when the arch on the north was widened and rebuilt in a semicircular form, in order, by giving a freer passage to the current of the river, to prevent, or at least to abate, the frequent inundations. But in the years 1803 and 1804, a bridge of cast iron was erected after the model of that over the Wear, at Sunderland. The arch was a circular segment of 180 feet span, and twenty-seven feet in breadth within the ballustrades; and the whole weight of the bridge was 250 tons.* But, unfortunately, this elegant piece of architecture fell about midnight, January the twelfth, 1806. On a minute examination of the abutments by four able and disinterested architects, they were found to be so very insufficient to resist the great lateral pressure of the arch, as to be considered clearly to have caused its fall.† In consequence of this accident, the magistrates adopted the plan of widening and repairing the stone bridge, which fortunately had not yet been taken down.

The parish church is a little to the west from the town, and, though small, is a neat modern structure, having been rebuilt in the year 1730; but it is chiefly remarkable for a beautiful window of painted glass, in which the principal figure is a full length representation of Moses delivering the law from Mount Sinai. The market at Yarm is on Thursday; the fairs are, Thursday before April the fifth, Holy Thursday, August the second, for horned cattle, horses, sheep, and cheese; October the nineteenth, for horned cattle and horses; October the twentieth, for sheep and cheese. The October fair is one of the most considerable in the north of England, and brings a great influx of money into the town and the adjacent country. The grounds in the parish are, in general, occupied in small parcels by

* The expence was 8000l. Graves's Hist. Cleveland, p. 67.

† Ibid, Append. No. I.

by the tradesmen and others of the town, and for the most part laid down in grass; and the fertility of the fields, with the thriving quick-set fences and the trees in the hedge-rows, give the country a rich appearance.

GUISBOROUGH.—This town is situated in the eastern division of the wapentake of Langbarugh, and in the most delightful part of Cleveland, at the distance of twelve miles to the north-east of Stokesley and twenty-one miles almost directly west from Whitby, being within less than five miles of the sea-coast. Camden says, "the place is really fine, and may, for pleasantness, a curious variety, and its natural advantages, compare with Puteoli, in Italy; and for a healthful and agreeable situation, it certainly far surpasses it. The coldness of the air, which the sea occasions, is qualified and broken by the hills between; the soil is fruitful, and produces grass and fine flowers a great part of the year." * Bishop Gibson, in his notes on that writer says, "that the inhabitants of this place are observed by travellers to be very civil well bred, cleanly in dressing their diet, and very decent and neat in their houses." The praises which the great British antiquary and his commentator bestow on Guisborough, are verified by the remarks of all tourists; and Mr. Pennant acknowledges it to be a delightful spot, though he cannot see the reasons why Camden should compare it with Puteoli. It is certain, however, that few places in England can afford a more charming summer's retreat.

Guisborough is pleasantly situated in a narrow but fertile vale, and consists chiefly of one main street, running nearly east and west. This street is very broad, and many of the houses being built in a modern style, the town has a neat and pleasing appearance. It contains about 1800 inhabitants, and the annual number of deaths, which, on an average, is one in forty-four and a quarter, shows the situation to be healthful, though not equal in salubrity to some other parts of the country. † The market, which

* Camd. Brit. fol. 753. Gibs. Edit.

† Graves's Hist. Cleveland, p. 437. In the parish of Crathorne, within five

which is held on Monday, is well supplied with provisions. The fairs are the third Monday and Tuesday after the eleventh of April, for horned cattle, horses, linen, &c.; Whit-Tuesday for pedlary wares; August the twenty-sixth and twenty-seventh, September the nineteenth and twentieth, Monday after November the eleventh, for horned cattle, horses, &c.

Guisborough is a town of considerable antiquity. Baxter supposes it to have been the Urbs Caluvium of the Romans; and he derives its Saxon name of Guisborough, or rather, as he thinks, Guestborough, *i. e.* Spiritualis Burgus, a ghostly or spiritual town, from its monastery.* This, however, appears to be vague conjecture. We hear of no remains of Roman antiquity being discovered in this place; nor of any monastery here in the times of the Saxons, although the venerable Colman, Bishop of Lindisferne, had a hermitage, or place of residence, in Colman Dale, at the distance of six miles from Guisborough, to which, in his journeys to Streanshalth or Whitby, he sometimes resorted. In the Doomsday survey this town is called Ghigesburg, and at that time contained three manors, one of which was an ancient demesne of the crown; another, which included the two neighbouring villages of Middleton and Hutton, had been held before the conquest by Uctred; but was then given to Robert, Earl of Moreton. In the reign of Edward the Confessor it was valued at forty shillings; but at the time of the survey, only at sixteen shillings. The third manor, which had been held by Lesing, was in the possession of Robert Mallet, and valued at five shillings and fourpence; the same valuation as in the time of the confessor.



five miles southward from Yarm, and six, nearly west, from Stokesley, the annual deaths are only one in seventy-five; the place is noted for the excellence of its air and water. T. Crathorne, Esq. is the lord of the manor. It appears from Mr. Graves's statement, as far as he could procure the necessary documents, that one in about fifty-nine and a half is the number of annual deaths throughout Cleveland.

* Baxter's Gloss. p. 61, voce Caluvium

There were also six oxgangs of land, "ad geldum," held by Hugh, Earl of Chester, but then waste.

These manors, at an early period after the conquest, became united under the fee of Robert de Brus, Lord of Skelton, who, on founding the priory here, A. D. 1129, gave to it all this territory, consisting of twenty caracutes and two oxgangs of land, together with the mill, soc, and multure; excluding all other persons from the right of having a mill, without the consent of the canons.* Of the ancient state of this priory, and of the neighbouring district, a manuscript in the Cottonian Library, quoted by Mr. Graves, gives the following account:— "It is manifeste, that that parte of the country called Cleveland hath been wonderfully inhabyted more than yt is nowe; for within the length of a fewe myles the lordes following have had their seates: at Kyldale Castle, the Perceys, Earles of Northumberland; at Aton, Nevyll of Westmoreland; at Wharlton Castle, the Lord Menell; at Skelton Castle, the Lord Sommers; at Danby Castle, the Lord Latymer; at Harlsey Castle, Sir James Strangwaies; at Wilton Castle, Sir Ralf Bulmer; at Mulgrave Castle, Sir Ralf ———; at Ingleby, the Lord Eure. All these great personages dwelle together in a small cyrecuite, and in the mydeste of them the Prior of Gysbrough, who kept a most pompous house, insomuch that the towne, consystinge of 500 householders, and had noe lande, but lyved all on the abbey."

This priory, as already observed, was founded and amply endowed by Robert de Brus, A. D. 1129. The canons were of the order of St. Augustin, and the convent was dedicated to the Virgin mother of God. In the year 1375, Edward the Third granted his license to the prior and canons to fortify and embattle their convent,† to which numerous and valuable donations were made by different persons. This house, therefore, possessing the whole manor of Guisborough, and lands in many other parts of the country, continued in a flourishing state till the

* Burton's Monast. 340 and 344. † Ibid. p. 340.

the dissolution of the monasteries. At that time the yearly revenue of this priory was, according to Speed, 712l. 6s. 6d. but only 628l. 3s. 4d. by Dugdale's account. The last prior, Robert Purseglove, by whom it was surrendered, had a pension assigned him of 166l. 13s. 4d. per annum, and the pensions assigned to seventeen canons, from 3l. to 6l. 13s. 4d. each, made the whole amount to the sum of 271l. for the annual outpayments.*

The site was given to Sir Francis Chaloner in the fourth year of Edward the Sixth; and in the fifth and sixth of Philip and Mary, the queen granted the manor of Guisborough, with several parcels of the priory, to Sir Thomas Chaloner, to be held by military service, in whose family it still remains.

The ruins of this once rich and magnificent priory are seen near the eastern extremity of the town, in the bottom of a fertile vale, now divided into fine inclosures; and being surrounded by lofty hills, clad in the verdant covering of their native woods, the scenery is both solemn and majestic. Nothing, however, now remains but the superb arch of the east window of the priory church; which, as Mr. Grose observes, "exhibits a peculiar elegance of form, equal, if not superior, to most buildings in this style of architecture;" and a small gateway, of which the outer arch is plain and semicircular, and the columns that support it are remarkably thick.

Guisborough is worthy of particular notice, as being the place where the first alum-works in England were erected. The discovery was made in the latter part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, by the eminent naturalist, Sir Thomas Chaloner, who, in his travels in Italy, examining the pope's alum-works near Rome, and observing that the mineral was similar to one that abounded in the neighbourhood of Guisborough, became desirous of making the attempt; but as he was unacquainted with the process, he found it necessary to procure workmen from the pope's alum-works, whom, by promises of an ample reward,



* Burton's Monast. p. 354.

he prevailed on to accompany him privately to England. On his arrival he immediately erected an alum-work on his estate at Guisborough, which in a short time completely answered his expectation, greatly reduced the price of alum, and brought him a large revenue. This circumstance so exasperated the pope, who till then had enjoyed a lucrative monopoly of the alum trade, that he is said to have fulminated a dreadful anathema against Sir Thomas and the workmen whom he had seduced. But we do not find that the curses denounced by his holiness had any effect; for the honourable family of the Chaloners have flourished here for many generations, and the process of making alum, though discontinued at Guisborough, Ayton, &c. has long been established on a solid foundation at Lofthouse, Boulby, Kettleness, Sands-End, Eskdale-side, Little Beck, Stoup-brow, and the Peak, where the conveniency of water-carriage affords a facility of carrying on the trade to greater advantage than in those parts of Cleveland that are farther from the coast.

The country around Guisborough is beautifully romantic. Within the distance of four miles, towards the north-west, is a detached hill of considerable elevation, the summit of which runs out into a bold promontory, commanding a prospect of sea and land, remarkable for its grandeur, variety, and extent. Rosebury Topping, with the range of Cleveland hills, and the heights of Black Hambleton, appear in the south; a vast extent of coast, with the German ocean stretching to the horizon, is seen towards the east and the north; and the western and north-western views comprise a great part of the county of Durham, with the winding course of the Tees, which may be traced many miles from its mouth towards its source in the west; and the moors above Richmond terminate the prospect.

On the summit of this promontory, which spreads out to the southward into an extensive plain, is seen an ancient encampment, consisting of a double circle of rough loose stones, the inner rampart being about 150 paces in circuit, and the whole

whole still perfect, except on the north, where a small portion of the circle is cut off by the abruptness of the rock, which on that side is nearly perpendicular. This camp is supposed to be of Saxon origin; but nothing relating to its history is known; nor can we rely on the judgment of Polydore Virgil, who imagines this to be the Badon Hill, where the British King, Arthur, gained, in the year 520, so complete a victory over the Saxons.* Camden places Badon Hill at Bannesdown, near Bath; and all our most approved historians follow his opinion, which, indeed, is supported by every appearance of probability.† From the camp upon Eston Nab, and from other concurrent circumstances, it is, however, not improbable, that this neighbourhood has been the scene of some important battle, of which history has not preserved the remembrance.

*Skelton Castle*, the seat of John Wharton, Esq. three miles and a half north-east from Guisborough, is undoubtedly of great antiquity; for although we are unable, at this remote period, to ascertain the precise era of its foundation, we have historical evidence of its existence soon after the conquest, when it was granted to Robert de Brus, a Norman of rank and talents, who had accompanied the conqueror into England; and for his services was rewarded by him with forty-three lordships in the East and West Ridings of Yorkshire, and fifty-one in the North Riding, the castle of Skelton being the capital of his barony. It continued in the possession of the Bruces till the fifty-fifth year of Henry the Third, when it descended, by marriage, with Agnes, eldest daughter of Peter de Brus, the third of that name to Walter de Fauconberge, Lord of Rise. In those days the Lords of Skelton had the privilege of a market, which, however extraordinary it may now appear, was held

 weekly

* Polyd. Virg. Hist. lib. 3, p. 80.

† Bishop Gibson, in his notes on Camden, places the battle of Badon Hill in the year 520; and Usher follows the same Chronology, Langhorne assigns it to the year 511. See Camd. fol. 80, Gibson's Edit. Also Tindal's Notes on Rapin, Vol. I. p. 37.

weekly on Sunday, when the people generally assembled in the morning to attend divine worship, and in the afternoon transacted their business, and regaled themselves with oat-ale, the homely beverage of our ancestors. This market continued to be thus held till the thirteenth of Edward, when John, Lord Fauconberge, obtained a license from the king for changing it from Sunday to Saturday, and also for an annual fair at Whitsuntide; but both the market and fair have been long discontinued.*

The family of Fauconberge flourished here for several generations, till, through default of male issue, Skelton, with other estates, passed by marriage with the heiress of this house, to Sir William Neville, Knt. who, in the seventh of Henry the Sixth, was created, in her right, Lord Fauconberge; and afterwards honoured by Edward the Fourth with the title of Earl of Kent. He died, and left three daughters, co-heiresses: Alicia, the youngest, married John, afterwards Lord Conyers, who in the partition of the estate had the castle and manor of Skelton, &c. which remained in this family till the third and fourth of Philip and Mary, when John, Lord Conyers, dying without male issue, left it to his three daughters. Anne, the youngest, married Anthony Kempe, Esq. whose third part was purchased by Robert Trotter, Esq. In the year 1658, the whole came, partly by exchange and partly by purchase, into the hands of his descendants, and continued in that family till 1727, when Lawson Trotter, Esq. sold it to Joseph Hall, Esq. who had married his sister, Catharine, ancestor to the present proprietor.†

In the present mansion, which underwent a complete repair in 1794, we find few traces of the ancient castle, except in the back part, now converted into kitchen offices. It is situated on the brink of a small stream, which, by being collected into a reservoir forming an extensive sheet of water with sloping banks, adds greatly to the natural beauties of the place. The house presents

* Graves's Hist. Cleveland, p. 253. † Ibid. pp. 351—354.

presents a long line of front, and the interior is elegant and commodious, having an excellent stair-case and a suit of noble apartments.

" While this celebrated seat was in the possession of John Hall, Esq. author of ' Crazy Tales,' &c. its festive board was attended by many of the literati of the age; among whom, Sterne was of the number of its frequent visitants. Where genius and talent were blended in so close union, we cannot but imagine that ' the feast of reason and the flow of soul' were happily realized.

" Mr. Hall, after completing his studies at the University of Cambridge, made the tour of Europe; and that he had made it with the best effect, was evident in his conversations on the subjects connected with it. He was an excellent classical scholar, and perfectly acquainted with the ' belles lettres' of Europe. He could engage in the grave discussions of criticism and literature with superior powers, while he was qualified to enliven general society with the smile of Horace and the laughter of Cervantes; or he could sit in Fontaine's easy chair and unbosom his humour to his chosen friends. When he resided in London, he lived as other men of the world do, whose philosophy partakes more of Epicurus than of the porch; and in the country, when Skelton Castle was without company, and he was threatened with the spleen to which he was occasionally liable, he had recourse to a very fine library and a playful muse.

" That he was a man of singular genius and of a peculiar cast of thought, must be acknowledged by all who read his works: that while he caught the ridicule of life, he felt for its misfortunes, will be equally evident to those who read the page that contains the epitaph on Zachary Moore; and nothing surely can be wanting to confirm the latter opinion when we have added, that he was the Eugenius of Sterne."

*Upleatham Hall*, the seat of Lord Dundas, is about two miles west from Skelton Castle, and three miles north from Guisborough. This manor, as appears from the Doomesday book, had

belonged to Siward, the famous Earl of Northumberland, but was given by the conqueror to Hugh, Earl of Chester. It afterwards came into the hands of Robert de Brus, and descended to the Lords Fauconberge, and from them to the Lords Conyers. At length, after various family changes, it came into the possession of the Lowthers, of Marsh, from whom it was purchased by the ancestors of the Right Honourable Lord Dundas, the present proprietor. The house is a neat modern mansion, facing to the south and the west, and sheltered on the east with thriving plantations; the rising grounds, on the north, are ornamented with clumps of trees, and the whole surrounding scenery presents an aspect of tranquil retirement.

*Kirkleatham Hall*, the seat of Sir Charles Turner, Bart. is situated in a rich and extensive vale, about five miles north-west from Guisborough; and the building, which is in the Gothic style, and evinces the abilities of the architect, the late Mr. Carr, has an appearance both venerable and pleasing. The front of this noble mansion is 132 feet in length, and the cornice of the door-case, which is supported by Corinthian pillars, is light and elegant. The dining and drawing-room, and indeed all the apartments are spacious and lofty, and superbly finished; the chimney-pieces are of the best Sienna marble, and the furniture of the whole is modern and elegant.

The gardens are extensive and laid out with much taste, and in the pleasure-grounds there is a beautiful octagonal temple ornamented with paintings, carving, and gilding, in the most superb style, and commanding a charming prospect over an extensive and fertile vale, variegated with rich inclosures, and bounded by the ocean and the Tees: the higher lands in the county of Durham filling the distant view. In fine, both the house and its environs have an air of princely grandeur.

Near this mansion stands *Turner's Hospital*, a large and handsome building, inclosing three sides of a square; the fourth being ornamented with elegant iron-gates and palisadoes; the outer and inner courts are neatly laid out, and in the latter, on a pedestal, is a statue

statue representing Justice, with the balance and sword. This truly christian and benevolent charity was founded and endowed with a valuable estate, in 1676, by Sir Willam Turner, Knight, for forty poor persons, viz. ten poor men, the same number of poor women, ten boys, and ten girls, who are provided, in a comfortable manner, with all the necessaries of life; and the children, after being properly instructed in reading, writing, and arithmetic, with other branches of a useful education, are put out apprentices. A sum of money was also bequeathed by John Turner, Esq. serjeant at law, for clothing each of the children on leaving the hospital. Sir Charles Turner is the sole governor of this charity, which office descends on the possessor of the Kirkleatham estate for ever; and the management is committed to a chaplain, a master, and a mistress, who have handsome salaries.

In the centre of the front is a small chapel, thirty-five feet in length by thirty-three feet in breadth, finished in a style of superior elegance. The roof is arched in compartments, and supported by four light and handsome columns of the Ionic order; from the centre hangs a large chandelier of burnished gold, and over the altar is a window of painted glass, esteemed one of the finest in the world, representing the offerings of the Magi at the Nativity of Christ. On one side is a full length figure of John Turner, Esq. serjeant at law, in a scarlet robe; and, on the other, one of Sir William Turner, the founder, in his robes as Lord Mayor of London, to which high office he was several times elected.

In a large and commodious room, within the hospital, is the library, which is furnished with many valuable books, and several natural and artificial curiosities. In a handsome case, is a striking likeness of Sir William Turner in wax, with the identical wig and band which he used to wear. "Every thing," says an eminent writer, "that reminds us of this great and good man, cannot fail of being contemplated with pleasure, as the extensive charity of which he was the author, and the noble foundation

dation established here, which is justly accounted one of the greatest private charities in Europe, bear ample testimony. *

"At a short distance from the hospital is the parish church, a light and elegant building of stone, the roof of which is supported by six columns of the Tuscan order. In the chancel is the monument of Sir William Turner, near which he was buried, by his own desire, among the poor of his hospital; the witnesses of his piety, liberality, and humanity. Adjoining to the east end of the church, is a superb mausoleum of a circular form, covered with a dome, built by Chomley Turner, Esq. in 1740, under which is the family vault. Among other monumental statues, are those of that gentleman and William Turner, Esq. executed by the famous Schemacher."

To particularise, or even to enumerate, the improvements in agriculture, planting, &c. made by the late Sir Charles Turner, would be incompatible with the limits prescribed to this volume. In respect to these interesting subjects we shall only observe, that the worthy baronet has studied the advantage of the neighbourhood and the good of society, in conjunction with elegance of taste; and that Kirkleatham may rank among those places that highly merit the attention of the tourist.

From this place, advancing about three miles to the northward, we meet with the sea-coast, where the first place worthy of notice, is REDCAR, a considerable fishing village, and a place of fashionable resort for sea-bathing. It stands upon the beach, and the heaps of sand brought up by the wind and the tide in the winter, and accumulated sometimes almost as high as the cottages, shew the rigour of the climate at that season of the year. The air however is salubrious; and, in summer, Redcar affords a variety of healthful amusements, such, as going out in parties to sea, walking on the extensive sands, and riding to view the picturesque scenes about Guisborough, Skelton, Kirkleatham, and other places in the neighbourhood. The agriculture of

* Graves's Hist. Cleveland, p. 393.

of this parish has been greatly improved by the laudable exertions of Lord Dundas. A great proportion of the inhabitants are supported by the fishery. The whole parish, consisting of Redcar and Marsk, contains between 900 and 1000 inhabitants, and the disproportion between the sexes is somewhat remarkable. In Redcar, the number of females exceeds that of the males nearly in the proportion of two to one; a circumstance that most probably arises from a majority of the latter emigrating for the sake of employment, as seaman, to the different ports of the kingdom.

Proceeding along the coast, we meet with *Marsk Hall*, a seat of Lord Dundas, built by Sir William Pennyman in the reign of Charles the First, and in the style which prevailed about that time. Advancing still further to the eastward, the coast is almost every where bold and romantic. The first place that we meet with, is STAITHES,* another fishing village, the inhabitants of which live almost wholly by that employment. During the winter and spring seasons, they go out to sea in small boats called cobles, each carrying three men, flat bottomed, and so constructed as to live in very tempestuous weather. In summer they go out in large boats, of from ten to twenty tons burden, called "five men cobles;" they generally sail on Monday, and, if the weather permit, continue at sea the whole week; and on their return, the fish is cut up and salted by the women. After passing through the brine or pickle, it is spread out on the beach to dry, and the smell which it emits is extremely disagreeable to strangers.† The fishery is here carried on to a great extent; and, in the herring season, this village generally sends fifteen vessels to Yarmouth, a greater number than is sent from any other place on the Yorkshire coast. In this place, as well as at Redcar,

* Here, Captain Cook was put apprentice to a shopkeeper, as already mentioned.

† The same process takes place, with partial variations, in all the fishing towns.

Redcar, and probably owing to the same causes, the number of males is greatly surpassed by that of the females.

Within about a mile to the westward fron Staithes, are the alum-works, at Boulby, situated on the verge of a stupendous cliff; where, on entering the vast excavation formed by human labour in the centre of the rock, the spectator is astonished to behold the different strata arranged with such symmetry and exactness, as declare the perfect workmanship of the Omnipotent. *

Our limits will not permit us to introduce extracts from those works which describe the process of making alum. We shall only observe, that, in consequence of the war, the alum trade has greatly decreased, as France, before the revolution, was supplied chiefly with alum from this district, extending eastward and westward from Whitby, and which is the only part of England where this commodity is made.

Runswick, about three miles eastward from Staithes, is a small fishing village situated on the margin of the sea, which here forms an inlet called, *Runswick Bay*. The village consists only of scattered huts inhabited by fishermen; but its singular situation renders it an object of curiosity. It stands on the declivity of a steep and rugged rock, the top of which, projecting in an awful manner, threatens to overwhelm the inhabitants; and strangers are both amused and astonished, when, in winding along the narrow paths between the dwellings, they may on one side enter the door of one house and from thence look down the chimney of another. The lower part of the town is almost chocked with sand, which fills up every passage and is very unpleasant. On the other side of the bay, are the extensive alum-works of *Kettleness*, belonging to Lord Mulgrave. The coast here is steep and rocky; and in the rocks are several large excavations, which may be entered at low-water, and afford curious and romantic retreats.

Proceeding

* Here are abundance of the ammonitæ and other petrifactions, which will hereafter be described.

Proceeding from Kettleness along the coast, which runs here in a south-easterly direction, the traveller arrives at *Sands-End*, where there is another very extensive alum-work, the property of Lord Mulgrave. Sands-End being only three miles distant from Whitby, the establishment of the alum-works here greatly promoted the trade of that port. In the rocks here, and in other places along the coast, is frequently found black amber, or jet, by some naturalists called gagates; which, according to Camden, was classed by the ancients among the rarest jewels. *

*Mulgrave Castle.*—The ancient Castle of Mulgrave, four miles nearly west from Whitby, was, according to Camden, the fortress of the Saxon Duke, Wada, who has already been mentioned in this work, and whom tradition has represented as a giant. This castle and barony was granted, after the conquest, to Nigel Fossard, and was, by marriage with the heiress of that family transferred, in the reign of Richard the First, to Robert de Turnham, whose daughter and sole heiress, Isabella, brought it to Peter de Malo-Lacu, a native of Poitou, in France, in the reign of King John, to whom he remained on all occasions a firm adherent. During the insurrection of the barons, several of them being made prisoners, were committed to the custody of Peter de Malo-Lacu, who rebuilt and fortified this castle which, through neglect, had fallen into a ruinous state. When finished, the beauty of the fabric and its situation, induced him to call it Montt-grace; but being a grievous yoke to this part of the country, the neighbouring inhabitants, by changing a letter, called it Montt-grave, a name which it ever after retained. † The family of Malo-Lacu, or Mauley, continued in possession till the reign of Henry the Fifth, when through default of male issue it was, by the marriage of heiresses, transferred successively to the Bigods and the Radcliffes. About the year 1625, this castle and manor came into the possession of Edmund, Lord Sheffield, Lord President of the North, who was, by Charles the First, created Earl of Mulgrave. This family became extinct in 1735; but

* Camd. Brit. 751, Gibson's Edit. † Ibid, *ubi supra*.

but the title was revived in the person of Constantine Phipps, a captain in the royal navy, and a descendant of the Anglesey family, who was created Earl Mulgrave in 1767; and, in the year 1774, a lease of the Mulgrave estate was confirmed to him and his heirs for the sum of 30,000l. and a quit-rent of 1200l. per annum.* His son, Constantine John, was created a peer of Great Britain in the year 1790. By his wife, Eliza Anne, daughter of Nathaniel Cholmley, Esq. he had a daughter, but dying without male issue, in 1792, his English title became extinct; but was revived, in 1794, in the person of his brother Henry, the present earl.

None of the feudal barons, who, like petty despots, reigned in this ancient castle, and from its embattled towers looked down on a people oppressed and enslaved, are worthy of being placed in the scale of comparison with the Right Honourable Constantine John Phipps, the late earl, whose active and dauntless exertions explored the Arctic regions to a parallel beyond all the former limits of nautical enterprise. He was born in the year 1744, and having at an early age discovered an inclination for for maritime pursuits, he was placed in the navy. In 1773, his fame, as a skilful and indefatigable officer, procured him the command of the Racehorse bomb-ketch, which, with the Carcase, Captain Lutwidge, was selected for an expedition to the North Pole. They sailed from the Nore on the fourth of June, and on the twenty-eighth made the land of Spitzbergen. In those frozen seas they continued their course amidst immense fields of ice towards the pole, and at length, by forcing a passage through every channel that appeared open, they penetrated beyond the parallel of eighty degrees. On the thirty-first of July the two vessels were inclosed by the ice, which was here so thick and impenetrable, that it seemed to preclude all possibility of return. In this alarming situation, nothing that human prudence could devise or human exertion perform, in order to effect their deliverance, was omitted. At length, after reiterated efforts

* Charlton's Hist. Whitby, pp. 40, 41.

forts and Herculean labours, they surmounted every difficulty, and on the tenth of August got clear of the ice by which they had been surrounded. The northerly winds and the advanced season of the year, now concurred to determine Captain Phipps to persist no longer in an attempt which was evidently impracticable; as a wall of impenetrable ice was found to extend more than twenty degrees between the eightieth and eighty-first parallels of latitude, through which there did not appear the smallest opening to the northward. The astronomers, however, made a number of curious observations, which showed that the expedition was not made in vain. And this perilous voyage of Captain Phipps and his colleague, convinced the world that no further progress could be made towards the North Pole with any hope of success, or any prospect of national advantage.

On the twenty-fourth of September the ship reached Orford-Ness, and the constant and violent storms which they experienced in their return, shewed the prudence of the commanders in abandoning the enterprise before the season was further advanced. Captain Phipps, on the death of his father, in 1775, succeeded to his honours of the Irish peerage, and the title of Mulgrave. In 1777 he was returned as member for Huntingdon. He was also appointed one of the commissioners for executing the the office of lord high admiral, which situation he resigned in 1782. During the American war he was employed in different services, and distinguished himself on several important occasions. On the conclusion of the peace his lordship never accepted any naval command, but confined himself to the duties of his civil appointments. In 1784 he was chosen a representative for Newark; and, in the same year, was raised to the high station of a joint paymaster-general of the forces, and was also made one of the commissioners. These offices, together with that of a lord of the committe of council for trade and plantations, he held till the year 1791, having previously to this period, been raised to the peerage of Great Britain by the same title by which he held his Irish honours. His lordship died October

tober the tenth, 1792. In every station of life he had acquitted himself with honour: he was an able speaker in parliament, and a brave and skilful naval commander.

The ancient Castle of Mulgrave having been garrisoned by the king's forces during the civil wars, in the reign of Charles the First, was afterwards dismantled by order of the parliament. It is seated on an eminence, the steep declivities of which are beautifully covered with wood, and being strongly fortified by nature according to the taste of the feudal times, was eligibly situated for a baronial mansion; and there is now nothing left from which we can form any just idea of its ancient magnificence.

The present seat of the Right Honourable Lord Mulgrave, which is also known by the name of Mulgrave Castle, is in a commanding situation on the coast, at a small distance from the ancient castle. The views from the house are romantic and varied. The ground, declining to the south-east, opens a fine prospect of the sea: Whitby pier with the ships coming out of the harbour, the venerable ruins of the abbey appearing high above the horizon, and the black promontory of Saltwick, contrasted with the white foaming billows at its foot, compose altogether a scenery equally picturesque and interesting. To the south-west is a charming view, for some miles, over lawns and woods agreeably intermixed; and imagination can scarcely conceive any thing more delightful than the serpentine roads and the vistas.

## WHITBY.

This town, which is at present of no small commercial importance, owes its origin to a famous abbey founded here, in the year 650, by Oswy, King of Northumberland. There has never been found in Whitby, or its immediate vicinity, any encampment, inscription, urn, medal, or coin, of the Romans; a circumstance which clearly shews that they never had any

any station here, nor is it ever mentioned by Tacitus or any other of their historians; * but Dunus Sinus, or Dunsley Bay, about two miles and a half to the westward of Whitby, is mentioned as one of their landing-places by Ptolomy, the Alexandrian geographer. The Saxon name of Whitby was Streanshalh; and Bede says that it was so called from a watch-tower, or light-house, which stood on the cliff, on the eastern side of the harbour. It was afterwards called Presteby, or the habitation of priests; then Whiteby, which was easily changed to Whitby. Mr. Charlton supposes Whiteby to have been a corruption of Whitebay, and derives the appellation from the whiteness of the waves that break upon the shore: but this is too general an appearance on the sea coast to designate a particular place; and the historian of Scarborough, with a more critical attention to etymology, observes, that Whitby signified nothing more than "candidas vicus," or "oppidum album," the white dwelling, or town.† Streanshalh, with its abbey, was, in the year 867, so entirely destroyed by the Danes, that its very name was lost in its ruins, and the place remained desolate till near the time of the Norman conquest, when a few huts being erected in the place where the town had formerly stood, it took the name of Presteby, from being in the neighbourhood of the ancient residence of monks.‡ But the place was then so inconsiderable, that neither the names of Streanshalh, Presteby, nor Whiteby, are to be found in the Doomsday book, although Egton, Sneton, Dunsley, Stakesby, and several other villages in the neighbourhood are particularly mentioned.

In the year 1540, Whitby was only a small fishing-town, consisting of between thirty and forty houses, and containing not more than 180, or at the most 200 inhabitants. At this period two or three small trading vessels constituted the whole marine



* Charlton's Hist. Whitby, book 1, p. 1.

† Hinderwell's Hist. Scarborough, p. 267.

‡ Streanshalh stood above the hill, between the abbey and the cliff.

belonging to the port. Coals were very little used; rotten wood, or else peat and turf, procured in the summer season from the moors, had for ages served not only the neighbouring peasantry, but also the town and the abbey, for fuel. At this time there were piers at Whitby, for the convenience of such vessels as entered the harbour; but they were constructed only of wood, with a few loose stones put into the framing, and could never long resist the violence of the sea.* Mr. Charlton says, that "he could never meet with any certain account of either ship or vessel belonging to the port of Whitby, during the long reign of Elizabeth, except fishing-boats only, till after the erection of the alum-works at Guisborough.† The important discovery of the alum-mine in those parts, at the close of that reign, was the original cause that raised Whitby from its obscurity, and by opening a channel for commerce, enabled the town to attain a degree of maritime consequence.

"The successful progress of the alum-works, established by Mr. Chaloner at Guisborough, excited a spirit of emulation, and one of a similar kind was erected in the year 1615, near Sands-End, within three miles of Whitby. This also proving advantageous, and the vicinity of Whitby abounding with alum-stone, other adventurers were induced to embark in those undertakings. In consequence of this extended speculation, two great branches of trade were opened at the port of Whitby; one for supplying the works with coal, and the other for conveying the alum to distant parts. The fishermen of Whitby, perceiving a favourable prospect of employment, purchased two or three small vessels, with which they traded to Newcastle and Sunderland for coals; and at length ventured to London with alum, butter, fish, &c. and returned to Whitby freighted with various articles of merchandize. This infant state of commerce was gradually matured; the ideas of the inhabitants expanded; the number of vessels was increased; and new ships were built at

* Charlton's Hist. Whitby, book 3, pp. 288, 289.

† Ibid. book 3, pp. 304, 305.

at this port, from the oak timber which the vicinity produced. From such an inconsiderable beginning, the town of Whitby, by the industry, the enterprise, and successful speculations of its inhabitants, rose to a state of opulence, and became a place of considerable importance."*

In the year 1632, the stone piers began to be built, through the influence and exertions of Sir Hugh Cholmley, who, by favour of his relation, the Earl of Strafford, procured liberty for a general contribution throughout England, and near 500l. was collected. He also procured the removal of the market from the west to the east side of the river, and erected a town-house in the market-place. Sir Hugh resided only three years at Whitby; but on every occasion he shewed himself a benefactor to the town.†

About the beginning of the commonwealth the population of Whitby amounted to nearly 2000; and the whole marine belonging to the port, was about twenty small vessels, manned with 120 or 130 seamen, and all employed in the coasting trade. At the restoration of Charles the Second, in 1660, the number of inhabitants was increased to nearly 3000, and that of the ships to about thirty; an increase which Mr. Charlton ascribes to the alum-works at Saltwick.‡ In the year 1690 the number of inhabitants in Whitby was nearly 4000, and sixty ships of eighty tons burthen belonged to the port.§

In pursuance of two acts of parliament obtained, one in the year 1702, and the other in 1723, the east pier was built, extending from the eastern cliff almost 200 yards westerly to the channel of the river Eske. This was a great security to the town and port of Whitby, as it curbed the violence of the waves, which till then, whenever the wind was at north-east, had always flowed over the rock with a strong current into the harbour. Also on the west side of the river a staith was

 erected,

* Hinderwell's Hist. Scarborough, p. 268.

† Charlton's Hist. Whitby, pp. 313, 314. ‡ Ibid. book 3, p. 318.

§ Ibid. book 3, p. 326.

erected, the Scotch Head was built, and a western pier was formed, extending more than 200 yards towards the sea, and running all along contiguous to the channel of the Eske. The completion of Whitby harbour, however, was a work that required the long-continued efforts of industry and art to surmount the obstacles which nature presented. "The sand that daily warped into the harbour around the west pier, and the bed of sand which continually lay at the head of that pier, were evils that called aloud for redress, as they seemed to threaten the destruction of the harbour; nor were they to be removed even by the land floods. To remedy this, a design was formed to lengthen the west pier, and to extend it outwards so far towards the north, till its head should shelter the east pier from the run of the sea setting along the coast; a scheme, than which nothing could have been better contrived for increasing the flow of water into the harbour, and removing those huge beds of sand which then lay every where about the pier." In order to carry it into execution another act of parliament was obtained, authorizing the trustees to borrow money on a mortgage of the duties on coals, &c. in pursuance of which the west pier was lengthened 100 yards, and made to terminate in a strong circular head, on which was erected a battery, with a good parapet, and embrasures for five pieces of cannon.* To strengthen this battery, another was erected in the east cliff, where three pieces of cannon were planted. A third battery, of five cannon, was also erected near the Scotch Head. These works form a complete line of defence to the town and harbour against the privateers and ships of war of an enemy, and afford protection to such vessels as may take refuge in Whitby Road. The local circumstances of the place, however, obliged the inhabitants to procure successive acts of parliament, and to be almost continually attentive to the repairing and strengthening the piers, and making additional works, in order

* The expence of erecting the piers was defrayed by certain port duties. Charlton, p. 327. &c.

order to check the violence of the sea, which sometimes, when the wind blows strong from the northerly points, rolls in a tremendous manner up Whitby harbour; for although the ships might be laid safe, by hauling them up the river to some distance above the bridge, it was not so easy to secure the town from the great influx of the ocean. But nothing could be done unless the piers were supported in the most substantial manner, as any considerable breach in them would cause immediate destruction to all the houses situated on the banks of the Eske. All these acts of parliament were obtained, and the works greatly forwarded, by the influence and exertions of the Cholmley family, who have always patronized every project calculated for the benefit of Whitby. The western pier makes at present a very beautiful appearance, being regularly built of squared stone, and extending nearly 520 yards.* It terminates in a circular head, with embrasures for a battery. One of the other piers extends from the eastern cliff, and contracts the entrance of the harbour, which in stormy weather is very difficult of access.

These improvements so greatly increased the trade of the port, that in 1734 no fewer than 130 vessels, of eighty tons burthen, belonged to Whitby; and in that year three dry docks were constructed on the east side of the Eske. During the war, which was terminated by the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, the trade of this port continued in a most flourishing state, so that the inhabitants were able to expend 40 or 50,000l. annually in building new ships; and many of them being employed in the transport service, brought in a considerable profit. Opulence produced elegance, its usual concomitant, and the town soon assumed a new appearance. Till that time, all the houses had been built either of oak timber, framed, or of stone, roughly hewed, and many of them were thatched; but now,



* The stone is brought from a quarry near Woodlands, four miles to the south-west of Whitby: the stones are of a very large size. This pier was undergoing some alterations when the writer of this volume was at Whitby in 1810.

stone being almost wholly laid aside, the people of Whitby began to construct spacious and commodious habitations of brick, and many of them in a style of magnificence.* In the year 1757, some of the shipbuilders began to make docks on the west side of the river.

Since the establishment of the alum-works in the neighbourhood, and the introduction of shipping at Whitby, the town has been continually increasing in wealth and population; but the increase was slow so long as the harbour was without piers. No sooner, however, were these constructed and the harbour made commodious, than the town increased with rapidity. In the year 1777 there were 251 ships belonging to this port, besides those on the stocks; and both the marine and the population had more than doubled in the space of forty years preceding.† But in 1796 there appeared to have been a decrease in the shipping; for by a register in the custom-house, the tonnage was only 46,535 tons, and the whole was navigated by 2,452 seamen. This decrease was owing to the number of ships taken or destroyed by the enemy.‡ In time of peace, Whitby has usually sent twelve or fourteen ships to Greenland; but at present a great part of the vessels belonging to this port are engaged in the transport service.

During a great part of the time in which the town and harbour of Whitby was receiving successive improvements, the adjacent country was greatly neglected. Till the middle of the last century the roads about Whitby lay in a state of nature, rugged, miry, and uneven: it was dangerous in the winter to approach the town on horseback; but still more so with a loaded carriage. But about that period the roads nearest the town

* Mr. Charlton says, that no place in England has greater plenty of clay for brick-making, or of a better quality, than is met with at Whitby; and that he has not seen so good brick in any part of York. Hist. Whitby, p. 338.

† The tonnage amounted to 55,000 tons. Charlton's Hist. Whitby, p. 342.

‡ Hinderwell's Hist. Scarborough, p. 269.

town began to be rendered passable, and soon after commodious. The advantages attending these improvements became so evident, that in 1759 a design was formed to join, as Mr. Charlton expresses it, the town of Whitby to the other parts of England, by turnpiking the post-road over the vast moors which lie to the southward in the way to Pickering. This design was soon after carried into complete execution; and travellers began to pass, without danger or fear, over those deserts, which no stranger before that time ever durst venture to cross without a guide. Many other public roads in the neighbourhood were successively turnpiked; and the town of Whitby soon derived great advantages from being rendered easy of access, as it enabled the country people to bring to the market more abundant and various supplies. Agriculture has since that time been greatly improved here, as well as in other parts of the kingdom; and so early as the year 1760, about 1800 acres of moor were taken in annexed to the inclosed lands of the parish.

Whitby is situated in lat. 54° 29′ north, and in long. 0° 27′ west from the meridian of London. But the northern aspect of the district, and the rising of the land to a considerable distance into the country, cause the sun-beams to fall so obliquely on the town and its immediate vicinity, that, in regard to cold, it may be placed nearly on an equality with Shetland and the Orkneys. In the spring, during two or three months together, the winds almost constantly blow from the eastern points of the compass; in the autumnal season the westerly and south-westerly winds are the most frequent. When the moon is in perigee there is generally a great flux of the ocean, from the polar towards the equatorial parts of the globe; and that motion of the waters attracting and agitating the lower regions of the atmosphere, and these again operating in a similar manner on those immediately above, the combined concussions often generate northerly winds, and sometimes dreadful storms, on this coast. It is not possible to form any regular system con-

cerning those tempests, or to foretell, with precision, their beginning or ending; but it is observable, that they seldom subside till the tides begin to decrease, which is generally three days after the moon has been in perigee.

The climate of Whitby, however, though stormy and cold, is salubrious. Charlton produces many instances of longevity amongst its inhabitants.

The town stands on two opposite declivities, one facing the east, and the other the west, on the banks of the river Eske, which forms the harbour, and divides the town into two nearly equal parts, connected by a draw-bridge, so constructed as to admit ships of 200 tons burthen to pass. The inner harbour above the bridge is capacious and secure; but the outer one is not so safe, though protected from the violence of the sea by five piers. The depth of water in the harbour in neap-tides is generally about twelve feet, in common spring-tides about eighteen feet; and sometimes not less than twenty-three or twenty-four feet in the great equinoctial springs. The dock-yards for the building of ships are above the bridge, on both sides of the river. Here are also several commodious dry-docks; and the business of ship-building is generally carried to a very considerable extent.

Whitby is very closely and irregularly built; but the houses of the opulent inhabitants are spacious and elegant. The situation of many of them, however, appears incommodious; and it is not uncommon to see a magnificent edifice surrounded by habitations of a mean appearance. The streets in general are inconvenient, most of them narrow, and some of them ill-paved, and steep. On the whole, few strangers would esteem this town an agreeable residence: in winter it is bleak and unpleasant, being exposed to violent gusts of wind, collected between the hills, and rushing impetuously down the vale. The markets, however, are well supplied, especially with butchers' meat and vegetables, and with a great variety of fish.

Here are no public buildings that are worthy of notice. The town-hall,

town-hall, erected by the late Mr. Cholmley, is a heavy pile, of the Tuscan order. The poor-house, which is on an extensive plan, and judiciously managed, is a comfortable asylum for the distressed, and has a good effect in diminishing the burthens of the parish rates. A dispensary, for administering advice and medicines to the poor, was instituted in 1786, and is liberally patronized.

The parochial church is seated near the top of the hill, on the eastern side of the town, a little to the north of the abbey, and is approached from the bottom of the vale, by an ascent of 190 stone steps, which renders it of difficult access to the old and infirm. The architecture of this church was originally Gothic; but it has undergone many modern alterations, and now retains little of its ancient form. Around the communion-table are tomb-stones of several of the Cholmley family, who have been interred in this place; but the inscriptions contain nothing remarkable. Near the door of the vestry is a superb monument, erected in 1772 over the grave of General Lascelles, who was a native of Whitby. The epitaph, which is as follows, may be regarded as a biographical memoir of that excellent officer:—

"To the memory of Peregrine Lascelles, General of all and singular his Majesty's forces, who served his country from the year 1706. In the reign of Queen Anne he served in Spain; and in the battles of Almanara, Saragossa, and Villaviciosa, performed the duties of a brave and gallant officer. In the rebellion of the year 1715, he served in Scotland; and in that of 1745, after a fruitless exertion of his spirit and abilities at the disgraceful rout of Preston Pans, he remained forsaken on the field. In all his dealings just and disinterested, bountiful to his soldiers, a father to his officers, a man of faith and principle, in short, AN HONEST MAN. He died March 26th, 1772, in the 88th year of his age."

The churchyard, which contains more than two acres of ground, is, in consequence of the great population of the parish, exceedingly crowded with grave-stones. But, as Mr. Charlton observes, the sea-air at Whitby is so destructive to stones,

stones, of whatever kind, that inscriptions are soon obliterated.

A spacious chapel of ease has been erected in the lower part of the town for the conveniency of the inhabitants; besides which there are three others in the country places belonging to the parish: one of these, at Sleights, four miles from Whitby, is remarkaby elegant. Dissenters of various denominations, viz. the presbyterians, the independents, the Roman catholics, and the quakers have their respective places of worship in the town. The methodists have also a meeting-house.

*Whitby Abbey* was founded by Oswy, King of the Northumbrians, in consequence of a vow which he had made previous to the sanguinary battle of Leeds, A. D. 655,—that if God should grant him the victory, he would build a monastery, and consecrate his daughter, then scarcely one year old, to the services of religion. Oswy obtained a complete victory: Penda, King of Mercia, was slain with most of his nobles, and Northumbria was delivered from a powerful and implacable enemy. After this signal success, Oswy immediately began to think of shewing his gratitude to heaven, by performing his vow; and built the famous monastery of Streanshalh, now Whitby, for monks and nuns of the Benedictine order, of which St. Hilda was the first abbess.*

This celebrated Lady St. Hilda was the niece of Edwin, the first christian king of Northumbria, and, together with him, had been converted and baptized by Paulinus, Archbishop of York. Resolving to devote her life to the duties of religion, she retired to the monastery of Cole, in France, where her sister was abbess, and remained there about a year, till Aidan, Bishop of the Northumbrians, persuaded her to return to her own country. She afterwards resided some time in a convent near the river Wear, in the county of Durham, till the fame of her sanctity induced Oswy to esteem her a fit person to preside over his new monastery.

The

* The town of Streanshalh stood on the hill between the abbey and the sea.

The building was begun in the year 657; and although it was founded and endowed by Oswy, King of the Northumbrians, and dedicated to St. Peter, the honour of its foundation was ascribed to St. Hilda, and the monastery was always called by her name; a proof of the veneration in which she was held by the people.* Her name is still famous in this part of the country; and although we are not possessed of sufficient credulity to believe the miracles which monkish writers ascribe to her prayers, and cannot but smile at the superstitions of the multitude, we still must acknowledge, that this universal veneration is a strong evidence of her eminent virtues. "I shall," says the historian of Whitby, "produce only one instance more of the great veneration paid to Lady Hilda, which still prevails even in these our days (*i. e.* A. D. 1776)—and that is, the constant opinion that she rendered, and still renders herself visible, on some occasions, in the Abbey of Streanshalh, or Whitby, where she so long resided. At a particular time of the year, viz. in the summer months, at ten or eleven in the forenoon, the sun-beams fall in the inside of the northern part of the choir; and 'tis then that the spectators who stand on the west side of Whitby churchyard, so as just to see the most northerly part of the abbey, past the north of Whitby church, imagine they perceive in one of the highest windows there, the resemblance of a woman, arrayed in a shroud. Though we are certain this is only a reflection, caused by the splendour of the sun's beams, yet report says, and it is constantly believed among the vulgar, to be an appearance of Lady Hilda, in her shroud, or rather in her glorified state.†" After mentioning this instance of popular superstition, we must still agree with the historian, that the profound veneration ever paid to the memory of Hilda, and the universal consent of the English nation in spontaneously dignifying her with the title of saint, is a more certain testimony of her merit, than if she had been canonized

* Burton's Monast. p. 69. † Charlton's Hist. Whitby, p. 33.

canonized by the bulls of every pontiff that has filled the see of Rome.

While Lady Hilda was abbess, the famous synod of Whitby was held, A. D. 664, for fixing the time of the celebration of Easter; which, notwithstanding her opposition, and that of the venerable Colman, was determined in favour of the Roman custom.*

In the year 680 the celebrated Lady St. Hilda died, at the age of sixty-six, and was succeeded, as abbess of Streanshalh, by the Princess Elfleda, daughter of Oswy, King of Northumbria. The monastery continued in a flourishing state till the year 867, when it was annihilated amidst the total devastation of this part of the country by the Danish invasion, under the two sons of Lodbrog, Inguar and Ubba. After the conquest, a large tract of land in this neighbourhood was bestowed on Hugh, first Earl of Chester, who granted it to William de Percy, ancestor of the Earls of Northumberland. This nobleman having gotten Streanshalh, or Whitby, into his possession, refounded the monastery, which then lay in ruins, and gave it the title of a priory.† He appointed his brother, Serlo, the first prior, and endowed the house with liberal benefactions. In the reign of Henry the First it was changed from a priory to an abbey, and that monarch granted to the monks the port or haven, with the wreck, and all other appurtenances.‡ In the

* Bede, lib. 3. cap. 25. Charlton thinks, that it was not till this time that the Benedictine monks were introduced. Hist. Whitby, p. 28.

† This William de Percy died near Jerusalem, in the crusade. Charlton's Hist. Whitby, p. 61.

‡ The story introduced by Burton, in his Monasticon, concerning the murder of a hermit in Eskdale, and the extraordinary penance enjoined, is, by Charlton, proved to be fabulous. Hist. Whitby, p. 96.

The horngarth, or stake, and yether hedge, here spoken of, was a fence constructed every year, to keep out the cattle from the landing-place for goods on the east side of the Eske. This was a service which had from time

the reign of Henry the Second, and the days of Abbot Richard, who died in 1175, the monastery was pillaged, and the adjacent country laid waste by a Norwegian fleet.* But after this time it flourished exceedingly, through the favour of princes and nobles: its revenues, according to Speed, who gives the gross annual rent, amounted to 505l. 9s. 1d. but the neat rent, as stated by Dugdale, was 437l. 2s. out of which 188l. 5s. 4d. was paid in pensions to the abbot and monks, who surrendered the monastery.

After the dissolution, the site of the abbey and its lands came, partly by grant and partly by purchase, into the possession of Sir Richard Cholmley, a desendant of Hugh Cholmondeley, who was a branch of the Cholmondeleys, of Cheshire; a family which may be traced at least as far back as the Norman conquest. The contraction of the surname of the Yorkshire family is said by Charlton to have taken place about the reign of Henry the Seventh or Eighth.

The family of the Cholmleys has produced several persons eminent both in peace and in war. Among these was Sir Hugh Cholmley, who in the time of the civil war bravely defended the Castle of Scarborough, for the space of more than twelve months, against the parliamentarian army. During the whole time of the siege his lady remained with him in the castle, and attended the sick and the wounded. At length, having surrendered on honourable terms, in 1645, Sir Hugh and his family went into exile: his estates were sequestered, and his mansion at Whitby was converted into a garrison, and plundered of every thing valuable by the parliament's troops. He continued in exile till 1649, when his brother, Sir Henry Cholmley, found means to appease the parliament, and he was permitted to return to England; after which he joined with his brother, Sir Henry,

time immemorial been performed by the tenants of the abbey; and after that circumstances had rendered the horngarth unnecessary, the ceremony still continued.

* Lel. Coll. p. 17.

Henry, and Sir Richard Crispe, in erecting an alum-work at Saltwick, which brought a great influx of inhabitants to Whitby. About the middle of the last century the family left Whitby, and retired to Housham, near Malton, which has ever since been their chief country residence. The late Nathaniel Cholmley, Esq. of Housham, betook himself early to the profession of arms, and had his horse killed under him at the battle of Dettingen. On the death of his father, in 1755, he retired to his paternal estate, and represented successively in parliament the towns of Aldborough and Boroughbridge.

Of Whitby Abbey nothing is now left standing but the ruins of the church, the dimensions of which, according to Charlton, were as follows:—

| | *Yards.* |
|---|---|
| Length | 100 |
| Breadth | 23 |
| Extent of the cross aisle, from north to south | 50 |
| Height of the nave | 20 |
| Height of the tower, which rose from the centre of the cross | 50 |

Only a very small part of this once superb structure now remains for the inspection of the antiquary.

This venerable ruin stands in a commanding situation, on a high cliff, on the east side of the town, which it overlooks. The eminence on which it is seated is steep towards the town, but declines very gently towards the south-west. It appears to be at least eighty yards above the level of the sea, from which the monastery is about a quarter of a mile distant, and commands a picturesque view of the town, the river Eske, and a beautiful country, with the frowning heights of the black moors rising in the horizon.

Although the town of Whitby is close, irregular, and unpleasant, yet its environs are romantic and beautiful, especially in the summer season; and the elegant mansions of the opulent inhabitants, mostly built on commanding elevations, greatly embellish the scenery. Within three quarters of mile of Whitby

Whitby are the following seats:—Airy Hill, Richard Moorsom, Esq.; Meadow-field, H. Simpson, Esq.; Field House, Christ. Richardson, Esq.; Prospect Hill, Miss Boulby; the Mount, William Reynolds, Esq. besides several other good houses that might be mentioned. The mansion of the honourable family of the Cholmleys, situated on the hill, on the east side of the town, between the church and the ruins of the abbey, is a spacious building; but the proprietor seldom makes it his residence. A number of good farm-houses and beautiful inclosures contribute to enliven the appearance of the country.

The neighbourhood of Whitby abounds with natural curiosities; and the various petrifactions almost every where found in the alum-rocks, have long excited wonder, and puzzled philosophy. Besides the petrified shells of sea-fish, &c. such as have already been mentioned, in describing Roseberry Topping, some others have been found in the scarr, or cliff, on the east side of the mouth of the Eske, which cannot be arranged under any class. In the early part of the last century, Dr. Woodward dug up on the scarr the petrified arm and hand of a man, in which all the bones and joints were perfectly visible, and seemed regularly formed with cavities for the marrow. About the year 1743, the Rev. Mr. Borwick found in the alum-rock the complete skeleton, or petrified bones of a man; but although the utmost caution was used in digging it up, it was broken into several pieces, and greatly mutilated: in that condition, however, it was sent to one of our universities as a great curiosity. After this, in the year 1758, the petrified bones of a crocodile, an animal never known in this part of the world, were taken out of the rock; and these, though broken into many pieces, were sent up to the Royal Society, of which a particular account may be seen in the Philosophical Transactions, Vol. L. Part II. And about four years afterwards, the skeleton, or petrified bones of a horse, were found in the alum-works at Saltwick, at the depth of about thirty yards under ground, which were taken up with much care, though not without

out being considerably broken, and sent as a natural rarity to the university of Aberdeen.*

Among the curiosities which abound on this part of the coast, are the ammonitæ, or snake-stones, found in almost every place where the alum-rock exists, and particularly in Whitby scarr, between high-water and low-water mark. "This scarr, or rock, is formed by a stratum of alum-mine, nearly on a level with the surface of the ocean; and the snakes are all inclosed in hard elliptical stones, which seem to have been stuck therein, being coiled up in spiral volutes, and every where resembling that animal in their form and shape, save only in the head, which is always wanting. They are of two different species, some of them being round-bodied, fluted, or infulated, while others are flat-bodied, ridged on their backs, and pitted on their sides. The round-bodied snakes are girt, or encompassed from end to end with semi-circular channels, or cavities, the appearance of which is just the reverse to that of a cask, bound about with wooden hoops contiguous to each other; for the hoops are convex, or raised above the body of the cask, whereas these rings are concave, or let into the body of the snake. The other species of snakes have a ridge on their backs, and are flatted on the sides, as if they had been pressed together; the marks wherewith they are pitted or indented resembling the impression made by a man's thumb on a soft substance. The stones wherein these snakes are inclosed must be broken very carefully, otherwise the snake will break also. The impression which the snake leaves on its bed, or nidus, within the stone, is very perfect and beautiful. Sometimes the body of the snake is powdered with shining specks, and

* One would almost be induced to suppose that, in these cases, imagination has exercised its activity in tracing resemblances. Nothing can be more improbable than the introduction of a crocodile into this rock. Mr. Charlton, Hist. Whitby, p. 355, relates a story of a toad being found alive in a solid rock, thirty feet under ground, totally secluded from air, and from every species of food. We have heard other stories of this nature, but they must appear doubtful.

and sometimes it is of a bright yellow colour, as if it were gilt. The snake seems to be a different mineral from the stone in which it is inclosed; and when broken, its substance within resembles salt-petre in colour, transparency, and hardness. These snakes are of various sizes, the spiral convolutions being from one to six inches in diameter: the flatted snakes are the largest; but the round-bodied infulated snakes are not only the most numerous, but also the most beautiful."* These ammonitæ are noticed by Camden, Leland, and others; and both of them observe, that fame ascribes them to the power of St. Hilda's prayers.† Mr. Charlton says, that it is yet a constant tradition among the vulgar in that part of the country, that these were real snakes, with which Whitby and its vicinity were infested, and which being driven over the cliff by Lady Hilda, and losing their heads by the fall, were afterwards, by her prayers, transformed into stones. Such is the credulity and superstition of the multitude: it is needless to say, that these monkish miracles and absurd legends are treated with contempt by all persons of an enlightened understanding. The historian of Whitby adopts the opinion of Dr. Lister, Camerarius, and others, who suppose all the petrifactions resembling shell-fish, or other animals, found in rocks, or on mountains, &c. to be a mere "lusus naturæ," or "lapides sui generis," produced by fermentation, or by some peculiar property inherent in all alum-mines;‡ and he opposes the hypothesis of those who imagine that they have once been living creatures, and been brought into their present situation by some violent convulsion



* Charlton's Hist. Whitby, p. 353.

† Camden's Brit. Gibson's Edit. fol. 751. Lelandi Collect. 3. p. 36.

‡ It is certain that similar petrifactions abound in the alum-mines near Rome, Rochelle, Lunenburg, and every other place where any alum-rock exists. But we read of them also being met with in large quantities in other places where no mention is made of any alum-rock. If this hypothesis be true, alum might be produced in every place where these petrifactions are met with; but this is a fact not yet ascertained.

of the earth, either at the time of the deluge or at some other period, grounding his arguments on the regularity of the strata near the surface. His observations on this curious subject may not be disagreeable to the reader:—"Let any one," says Mr. Charlton, "survey our cliffs, and he will soon perceive that there is the most exact symmetry and order to be traced through the several strata, and that they adhere together in a more regular, even, and orderly manner, than they could ever have been placed by the hand of man; in short, that the whole fabric has in it the marks and characters of an Almighty Architect, where nothing has undergone any considerable change since its first creation, though the heaviest strata are not always found at the greatest depth; for above the alum-mine we meet with a solid body of iron-stone, much heavier than alum-rock; and above that is a stratum of doggers, still heavier than the iron-stone, above which is a thick bed of marl or earth, and that is covered with a heavy bed or quarry of freestone, over which is found several different strata of marl or earth, till we come at the surface. The floor of a room cannot be more evenly and exactly laid by the hand of the most skilful joiner or carpenter, than these several strata are placed one above another, while all of them are connected together with the utmost regularity and order. What signs or marks then do they bear in them of a deluge?* Or how can we suppose them ever to have been so much convulsed as to admit animals and large pieces of timber under them? The whole of this is certainly a chimera, and must be treated as such by every intelligent person who carefully views them. Perfect resemblances of those very cockle-shells, before mentioned, are to be found within the hardest flints under our cliff, in several of which some hundreds of them are to be seen; but though very curiously formed, they still preserve the colour of the stone to which they belong, and

* Charlton, however, supposes, that the trees found in the ground, in various parts of the moor, have been overwhelmed by the deluge, which is still less probable.

and cannot be supposed by any one ever to have been bodies or living animals, distinct and separate from that stone."* These observations of Mr. Charlton are certainly worthy of notice, although his arguments can scarcely be considered as decisive in regard to this curious question, which has exercised so many learned pens, and given rise to so many ingenious speculations.

*Robin-Hood's Bay*, is at the distance of six miles south-east from Whitby.† This village derives its name from that famous outlaw, Robin Hood, who lived in the reign of Richard; but whose history is so involved in obscurity, that we can scarcely be assured of any thing concerning him but his existence, and the general tenor of his life. Tradition, however, tells us, that when military parties were sent out to apprehend him and his men, he often found it necessary to forsake his usual haunts in Nottinghamshire and the southern parts of Yorkshire, and retreating northwards, to cross the moors that separate Whitby from the rest of the country, where gaining the sea-coast, he had always in readiness a number of fishing-vessels, on board of which he could take refuge if he found himself pursued.‡ His chief place of resort at these times is said to have been this bay, to which he has communicated his name; and certain tumuli in the vicinity were long believed to have been thrown up by him as buts, to exercise his men in the use of the bow. But in the year 1771, one of these being opened, a quantity of human bones were found; and it appeared that they had originally been burying-places, either of the Danes, Saxons, or ancient Britons, all of whom, like most of the nations of remote antiquity, used to erect such monu-

 ments

* Mr. Charlton here speaks in too positive a manner. Dr. Woodward was certainly an intelligent person, and he had examined these cliffs, yet he adopted the opposite hypothesis.

† The road from Whitby to Robin-Hood's Bay lies over a very elevated, but fertile country. Great quantities of lime are used for manure.

‡ Charlton's Hist. Whitby, p. 146. Hinderwell's Hist. Scarbr. p. 266.

ments in commemoration of the dead. However, it is not improbable, that Robin Hood might make use of them as marks for training his men in the practice of archery. Tradition also informs us, that in one of his peregrinations, he, attended by Little John, went and dined with the Abbot of Whitby, who having often heard of their dexterity in shooting with the long-bow, requested them after dinner to shew him a specimen. In order to oblige a person who had well entertained them, "they went up to the top of the abbey, and each shot an arrow, which fell not far from Whitby-Laths, but on the contrary side of the lane; and in memorial thereof a pillar was set up by the abbot, in the place where each of the arrows was found, which, says Charlton, are yet standing in our days:* the field where the pillar for Robin Hood's arrow stands being still called Robin-Hood's Field, and the other, where the pillar for Little John's arrow, still preserving the name of John's Field." Their distance from the abbey is more than a mile; which seems very far for the flight of an arrow, and is a circumstance that appears beyond the limits of credibility. Mr. Charlton does not vouch for the authenticity of the story; but he asserts, that these pillars are mentioned, and the fields called by the aforesaid names, in the old deeds for that ground: and so many indications accompanying the constant tradition of ages, seem at least to authorise a belief, that this famous robber used sometimes to frequent this part of the country, which otherwise would not appear very probable.

The village of Robin-Hood Bay once made a singular appearance, the houses being strangely scattered over the face of a steep cliff, and some of them hanging in an awful manner on the projecting ledges of the precipice; but towards the end of the last century, this place underwent a great alteration by the falling of the cliff, in consequence of which the projecting

* The writer of this volume, when he visited Whitby, in the year 1810, not being acquainted with this circumstance, did not enquire for these pillars; but in all probability they yet remain as they did in Charlton's time.

jecting houses, and the pavement of the principal street, as far as the fronts of the houses on the opposite side, are ruined; and a new road has been made, from the landing place, through the interior part of the town*. Notwithstanding however, this change, its appearance is still romantic, rising from the strand to the top of a high cliff; and on the Eastern side of the village, many of the houses are very near the brink of a precipice. The village occupies only a small extent; but it is very closely built, and populous. The bay from which it takes its name, is nearly a mile in breadth, but extremely shallow†, being left nearly dry to a considerable distance from the shore, at low-water. The sands are firm and level; but the shore, at a little distance from the cliff, is rocky; and there is only a narrow passage from the sea, where the fishing-boats can land with safety. The fishery is the chief employment of the inhabitants, and on its success their prosperity depends. They have mostly had five boats employed in the Yarmouth trade during the herring season; but the greatest part of the cod, ling, skate, &c. is said to be generally purchased by the opulent dealers of Whitby.

The road from Robinhood Bay to Stoupe Brow is along the sandy beach under a high and steep cliff, to which the sea flows as the tide advances; and the passage is unsafe, unless there be, when the traveller sets out, a spacious area of the sand not covered by the water, or the tide be receding ‡. In ascending Stoupe Brow from the sands, the road passes the alum works belonging to H. and S. Cook, Esquires, and the curiosity of the traveller must be highly gratified in viewing these immense mountains of alum rock: the interior works, with all the apparatus for preparing the alum, are worthy of observation. The height of Stoupe Brow, as has been already observed, is 893 feet, and few appearances in nature are more

 awfully

* Hinderwell's Hist. Scarbrough, p. 266.

† Contiguous to the bay is a fine valley.

‡ As the sand is almost level to a very great distance, the tide gains ground with a rapidity of which a stranger would scarcely form an idea.

awfully grand than the view from its summit when a thick fog is rising from the sea. The spectator looks down into an immense abyss, where he cannot discover either bottom or boundaries, the sea being entirely concealed, and the mist ascending in prodigious volumes, often as black as the shades of night, and seeming to threaten a deluge of rain. In the summer season, these mists sometimes rise very suddenly, and almost immediately disperse; and sunshine again enlivens the scene*. As the declivity of Stoupe Brow is impracticable to carriages, the main road from Whitby and Robinhood's Bay to Scarbrough lies over the moors, in some places at a greater, in others at a less distance from the cliff†.

At a short distance from Stoupe Brow is the Peak, where Messrs. Cooks have other extensive alum works‡. Here, on the top of a very high cliff, according to Mr. Charlton's account, the Danes, under Inguar, erected their famous standard or flag, on which

* The writer of this volume was highly gratified in viewing the rise of one of these mists, which dispersed in less than 20 minutes.

† On this road, in the year 1809, there happened an accident of which the circumstances, were they not so well attested as to leave no room for doubt, would appear absolutely incredible. A lady and two young gentlemen travelling in a post-chaise to Scarbrough, the driver on some occasion alighted, and the horses being left to themselves, immediately struck into a gallop. Before they had proceeded far, both the horses and chaise fell over the cliff, down a tremendous precipice of nearly one hundred feet high, and of which about forty feet next to the bottom is a perpendicular rock. Neither the horses, the chaise, nor the passengers, however, suffered any injury, except that the lady received a trifling scratch on the face, and the party immediately proceeded to Scarbrough. In the month of July 1810, Henry Cook, Esquire, conducted the writer of this volume to the place where this singular accident happened, and to the house of a respectable person who was a spectator of the whole transaction. The chaise turned over three times before it reached the bottom.

‡ The Peak is the most southerly of all the alum works on the coast; and here indeed the alum rock seems to terminate. It may not here be amiss to observe, that the country adjacent to Whitby, throughout an extent of nearly thirty miles in length along the coast, and from eight to nearly twelve in breadth within land, is an almost uninterrupted alum rock, lying at different depths, and that this is the only part of England where alum is made.

which was pourtrayed the figure of a raven; and, from that circumstance, the place has ever since been known by the name of Ravenhill*. That writer relates, that the Danes landed in two divisions, one under Ubba or Hubba, in Dunsley Bay, and the other under Inguar, at the Peak; and he seems to insinuate, that after destroying the abbey of Streanshalh, or Whitby, they advanced further into the country †. But there is little probability that the Danish commanders would march their army over the moors; and all our historians agree, that they entered the Humber with their fleet, and landing their men on its northern shore, made their grand attack upon York from that quarter. It is therefore probable, that they had landed some troops in these places for the purpose of pillage, and afterwards sailed to the Humber: the name of Ravenhill, connected with the constant tradition of the country, affords a strong presumptive evidence, that the Danish banner was displayed on the summit of this promontory; and the total destruction of Streanshalh Abbey, at that time, is a convincing proof of the dreadful visit of these formidable invaders. At Ravenhill was found a curious monument of antiquity, bearing an inscription which may be justly called a "Crux Criticorum," as it seems to be incapable of an interpretation reconcileable to any thing that we know of history. We shall give the inscription, and Mr. Charlton's manner of decyphering it, with the ideas which he forms on the subject, in his own words:

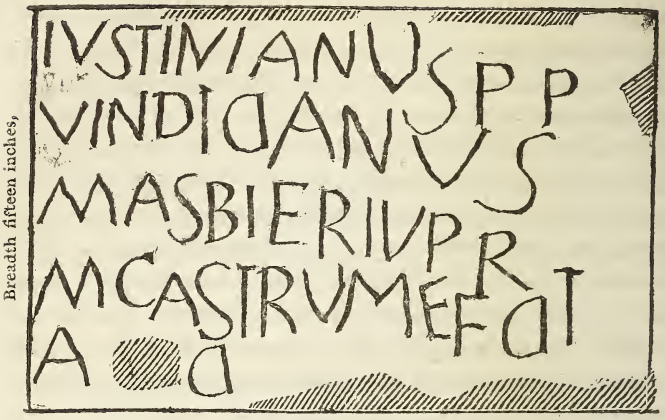
"In the year 1774, Captain Child's workmen, on digging for the foundation of Ravenhill Hall, near the place where it is believed this flag (the Danish Reafen or Raven) stood, met with a



* The Reafen, or Raven, was a sacred or magical standard, said to have been woven by the daughters of Lodbrog, sisters of Inguar and Ubba. To this standard the Danes ascribed supernatural powers, and under its influence they believed themselves invincible. Turner Hist. Ang. Sax. I. p. 259. Asserii Vita Alfredi, p. 32 & 33.

† At the place where the Danes are said to have landed in Dunsley Bay, about two miles to the Westward of Whitby, is an eminence also called Raven Hill, from a tradition that Ubba there erected his standard.

stone at the bottom of some ruins, on which is the following inscription :




Breadth fifteen inches.

Thickness five inches.

Length twenty-two inches.

" Which inscription," says Mr. Charlton, " I am of opinion, ought be read as follows, viz.

" Justinianus, Pater Patriæ, Vindelicianus, Mauritanus, Africanus, Sarmaticus, Britannicus, Imperator excellentissimus Romanorum, quater Prætor, Maritimum Castrum effecit ad navigantium opus."---Which may be thus Englished : " Justinian, the father of his country, the conqueror of the Vandals, Moors, Africans, Sarmatians, and Britons ; the most excellent Emperor of the Romans, four times Prætor, built this maritime castle for the use of navigation."

" This stone seems to have been the foundation stone of a fort or castle, built during the reign of the emperor Justinian, for the protection of the sea-coast here in Yorkshire ; and by its situation on a promontory, or head land, which may be seen at a great distance, seems also to have been intended for a watch-tower, or light-house, to direct ships at sea to steer a proper course, either for that place, for Flambrough Head, or for Whithy Harbour. It has been built on a square plat of ground, each side thereof extending about thirty yards in length, and probably

continued

continued standing there on the coast, till the arrival of Hungar and Hubba, who demolished it, that it might be no impediment to them afterwards in their march into the interior parts of Britain. Whether the model thereof was taken from the watch tower at Streanshahl, or that at Streanshalh was really taken from this, seems difficult for us now to determine; for, notwithstanding what I have already observed at page 7, it is possible they might both be the work of the Romans. And here I cannot help animadverting on the great mistake that all our historians have fallen into, who suppose with Gildas and Bede, that the Romans entirely quitted Britain, never more to return, about the year 426 or 427; seeing this stone and castle plainly prove that they were there above a hundred years after that period; viz. in the reign of the Emperor Justinian, who held the empire from the year 527 till the year 566. We will indeed readily allow, that before the arrival of the Saxons, the Romans withdrew all their forces out of Britain; but no sooner did Justinian assume the reins of government, than by means of Bellisarius, Narses, and his other victorious generals, he extended the Roman empire to its ancient limits, and even took in Britain, as this stone makes it demonstrably appear. Nay further, if we allow B in the aforegoing inscription, to stand for Britannicus, we must own him to have been master of the whole island, and that both the Britons and Saxons were his vassals. Nor can I forbear observing, that all the mighty feats and heroic actions, which our historians fabulously ascribe to the British king Arthur, were, in my opinion, really the performances of the old Romans; and that it was not Arthur, but this warlike people, which reduced these new-comers, the Saxons, to so low an ebb, from which servile state, however, they soon recovered themselves, after the death of Justinian; for the Roman empire falling again into distraction, their garrisons were withdrawn from Britain, and the Saxons once more became masters of all they formerly possessed in England."

"This castle, on Ravenhill, seems to have been built in or soon after the year 534, for in that year it is certain Justinian

was

was the fourth time Consul, and, most probably, Prætor also, since those two dignities had then for many ages been almost always united together at Rome."*

Notwithstanding the ingenuity which Mr. Charlton has displayed in decyphering this inscription, we cannot adopt his historical conclusions. There is no passage in any ancient historian, either British, Saxon, or Roman, that can authorise a belief that Justinian ever possessed any territory or power in Britain. His celebrated Generals, Bellisarius and Narses, recovered Africa from the Vandals, and the greatest part of Italy from the Goths; and both he and his successors, till the reign of Heraclius, held several of the maritime parts of Spain; but neither Procopius, nor any other historian of the reign of Justinian, makes mention of any expedition to Britain, nor does it appear from any historical evidence, that the Court of Constantinople concerned itself with the affairs of this island. If, indeed, Justinian had, as our author supposes, been master of Britain, it is scarcely possible that the learned and investigating Bede, who was born only 107 years after the death of that Emperor, should have remained totally ignorant of so public an affair, of which tradition must, for so short a space of time, have preserved the remembrance.† We cannot, therefore, agree with Mr. Charlton, in forming, from the doubtful reading of an obscure inscription, an opinion contrary to the uniform evidence of history. It must, however, be acknowledged, that the Ravenhill-stone is a curious relic, and its inscription may be regarded as a stumbling-block to antiquaries.

Proceeding still south-easterly along the road, we meet with Stainton Dale, a hamlet consisting of a few widely-scattered houses, and situated about nine miles from Scarbrough. "This manor,

* Charlton's Hist. Whitby, Book I, p. 43 & 44. Mr. Charlton suggests another mode of reading the last line of the inscription, by substituting for "ad navigantium opus," "A.G. omnibus," and imagines the two letters A. G. to stand for the name of the general who acted under Justinian in Britain. See Preface to Hist. Whitby, XIII.

† Justinian died A. D. 566: Bede was born A. D. 673. When Bede was twenty years old, there might have been numbers of men still living whose fathers must have been well acquainted with these affairs.

manor, about the year 1140, was granted by King Stephen to the Knights Templars, on condition that a chaplain should constantly be retained by them to perform divine service there daily, and to offer up intercession for the Kings of England. And as it was a desert place, they were also to entertain such poor people and travellers as passed that way, and to provide themselves with a good sounding bell, and a horn; and they were bound to ring the bell, and blow the horn, in the twilight of every evening, to give notice to the bewildered passenger, whither he might repair to meet with hospitable lodging and entertainment.* About four miles more to the southeast, is the village of Cloughton, pleasantly situated on a gentle declivity, with a southerly aspect, but remarkable only for a fine quarry, which is said to have furnished the stone for the building of Scarbrough Castle.

## SCARBROUGH

Would be entitled to fill ample space in this volume; but the very accurate history and description which Mr. Hinderwell has given of this celebrated town, its ancient castle, and its salubrious spaw, has precluded the necessity of copious detail.† The origin of this place is unknown; but its ancient name Scearburg, is of Saxon derivation, scear or scar, signifying a rock, and burgh, a fortified place. Hence there is some reason to believe, that it has been a Saxon town, and perhaps on a Roman foundation; and the various advantages of its situation tend to favour this opinion. There is not, however, any mention of Scarbrough in the Doomsday-book. The Danish invasions, the destructive contests of the Northumbrian Princes, and the vindictive policy of the Norman conqueror, who desolated a great

* Hinderwell's Hist. Scarbrough, p. 317, &c.

† No person who visits or intends to visit Scarbrough ought to omit reading Hinderwell's Hist. Scarbrough, and its vicinity, in which the useful and the agreeable are blended, with a judgment worthy of imitation in all topographical works.

great part of Yorkshire with fire and sword, might possibly have reduced this place to a miserable state of obscurity; but we find in that ancient record an account of Walesgrif, now Walsgrave or Falsgrave, which, before the Conquest, had belonged to Tosti, Earl of Northumberland, and brother of King Harold the Second, and in the manor of which Scarbrough was included. At that time the manor and soke, containing 84 caracutes "ad geldum," had on its lands 107 socmen, who cultivated 46 caracutes: at the time of the survey, there were only 7 socmen, 15 villans, and 14 bordars, who had only $7\frac{1}{2}$ caracutes: the rest of the land was waste,---an evident proof of great desolation.

The first authentic record, indicating a period when Scarbrough had begun to emerge from obscurity, is a charter granted to the town by Henry the Second, which shews that it must, in that early age, have been a place of some importance. In the year 1252, Henry the Third granted a patent for making a new pier at Scardeburg; and in one of the charters of that prince, recited and confirmed by Edward the Third, in 1356, mention is repeatedly made of the new town, in contradistinction to the old.* Leland gives the following description of this place in the reign of Henry the Eighth. "Scardeburg, where it is not defended by the Warth and the Se, is waullid a little with ston, but most with ditches and waulls of yerth. In the toune to entre by land be but two gates; Newburgh Gate meately good, and Aldeburgh Gate very base. The toune stondith hole on a slaty clife, and shoith very faire to the se side. Ther is but one paroche chirch in the toune of our ladie, joyning almost to the castelle: yt is very faire, and isled on the sides, and crosse isled, and hath three auncient towres for belles, with pyramides on them, whereof two toures be at the weste ende of the chirch, and one in the middle of the crosse isle. There is a greate chapelle by side, by the Newburgh Gate."

"There were in the toune three howsis of freres Gray, blacke and white."

"At

* Hinderwell's Hist. Scarbrough, Sec. 2d and 3d.

"At the south-est point of Scarburgh toune, by the shore, is a bulwark, nowe yn ruine by the se rage, made by Richard the Thirde, that lay awhile at Scardeburg Castelle; and beside began to waul a pece of the toun quadrato Saxo"---i. e. squared stone.

"Ther cummith, by south este of the bulwark, a rill of fresch water, and so goith into the se."

"I hard ther of an old mariner that Henry the First gave grete privilege to the Toun of Scardeburge."

"The peere whereby socour is made for shippes, is now sore decayid, and that almost in the midle of it."*

"The town of Scarbrough was anciently confined within narrow limits, and might probably, at first, have consisted of the habitations of fishermen, which for the conveniency of the fishery, would be situated near the sea shore. As it increased in respectability and opulence, it gradually ascended the hill to the west."

"Some of the foundations of the ancient walls are yet remaining, and the line of their direction may be traced, so as to ascertain the boundaries with sufficient accuracy; and it is evident that the old town has not extended westward beyond the present market cross.

The town appears to have been defended on the west towards the land, and on the south-east towards the sea, by strong walls: on the north by a deep moat and mounds of earth, whilst the castle-cliff formed a defence on the east totally inaccessible. The markets appear to have been, at different periods, held in different parts of the town: the remains of a very ancient market-cross are yet visible at the low Conduit; and public proclamations continue to be read there and at the sandgate.†

The piers for the security of the shipping, seem to date their origin from the time of Henry the Second, who, in the thirty-sixth year of his reign, A. D. 1252, granted to the bailiffs, burgesses, and inhabitants of Scarbrough, certain duties, to be taken during

* Lelandi Itin. vol. I.

† In the reign of Edward the Sixth, the market was kept on the sands. See Hinderwell, p. 62 & 63.

during the space of five years, on all merchant ships and fishing vessels, in order to enable them "to make a new port with timber and stone." In the year 1546, the thirty-seventh Henry the Eighth, an act of parliament was passed, imposing a duty for the purpose of repairing the pier.* The confined state of the harbour, and the insufficiency of the ancient pier being represented to parliament, an act was passed in the fifth George the Second, for enlarging the pier and harbour, the cost being estimated at 12,000*l*. "By this act, which is called the New Pier Act, a duty of a halfpenny per chaldron is imposed upon all coals laden in any ship or vessel from Newcastle, or ports belonging to it; together with sundry other duties on imports, exports, and shipping payable in Scarbrough. In consequence of this act an experienced engineer was employed; and an addition was made to the whole pier, the whole length of which, including the additional work, is 1,200 feet; the breadth is irregular from thirteen to eighteen feet:---the new part is wider than the old, and near the extremity measures forty-two feet. Notwithstanding this enlargement of the old pier, it was, by experience, found inadequate to the intended purposes; and, upon mature consideration, the commissioners judged it expedient, in order to increase the capacity of the harbour still more, and obtain a greater depth of water, to build a new pier, sweeping into the sea, with a large portion of a circle. This was an undertaking of great magnitude, it being necessary to build it of extraordinary dimensions to resist the violence of the waves in so exposed a situation. The foundation of this pier is sixty feet in breadth, and at the curvature, where there is the greatest force of the sea, it is sixty-three feet. The breadth at the top is forty-two feet, and the elevation of the pier is forty feet." The ponderous rocks used in the building of the new pier, are taken from a quarry called the white Nab, an opposite point about two miles distant; and conveyed in flat-bottomed vessels called floats. This quarry (about a mile beyond the spaw) is a great natural curiosity, and worthy of observation.

It

* Mr. Hinderwell enumerates a variety of grants of port duties made in the reigns of different kings of England, for repairing the port of Scarbrough.

It is a vast bed of flat rocks lying upon the shore in regular strata. They are separated without much difficulty, are of a close texture, and almost impenetrable to the tool by their extreme hardness. Iron chains are fixed to them when dry at low water, and as the tide flows, the floats, when there is a sufficient depth of water, take them in by means of cranes fixed on board for the purpose. Some of the largest rocks are only weighed as high as the bow and stern of the vessels, and suspended by the chains, are thus conveyed to the pier." *

Of this stupendous structure, the Rev. Mark Foster has, in his poem, entitled Scarbrough, given a fine description.

> ----------" Shooting through the deep
> The Mole immense expands its massy arms,
> And forms a spacious haven. Loud the winds
> Murmur around, impatient of controul,
> And lash, and foam, and thunder. Vain their rage;
> Compacted by its hugeness every stone
> With central firmness rests. These hills of rock
> Uptorn from ocean's bed, where fixed they slept
> In beauteous order since the sea was formed;
> Returning tides that groan beneath their weight,
> Bear home to Scarbrough. Each a Delos seems!"

"The harbour of Scarbrough is the only port between the Humber and Tinemouth-Haven, where ships of large burden can find refuge in violent gales of wind from the east; and it has frequently afforded the means of preserving the vessels, their cargoes, and the lives of the mariners. It is easy of access, and has a sufficient depth of water, at full tide, to admit ships of large burden." †

The situation of the harbour unfortunately exposes it to be warped up with sand; and as there is no natural stream to counteract

* Hinderwell's History of Scarbrough, p. 164, &c. Some of these stones weigh from twenty to thirty tons.

† The depth of the water at the extremity of the pier, at full spring tides, is from twenty to twenty-four feet: at low water, only three or four feet.—*Hinderwell.*

teract the effects, by scouring, it seems beyond the power of art to devise an effectual remedy. The floating sand, brought in by the tide, subsiding by its gravity in still water, gradually accumulates; and the more quiescent the state of the harbour, the greater the accumulation. The agitation of the sea, in strong gales of wind from the east, is the most powerful agent for cleansing; hence we find that, by the action of the waves, in the storms of winter, the sand collected in the moderate weather of summer, is in a great degree removed, otherwise the harbour would, in process of time, be entirely choked up. Some idea may be formed of the alarming progress of the encroaching sand, by reflecting, that Quay-street has evidently formed a part of the old harbour, mooring posts having been discovered in the cellars of some of the houses in that situation; and it is within the memory of some old men yet living, when fish were taken with angling-lines, towards high water, from the staith on the sands, where the sea now scarcely washes at high spring tides. *

Scarbrough is a borough, and sends two members to parliament. It was incorporated by charter in the reign of Henry the Second; and its customs, liberties, &c. were confirmed by king John and Henry the Third. It ranks among the most ancient boroughs that sent members to parliament. The earliest grant for murage or tolls for inclosing and fortifying the town, occurs in the ninth year of Henry the Third; and the most ancient record of paveage, or grant of tolls for paving the town, bears date in the twenty-eighth of Edward the Third; although the Dominicians had paved a street in Scarbrough in the reign of Edward the First. The corporation consists of two bailiffs, two coroners, four chamberlains, and a common council of thirty-six members classed into three benches or twelves. †

Scarbrough is situated in the recess of a beautiful bay on the borders of the German ocean, lat. 54° 21′ north, and long. 0° 28′ west;

* Some very judicious remarks and scientific reasoning on these subjects, may be seen in Hinderwell's Hist. Scarbrough, sect. 5.

† In the parliament that was held in the year 1282, the eleventh of Edward the First, Scarbrough was the only town in Yorkshire, except the city of York,

west; in almost a central position between Whitby and Flamborough-head. The town rises from the shore in the form of an amphitheatre, and has a picturesque appearance on the concave slope of its semicircular bay. The situation, which is admired for its various beauties, cannot be better described than in the language of Hinderwell. "To the east stand the ruins of the ancient castle, whose venerable walls adorn the summit of a lofty promontory. To the south is a vast expanse of the ocean, a scene of the highest magnificence, where fleets of ships are frequently passing. The recess of the tide leaves a spacious area upon the sands, delicately smooth and firm, equally convenient for exercise and sea-bathing. The refreshing gales from the ocean, and the shade of the neighbouring hills, give an agreeable temperature to the air during the sultry heats of summer, and produce a grateful serenity. *"

The view of Scarbrough, in approaching it from the sea, is thus described, by the Rev. Mark Foster, in his elegant poem.

"The gazing seamen here entranced stands,
Whilst fair unfolding from her concave slope
He Scarbrough views. The sandy pediment
First gently raised above the wat'ry plain,
Embraces wide the waves, the lower domes
Next lift their heads: then swiftly roof o'er roof,
With many a weary step the streets arise,
Testudinous, till half o'ercome the cliff,
A swelling fabric dear to heaven aspires;
Majestic even in ruin. † . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
But see yon citadel with hoary walls
That rise still prouder on the mountain's peak,
From Eurus, Boreas, and the kindred storms,
Shielding the favoured haven!"

SCARBROUGH—A POEM.



that was summoned to send representatives. See Hinderwell's Hist. Scarb. p. 127.

* Hinderwell's Hist Scarb. p. 172. † St. Mary's Church.

The town is well built, and various circumstances concur to render it a charming summer's retreat. The principal streets in the upper town, are spacious and well paved, with excellent flagged footways on each side; and the houses have, in general, a handsome appearance. The new buildings on the cliff stand almost unrivalled, in respect of situation, having in front a beautiful terrace elevated near a hundred feet above the level of the sands, and commanding a variety of delightful prospects. As lodging houses, these buildings are equally elegant, commodious, pleasant, and healthful; being agreeably ventilated by refreshing breezes from the sea. In differents parts of the town there are many excellent lodging-houses, where visitors may be accommodated in a genteel and agreeable manner. There are gardens with public walks, which, for a trifling subscription, afford a pleasant and salubrious amusement; and an elegant assembly-room, and a handsome theatre, are alternately open in the summer evenings. The shops are well stored with various articles of utility and elegance.

The celebrated mineral waters of Scarbrough, which have rendered the town a place of general resort for the nobility and gentry, who repair thither for the sake both of pleasure and health, owe their discovery to the following circumstance :--- "Mrs. Farrow, a sensible and intelligent lady, who lived at Scarbrough about the year 1620, sometimes walked along the shore, and observing the stones, over which the waters passed, to have received a russet colour, and finding it to have an acid taste, different from the common springs, and to receive a purple tincture from galls, thought it probably might have a medicinal property. Having, therefore, made an experiment herself, and persuaded others to do the same, it was found to be efficacious in some complaints, and became the usual physic of the inhabitants. It was afterwards in great reputation with the citizens of York, and the gentry of the county, and at length was so generally recommended, that several persons of quality came from a great distance to drink it; preferring it before all the others they had formerly frequented, even the Italian, French, and German spaws." * Such

* Hinderwell's Hist, Scarbrough, p. 173.

Such was the origin of this famous fountain of health, which has maintained its reputation during the space of nearly two centuries. The spaw-house is situated on the sea-shore, at the foot of the cliff, a little to the south of the town : in the year 1698, was built a cistern for collecting the waters. " In the month of December, 1737, the staith of the spaw, composed of a large body of stone, bound by timber, as a fence against the sea for the security of the spaw-house, gave way in a most extraordinary manner. A great mass of the cliff, containing near an acre of pasture land, with the cattle grazing upon it, sunk perpendicularly several yards. As the ground sunk, the earth or sand under the cliff rose on the north and south sides of the staith, out of its natural position, above 100 yards in length ; and was in some places six and in others seven yards above its former level. The spaw wells ascended with the earth or sand ; but so soon as the latter began to rise, the water ceased running into the wells, and for a time seemed to be lost." *

" The ground thus risen was twenty-six yards broad ; and the staith, notwithstanding its immense weight, (computed at 2463 tons) rose entire twelve feet higher than its former position, and was forced about twenty yards forward to the sea."

" The springs of the mineral waters were, by diligent search, recovered, and the staith being repaired, the spaw continued in great reputation." *

The spaws consist of two wells, the north or chalybeate well, and the south or saline well.

Their waters have been repeatedly analized, but the results of different experiments are not found exactly to agree. The following analysis, is considered as the nearest approximation to truth, that has yet been published.



* In Mr. Hinderwell's deservedly-celebrated " Hist. of Scarbrough," book II. sect. 1, may be seen an excellent dissertation on the nature and qualities of these waters, in which he exhibits the opinions of different writers on the subject. And, considering the great resort to Scarbrough, we cannot hesitate to say, that Mr. Hinderwell's work ought to have a place in every nobleman and gentleman's library.

The south well or purging water, contains of

| | |
|---|---|
| Vitriolated magnesia | 128 grains. |
| Muriated magnesia | 16 |
| Carbonate of lime | 28 |
| Carbonate of iron | 2,6 |
| Vitriolated lime | 58,4 |
| Muriated natron | 4 |
| | 237 grains. |

Carbonic acid gaz or fized air, 98 ounce measures per gallon.

The north well or chalybeate water.

| | |
|---|---|
| Vitriolated magnesia | 98 grains. |
| Muriated magnesia | 14 |
| Carbonate of lime | 61,5 |
| Carbonate of iron | 3 |
| Vitriolated lime | 54,4 |
| Muriated natron | 2,1 |
| | 233 grains. |

Carbonic acid gaz, 100 ounce measures per gallon. And each water contains a small quantity of phlogisticated air.

No part of the British coast affords a situation more commodious for bathing, than Scarbrough. The bay is spacious and open to the sea, and the water is pure and transparent. The sand is clear, smooth and level, and the inclination of the beach, towards the sea, is scarcely perceptible. No considerable river dilutes the brine, nor is the beach so extensive as to be uncomfortably hot even under a summer's sun. "The sea, in the month of August, is many degrees cooler than at Brighton, and possibly than at Weymouth, or any place southward of the Thames." * And bathing may be performed at all times of the

* For a judicious and scientific dissertation on sea-bathing, and the diseases for which it is proper, see Hinderwell's Hist. Scarbrough, book II. sect. 2. And here

the tide, and almost in all sorts of weather with security and ease.

The parish church of St. Mary formerly belonged to the Cistercian monastery here established. The abbot was rector of Scarbrough, and the vicar was appointed by him, and removeable at his pleasure. After many changes and different grants, both before and since the reformation, the rectory and patronage are now held by sir -------- Wotham, bart. of South Dalton, in the East Riding. This church was formerly a spacious and magnificent structure. The ruins still seen in the eastern part of the church-yard, the dismembered appearance of the western end of the church, the subterraneous arches extending to the west, and the great quantity of foundation stones, discovered in the new burial ground contiguous to it, are sufficient proofs that it is, in its present state, only a small part of a vast edifice which may have formed the Cistercian abbey and the church. In the time of Henry the Eighth, it was, according to Leland, adorned with three ancient towers, two of which were at the west end, and the other was over the centre of the transept. * This last, having been greatly shaken during the siege of the castle in the year 1644, fell in October 1659, and considerably injured a great part of the nave. The present steeple which now stands singularly at the east end of the church was erected on the ruins, and occupies the place of the transept tower. The time, and the cause of the demolition of the two western towers, do not appear to be well ascertained. † This is the only church now in Scarbrough; but the Independants, the Baptists, the Roman Catholics, the Quakers, and the Methodists, have their respective places for religious worship.



here we must again recommend the perusal of that excellent work to those who visit Scarbrough, or other bathing places, either for health or amusement.

* See Leland Itin. ubi supra.

† There were formerly three other churches in Scarbrough, *viz.* St. Nicholas, on the cliff in the front of the new-buildings; St. Sepulcre, in the street of that name; and St. Thomas, in Newborough, which was destroyed by the fire from the castle during the siege in 1644.

The ancient and stupendous castle was once the glory, and its venerable ruins are yet the ornament, of Scarbrough. It was first built in the reign of king Stephen, by William Le Gross, Earl of Albemarle and Holderness, grandson of Odo de Campania, who married Adeliza, daughter of William the Conqueror. William Le Gross was a person highly distinguished for his warlike exploits, and had the chief command of the army of the Yorkshire barons, at the battle of the Standard, near Northallerton, where they gained a complete victory, as already related. He ruled in those parts with princely authority; and the possession of this impregnable fortress could not fail of greatly strengthening his power and influence. But, Henry the Second, in order to reduce the exorbitant power of the nobles, which eclipsed the authority of the crown, commanded all the castles, erected during the anarchical reign of his predecessor, to be demolished. The earl of Albemarle resisted the royal mandate, until he was compelled by force to deliver up a fortress, which at an immense expence, he had rendered almost impregnable. The king came into the north to see his orders carried into execution; and the situation of Scarbrough castle appeared so well adapted to the defence of the coast, that he not only preserved it from destruction, but greatly augmented its strength and magnificence.

The castle being now in the king's possession, governors were appointed by the royal authority; and nothing of importance occurs in its history till the reign of Edward the Second, whose favourite, Piers de Gaveston, a Gascon knight, had by his insolence, so exasperated the barons of England, that they entered into a confederacy for the purpose of expelling him from the kingdom. Thomas, earl of Lancaster, a prince of the blood royal of England, being grandson of Henry the Third, had the command of their army, and his first aim was to surprise the king in the city of York. Edward and his favourite, however, frustrated his design by suddenly retiring to Newcastle; but finding themselves hotly pursued, they abandoned that place, and took refuge in Scarbrough castle, which was considered as one of the strongest fortresses in the kingdom. Here the king left Gaveston as in a place of security, while he himself went into Warwickshire, in the

the vain expectation of raising an army sufficient to reduce the rebellious barons. In consequence of these movements, the earl of Lancaster detached the Earls of Pembroke and Warren to besiege the castle of Scarbrough, while he himself, with the rest of the army, marched towards the centre of the kingdom, in order to oppose the designs of the king. The two earls advancing to Scarbrough, formed the siege of the castle, and carried it on with great vigour. This fortress, notwithstanding its strength and advantageous situation, was so ill provided with the requisites for sustaining a siege, that Gaveston found himself under the necessity of capitulating, on the conditions that he should be conducted to the king, and tried by his peers. The capitulation, however, was dishonourably violated. Gaveston was seized by the Earl of Warwick, and others of the most violent of the party, and, after a summary trial, beheaded, contrary to the laws of the land, and the respect due from subjects to their sovereign. *

About six years afterwards, A. D. 1318, while Edward the Second was carrying on an unsuccesful war against Robert Bruce, king of Scotland, Douglas, the Scottish general, ravaged the north of England; and having burned Northallerton and Boroughbridge, and pillaged Ripon and several other places, he reduced Scarbrough and Skipton to ashes, and returned to his own country with a vast quantity of plunder, and a great number of prisoners. † But it is probable that the situation of Scarbrough castle preserved it from the fury of these invaders, as we find no account in history of its having suffered on this occasion.

In the year 1377, a daring Scottish freebooter, of the name of Mercer, entered the harbour of Scarbrough, and carried away a number of merchant vessels. Elated with this success, he continued a long time cruising in those seas, to the great damage of trade. But at length alderman Philpot, of London, at his own expense, fitted out a squadron, with which he went in quest of the pirate,



* Rapin's Hist. England, with Tindal's notes, I. fol. 391. This happened A. D. 1312.

† Walsing, p. 112.

whom he defeated and made prisoner, and recovered the ships that he had taken. *

At the time of the rebellion, called the pilgrimage of grace, in the year 1536, Robert Ashe, with his fanatical army, made an unsuccessful attack on Scarbrough Castle. In the year 1553, at the time of Wyat's rebellion, Thomas Stafford, second son of lord Stafford, surprised this castle by the following stratagem.--- Having disguised his small troop in the habit of peasants, he came to Scarbrough on the market day, under the most unsuspicious appearances, and gained an easy admittance into the castle, where he strolled about with a careless air, apparently with no other object than to gratify his curiosity. About thirty of his men also entered, without exciting the least suspicion, and, at a favourable opportunity, secured the centinels, took possession of the gate, and admitted their remaining companions. But the triumph of Mr. Stafford was transient: he retained possession only three days, when the earl of Westmoreland, with a strong force, recovered the castle. Mr. Stafford, Captain Saunders, and three others of the leaders being made prisoners, were conducted to London, where they were brought to trial, convicted of high treason, and soon after executed †.

From that time no other memorable incidents relative to Scarbrough Castle occur, till the civil war in the reign of Charles the First, during which calamitous period it was twice besieged and taken by the parliamentarian forces. It first surrendered to Sir Matthew Boynton, July 25th, 1645, and secondly, to Colonel Bethel, December 19th, 1648. The first and most important siege was begun by Sir John Meldrum, a Scotch soldier of fortune, whose intrepidity and enterprising spirit, caused him to be selected by the parliament for that difficult service. On the 18th Feb. 1644, the town, with the church of St. Mary, was taken by assault; and Sir Hugh Cholmley retired into the castle. The parliamentarians took, in the town and the church, thirty-two pieces of cannon, with a great quantity of arms and ammunition, and 120 ships in the harbour. After this success,

* Rapin, with Tindal's notes, I. p. 454. † Hinderwell's Hist. Scarb. p, 53.

success, Sir John Meldrum regularly invested the castle, and having made a lodgment in the church, opened a battery from the east window. The garrison, at the same time, kept up an incessant and well-directed fire, by which the choir was demolished; and the ruins at the eastern part of the church-yard, are monuments of this destruction. On the 17th of May, 1645, the parliamentarians made a general assault on the castle, but were repulsed with great loss: several of their best officers were killed, and their commander, Sir John Meldrum, received a mortal wound, of which he died on the 3d of June.

Sir Mathew Boynton was appointed by the parliament to succeed Sir John Meldrum, and brought a strong reinforcement to the siege, which was continued with unremitted vigour till July 22, 1645, when the fortifications being ruined by incessant battering, the stores nearly exhausted, the garrison worn out by excessive fatigue and sickness, and entirely dispirited, the brave governor, Sir Hugh Cholmley, seeing no prospect of relief, after having defended the castle more than twelve months, surrendered it on honourable terms. The garrison was greatly reduced in number by the scurvy, which had caused a dreadful mortality. Many of the soldiers that remained were in so weak a condition, that some were carried out in sheets, others were supported by two, and the rest were unfit to march.

The parliament appointed Sir Matthew Boynton governor of the castle, who died in the spring of 1647. His successor, Col. Boynton, having declared for the king, the town and castle of Scarbrough sustained another siege, which commenced about the middle of September 1648, and continued till the 19th of December, when the garrison growing mutinous, the governor found himself obliged to surrender.*

In the year 1745 the government, convinced of the important situation of Scarbrough Castle, gave it some slight repairs, and deposited

* In giving this slight sketch of the history of Scarbrough Castle, during the civil war, we must, for a more circumstantial account, refer the curious readers to Mr. Hinderwell's Hist. Book I. sect. 3.

deposited therein a considerable quantity of military stores. At that alarming crisis, the public spirit of the inhabitants of Scarbrough was displayed in liberal subscriptions, both for general defence and local security. The ditch, at the western extremity of the town, was cleared, and ninety-nine pieces of cannon, brought on shore from the ships in the harbour, were planted on different batteries, which were manned chiefly by the seamen.* Since that time, two batteries have been made on the southern, and one on the northern side of the castle-yard.

The ruins of the ancient castle of Scarbrough, are situated at the eastern extremity of the town, on a lofty promontory, elevated more than 300 feet on the southern, and 330 on the northern side, above the level of the sea; and presenting to the north, the east, and the south, a vast range of perpendicular rock, completely inaccessible. Its western aspect also is bold and majestic, being a high, steep, and rocky slope, commanding the town and the bay. The level area, at the top of the hill, is upwards of nineteen acres of excellent soil, gently sloping near twenty feet from the northern to the southern side. Under an arched vault, towards the eastern side of the castle-yard, near the site of the ancient chapel, and within thirty yards of a perpendicular cliff, is a reservoir of water, called the "Lady's well," and supposed to have been dedicated to the Virgin Mary. It is difficult to determine from what source this spring is supplied, as the nearest land, of equal or greater elevation, is more than a mile distant, and with which it does not appear to have the least communication. The following circumstance is mentioned, as offering the most probable solution of the difficulty. "It is said that the engineer who superintended the building of the barracks, and other military works, about the year 1746, ordered the workmen to dig a circular trench round the reservoir, in order to trace the source; and that they discovered several subterraneous drains or channels, which appeared to

* The cleansing of the ditch, and the mounting of ninety-nine pieces of cannon, is commemorated in an inscription at Newborough Gate, at the entrance of the town from Falsgrave.

to have been made for the purpose of conducting into it, the rain water that might fall on the Castle-hill.*

For the illustration of this curious subject, it may not be amiss to observe, that if we suppose only twenty-four inches of rain to fall every year on the Castle-hill,† and allow that what falls on two acres of ground, round the edges of the area, drips into the sea, we shall find, by an accurate calculation, that if only one-fourth part of the water that falls on the remaining seventeen acres, can be collected, and brought to the reservoir, it will amount to 2,268,780 gallons annually, or about 6,216 gallons per day, of Winchester ale-measure; a circumstance which seems to afford an easy solution to this problem of natural history.‡

This reservoir, when full, contains about forty tons of water, which is very transparent, and has been found, by experiment, to weigh lighter by one ounce in the Winchester gallon, than any other water in the vicinity.

The Rev. Mark Foster, in his beautiful poem, entitled "Scarbrough," elegantly describes the combined advantages of the situation of this celebrated castle, in the following passage:

——————————"Nature here
Exhausted all her powers. For site she gave
A mountain neighbour to the moon; for walls
A pensile cliff, whence down the boldest eye
With dizzy horror looks: for moat th' abyss
Of boundless ocean spiked with guardian rocks;

Then

* Hinderwell's Hist. Scarbrough, p. 80.

† I do not know whether any observations have been made on the quantity of rain that falls at Scarbrough, for a sufficient length of time, to afford substantial data for calculation; but from those made in other places, this appears to be the least quantity that falls in any part of England, taking the average of a number of years.

‡ The area of one acre is 6,272,640 square inches, which, multiplied by 17, gives 106,634,880 square inches, the area of 17 acres. This divided by 282, the number of inches contained in a Winchester gallon of ale, gives 378,130 gallons, the quantity sufficient to cover 17 acres, at one inch deep, which, multiplied by 6, the product is 2,268,780 gallons, at 6 inches deep. In this calculation fractions are rejected.

Then decked the mountain's top, a spacious mead,
With ever-verdant robes, and taught a vein
Of water, as updrawn by kindred clouds,
Straining thro' porous sand its briny drops,
To rise a dulcet well.* The bulwark thus
In strength consummate, next she kindly deigned,
To wed it by a narrow neck of land,
To Britain, Queen of freedom. She with pride
Received the precious gift, and as some prince,
Presented with an orient gem, inlays
The precious prize in gold, begirt it round
With lofty towers, that lusty still in age,
Display their scarry fronts to distant leagues."

" In ancient days, Death from those walls has heard
The quiv'ring bowstrings twang; thence the bold sons
Of chivalry, with clouds of shafts o'erwhelmed,
The war of proud besiegers. Here too have bled
The victims destined to an injured realm.
But now no more the crimson tides of war
Rush headlong from this hill, nor dying groan,
Pierces the ear; yet History, in her scroll,
Preserves each long-forgotten clash of fight,
Each hero's glory, and each warrior's fate."

The approach to the castle is by a gateway, on the summit of a narrow isthmus, on the western side above the town. Without the ditch is an out-work, which was the ancient Barbican. At a small distance, within the gate, is the draw-bridge, and under it a very deep fosse, which extends to the southward along the foot of the western declivity of the Castle-hill, the whole length of the line of the wall. Within the draw-bridge is an easy ascent to the keep or dungeon, a very lofty square tower, which appears majestic, even in ruin. It is 97 feet high, and, in its original state, its height can scarcely have been less than 120 feet, having been crowned with an embattled parapet.

* Mr. Foster seems here to give into the opinion of those who imagine that mountains act as Nature's alembics, through which springs are raised by the circumambient pressure of the atmosphere.

rapet. The walls of this tower are twelve feet thick, cased with squared stone; and the mortar having been mixed in a fluid state, has acquired a consistency that renders it harder and more durable than even the stone itself. The different stories, as in other structures of this sort, have been vaulted and divided by strong arches: those of the windows are semicircular, supported by round pillars, and are larger than is usual in such buildings. The area of the Ballium, in which the tower is situated, contains above half an acre of ground. From hence to the southern extremity of the Castle-yard, the summit of the hill was defended on the western side by an embattled wall, flanked with numerous semicircular towers, with apertures from whence arrows, and other missiles were discharged; but these are now falling into rapid decay. It is also said, that large and ponderous pieces of timber were so placed, as to be in constant readiness to be rolled down upon an enemy attempting to approach the walls.

From a view of the venerable ruins of this once formidable castle, may be perceived the extreme difficulty that must have attended any hostile attempt against a fortress rendered so strong both by nature and art, especially when it is considered, that battering engines could not be brought to act against the walls, by reason of the steep declivity in front. It therefore appears, that before the invention of artillery, this ancient and famous castle was absolutely impregnable.

The trade of Scarbrough, notwithstanding the convenience of its port, is on a contracted scale. The exports consist chiefly of corn, butter in firkins, hams, bacon, and salt fish. The imports are coals from Newcastle and Sunderland; groceries, &c. from London; timber, deals, hemp, flax and iron, from the Baltic; and, in time of peace, brandy and Geneva from France and Holland. The tonnage of the shipping belonging to the port is about 30,000 tons, but many of the vessels are freighted and registered at London. In time of war, many of the ships belonging to Scarbrough are employed in the transport service. In the year 1730, the whole tonnage of the shipping belonging

to

to this port, was estimated at no more than 12,000, and in 1797 it was computed at 24,319 tons; so that, although the trade of Scarbrough is not very flourishing, the shipping was more than doubled in the space of sixty-seven years. Ship-building here forms a very considerable branch of business; but it is subject to frequent and sudden fluctuations; the number of ships built at Scarbrough having, in one instance, varied from fourteen to four, in the space of five years.* Here are no manufactures except those of cordage and sail-cloth.

The fishery might be a profitable branch of trade, if carried on in a spirited manner; but of late years it has not been successful; and it is a general observation among the fishermen, that fish are less plentiful than formerly on this coast.† The decline of the Scarbrough fisheries, however, appears to be owing to other causes, as those of Robin Hood's Bay, and Filey, are sufficiently productive.

But the want of a communication by water with the interior country, is a great impediment to the commerce of Scarbrough. This is so universally admitted, that in the year 1794 a plan was formed for cutting a canal to Malton, with a branch running from it to Pickering. The necessary surveys were made by an able engineer, and the reports were completely favourable; but some circumstances, not publicly known, caused the project to be abandoned.

The markets, which are held twice in the week, viz. on Thursday and Saturday, are well supplied with excellent provisions; and there are two annual fairs, chiefly for cattle, one on Holy Thursday, and the other on Old Martinmas Day. But one

* From 1785 to 1789 inclusive. Hinderwell's Hist. Scarbrough, p. 217.

† On the 10th Dec. 1766, about the same time in the following year, such numbers of haddocks came upon the coast, and continued in full perfection till February, that the markets were glutted, and the smaller sort sold as low as a penny, or even a halfpenny per score. At the same time provisions were excessively scarce and dear in the interior parts of the kingdom. For a curious account of the fisheries, and the mode of fishing, see Hinderwell's Hist. Scarb. b. II. sect. 2.

one of the chief supports of Scarbrough is its celebrated spaw, and convenient sea-bathing, which attract great numbers of the nobility and gentry from every part of the kingdom.

The population of Scarbrough, in the year 1801, amounted to 6,409, and that of Falsgrave, which is in the same parish, was 279. By the late returns in 1811, it appears that Scarbrough contains 6,573, and Falsgrave 357 inhabitants, and about 500 may be regarded as a probable estimate of its fluctuating population of sailors, &c. The climate is healthy: the average number of deaths, from the year 1790 to 1797, was about one in 47 annually; at present it appears scarcely to amount to one in 48. Scarbrough, indeed, is remarkable for the longevity of several of its inhabitants. William, governor of the spaw, died in 1775, having lived to the age of 103, in the possession of all his faculties. His attainment to extreme age, without its usually attendant infirmities, was the more wonderful, as he was far from having lived temperately. He was once asked if he could make any estimate of the quantity of liquor which he had drank. He replied, "as much as would have floated a first-rate ship of war." Whenever he was questioned respecting his regimen, his usual answer was, that he had always lived well, and that, when his health was disordered, the spaw water was his sovereign remedy.

Mr. Benjamin Johnson, musician, a highly respectable character, completed the hundredth year of his age on the third of October, 1811; and on this occasion a jubilee was celebrated at Scarbrough, by a party of his friends, who were highly gratified with the musical performances of the day, in which he bore a distinguished part. The Right Honourable Lord Mulgrave, who honoured the meeting with his presence, afterwards sent Mr. Jackson, an eminent artist, from London, to take the portrait of this venerable personage, which his Lordship has since presented to the Corporation.

During the ten years which elapsed from 1801 to 1811, no fewer than 207 persons died between 70 and 80 years of age, 146 between 80 and 90, 21 between 90 and 100, and one at the

age

age of 103,---instances of longevity which must be considered as remarkably numerous in so small a population.

Scarbrough appears, in a great measure, to owe its salubrity to its situation on the acclivity of a hill, lying exposed to the sun, well ventilated by the southerly and south-westerly winds, and by the current of air which accompanies every flowing tide. The winds from the north and north-east blow also with considerable force; and being checked by the Castle-hill, form an eddy, which, mounting over the rocks, is forced down upon the town, by the strength of the superior currents, and ventilates the narrow lanes and passages. "These winds are often very inconvenient to the houses situated near the foot of the hill, as the eddy blowing directly down the chimnies, fills the rooms with soot and smoke."*

The country adjacent to Scarbrough is finely diversified with hills and dales, exhibiting a variety of romantic scenery. Towards the north, vast tracts of elevated moors raise their bleak and barren summits, forming a sublime and striking contrast to the cultivated country that lies to the westward. And to the south and south-west, the Wold Hills, in the East Riding, present a grand and extensive line of boundary to an agreeable prospect. Weaponness, or Oliver's Mount,† little more than a mile from the town, possesses every requisite that can render an excursion to its summit delightful. The roads are judiciously laid out: their breadth is thirty-five feet, and their ascents are easy, seldom exceeding seven or eight feet in a hundred. Thus the tourist ascends, without difficulty, to one of the most delightful terraces in England, elevated 500 feet above the level of the sea. From this commanding eminence there is a magnificent view of the coast, the Castle-hill, the town, the harbour, the piers, and the ocean, bounded only by the horizon; and, in the western prospect,

* For a series of philosophical observations on the climate of Scarbrough and its vicinity, the curious reader may consult Hinderwell's Hist. Scarb. b. II. sect. 1.

† So called from the vulgar, but improbable tradition, that a battery was planted here against the castle, during the siege in 1644.

prospect the moors, the wolds, and the extensive vale stretching out towards Matton and Pickering, exhibit a highly-diversified scenery. But the immediate vicinity of Scarbrough is strikingly deficient in one grand component of picturesque landscape, being almost totally destitute of wood. Some plantations, however, have been attempted on Weapon-ness, but they have not at present a very thriving appearance. The sea-air is prejudicial to most kinds of trees; but yet with due care, in sheltering them while young, several species of the pine might, in all probability, be raised; and, perhaps, many of the naked summits of hills about Scarbrough, may, in process of time, be crowned with clumps and thriving plantations, which would give additional beauty to the landscapes. Raincliff Wood is scarcely more than four miles from the sea, and the trees there seem to be in a flourishing state.*

## HACKNESS

Is a small village, in a most romantic situation, at the distance of six miles, nearly west, from Scarbrough. It is seated in a delightful vale, from which several others run, in various directions, into the country. The principal road thither, from Scarbrough, lies over Haybrow, a lofty eminence, from the summit of which is a noble view of the castle, the coast, and the ocean. The subjacent country, and the village of Scalby, also form a picturesque landscape. In the descent from this hill to the vale of Hackness, the road lies along the precipitous edge of a glen, of which the sides are adorned with lofty trees. This deep and picturesque ravine, which lies to the left of the road, meeting at length with another from the right, which is equally romantic, their junction forms the commencement of the valley of Hackness. In proceeding a little way farther are



* For a copious catalogue of the plants, zoophytes, corallines, petrifactions, and other natural productions of the environs, see Hinderwell's Hist. Scarb. b. II. sect. 1.

two other glens, of which the declivities, down to the bottom, are covered with a profusion of wood. And at the western extremity, the valley divides itself into two branches; one of these, in which the present village of Hackness is seated, runs into the moors: through the other the Derwent pursues his course towards the village of Ayton. The hills which surround the picturesque vale of Hackness, are from 100 to 120 yards in perpendicular height, and their steep declivities are profusely adorned with lofty trees of the richest foliage. The hand of Nature, indeed, has here been lavish of her embellishments, and has moulded those sylvan scenes into such different forms and projections, as render them at once sublime and beautiful. Springs of water bursting from the sides of the hills in natural cascades, or falling with gentle murmurs, contribute to enliven the scenery. And the Derwent, which has its source in the mountainous country to the north, glides with a gentle stream past the village, to the westward of which the bleak and barren moors form a striking contrast to the luxuriant scenes of Hackness.

To this delightful solitude Lady Hilda, the pious and illustrious foundress of Whitby Abbey, retired, in the evening of life, to spend her days in contemplation and prayer. Being charmed with a situation so suitable to her purpose, she erected a nunnery or cell in this place, which, according to Charlton, she called Hactenus, because it was near the utmost limits of the church-lands; a name which the common people, through their ignorance of Latin, corrupted to Hackness. Some, however, give to this name a more recent date, and a different origin, deriving it from Hawk, the bird so called, and Ness, a headland. According to this derivation, Hackness would signify a headland frequented by hawks, which, says the judicious historian of Scarbrough, is the more probable, as William Rufus, who was the proprietor of this place more than four centuries after the time of St. Hilda, was greatly attached to the diversion of hawking.

The cell founded by St. Hilda, was undoubtedly involved in the

the general desolation caused by the Danish invasion. But on the refounding of Whitby Abbey by William de Percy, his brother Serlo, the abbot, being annoyed by the robbers with which Pickering forest and all that part of the country abounded, as also by pirates from the ocean, who frequently landed on the coast, obtained his permission to erect a monastery on his manor at Hackness, as a place of greater security. But some difference arising between the said Serlo, the prior, and his brother William de Percy, the latter attempted to drive away the monks from this place, and to repossess himself of the lands he had granted. In consequence of this affair, the prior, Serlo de Percy, applied to the king, (William Rufus,) with whom he had been educated, and who had been, in early youth, his familiar associate. This monarch not only afforded to the monks his protection, but also became their benefactor, granting them two carucates of land in Hackness, and four in Northfield, now called Peaseholm, near Scarbrough. Being thus secure from his brother's resentment, and seeing the possessions of the monastery enlarged, Serlo, with his monks, continued here for some time. At length, however, they returned to Whitby, leaving some of the monks to reside at Hackness, in or near the church of St. Peter, which, from that time, became a cell or religious house, subordinate to the prior or abbot of Whitby.* It is uncertain what number of monks resided here, as this seems to have depended solely on the will of the abbot of Whitby; and as there is no account of their separate estates or revenues, it is most likely that they were cast into the common stock, and that their support was by some allowance from the Abbey.

The lordship or manor of Hackness was purchased of Sir John Sydenham, in 1696, by John Vanden Bempdé, Esquire, who came from the Netherlands in the reign of Henry the Eighth, and received from that monarch the honour of knighthood. And by his daughter and sole heiress, the Marchioness of Annandale, it descended to her son, the late Richard Bempdé Johnstone, Esquire, who was created a baronet in 1795, at



* Burton's Monast. p. 82.

which time he was member of Parliament for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis.

The late Sir Richard Vanden Bempdé Johnstone, bart. built a very elegant modern mansion at Hackness, near the supposed site of the ancient cell of St. Hilda, and the cottages composing the ancient village were removed to the northern valley, where the Derwent descends from the moors. Spacious gardens were also laid out with taste, in different stages, on the southern declivity of the hill, directly facing and overlooking the mansion, the church, and the vale. The whole is planned and executed in a superior stile of elegance; but the height of the walls towards the south, somewhat precludes the prospect which these fine terraces might command. The green-houses, &c. display a great and splendid variety of exotic plants and flowers, to which the southern exposure of the situation is extremely favorable. The pleasure-grounds are beautiful, but being chiefly confined to the valley, are on too contracted a scale: by extending them to the hills, they might be rendered sublimely romantic.* This charming district, indeed, might be converted into a terrestrial paradise; but it is to be doubted, whether any artificial embellishments would, by an admirer of nature and antiquity, be thought superior to the original scenery of Hackness.

"Hackness, loved retreat,
That circled round with guardian hills, that lav'd
With gen'rous streams, that cheer'd with spacious meads
Of flower-bespangled green, that nobly crown'd
With pensile groves, arrests the Sons of Taste,
And bursts upon the eye, complete in ev'ry charm."

SCARBROUGH—A POEM.

EAST

* The writer of this volume, although he could not avoid making these observations, must confess, that in all his tours through different parts of Yorkshire, he has not seen gardens more finely situated, or in a more flourishing state, than those of Lady Johnstone, at Hackness.

## EAST AND WEST AYTON

Are two villages, about five miles from Scarbrough, pleasantly situated on the opposite sides of the Derwent, over which is a bridge of four arches. From Hackness to East Ayton, the road is delightfully romantic, lying along the banks of the Derwent, in a charming valley, embosomed between lofty hills, rising almost perpendicularly, and clothed with pendant woods, exhibiting a luxuriant variety of foliage. About a mile from Ayton is a forge, in a sequestered situation, surrounded with a scenery grotesquely rural; but, from the want of water-carriage, and other unfavourable circumstances, the manufacture of iron is not carried on in this foundery to any great extent.

This village was the Lordship of Gilbert, who from it assumed the name of Ayton, in the reign of Henry the First. The heir of this family, in the reign of Edward the Second, inherited, in right of his mother, the estates of William Lord Vesci, who died without issue. From this family it came, by marriage with the heiress, into the possession of Henry de Bromflete; and, by the same mode of inheritance, it became the property of the martial family of Clifford, of which four Lords successively, father, son, grandson, and great-grandson, were slain in battle. The last of these was John Lord Clifford, who had married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Henry de Bromflete, and by her left issue two sons and a daughter. Henry, the eldest of the sons, was very young when his father was slain at Ferrybridge, in the Lancastrian cause.* The house of York being victorious, and established on the throne, the life of young Clifford was in danger. His mother, in order to provide for his safety, placed him in a secure retreat at Londesborough, with a shepherd, who had married her nurse-maid, charging the woman to bring him up as her own child; and, at the same time, she sent Richard, her other son, into



* See Rapin I, p. 596.

the Netherlands. Being examined respecting her children, she answered, that she had sent them abroad to be educated, but did not know whether they were living or dead. This answer was satisfactory for the time; but a report afterwards reaching the court, that young Clifford was alive, his mother, apprehensive for his safety, caused him to be removed, together with the shepherd, to a farm in Scotland. On the accession of Henry the Eighth to the throne, this young nobleman was restored to the honours and estates of his ancestors, and rose to distinguished eminence.

## SEAMER, OR SEAMOOR,

Is nearly two miles south-east from Ayton, and about four miles south-westward from Scarbrough. This lordship formerly belonged to the Percys, Earls of Northumberland. It was some years ago the property of his Grace the Duke of Leeds, who sold it to Joseph Dennison, Esquire, an eminent banker in London.

Richard the Second, in the sixth year of his reign, granted to Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, that a market might be held at Seamer every Monday, and a fair in July, provided that it were not to the injury of the neighbouring markets and fairs that were previously established. But the market had long been disused till it was revived by a confirmation of the grant in the nineteenth of the reign of Elizabeth. As it was found extremely detrimental to the trade of Scarbrough, a suit was instituted by the bailiffs and burgesses of that town for the suppression of the market at Seamer.* The affair was in litigation several years; but at length the letters patent were revoked in the reign of James the First. The fair, however, continues to be held on the fifteenth of July, for horses, horned cattle, woollen cloth, boots, shoes, &c.; being much frequented by people from Scarbrough and all the surrounding country.

Seamer

* Hinderwell's Hist. Scarbrough, p. 219.

Seamer is rendered somewhat memorable in history by an insurrection which took place in the village and its neighbourhood in the year 1548, the Second of Edward the Sixth. The principal authors of this sedition were, Thomas Dale, the parish clerk of Seamer; a man of the same place, named Stephenson; and William Ambler or Ombler, a yeoman of East Heslerton. These men rose under the pretence of reforming the abuses crept into religion; and having set on fire the beacon at Staxton, collected a tumultuous crowd of 3000 persons. A party of this ferocious rabble went to the house of a Mr. White, and took him and Clapton, his wife's brother; Mr. Richard Savage, a merchant of York, whom Drake supposed to have been the sheriff; and Berry, a servant of Sir William Mildmay, out of their beds, and carried them upon the Wolds, near Seamer, where they barbarously murdered them, and left their naked bodies to be devoured by birds of prey. The Lord President sent a detachment from York against the insurgents, with a general pardon to those who should immediately return to their duty. On this most of them dispersed; but Dale, Stevenson, Ombler, and six other of the ringleaders, refusing the offered mercy, were soon after taken and carried to York, where they were tried and executed. *

## HUTTON BUSHEL,

A VILLAGE about six miles south-west from Scarbrough; derives its name from the Buscel family, which came into England with William the Conqueror, and obtained considerable possessions in this neighbourhood. It is now adorned with the elegant mansion of Mrs. Osbaldeston, situated on a rising ground near the road leading from Scarbrough to Malton and York. In the church, which is close to the mansion, is a marble monument erected to the memory of Dr. Richard Osbaldeston, son of Sir Richard Osbaldeston, Esq. of Hunmanby, in the East Riding,



* Drake's Eboracum, p. 128.

and Bishop of London, who died in 1764; besides some others of a more recent date.

## WIKEHAM

Is situated seven miles to the south-west of Scarbrough, in the road to Malton and York. At the western extremity are the ruins of an ancient tower, said to be remains of a chapel dedicated to St. Helen. The parish church is a neat and commodious structure, having been repaired and embellished by the liberality of Richard Langley, Esq. the worthy lord of the manor.

At this place was formerly a priory, of which some venerable Gothic ruins remain. It was founded by Pain Fitz-Osbert, about the year 1153, the eighteenth Stephen, for nuns of the Cistercian order, and dedicated to the Virgin Mary and St. Helen. At the time of the dissolution, there were nine religious in this house, and its revenues were valued at 25*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* per annum.

In the year 1543, the thirty-fifth Henry the Eighth, this religious house was granted to Francis Poole, to whom the king afterwards, in the same year, gave licence to alienate the manor of Wikeham and its appurtenances, to Richard Hutchinson and his heirs. * But in the year 1546 the rectory, with all the tythes of demesne lands, was granted by the king to William Ramsden, to whom he soon after gave licence to alienate it to the said Richard Hutchinson, whose descendants are the present possessors; but the family name was changed to that of Langley.

The mansion-house, which is near the ruins of the old abbey, and a little to the westward of the village, is a spacious modern building erected in an elegant style; and the plantations judiciously dispersed have a beautiful appearance; but the neighbouring low grounds, called the Carrs, present a disagreeable aspect.

BROMPTON,

* Burton's Monast. fol. 255.

## BROMPTON,

A VILLAGE eight miles to the south-west of Scarbrough; is said to have once been a residence of the Northumbrian kings. "The foundations of an ancient building are still visible on an eminence, called Castle-hill, now surrounded by venerable pines, planted by the late Sir George Cayley, Bart. * This estate, together with Ayton and others, came into the Clifford family by the marriage of John Lord Clifford with Margaret, the daughter and heiress of Henry de Bromflete. At present it belongs to the Caleys, a very ancient and honourable family. They were formerly of the county of Norfolk, where Hugh de Cayley was a person of note in the reign of Edward the First; and it is upwards of two centuries since they settled at Brompton. In the year 1661, William, the head of this house, was, for his services to two successive sovereigns, Charles the First and Second, created a baronet; having twenty years before received the honour of knighthood. His son, Sir William, the second baronet, was nominated one of the aldermen of Scarbrough in the charter granted thirty-sixth Charles the Second. He filled the office of mayor in 1686, and died in 1708. Sir Arthur Cayley, his son, the third baronet, died in 1727. Sir George, his only surviving son and successor, was a very useful magistrate for a long series of years: he died at an advanced age, A. D. 1790; and was succeeded by his son, Sir Thomas, who survived him only six months, leaving issue the present Sir George and four daughters. The late Sir George Caley left several sons, highly esteemed in their respective vocations; the church, the navy, agriculture and commerce. †

Brompton is usually considered as the birth-place of John de Brompton, the English historian, whose chronicle commencing with the arrival of Austin in 558, and ending with the death of Richard

* Hinderwell's Hist. Scarbrough, p. 303 and 304.

† ———————————— p .305.

Richard the First, is published among the X Scriptores. According to Charlton, he took the habit of a benedictine monk, and lived twenty years in the abbey of Whitby. The chronicle is chiefly valuable for giving the Saxon laws at large; and being very copious on Saxon affairs; but it is greatly doubted whether Brompton was the author.

He is said to have been a man of extraordinary genius and great erudition; yet the time in which he lived is not ascertained, and critics disagree very much concerning him and his work.

## EBBERSTON,

A VILLAGE three miles to the west of Brompton, and about eleven miles from Scarbrough; is adorned with a small but elegant country-seat, constructed on the plan of a Roman villa, for the rural retreat of one of the Hotham family.

It is situated about a mile to the north of the York road, at the foot of a fine eminence, decorated with an amphitheatre of plantations; and a small sheet of water rushing down the declivity and falling in cascades behind the house, round which it is conveyed by an aqueduct, adds greatly to the beauty of the scene; which the villa, the groves, the church, and the scattered cottages, all concur to render picturesque and delightful.

On the hill above the house is a small cave in a rock, called by the country people, Ilfrid's hole; a corrupt name for Alfred's cave. Tradition informs us, that Alfred, King of Northumberland, being wounded in the battle near this place, escaped his pursuers and took shelter in this cave; from whence he was conveyed the next day to Little Driffield, in the East Riding, where he died and was buried. And the name of "Bloody Close," by which a piece of ground at the west end of the village is called, is a strong indication, that a battle has been fought at this place. †

About

† The writer of this volume, who has been many times at Ebberston, must acknowledge, that he could never observe much consistency in the traditions that

About the year 1790, Sir Charles Hotham, Bart. the worthy proprietor of this estate, erected, on the summit of the hill, within twenty yards of the cave, a plain structure of rude stones, in memory of this Northumbrian king, who, from the inscription in the church of Little Driffield, appears to have died A. D. 705, in the twentieth year of his reign. The commemorative monument erected at Ebberston is of a circular form, and crowned with a dome.

## EAST RIDING.

The East Riding of Yorkshire is bounded on the north and the west by the little river Hertford and the Derwent, which separate it from the North Riding as far as the vicinity of Stamford Bridge. An irregular line from the Derwent to the Ouse, commencing about a mile above Stamford Bridge, and joining the latter river, about a mile below York, form the rest of the boundary between the two Ridings. From that place, the East Riding is bounded on the west and south west by the Ouse, which divides it from the West Riding. On the south it is bounded by the Humber, and on the east by the German ocean.

This Riding is divided into the following Wapentakes:

DICKERING,
BUCKROSE,
HARTHILL,
HOLDERNESS,
HOWDENSHIRE,
OUSE AND DERWENT,
AND THE TOWN AND COUNTY OF KINGSTON UPON HULL.

The Riding contains three boroughs: Hedon, Hull, and Beverley.

FACE

that prevail in this neighbourhood; but this is not be wondered at, since the history of those transactions is not less obscure.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY.---This division of Yorkshire, although it displays a great variety of aspect, is far less conspicuously marked with the bold features of nature, than the other parts of the country. But if it contains no scenery that can be called truly romantic, some parts of the Riding are beautifully picturesque, and afford very extensive and even magnificent prospects, especially where the sea or the Humber enters into the view. From its topographical appearance, it may be considered as three different districts: the Wolds, which are lofty ranges of hills, extending almost from the northern to the southern limits of the Riding; and the two level tracts which lie to the east and the west of that elevated country.

The level tract along the coast may be said to begin at Filey, the northern limit of the East Riding. As far however as Bridlington, the face of the country is diversified with lofty swells, and the Wolds, in some places, extend to the coast, which near the villages of Speeton, Bempton, and Flamborough, rises in cliffs of a 100 or even of a 150 yards in perpendicular height. At Bridlington, the country sinks into a flat, which continues for eight or nine miles to the southward, without almost any variation. At about the distance of seven miles to the south of Bridlington, begins the wapentake of Holderness, the eastern part of which, towards the sea-coast, is a finely variegated country; but the western edge is a fenny tract, of about four miles in breadth, extending nearly twenty miles in length, to the banks of the Humber. The southern part of Holderness also falls into marshes bordering on that vast river, or æstuary; and the county terminates in a point at Spurnhead, the "ocellum promontorium" of Ptolemy. In almost every part of Holderness, the prospects are rendered more agreeable by a view of the Yorkshire, and in some places of the Lincolnshire Wolds; one or the other of which, and sometimes both, make a beautiful appearance from every elevation. Throughout the whole of this district, clay and loom are the predominant soils.

The Wolds are a magnificent assemblage of chalky hills, extending, as already observed, nearly from the northern to the southern

southern extremity of the East Riding. The ascent to them is somewhat steep, except on the eastern side, where they rise in gentle and successive swells, presenting a beautiful aspect towards the flat country. But their height, which, in the most elevated parts, is not supposed to exceed 600 feet, is inconsiderable, when compared with that of the eastern; and more especially of the western moors in the north, and the hills of Craven, in the West Riding. Many parts, however, of the Wolds, afford magnificent and delightful prospects. From their northern edge the vale of the Derwent is seen extended below, like a map, and beyond it the black moors towards Whitby rising in sublime grandeur. The western hills command an extensive view of the southern part of the vale of York, reaching far beyond that city, into the West Riding; and the eastern elevations afford a beautiful prospect, in some places of the German Ocean, and in others of Holderness, rising with a very gentle swell from the intervening tract of fenny land, called the Carrs. But the southern edge of the Wolds is the most distinguished for the beauty and diversity of its prospects. From several of the elevated points between the Humber and the high road from Kirk-Ella by Riplingham to Cave, York-Minster,* Howden Church, &c. on the west, and Flambrough Head, Bridlington Priory, Beverley Minster, the churches of Hull and Hedon, towards the east, may be distinctly seen. The eastern part of this elevated district skirting the Humber, commands a most magnificent view of that vast æstuary, extending to the south-east till it vanishes in the horizon. It presents to the eye an interesting spectacle of numerous vessels trading to the port of Hull; while that opulent and commercial town, in its low situation, close to the banks, and surrounded with the masts of its shipping in the docks, seems to rise, like Venice, out of the water; and the farther distances are filled with a view of the shores of Holderness and Lincolnshire. The western hills towards Cave, afford a very extensive prospect over an immense

* From some stations in this tract, the cathedrals of York and Lincoln are said to be at once distinctly visible.

immense level, terminating in the high lands of the West Riding, faintly appearing in the horizon; and more towards the south, the large rivers Trent and Ouse meeting at right angles, and forming a junction where the lofty promontory of Aukborough overlooks the adjacent country. The whole taken together, compose a scenery, which, for beauty and grandeur, can scarcely be exceeded.

The extent of the district called the Wolds, is variously estimated: that part called the North Wolds, which may be considered as terminating in a line drawn from Driffield to Pocklington, has by some been computed at about 307,000 acres; but, in taking the whole extent to its southern extremity, 400,000 acres will not seem much too high a calculation. "The surface is generally divided into easy extensive swells and plains, with many intervening deep dales or vallies. The soil is commonly a free and rather light loam, with a mixture of a chalky gravel; some parts are very shallow: it also contains a deeper and more kindly loam, a lighter sandy mixture upon a chalk."*

The third natural division of the East Riding extends from the western foot of the Wolds to the boundaries of the North and West Ridings. This tract of land, which is commonly called the levels, is every where flat and unpicturesque. The soil is in some parts clayey, in others, sandy. An extensive sandy, and in some places moorish tract, runs through the middle; but near the banks of the Derwent and the Ouse, it is chiefly a clayey loam, and in some places a very strong clay; the latter chiefly predominates from Gilberdyke to Howdon, and extends quite to the Ouse: the country is here overspread with villages and hamlets, but is extremely dirty and disagreeable.

Agriculture, &c.---There are few parts of England where greater improvements have been made, or where agriculture is brought to a higher degree of perfection, or conducted on a more extensive scale, than in the East Riding of Yorkshire. The

* See description of the Wolds in Mr. Leatham's Agricultural Report of the East Riding.

The farms, especially on the Wolds, and in the southern parts of Holderness, are generally large, from two or three hundred to above a thousand pounds rent per annum, and small farms are rarely to be found.* Their most frequent occurrence is in the Levels, on the western side of the Wolds, towards York. The rents vary from ten or fifteen shillings to four or five pounds per acre, according to the nature of the soil, and the advantages of the situation. Near Hedon some of the ground is let at four or five guineas, and some in the vicinity of Hull at eight to ten pounds per acre. In the Holderness marshes, and Sunk Island, which is contiguous, the lands are rented as high as from 2*l.* 2*s.* to 2*l.* 10*s.* or more per acre; yet from the goodness of the soil, and the improved mode of agriculture, the farmers are rich, and live in an elegant stile. In the low grounds called the Carrs, adjoining to the river Hull, such improvements have been made by drainage, as half a century ago would have been deemed impossible. Extensive tracts of land, formerly flooded a great part of the year, and producing scarcely any thing but rushes, and a little coarse grass, are now covered with abundant crops of grain; and the value of the soil has been increased in a tenfold proportion.

On the Wolds very great improvements have taken place. About half a century ago wheat was unknown in this district; barley and oats were the only kinds of grain that were produced; and of the former was made all the bread used by the inhabitants.† But at this time the valleys and declivities of the hills wave with plentiful crops of wheat; and neither servants nor labourers will eat barley bread. The mode of converting the old sheep-lands on the Wolds into tillage, is mostly by paring and burning, after which a crop of turnips is generally produced. This is sometimes followed by oats, and sometimes by barley, and seeds (clover, &c.) for mowing or eating; and

* Mr. C. Nicholson, of Swinekill, in the parish of Hutton Cranswick, farmed to the amount of about 1,700*l.* rent per annum.

† This was particularly the case in the neighbourhood of Kilham, Rudston, and many other places with which the writer of this volume is acquainted.

and the ground having thus lain a year or two, is ploughed up for wheat. In the Carrs, the Holderness marshes, and Sunk Island, when the old lands are broken up, the mode has generally been, that of sowing rape for the first crop. In the Carrs, the practice of paring and burning is universal: in Sunk Island, and the marshes, the sward is often ploughed without undergoing that process. The rabbit warrens, which, in the more uncultivated state of the Wolds, formed a prominent feature, are rapidly disappearing. The largest now in this part of the country, is the property of General Foord Bowes, of Cowlam; but this will, in all probability, soon share the fate of many others that have been ploughed out, as warrens give an air of desolation to an estate, and are a troublesome neighbourhood to those immediately adjoining.

But in proportion to the extirpation of rabbits, the breed of sheep has been improved by crosses from the Leicestershire; and one flock entire, of the South Down, has been introduced by Humphrey Osbaldeston, Esq. of Hunmanby. The gentlemen of this part of the Riding, indeed, pay a laudable attention to agricultural improvements. Tallon Sykes, Esq. brother to Sir Mark Masterman Sykes, bart. is amongst the first breeders of rams, Leicestershire entire, which he lets every year at a great price. The sheep walks are generally on the more elevated parts of the Wolds; and Mr. Leatham says, perhaps with some degree of exaggeration, that "although the fertile plain may boast of its mild air, meandering streams, and luxuriant produce, yet it is not of greater importance than this district, and must even yield to it, on account of the numerous flocks these pastures support. * Mr. Marshall, in his Rural Economy, observes, that "should the day arrive when the higher swells shall be crowned with wood, and the intervening vales be covered with living fences, forming enclosures of eight or ten acres, the climate of the Wolds will be rendered some degrees of latitude more congenial than it is at present; and the produce be increased in a duplicate ratio.' It is difficult to admit the truth of this assertion

* Agricultural Report.

tion in its full extent. But, it is certain, that very great improvements have already been made, both by inclosures, and plantations. Inclosures have of late years become almost general; and probably, in a short space of time, very few fields in this district will be left open. On the Wold soil, quick-set fences grow remarkably well, if taken care of the first two or three years. The late Sir Christopher Sykes, baronet, was one of the first that planted on the Wolds, to any great extent. In consequence of his laudable exertions, Sledmere, as will hereafter be more particularly observed, is now surrounded with thriving plantations of Scotch and spruce firs, larch, beech, ash, &c. to the amount of some hundreds of acres. The late Sir George Strickland, Bart. planted much ground at Boynton, near Bridlington. Humphrey Osbaldeston, of Hunmanby, Esquire, has also formed some flourishing plantations. To the names of these improvers of the Wolds may be added that of Edward Topham, Esq. whose seat, at Wold-cottage, exhibits a proof of what may be done by the exertion of genius and taste: the estate has not been above twenty years in his possession; and, in respect of farming and planting, the whole is his own creation.

The improvements now the most wanted on the Wolds, are good high-roads. These, indeed, are in as bad a state as in almost any part of the kingdom, which is somewhat remarkable, as materials are in great plenty. A stratum of chalk as a foundation, well covered with gravel, is found to be the best and most durable composition for roads; and these materials every where abound on the Wolds. Good roads, and a little more planting, in well-chosen situations, with the agricultural improvements, which have already taken place, would render this one of the most pleasant and beautiful districts in England.

The extensive level, extending from the foot of the Wolds to the western limits of the Riding, has also received great improvements by drainage, enclosures, and the new mode of agriculture. Within less than thirty years, the vast commons of Wallinfen and Bishopsoil, containing upwards of 9,000 acres, have

have been enclosed and cultivated, besides several others of inferior extent; and a vast and dreary waste, full of swamps and broken grounds, which, in foggy or stormy weather, could not be crossed without danger, is now covered with well-built farm-houses, and intersected in various directions with roads, of which some are in a very good state. Indeed, throughout the whole of this plain, great attention has been paid to the principal roads; but many of the by-lanes and cross-roads are yet in very bad condition, from the scarcity of materials, and the difficulty with which they are procured, in places at a distance from the Ouse and Derwent; yet, in these unfavourable situations, considerable efforts are made; and in some townships recourse has been had to the expedient of burning brick to serve instead of stone, for the foundation of highways.* In the rich and strong lands about Howden, considerable quantities of flax, and also of beans are produced. The whole of this level, as well as the rest of the East Riding, is a considerable corn country. Although there is no extensive woods between the Wolds and the Ouse, there are abundance of plantations and trees in the hedge-rows of old inclosures. There seems, indeed, to be too much wood to have any good effect in so level a country, as it tends to make the air damp, and to prevent the roads from drying. The East as well as the North Riding, is famous for the breeding and making up of horses.

The climate of the East Riding admits of some variation, being colder on the eastern than on the western side of the Wolds, which break the force of the cold and raw winds from the German ocean. Near the coast, the country is exposed to fogs from the sea and the Humber: on the Wolds, the air is much sharper, and the snow lies longer, by reason of their elevation. The levels, in the western part of the Riding, enjoy a milder climate, by being sheltered from the easterly winds.

NOBLEMEN

* The bricks thus burned for the highways are not of the statute form, but are made in irregular lumps, so that they cannot be converted to the purpose of building, and are consequently exempted from the payment of any duty or tax.

NOBLEMEN AND GENTLEMENS' SEATS IN THE EAST RIDING.

Londesbrough, two miles and a half from Market Weighton, five miles from Pocklington . . *Duke of Devonshire.*

Wressle, four miles from Howden, six miles and a half from Selby . . . . . *Earl of Egremont.*

Birdsal, four miles from Malton, eight miles from Sledmere. *Lord Middleton.*

Holme-on-Spalding-moor, six miles from Market-Weighton, seven miles and a half from Howden *Lord Stourton, Rev. Dean of Peterborough.*

------ Holme House . . *Bernard Clarkson, Esq.*

Addlethorpe, five miles from Malton, fourteen miles from York *Joseph Field, Esq.*

Aldbrough, eight miles from Hedon, thirteen miles from Hull - ------ *Scott, Esq.*

Addlerthorpe, two miles from Pocklington, eight miles from Market-Weighton . . . . *J. Duesberry, Esq.*

Bell-hall, five miles from York, ten miles from Selby *H. J. Baines, Esq.*

Benningholme Grange, seven miles from Beverley, ten miles from Hull . . . . . *J. Harrison, Esq.*

Bessingby, one mile and a half from Bridlington, ten miles from Driffield . . . . . *H. Hudson, Esq.*

Bolton, three miles from Pocklington, ten miles from York *Rev. John Menithorpe.*

Boynton, three miles from Bridlington, eleven miles from Driffield . . . *Sir William Strickland, Bart.*

Brantingham, two miles from S. Cave, twelve miles from Hull *J. Broadley, Esq.*

Buckton-hall, five miles from Bridlington, five miles from Hunmanby . . . . *Sir W. Foulis, Bart.*

Burton-Agnes, five miles and a half from Bridlington, six miles and a half from Driffield . *Sir Francis Boynton, Bart.*

Bishop-Burton, two miles and a half from Beverley, seven miles and a half from Market-Weighton *R. Watts, Esq.*

Burton Constable, five miles from Hedon, nine miles from Hull . . . . . *Francis Constable, Esq.*

Cherry Burton, two miles and a half from Beverley, nine miles from Market Weighton . *Burton Fowler, Esq.*

Camerton, three miles from Hedon, seven miles from Patrington . . . . . *Edward Ombler, Esq.*

Catfoss, nine miles from Beverley, fourteen miles from Bridlington . . . . . *R. Bethel, Esq.*

Cave Castle, twelve miles and a half from Howden, twelve miles and a half from Hull - - *H. B. Barnard, Esq.*

Cotham, five miles from Driffield, eleven miles from Bridlington . . . . *R. Knowsley, Esq.*

Cottingham, five miles from Hull, six miles from Beverly *Geo. Knowsley, Esq.*

Here also several of the opulent merchants of Hull have country-seats.

Cottingham Castle, 1 mile west from Cottingham *T. Thompson, Esq. M. P. Hull.*

Dalton, South, six miles from Beverley, six miles from Market Weighton . . . . *Sir Charles Hotham, Bart.*

Ella, Kirk, five miles and a half from Hull, seven miles and a half from South Cave *R. C. Pease, Esq. and J. Sykes, Esq.*

Ella, West, six miles from Hull, seven miles from S. Cave. *Rev. J. Sykes.*

At Kirk Ella, and West Ella, several of the opulent merchants of Hull, have places of residence.

Elvington, seven miles from York, seven miles and a half from Pocklington . . . . *Charles Blois, Esq.*

Escrick, six miles from York, eight miles from Selby *Richard Thompson, Esq.*

Etton, four miles from Beverley, seven miles from Market Weighton . . *Lady Legard and H. Grimston, Esq.*

Everingham, five miles from Market Weighton, five miles from Pocklington . . . *Maxwell Constable, Esq.*

Falconer's-hall, Foxholes, ten miles from Bridlington, twelve miles from Scarbrough . , . . *Col. Thornton.*

Fangfoss, four miles from Pocklington, nine miles from York *Mrs. Overend.*

Ferriby,

Ferriby, five miles from S. Cave, seven miles from Hull
*Sir H. Etherington, Bart. and J. C. Broadley, Esq.*

Foxholes, ten miles from Driffield, eleven miles from Scarbrough . . . . . *Rev. Christopher Sykes.*

Fulford Gate, one mile and a half from York
*Thomas Wilson, Esq.*

Fulford Water, two miles and a half from York
*John Kay, Esq.*

Ganton, one mile from Hunmanby, eleven miles from Scarb.
*Sir Digby Legard, Bart.*

Grimston Garth, ten miles from Hedon, fourteen miles from Hull . . . . . *T. Grimston, Esq.*

Hayton, two miles and a half from Pocklington, four and a half miles from Market Weighton . *R. Coverdale, Esq.*

Heslerton West, nine miles from Malton, nine miles from Sledmere . . . . . *John Robinson Foulis, Esq.*

Heslington, two miles from York, eleven miles and a half from Pocklington . . . . *Henry Yarburgh, Esq.*

Hessle-Wood-House, five miles from Hull, seven miles and a half from South Cave . . *J. Robinson Pease, Esq.*

Hornsea, fourteen miles from Beverley, fifteen miles from Hedon . . . . . *Peter Acklam, Esq.*

Hotham, three miles from South Cave, five miles from Market Weighton . . . . *R. Christie Burton, Esq.*

Houghton, six miles from South Cave, three miles from Market Weighton . . . . *Philip Langdale, Esq.*

Howsham, eight miles from Malton, twelve miles from York
*Henry Cholmley, Esq.*

Hull Bank, three miles from Hull, six miles from Beverley.

Hunmanby, ten miles from Scarbrough, ten miles from Bridlington . . . . *H. B. Osbaldeston, Esq.*

Kilnwick Percy, two miles from Pocklington, nine miles from Market Weighton . . . . *Robert Denison, Esq.*

Kilnwick, seven miles and a half from Driffield, eight miles from Beverley . . . . . *Thomas Grimston, Esq.*

Langton, three miles and a half from Malton, nine miles from Sledmere . . . . . *Thomas Norcliffe, Esq.*

Lockington, six miles and a half from Beverley, eight miles and a half from Driffield . . . *Rev. Francis Lundy.*

Marton, two miles and a half from Bridlington, fourteen miles and a half from Driffield . . . *Ralph Creyke, Esq*

Melburn, five miles from Pocklington, nine miles from Market Weighton . . . . *Sir Henry Vavasour, Bart.*

Melton, five miles from S. Cave, nine miles from Hull *B. Blaydes, Esq.*

Melton Hill, five miles and a half from S. Cave, nine miles and a half from Hull . . . . *J. S. Williamson, Esq.*

Moorby, five miles and a half from York, nine miles from Selby . . . . . *Rev. Thomas Preston.*

Naburn, four miles from York, eleven miles from Selby *George Palmes, Esq.*

Neswick, six miles from Driffield, ten miles from Malton *John Grimston, Esq.*

Newland, two miles from Hull, seven miles from Beverley *B. B. Haworth, Esq.*

Newton, eight miles from Malton, eight miles from Sledmere *Sir W. Strickland, Bart.*

Norton, one mile from Malton *Thomas Norcliffe, Esq.*

Paul High, three miles from Hedon, seven miles from Patrington . . . . . *Hugh Blaydes, Esq.*

Pockthorpe, four miles from Driffield, ten miles and a half from Bridlington . . . . . *Rev. John Watts.*

Ragwell, five miles from Beverley, six miles and a half from Hull . . . . . *Daniel Sykes, Esq.*

Riccall, five miles and a half from Selby, nine miles and a half from York . . *Toft Richardson, Esq.*

Rise, ten miles from Hull, twenty miles from Bridlington *Mrs. Bethel.*

Riseome Garth, four miles from Patrington, thirteen miles from Hedon . . . . . *Geo. Sherwood, Esq.*

Saltmarsh, four miles from Howden, fourteen miles from S. Cave . . . . . *Philip Saltmarsh, Esq.*

Scampston, six miles from Malton, nine miles from Sledmere. Settrington,

Settrington, four miles from Malton, eight miles from Sledmere . . . *Sir Mark Masterman Sykes, Bart.*

Sureby, two miles from Bridlington, fourteen miles from Driffield . . . . . *John Greame, Esq.*

Skipwith, six miles from Selby, seven miles and a half from Howden . . . . . *Robert Hudson, Esq.*

Sledmere, eight miles from Driffield, twelve miles from Malton *Sir Mark Masterman Sykes, Bart.*

Sunderlandwick, two miles from Driffield, eleven miles from Beverley . . . . . *S. Horner, Esq.*

Swanland, six miles and a half from South Cave, six miles and a half from Hull . . . . . *Mrs. Pater.*

Thorpe Hall, four miles from Bridlington, eight miles from Driffield . . . . . *William Bosville, Esq.*

Tickton Bridge, two miles and a half from Beverley, eleven miles and a half from Hornsea . . . *Major Coates.*

Tormond Hall, two miles and a half from Selby, seven miles and a half from Howden . . . *John Burton, Esq.*

Waplington, three miles from Pocklington, seven miles from Market Weighton . . . *Thomas Chatterton, Esq.*

Warter Hall, four miles from Pocklington, six miles and a half from Market Weighton . . . *Lady Pennington.*

Wassand, eleven miles from Beverley, two miles from Hornsea *Marmaduke Constable, Esq.*

Watton Abbey, six miles from Driffield, seven miles from Beverley . . . . . *Mrs. Bethel.*

Welham, one mile from Malton, eleven miles from Sledmere *Robert Bower, Esq.*

Welton, four miles from South Cave, ten miles from Hull *T. Williamson, Esq.*

Westow, six miles from Malton, fourteen miles from York *Joseph Field, Esq.*

Wilberfoss, five miles from Pocklington, seven miles and a half from York . . . . . *Robert Wright, Esq.*

Willerby, six miles from Hull, seven miles and a half from S. Cave . . . . *Thomas Osborne, Esq.*

Winestead, two miles from Pattrington, seven miles and a

quarter from Hedon

*Sir Robert D'Arcy Hildyard, Bart. & Henry Maisters, Esq.*

Wold Cottage, eight miles from Bridlington, ten miles from Driffield . . . . . *Edward Topham, Esq.*

Wood-House, one mile from Pocklington, eight miles from Market Weighton . . . . *Robert Denison, Esq.*

On entering the East Riding from Scarbrough, the first places worthy of notice are Filey and Hunmanby. Filey is a fishing village, situated in both the North and the East Ridings, the church being in the former, and the town in the latter, at the distance of eleven miles south-east from Scarbrough, and about two miles and a half nearly east from Hunmanby. The situation of this village on the shore of a spacious bay, having on the land-side a pleasant and fertile plain, rising from Hunmanby towards the sea in gentle swells, and covered with luxuriant crops, is very agreeable. Though Filey, when seen from the Wolds, seems to stand in a very deep valley, it is elevated near a hundred feet above the level of the sea; and the sands being smooth, firm, and extensive, it is resorted to as a bathing place by many who prefer its retirement before the elegant amusements and livelier scenes of Scarbrough. A deep valley or glen which separates the church from the village, and runs to the sea, gives to the place a romantic appearance. Near the bottom of this dale, which is from sixty to ninety feet in perpendicular depth, is a spring of excellent water; and a stone bridge, which forms the communication between the two opposite declivities, affords a commodious road to the church. The village being chiefly inhabited by fishermen, is but indifferently built; but a row of handsome lodging-houses has been erected for the accommodation of strangers who resort to this place during the summer season.

Filey contains between 5 and 600 inhabitants, the greater part of which population is composed of the fishermen and their families. The fishery, indeed, is carried on here with great spirit and success; and not fewer than eight five-men boats,

boats are usually sent from Filey to the herring fishery at Yarmouth; a greater number than is employed by any other fishing-town on the Yorkshire coast, except Staiths, eleven miles to the north-west of Whitby.

At the north-eastern extremity of the bay is an extraordinary ridge, or mole of natural rocks, called "Filey Bridge," which projects near half a mile into the sea, and is overflowed at high water, but is left perfectly dry when the tide is low. These rocks are a great protection to the bay in tempestuous weather, as the sea often breaks against them with such violence, that the foaming waves may be seen from Flambrough-head and Scarbrough. Upon the beach, to the southward, are found cornelians, which indeed abound along this coast, with pebbles of various kinds; and pieces of amber have sometimes, though rarely, been met with in walking on the sands.

## HUNMANBY,

About the midway between Scarbrough and Bridlington, is well-built and pleasantly situated, being surrounded by 6,000 acres of fertile land, and adorned by a considerable quantity of ornamental wood, chiefly growing on an elevated site, called the Castle-hill, where are still to be traced the foundations of an ancient fortress. From this place the ground slopes, with a regular and almost imperceptible descent, toward the beautiful and picturesque bay of Filey. Hunmanby had formerly a market, which was held on Tuesday; but has been long discontinued, in consequence, perhaps, of the increase of those of Bridlington and Driffield, occasioned by the amelioration of the port of the former, and the canal cut from the latter place to the river Hull.

From an inquisition taken 2d Edward the First, at the death of Gilbert de Gaunt, great-great-grandson of Gilbert de Gaunt, uncle, by the mother's side, of the Conqueror; it appears that this chieftain held the manor of Hunmanby by barony; and that,

on

on the marriage of his son Gilbert with Lora de Baliol, he settled it in dowry upon his new daughter-in-law.* This marriage, however, proving unproductive of issue, the lordship passed, by the union of his daughter Margaret with William de Kerdeston, into the Kerdeston family; and a parliamentary baron of that name died 34th Edward the Third, possessed of the manor of Holagh, in Swaledale, "parcel of the manor of Hundemanby:" one third of it also was, a few years ago, afterwards enjoyed, most probably in like manner, through female derivation, by John de Clifton, who engaging in the crusade, fell at Rhodes 12th Richard the Second, and was bequeathed by him, together with some other estates, to his son Constantine.

These divided manorial rights, anciently tripartite, under the names of Ross,† Lennox, and Rossmore, are now united together, with the property of more than two-thirds of the township, in the hands of Humphrey Osbaldeston, Esquire, who has recently, by building new farm-houses, and making numerous plantations, as well as by embellishing the grounds more immediately contiguous to his residence, greatly contributed to the improvement and ornament of the estate. The mansion house is an ancient structure, adorned with modern embellishments; the gardens are spacious, and the plantations flourishing. A sumptuous monument, on the north side of the chancel in the parish church, commemorates those of the Osbaldeston family, who died within the last century, from William Osbaldeston, Esquire, who died A. D, 1707, and whose name was inserted

* This favored leader, the first Gilbert de Gaunt, who was endowed by his royal nephew with the lands of a Danish rebel named Tour, is said to have possessed, besides these, many lordships in Berks, Oxfordshire, Yorkshire, Cambridgeshire, Bucks, Herts, Northamptonshire, Rutlandshire, and Leicestershire; and 130 in Lincolnshire alone, in which county he made Folkingham the head of his barony. Frequent mention of him occurs of course in Doomsday book. To extend still farther this enormous area of property, he married Alice, daughter and heiress of Hugh de Montfort. He died in the reign of William Rufus, and was buried in Bardney Abbey.

† A fine tract of fertile land, near the town, still retains the name of Rossdale.

inserted in the list of the intended knights of the Royal Oak,* down to Fountayne Wentworth Osbaldeston, Esquire, M. P. for Scarbrough, who died June 10, 1770.† The church contains two or three other monuments, remarkable chiefly for their simplicity.

Over the central arches of the church are emblazoned, in eleven distinct shields, the armorial bearings subscribed with the names of ancient lords of the place. Of these the first is, by lapse of time, rendered illegible. The 2d, Sylvester Grimston ;‡ 3d, Edward Lord Ross ; 4th, Hugh Gaunt,§ Earl of Chester, and Agnes his wife ; 5th, John Constable, and Beatrix his wife ; 6th, Gilbert Gaunt,‖ and Lady Howell his wife ; 7th, Alan Lord Percy,¶ and Lady Emma his wife ; 8th, Peter de Manley, Lord of Delague,** and Lady Jane, his wife ; 9th, Ralph, Lord Fitzwright, and Dame Anne his wife; 10th, William Osbaldeston, Esquire, who married Anne, third daughter

* This order was intended to have been instituted by Charles the Second, at the Restoration ; but through the fear of reviving or keeping alive party distinctions, the design was judiciously abandoned.

† Of this family, which came from Osbaldeston, in Lancashire, and is carried up by a pedigree, attested by Dugdale, to the year 1485 ; the first mention occurs in the parish register of Hunmanby, in the baptism of Frances, daughter of Edward Osbaldeston, Esq. Jan. 24, 1627-8.

‡ The Grimston interest, in Hunmanby, was derived through a female line, from the D'Estotevilles or Stoutvilles, who can be traced up to the earliest pages of the parish registers of Hunmanby, commencing A. D. 1584, in which year occur two of the name of Hundemandeby, and of whom the progenitor is found in the original roll of Battle Abbey as " Le Seigneur D'Estoteville."

§ A Gaunt of this name is recorded as son of the Conqueror's uncle Gilbert de Gaunt ; but perhaps he assumed his mother's name, and founded the family of the Barons Montford, of Beldesert.

‖ Gilbert, grandson of the Conqueror's uncle of that name, is said to have been compelled to marry Hawyse, (as the Howell in the mural inscription should undoubtedly be read,) niece of Ranulph, Earl of Chester, and daughter of William de Romare, Earl of Lincoln.

¶ This nobleman's wife was daughter to the Conqueror's uncle so often mentioned.

** This name first occurs in the Gaunt pedigree, as the husband of Nichola, daughter of Gilbert de Gaunt, who died 2d Edward the First.

daughter of Sir George Wentworth, of Woolay, knight, by his second wife Everild, daughter of Christopher Maltby, Esq. and 11th, Sir Christopher Osbaldeston, his son, who married 1st, Frances, daughter of Sir Thomas Strickland, of Boynton, Bart. and 2d, Elizabeth, daughter of John Fountayne, of Melton, Esq.

A grant* preserved in Dugdale's Monasticon, mentions Hundemanby as the "Matrix Ecclesia cum Capellis eisdem (fors. eidem) pertinentibus cujus parochia est. Burtone, Newtone, Fordune, Mustune, Folethorpe, (now quite extinct,) Rutone et Barkerdale."† Of these affiliated chapelries, Burton, (North Burton) Wold Newton, Muston and Reighton, continue to pay a small annual sum towards the repairs, &c. of the mother church; and, with the exception of the last-named place, to bury their dead in the church-yard. At Barkerdale,‡ or Bartondale there is no chapel at present, and only a single farm-house remaining; and the chapel of Fordun has service performed in it by the vicar of Hunmanby only twice in the year, viz. on Good-Friday, and the feast of St. Stephen.

The

* Entitled, "Charta Roberti (rather Walteri) de Gaunt, de restauratione Bardeneyensis Cœnobii."

† Dugdale Monasticon, II. 847.

‡ Of the name of this place, and also of that of Hundemanby or Hunmanby, a derivation has been suggested from the ancient existence of wolves in the vicinity, as if the hounds, kept for their extirpation, had been kennelled in Barkerdale, and the hounds-man or huntsman had resided at Hundemanby. It appears from the charter of 25th Henry the Sixth, that Achorne, Lord of Flixton, a village at the foot of the Wolds, about four miles nearly north-west from Hunmanby, in the reign of King Athelstan, "built an hospital for one alderman, and fourteen brothers and sisters, at Flixton aforesaid, for the preservation of people travelling that way, that they might not be devoured by wolves, and other wild beasts, then abounding there; endowing the said hospital with several possessions at Flixton, which were afterwards augmented by other benefactions, and confirmed by the aforesaid King Henry," &c. Dugd. Monasticon. A certain portion of land, in this vicinity, is still distinguished by the name of "Wolfland;" and on the spot where the hospital stood, is now a farm-house called Spittal.

The vicarage house, which stands near the church, has been greatly improved and embellished, both by buildings and plantations, under the present incumbent, the Rev. Francis Wrangham, M. A. F. R. S. Of this, and of the expense (above 1,200*l.*) a slight memorial is preserved upon a stone placed in an inconspicuous part of the wall of the mansion, by the following inscription.

ÆDES · HASCE ·
ANTEA ·
MALE · MATERIATAS · ARCTAS · RVINOSAS ·
C · L · ∞ · PLVS · MINVS · H · S ·
DE · SVA · PECVNIA ·
IMPENSIS ·
QVOD · FELIX · FAVSTVM · QVE · SIT ·
REFECIT · AVXIT · ORNAVIT ·
FRANCISCVS · WRANGHAM ·
VICARIVS ·
A · D · $\overline{\text{M}}$ · $\overline{\text{DCCC}}$ · $\overline{\text{III}}$ ·

The population of Hunmanby has been augmented by the unusual proportion of a full fifth part, from 757 to 904, from no other assignable cause than its inclosure, which took place about the commencement of that period. From the average of births and deaths, indeed, and the ages at which the latter frequently occur, the situation of the town, and its neighbourhood, appears to be favorable to health and longevity. In one year, 1807, when the number of births was twenty-seven, that of the deaths amounted only to seven; and of the latter, one took place at the age of eighty-one. In the same year were buried, at Hunmanby, two persons from the neighbouring village of Reighton, of eighty-two and eighty-four, and one from Bridlington of eighty-three years of age. In the preceding year, there died at Hunmanby, one person of eighty-six, and two at Muston of eighty-two and ninety-three years of age: and in the following year, when the whole number of burials amounted to thirteen, five of them inhabitants of the town of Hunmanby, were of the ages of 80, 82, 82, 84, and 89. In the twenty-one years at the end

of

of the last century, the annual average of births was eleven and three quarters males and eleven females, and of deaths nine males and nine and a half females. This disproportion of births and deaths may be ascribed to the influx of young couples, which of late years has considerably increased. But from the average number of deaths, supposing the population of the whole parish, at that time, to have been 1,300, it appears that the ratio is only one in seventy, which must be considered as a very small proportion of mortality, and a striking proof of the salubrity of the climate.

## WOLD NEWTON,

A SMALL village, nearly five miles to the south-west of Hunmanby, is rendered remarkable by certain natural phænomena, which merit the attention of the philosophical tourist. One of these is the sudden eruption of very clear and cold water, called the Gipsies,*, which sometimes takes place in the vicinity, in winter or early in the spring. It is then seen trickling through the grass where the ground is not broken, and sometimes rushing with considerable force through the surface; and the emission of water is often so copious as to constitute a very considerable stream, filling a drain twelve feet wide and three feet deep, called by the country-people the Gipsey-race, by which it is conveyed to the sea. This is probably the re-appearance of a Wold stream, running eastward till it is absorbed a few miles to the west of this village; but it is undoubtedly accelerated and augmented by a continuance of heavy rains; and indeed the Gipsies never make their appearance except in a very wet season, when they sometimes flow during two or three months, and then totally cease, leaving scarcely a mark to distinguish the place from which the water issued.

But one of the most extraordinary phenomena of nature, ever observed in this, or in any other part of the world, occurred in the vicinity of Wold Newton, on the thirteenth of December, 1795,

* It must be observed that, in this word, the G is sounded hard.

1795, about three o'clock in the afternoon; when a stone, of the weight of fifty-six pounds, fell from some superior region. The place where it fell is about one third of a mile nearly west from Wold Cottage, the seat of Edward Topham, Esq. who, in order to commemorate the event, has erected an obelisk, with this inscription :---

"Here
On this spot, Dec. 13th, 1795,
Fell from the atmosphere
An extraordinary stone,
In breadth twenty-eight inches,
In length thirty-six inches,
And
Whose weight was fifty-six pounds.
This column,
In memory of it,
Was erected by
Edward Topham,
1799.

The following account was communicated by Major Topham himself, * and is published in a work, on British mineralogy, by Mr. Sowerby, in whose museum the stone is now deposited.

"The stone in question fell within two fields of my house. The weather was misty, and at times inclining to rain; and though there was some thunder and lightning at a distance, it was not till the falling of the stone that the explosion took place, which alarmed the surrounding country, and which created so distinctly the sensation that something very singular had happened."

"When the stone fell, a shepherd of mine, who was returning from his sheep, was about 150 yards from the spot; and John Shipley, one of my farming men, was so near the spot where it fell, that he was struck very forcibly by some of the mud and earth raised by the stone dashing into the earth, which it penetrated to the depth of twelve inches, and seven afterwards into the

* In a letter to the writer of this volume.

the chalk rock; making in all, a depth of nineteen inches from the surface. *"

"When the stone was passing through the air, which it did in a north-west direction from the sea-coast, numbers of persons distinguished a body passing through the clouds, though not able to ascertain what it was; and two sons of the clergyman of Wold Newton, (a village near me) saw it pass so distinctly by them, that they ran up immediately to my house to know if any thing extraordinary had happened.

"In the different villages, over which the stone took its direction, various were the people who heard the noise of something passing through the air, accurately and distinctly, though they could not imagine what was the cause of it; and, in many of the provincial newspapers, these accounts were published, at the time, from different persons."

"In fact, no circumstance of the kind had ever more concurrent testimonies; and the appearance of the stone itself, while it resembles in composition those which are supposed to have fallen in various other parts of the world, has no counterpart or resemblance in the natural stones of the country. †"

"The stone, in its fall, excavated a place of the depth before mentioned; and of something more than a yard in diameter. It had fixed itself so strongly in the chalk rock, that it required labour to dig it out."

"On being brought home, it was weighed, and the weight at that time was fifty-six pounds, which has been diminished in a small degree

* The column is erected exactly over the place which the stone excavated by its fall.

† The writer of this volume, in one of his tours through Yorkshire in 1810, copied the inscription on the column, and saw a piece of the stone in the possession of the Rev. Francis Wrangham, A. M. F. R. S. Vicar of Hunmanby. It has a black and vitrified surface, exhibiting marks of a volcanic origin, or at least of having been, by some means, exposed to the action of fire: the inside is white, and of a granulated but very compact texture: its weight, in proportion to that of marble is, according to the Count de Bournon's analysis, as 3,508 to 2,716, and its composition is totally different from that of any kind of stone yet discovered.

degree at present, by different pieces being taken from it, as presents to different literati of the country. Mr. King, the antiquary, in his account of "Sky-fallen stones" has published an account of this, with many curious and learned remarks, on those which have fallen at different periods."

"All these three witnesses, who saw it fall, agree perfectly in their account of the manner of its fall, and that they saw a dark body passing through the air, and ultimately strike the ground; and though, from their situation and characters in life, they could have no possible object in detailing a false account of this transaction, I felt so desirous of giving this matter every degree of authenticity, that as a magistrate, I took their account upon oath, immediately on my return into the country. I saw no reason to doubt any of their evidence, after the most minute investigation of it."

The notion of stones falling from above, has prevailed in various countries, and in almost every period of society; but, as it appeared impossible to account by natural causes for this phænomenon, philosophers in general rejected the fact, or affirmed, at least, that if stones did actually fall, they had first been ejected from the earth by some volcanic eruption. The ancient accounts of natural phænomena, indeed, were generally supported by suspicious evidence, or disguised by fiction; and the first narrative of this kind, that has been presented to the world under circumstances of credible accuracy, is that of the celebrated Gassendi, who was himself the eye witness of what he relates. On the 27th. Nov. 1627, the sky being clear, he saw a burning stone fall on Mount Vaisir, between the towns of Guillaumes, and Perne, in Provence. Its fall was accompanied by a noise like the discharge of artillery, and its weight was found to be fifty nine pounds. Having only this one solitary instance to examine, he concluded that the stone came from some neighbouring mountain, which had been in a transient state of volcanic eruption. But successive instances of this kind, being witnessed during the

last two centuries*, the attention of philosophers was, at length, seriously directed to this curious subject. Accurate accounts of the fall of stones were collected from different quarters†. The stones themselves were carefully examined, and chemically analized. And the result of various experiments, made by M. de La Lande, M. Lavoisier, M. Vauquelin, Count de Bournon, and our ingenious countryman, Mr. Howard, proves to a demonstration, that the stones which have fallen at different times on the earth in France, Italy, England, and the East Indies, are precisely of the same nature, consisting of the same simple substances, nearly in the same proportions, and combined in the same manner, so as to form heterogeneous aggregates, of which the general resemblance to each other is complete. And it is not less worthy of observation, that no other bodies composed of the same ingredients have yet been discovered on our globe.

But the origin of these stones which fall from the atmosphere, is the question that puzzles philosophical sagacity and research. To those who would ascribe them to the action of volcanoes, it may be answered that no volcano is known in India, in Bohemia, in France, or in Britain: or if it be supposed that these bodies are projected by Etna, Hecla, &c. to so vast distances, this is evidently explaining what is mysterious, by assuming what seems impossible. As the Yorkshire stone fell within seven miles of the sea coast, and is said to have come with an oblique descent from that quarter, it has been surmised by some, that it might have been projected by the sudden eruption of a sub-marine volcano, and that the volcano itself might have been instantaneously extinguished by the immense mass of waters rushing into the Crater.

* Two of these stones fell in the year 1672, near Verona in Italy, one of them weighed three hundred, and the other two hundred pounds. On the 17th March, 1798, one fell in France; and on the 19th December, the same year a shower of stones fell near Benares, in India.

† See observations on M. Proust's paper, Journal Physique, Vol. IX. Retrospect of philosophical, &c. Discoveries, 1. p. 208.

Crater. This conjecture, however, cannot apply to stones of a similar nature which have fallen at a vast distance from the sea. Another hypothesis, which supposes that the constituent parts of the stones exist in the atmosphere, and are united by the ignition of a meteor, or by the electric fluid, is still more vague and improbable*, than that of a volcanic origin. It is possible that iron, silica, &c. may be compounds of oxygen, hydrogen, &c. but we have no grounds to believe that to be the case; and the hypothesis must be extremely hazardous that rests on mere possibilities.

The Edinburgh reviewers, after having examined all the various opinions formed on this subject, thus conclude their investigation. " But an hypothesis may perhaps suggest itself unincumbered by any of the foregoing difficulties, if we attend to the following undoubted truths :"

" As the attraction of gravitation extends over the whole planetary system, a heavy body placed at the surface of the moon, is affected chiefly by two forces, one drawing it towards the centre of the earth, and another drawing it towards that of the moon. The latter of these forces, however, is beyond all comparison greatest at or near the moon's surface. But as we recede from the moon, and approach to the earth, this force decreases, while the other augments; and at one point between the two planets, these forces are exactly equal,---so that a heavy body placed there, must remain at rest. If, therefore, a body is projected from the moon towards the earth, with a force sufficient to carry it beyond this point of equal attraction, it must necessarily fall to the earth. Nor would it require a very great impulse, to throw the body within the sphere of the earth's superior attraction. Supposing the line of projection to be that which joins the centre of the two planets, and supposing them to remain



* This is the hypothesis of M. Izarn, Vide his treatise, " Des pierres tombées du Ciel, ou Lithologie Atmospherique, Paris, An. 11me. de la Republique.

at rest, it has been demonstrated, on the Newtonian estimation of the moon's mass, that a force of projection moving the body 12,000 feet in a second, would entirely detach it from the moon, and throw it upon the earth. This estimate of the moon's mass, is, however, now admitted to be much greater than the truth; and upon M. de la Place's calculation, it has been shewn that a force of little more than one half the above power, would be sufficient to produce the effect. A projectile, then, moving from the moon with a velocity about three times greater than that of a cannon-ball, would infallibly reach the earth; and there can be little doubt, that such forces are exerted by volcanoes during eruptions, as well as by the production of steam from subterraneous heat. We may easily imagine such cause of motion to exist in the moon, as well as in the earth. Indeed several observations have rendered the existence of volcanoes there extremely probable. In the calculation just now referred to, we may remark, that no allowance is made for the resistance of any medium in the place, where the motion is generated. In fact, we have every reason to believe from optical considerations, that the moon has no atmosphere."

"A body falling from the moon upon the earth, after being impelled by such a force as we have been describing, would not reach us in less than two days and a half. It would enter our atmosphere with a velocity of nearly 25,000 feet in a second; but the resistance of the air increasing with the velocity, would soon greatly reduce it, and render it uniform. We may remark, however, that all the accounts of fallen stones agree in attributing to the luminous bodies a rapid motion in the air, and the effects of a very considerable momentum to the fragments which reach the ground. The oblique direction in which they always fall, must tend greatly to diminish their penetrating power*." As to the momentum here mentioned, it is necessarily common to all bodies of considerable weight falling from a great elevation. But the obliquity

* Edinburgh Review, iii. p. 399, and 400.

obliquity of their descent appears to militate against the hypothesis of their lunar origin; as they seem to be acted upon by an impulse, different from the power of gravitation, which, it might be presumed, would, long before they reach the earth, give them a perpendicular direction towards its centre. Another difficulty also arises from the high state of ignition, in which the greatest number of these singular bodies have at first appeared. It does not indeed seem easy to conceive how their passage through so rare a fluid as the atmosphere, could, by the greatest rapidity of motion, have generated any considerable degree of heat, or supposing them to have been projected in an ignited state from lunar volcanoes, it appears scarcely probable, that the ignition should be preserved during the space of time that is necessary for their passage from the moon to the earth. "Viewing as we do, say the Edinburgh reviewers," the hypothesis of their lunar origin, as by far the most probable in every other respect, we will acknowledge that this circumstance prevents us from adopting it with entire satisfaction. And while we see so many invincible objections to all the other theories, which have been offered for the solution of the difficulty, we must admit that the supposition least liable to contradiction from the facts is nevertheless sufficiently exceptionable on a single ground, to warrant us in concluding with Vauquelin "Le parti le plus sage qui nous reste a prendre, dans cet état des choses, c'est d'avouer franchement que nous ignorons entièrement l'origine de ces pierres, et les causes qui ont pu les produire." The most prudent measure that remains for us to take, in this state of things, is candidly to acknowledge that we are totally ignorant of the origin of these stones, and of the causes by which they may have been produced*.

At the distance of little more than a mile from Hunmanby, is



* It is not, however, amiss to observe, that the hypothesis of the lunar origin of these stones, is generally adopted by men of the greatest scientific attainments. And it is corroborated in no small degree, by the far greater difficulties associated with every other hypothesis.

## GANTON,

The seat of the honourable family of Legard. This family, which is of Norman extraction, became possessed of the Lordship of Anlaghby, or Anlaby, near Hull, in the year 1100, by the marriage of the heiress of that estate. The first of the family that settled at Ganton, was John, commonly distinguished by the name of John de Ganton, a younger son of Ralph Legard of Anlaby, Esq. His great grandson, John Legard Esq. having given proofs of his loyalty and attachment to King Charles II. as his father and grandfather had to Charles I. was on the 29th. Dec. 1660, created a Baronet. He married Grace, one of the daughters of Conyers Lord D'Arcy, and afterwards Frances eldest daughter, and one of the co-heirs of Sir Thomas Widdrington. By this second marriage, he became allied to the noble family of Buckinghamshire. Sir John, the first Baronet, died at Ganton, in 1678, and his family has ever since flourished at this place, and been greatly respected throughout the neighbourhood.

## SCAMPSTON,

The seat of the ancient and honourable family of St. Quintin, is about sixteen miles, nearly west from Hunmanby, and at the same distance almost south-west from Scarbrough*. The road from York and Malton to Scarbrough, lies through the park; and the mansion, which is seen within half a mile to the north, has an elegant appearance. A handsome stone-bridge crosses a fine stream of water, which flows through the park; the grounds are agreeably embellished with plantations, and numerous herds of various kinds of deer, browsing by the side of the road, give animation to the scene. The situation of Scampston, however, is low, and extremely flat, and the adjacent country dull, and unpicturesque. But the judicious taste of the late Sir William St. Quintin, Bart. who died in 1795, greatly improved the scenery; and

* $6\frac{1}{2}$ miles eastward from Malton.

and a sterile plain destitute of every natural advantage, has at a considerable expense been rendered beautiful by art*.

The ancient and honourable family of St. Quintin, derives its name from the town of St. Quintin, in France, and entered England on the Norman invasion. The name is recorded in the "Roll of Battle Abbey;" and in the burial vault of the family at Harpham, about five miles and a half to the eastward of Driffield, is a series of mural inscriptions, commemorative of all the Chiefs of this name and title from Sir Herbert de St. Quintin, who accompanied the Duke of Normandy into England, and died a few years after the conquest, to the late Sir William St. Quintin, Bart. who died greatly regretted, as he had been universally esteemed for the urbanity of his manners, and the liberality of his disposition. His nephew William Darby, Esq. son of the late Admiral Darby, succeeded to the estates of the family, and assumed the name of St. Quintin. But he died a few years afterward, and was succeeded by his son, who is yet a minor about fourteen years of age.

## SETTRINGTON,

About three miles from Scampston, and four miles from Malton, is the seat of Sir Mark Masterman Sykes, Bart. It formerly belonged to the honourable family of the Mastermans, and by marriage with the heiress came into the possession of the present proprietor. The situation is not unpleasant, and the mansion has received many modern improvements.

## KIRKHAM PRIORY.

At the distance of six miles southward from Malton, and very near the eastern bank of the Derwent, are the vestiges of this

 monastery

* The writer of this volume, owes a tear of gratitude and respect to the memory of Sir William St Quintin, Bart. who died A. D. 1795, with whom he cultivated an intimate acquaintance, during a long series of years, and from whose friendship he received many favours.

monastery, founded in the year 1121* by Sir Walter L'Espec, Knt. and Adelina his wife, and dedicated to the Holy Trinity. It is said to have owed its foundation to the following circumstance:

Sir Walter L'Espec had by his wife Adelina only one son, who was extravagantly fond of riding swift horses. But while he was one day indulging himself in this diversion, near Kirkham, his horse happened to fall, and the young man was unfortunately killed. The inconsolable father, having now no heir to his vast estate, resolved to devote a part of it to the service of God; and by the advice of his uncle William, then rector of Garton, he founded a priory at Kirkham, and endowed it with "seven churches appropriated thereto, the profits of which, together with the rents, and other possessions in Yorkshire, and Northumberland, amounted to 1100 marks†."

Previous to the general dissolution, this priory was valued at 300l. 15s. 6d. according to Speed, but only at 269l. 5s. 9d. in Dugdale's account. And there belonged to it thirty fodder of lead, four hundred and forty two ounces of plate, and seven bells. It was surrendered on the 8th Dec. A. D. 1539, the 30th of Henry VIII. by John Kildwick the prior, and seventeen canons. In the 32nd Henry VIII. it was granted to Sir Henry Knevet, Knt. and Anne his wife, but in the 3rd of Edward VI. the Earl of Rutland held it "de rege in capite per servic. militar.‡" to whom Queen Elizabeth, in the 5th year of her reign, gave licence to alienate this manor, with those of Billesdale, Stiperlow, and Ryvalx, to Edward Yachman, and Richard Lambert.

The priory of Kirkham is situated in a delightful vale, watered by the Derwent. It is difficult to ascertain the area, which it once covered; but the foundations now visible, though much overgrown with weeds and herbage, are very extensive. The scattered ruins of this venerable structure are sufficient evidences of its ancient magnificence. A noble Gothic tower beautifully covered

* Or Feb. 22nd, A. D. 1122, vide Mon. Ang. 1. p. 728.

† Burton's Monasticon, p. 373.

‡ "In chief of the king by military service."

covered with ivy, stood till the year 1784, when it was blown down by a high wind. The northern part of the gate, is the principal vestige now remaining of the monastery. To the southward, the cellars are yet to be seen, but in a ruinous state; and a small part of the wall of the chancel has withstood the ravages of time.

## HOWSHAM HALL,

The seat of Henry Cholmley, Esq.* is situated at the distance of two miles and a half from Kirkham; and a considerable part of the stone used in its erection, is said to have been brought from the ruins of the priory. The mansion is large and elegant, the situation on a gently rising ground, in a beautiful valley, and within half a mile of the Derwent, is charmingly agreeable, and the pleasure grounds are finely embellished with plantations; but the prospects are not extensive†.

## BIRDSAL,

The seat of Lord Middleton, is about three miles and a half to the north-eastward of Howsham, and nearly five miles to the south-eastward of Malton. It stands not far from the foot of the Wolds, in a fine sporting country. The mansion is spacious and commodious, and the pleasure grounds, adorned with extensive plantations, contribute to render it an agreeable residence.

In returning eastward towards the coast, we meet with

## SLEDMERE,

The highly ornamented seat of Sir Mark Masterman Sykes, Bart. situated at the distance of twenty-four miles north eastward from York, eighteen miles nearly south from Scarbrough, and seventeen miles almost west from Bridlington. The mansion, which was erected by the late Sir Christopher Sykes, Bart. from his own

* For an account of this ancient and honorable family of Cholmleys, see article Whitby.

† Howsham is eight miles from Malton, and twelve miles from York.

own design, is planned and executed in a superior style of elegance; the library in particular, is a spacious and magnificent room, with a superbly finished ceiling. The pavilions, hot houses, green-houses, and other ornamental appendages, are all in the most elegant and appropriate style. And a lofty arched gateway erected over the present and ancient Roman road from York to Bridlington, is seen at a considerable distance from every quarter, and has a fine effect.

Sledmere is situated in a spacious vale, in the centre of the Yorkshire Wolds, and may be considered as the ornament of that bleak and hilly district. All the surrounding scenery displays the judicious taste of the late and present proprietors: the circumjacent hills are adorned with elegant farm houses covered with blue slate, and resembling villas erected for the purpose of rural retirement. The farms are in as high a state of cultivation as the soil will admit; and in summer the waving crops in the fields, the houses of the tenantry elegantly constructed, and judiciously dispersed, the numerous and extensive plantations skirting the slopes of the hills, and the superb mansion with its ornamented grounds, in the centre of the vale, form a magnificent and luxuriant assemblage, little to be expected in a country like the Wolds; and to a stranger on his sudden approach, the "coup d'oeil," is singularly novel and striking.

This description of Sledmere cannot be better concluded, than with the judicious observations of the historian of Scarbrough, respecting the improvements made by Sir Christopher Sykes. "The pages of history have blazoned the deeds of heroes, who, in the career of ambition and conquest, have subdued and desolated the fertile provinces; but how much more dignified a character, in the eye of reason, is he who clothes the land with the beauties of a new creation, converts the barren waste into a fertile region, and diffuses peace, plenty, and cheerfulness, through an extensive district*."

## BRIDLINGTON*.

* Hinderwell's Hist. Scarbrough B. 3rd. Sect. 1st. p. 264.

## BRIDLINGTON*

Is a considerable market town, in the wapentake of Dickering, at the distance of twenty miles from Scarbrough, and one mile from the sea. It consists chiefly of one long street, extending along the southern declivity of a small elevation; and its situation is both pleasant and salubrious. Towards the north, the country rises for more than a mile by a gentle ascent: to the south, the ground gradually slopes into a beautiful valley, which is watered by a considerable rivulet. At the west end of the town are fertile meadows, and pasture grounds, lying along the edge of the vale, and on the east is a small plain extending to the sea.

At the east end of the town stood the priory, which was founded by Walter de Gaunt in the early part of the reign of Henry I. for the monks of the order of St. Augustine, and was dedicated to the Virgin Mary.---" This priory, says Burton, was pleasantly situated, being defended (or sheltered) on the north, and north-west by the Wolds, having a pleasant prospect towards the sea on the east, and south-east side; but although the canons reaped many advantages from such a situation, they, nevertheless, sometimes suffered by the enemies' ships, that entered this harbour; wherefore upon a proper representation thereof, king Richard II. in A. D. 1388, granted them his licence to inclose this priory with walls, and houses built of stone and lime, and the same to fortify for the time to come.†"

Great privileges and immunities were granted to the prior and canons of Bridlington, by several Popes. Under the pontificate of Innocent III. who reigned from A. D. 1198, to A. D. 1216, the canons having " complained that the archdeacon of Richmond, going to one of their churches, had travelled with ninety seven horses, twenty one dogs, and three hawks, " tribus avibus venatoriis," whereby he consumed more of their provisions in one hour,

* Olim Brellington, and now for the most part called Burlington.

† Monasticon, p. 212.

hour, " hora brevi" than would have maintained that house for a long time; the Pope forbade for the time to come, that he should travel with any more attendance than is allowed by the statutes of the council of Lateran*."

This monastery, at the dissolution, was endowed with annual rents to the amount of 547l. 6s. 1d. as valued by Dugdale, or 682l. 13s. 9d. according to Speed. William Wode, or Wolde, the last prior, was hanged at London for treason, and the estates belonging to the priory were therefore confiscated†.

The church of the priory appears by its remains to have once been a noble structure. At the west end it had two towers, which are now demolished. The east end, and the transepts, are also entirely destroyed, and the remaining part is only a fragment of the ancient building. The west end, however, yet displays no inconsiderable degree of Gothic magnificence, and the date 1106, preserved on a stone placed very conspicuously over the entrance, is supposed to mark the year of its foundation. Of the walls and fortifications, that once inclosed the priory, nothing remains except an arched gateway, at the distance of about one hundred and twenty yards from the west end of the church: above the arch is a large room, now used as a town's hall, and in the lower part of this Gothic structure, are some gloomy cells, which serve as places of confinement for petty delinquents.

This monastery has been the residence of several persons, who distinguished themselves by their talents and erudition. Among these may be reckoned Robert the Scribe, a prefect of the canons regular in this house. He flourished about the year 1180, and derived his name from his extraordinary dexterity in writing, an art of great importance before the invention of printing. He did not, however, confine himself to the profession of merely transcribing

* Monasticon Ebor. ubi supra. By the twentieth canon of the eleventh council of Lateran, it was decreed that in visitations, an archbishop should have no more than fifty horses in his retinue, a Bishop, no more than thirty, a legate, only twenty-five, and an archdeacon, no more than seven. Mon. p. 212.

† Burton's Monast. ubi supra.

scribing the works of others, but left to posterity several books of his own composition.

John de Bridlington, a native of this town, was eminently distinguished for his abilities and learning. He was educated at Oxford, and on his return from that university, entered himself a canon regular in the convent of Bridlington, where he died, A. D. 1379, after having established so great a reputation for holiness, as to be reputed a saint.

Sir George Ripley, if not a native of Bridlington, was a canon in this monastery, where having continued some time, and devoted himself to the study of Alchemy, he travelled into Italy, and employed nearly twenty years in abstruse and chimerical researches, to find out the philosopher's stone, the grand desideratum of an ignorant and credulous age. "Returning to his native country, and wishing to spend his old age in ease and retirement, he obtained a dispensation from the pope, to leave his canonry, and become a Carmelite Anchorite at Boston, where he wrote twenty-five books, of which the chief was his "Compound of Alchemy." He died in the year 1592, and some of his works were published by Elias Ashmole, Esq. in his "Theatrum Chymicum Britannicum*."

Bridlington has a weekly market, which is held on Saturday, and was formerly a considerable mart for corn, which was brought hither from the adjacent country for exportation, or to be conveyed coastways to London. But the opening of the navigable canal to Driffield, and the central situation of that place, have caused the corn trade at Bridlington to decline. Here are two fairs, on the Monday before Whitsuntide, and the 21st. of October.

The vicinity of Bridlington is healthful and pleasant. The valley which skirts the town on the south, extends many miles to the west, and is adorned by the seats of Sir William Strickland, Bart. at Boynton, and of Wm. Bosville, Esq. of Thorpe-hall. Both these mansions are agreeably situated within a mile of each other.

* Hinderwell's Hist. Scarbrough, p. 257

other*. in a pleasant and fertile vale, watered by a beautiful rivulet, and sheltered by rising grounds on the north and the south. The houses, although not very large, are handsome, and with the pleasure grounds have a fine appearance from the road, between Bridlington and Kilham. On the elevated ridge to the south, is a very lofty pavilion, erected by the late Sir George Strickland, Bart. The upper room of this building, which is supported by a circular colonnade, and ascended by steps, commands a very extensive prospect both of sea and land, particularly of Bridlington bay, and the level country at the southern foot of the Wolds, and the northern edge of Stolderness.

About a mile to the south-west of Bridlington, on the south side of the road from that town to Driffield, is Bessingby, the seat of Harrington Hudson, Esq. The house is an elegant modern building, on a gently rising ground, with a southern aspect. The upper rooms command a fine prospect of the country towards the south; and on the northern side, the house and the gardens are sheltered by elevated grounds, with thriving plantations and groves of lofty trees.

At the distance of a mile to the south-east of Bridlington, is

## THE QUAY,

A pleasant and healthful place, to which there is a considerable resort of genteel company, in the summer season, for the purpose of sea-bathing. Bridlington Quay constitutes of itself a small town, and has a brisk and handsome appearance. The houses are in general well built, and the principal street, which opens directly on the harbour, is of a remarkable breadth.

The harbour is formed by two piers, which extend a considerable way into the sea, the northernmost of which having a convenient platform, furnishes an agreeable promenade, commanding a delightful view of Flamborough head, and the bay; and the number of

* Boynton is about three miles and a half, and Thorpe, about four miles and a half west from Bridlington.

of coasting vessels that are often detained here by contrary winds, gives at such times a peculiar animation to the scene. The port, though small, is clean and secure: a considerable stream of fresh water, running through it, keeps the bottom clear of mud; and it is sheltered on every side by the coast, the town, and the piers: the depth of water at the spring tides is from fifteen to eighteen feet, but the harbour is dry at low water: the chief disadvantage is the narrowness of the entrance, which renders the access somewhat difficult. The harbour is defended against the approach of an enemy, by two batteries, one on the north, the other on the south side of the town. Those batteries enfilade the entrance of the port, and form a cross fire at right angles.

Bridlington Bay, is the safest and most commodious anchoring place on this coast. It is sheltered from the north winds, by the lofty promontory of Flamborough head; and on the east, the force of the waves is very much broken by the Smithick sand, which extends in a direction nearly north east and south west, across the bay, and has only from twelve to twenty feet of water, at the recess of the tide*. When the wind is unfavourable for doubling Flamborough head, the Bay is often crowded with coasting vessels.

Near the road from Bridlington to Flamborough, and about two miles distant from the former place, is

## SEWERBY,

The seat of John Gream, Esq. The mansion stands in a lofty and pleasant situation: it commands a magnificent view of the Bay towards the south, and of a considerable extent of coast.

## MARTON,

The seat of Ralph Creske, Esq. is about a mile and a half northward from Sewerby, and nearly three miles distant from Bridlington. This mansion is agreeably situated, commanding a view of the sea to the northward of Flamborough head. The adjacent

* The north end of the Smithick sand, is within a mile of the coast of the promontory, and nearly south from the new lighthouse.

jacent country is elevated, and pleasant, and the plantations near the house are in a more thriving condition than might be expected in a situation so near the coast.

One of the most remarkable remains of former ages, that is to be seen in this neighbourhood, is a ditch, or ravine, of immense width and depth, nearly at the base of the triangle, which forms the promontory of Flamborough head. This ditch, which is called "Danes-Dike," is apparently the effect of art, and contains two lines of defence, one above the other, with breast works. It extends above a mile and a quarter from the south shore, where its bottom, is on a level with the beach, and becomes gradually shallower, till it entirely disappears. It does not stretch in a direct line, but irregularly; and the projections greatly resemble the salient angles of a fortification. History affords no account of this stupendous work; but tradition ascribes it with great probability to the Danes. These Barbarians might endeavour to insulate the promontory, and thus render it an impregnable post, as the situation was extremely advantageous for receiving supplies and reinforcements from their own country. Notwithstanding, however, the tradition which ascribes it to the Danes, it might have been a work of the Saxons, as it afforded the same advantages to both nations in their invasions. Camden observes, the Saxon writers relate that Ida, who first subdued these parts, landed at this promontory*. The fact, however, is doubtful, and the history of those times is enveloped in the deep gloom of obcurity. But whoever they were that began this extraordinary work, it had apparently been their design to insulate the promontory, for a place of retreat and defence, and its being left incomplete, was probably owing to the success of their arms, which rendered such a measure unnecessary.

## FLAMBOROUGH

Is a very ancient town, and was formerly of some note: at present it is only a large fishing village. It stands in a hollow, nearly

* Camden's Brit. fol. 741. Gibson's Edit.

nearly in the centre of the promontory, five miles from Bridlington, and at the same distance from the quay. The population is between seven and eight hundred, of which the fishermen, and their families, constitute more than one half: the rest of the inhabitants consist of farmers, labourers, and the necessary mechanics, which are met with in all country villages. The fishery is here carried on with great spirit and activity. In the year 1794, near twenty of the fishermen perished in a storm at sea, and there was scarcely a family in Flamborough, that had not to lament the loss of some beloved relative, yet so powerful is the force of custom, and an habitual acquaintance with danger, that the survivors continued as adventurous on the stormy element, as if no such event had occurred*. The Flamborough fishermen chiefly confine themselves to their own coasts, and seldom send more than four boats to the herring fishery, at Yarmouth†.

The name of this town and promontory is of uncertain derivation. Camden says, " some think that it took its name from a watch-tower, in which were lights for the direction of ships; for the Britons still retain the provincial word " Flam" and the mariners paint this creek with a flaming head in their charts. Others are of opinion, that this name came into England, out of Angloen, in Denmark, the ancient seat of the Angli; for there is a town called Flansburg, from which they think the English gave it that name‡." In the time of Edward the Confessor, the



* The writer of this volume resided in the neighbourhood of Flamborough, when this melancholy accident happened.

† The boats sent to Yarmouth from the different fishing towns on this coast, have generally been of late years in the following proportion:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| From Staiths | 15 | Scarbrough | 3 |
| Runswick | 5 | Filey | 8 |
| Robin Hood's bay | 5 | Flamborough | 4 |
| | | Total | 40 |

‡ Camd. Brit. 741, Gibson's Edit.

Lordship of Flamborough belonged to Harold, Earl of the West Saxons, and afterwards king of England, who was slain at the memorable battle of Hastings. It subsequently came into the possession of William Le Gross, the founder of Scarbrough castle. In later times it belonged to the honourable family of the Constables, whom, says Camden, some derived from the Lacies Constables of Chester*. This family flourished here, during some centuries; and in the church, which is an ancient building, is a curious monumental inscription, to the memory of Sir Marmaduke Constable, Knt. who lies buried under a tombstone, in a place which was formerly used as a vestry, but since as a school. The inscription, which has been removed from thence, and placed on the north side of the chancel, is on a brass-plate, and the letters are in the old text in relievo. It is without a date; but it informs us that the valiant Knight, whose name it commemorates, fought in France, under the banners of Edward IV. and Henry VII. and that at the age of threescore and ten, he was present "with his sonnes, brothers, sarvants, and kynsmenne," at "Brankiston field, where the king of Scottys was slain." This part of the inscription, however, is obscure, and, in regard to historical information, somewhat erroneous. The Brankiston field, here mentioned, can be no other than Flodden; but the inscription says, that Sir Marmaduke took this journey "withe the gude Duke of Northefolke;" and it was the Earl of Surrey, who commanded at the battle of Flodden, where James IV. king of Scotland was slain†. Stowe, Hall, and Lord Herbert have given detailed accounts of this action. The van of the English was led by Lord Thomas Howard, the right wing was commanded by Sir Edmund Howard, and the left, by Sir Marmaduke Constable: the Earl of Surrey, commander in chief, brought up the rear. Of the Scots there fell in this battle, besides their king, one archbishop, two bishops, four abbots, twelve earls, and seventeen barons,

* Camd. ubi supra. Gibson's Edit.

† The battle of Flodden was fought on the 9th. Sept. A. D. 1513.

barons, with eight or ten thousand soldiers*. The English did not lose one person of any considerable distinction. Branches of this family have long been settled at Wassand and Everingham, but the Lordship of Flamborough is now in the hands of different proprietors.

At the west end of the town, stands an ancient ruin called the Danish tower, which is now almost wholly demolished: from the irregular mounds, which appear around, there seem to have been many contiguous buildings; but neither history nor tradition, gives any account of the period of its erection.

The new light house is erected at the distance of nearly a mile and a half to the eastward of the town, about four hundred yards within the extreme point of the promontory†, close to a bluff on the south side of Silex bay, which is the only place where a boat can land, or any person ascend the cliff. The light is a revolving light, with three faces of seven reflectors each; and in order to distinguish it from the revolving lights of Tinmouth and Cromer, which shew a face every minute, this light on Flamborough Head, exhibits a face every two minutes, and one of them coloured red, whereby the light from that face being diminished, it will not in hazy weather, or at a great distance, be visible so far, or so strong as the other two faces; and when in such cases, only two faces are seen, the interval of time between them is two minutes, and four minutes, alternately, which sufficiently distinguishes this light from any other in the kingdom. From this light on Flamborough Head, the lights at Cromer, Spurn point, and the Dudgeon, bear by the compass, S. $10\frac{1}{2}$, E. dist. $29\frac{2}{3}$ leagues, S. by W. 11 leagues, and about S. 13° E. $21\frac{1}{2}$ respectively, the variation being 25° west of the true meridian.



* See Stowe, p. 492—Hall, fol. 38, Lord Herbert, p. 18. and Tindal's note on Rapin, 1—p. 724.

† Lat. 54° 7′ North; Long. 0° 6′ W. from Greenwich. The new light house is six or seven hundred yards to the eastward of the ruins of the old one.

Flamborough head is a magnificent object, and one of the greatest curiosities of which this kingdom can boast. The cliffs are of an amazing grandeur, and stupendous height, from a hundred to a hundred and fifty yards perpendicular. They are composed of a mouldering limestone rock, of a snowy whiteness, and at the bottom are several extensive caverns, formed by the turbulent violence of the ocean, or by some unknown cause of distant origin. The most remarkable of these excavations are the Dove Cote, so called from being the usual breeding place of rock pigeons, the Kirk Hole which is said to extend from the North shore, under Flamborough Church, altho' there is no reason to believe that it has ever been explored so far*, and Robin Lyth's Hole, so denominated, according to some, from a person of that name, who was driven into this cave by a tempest, and providentially saved, though others assert that he was a robber or pirate, who used to conceal himself and his plunder, in this retreat, and to issue out at seasonable opportunities. This cavern far surpasses the others in its dimensions and grandeur, and is thus described by the eloquent historian of Scarbrough. "It has two openings, one communicating with the land, the other with the sea. The former is low and narrow, giving solemn admission into the cavern, which at the first entrance is surrounded with a tenebrose gloom; but the darkness gradually dispersing, the magnificence becomes unfolded, and excites the admiration of the exploring stranger. The floor is a solid rock, formed into broad steps of an easy descent, and the stones at the sides are curiously variegated. The roof is finely arched, and nearly fifty feet high at the centre. The many projecting ledges and fragments of suspended rocks, joined to the great elevation, give it an awful, and, at the same time, a majestic appearance; and when looking upwards

* The writer of this volume, who is well acquainted with the neighbourhood, and has examined these traditions, could never meet with any authentic or even sufficiently plausible account to induce him to believe that the Kirk-Hole had ever been explored, so far as Flamborough church, which is at the least, three quarters of a mile distant.

upwards to survey the lofty arch, and reflect upon the superincumbent mass sustained by it, there is a difficulty in suppressing those ideas of danger which intrude upon such an occasion. On approaching the eastern extremity, a noble vista is formed by its opening to the sea, which appears in its highest grandeur on emerging from the gloom of the cavern.*" The huge masses also of insulated rocks of a pyramidal form, disjoined from the cliff, either by the action of the sea, or by some violent concussion, which raise their broken and irregular summits to a considerable elevation, and have from time immemorial withstood the shock of tempestuous storms, and the fury of the raging ocean, make a grotesque and romantic appearance.

In the summer season these immensely elevated cliffs are the rendezvous of myriads of aquatic fowls, which resort hither from various regions to build their nests, and rear their tender offspring. Their constitutions being fitted for cold climates, they choose the north side of the promontory, where, screened from the heat of the solar rays, they breed in these inaccessible retreats free from intrusion or danger, unless disturbed by the curiosity of man, or endangered by that wanton cruelty which sometimes seeks to destroy, for the sanguinary pleasure of destruction. At the breeding season these enormous masses of rock seem altogether animated, being covered with innumerable birds of various plumage, and present an interesting scene, bustle, and agitation. Though these immense numbers of fowls are chiefly of the aquatic kind, yet the rook, the daw, the rock pigeon, and sometimes the solitary raven, do not scruple to fix their habitations amidst this heterogeneous assemblage.

" It is a high gratification to those who delight in the wild, the grand, and the sublime, to view from the sea in calm weather this immense region of birds, and the diversified scenes of the stupendous promontory. At the report of a gun, the feathered inhabitants are instantly in motion. The eye is almost dazzled



* Hinderwell's Hist. Scarb. p. 252.

with the waving of innumerable wings brightened by the rays of the sun, and the ear is stunned with the clamour of a thousand discordant notes. The strange dissonance of tone, resounding in the air from so vast a collection, accompanied by the solemn roar of the waves dashing against the rocks, and reverberated by the caverns, form a concert altogether rude and extraordinary, which affects the mind with unusual sensations*."

The vicinity of Flamborough, Bridlington, and the Quay, constitutes on the whole a range of agreeable and interesting scenery, in which the beautiful and the sublime are finely blended, and strikingly contrasted.

## BURTON AGNES,

The seat of Sir Francis Boynton, is six miles to the south-west of Bridlington The house, which was designed by Inigo Jones, stands on an eminence fronting the south, and commands an extensive view of the level country at the foot of the Wolds.

About two miles to the north of Burton Agnes, and five miles and a half westward from Bridlington, is Rudstan, a village seated in a fertile valley. In Doomsday Book, it is called Rodestane, and is probably so named from an Obelisk, which stands in the Church-yard. Dr. Gibson, in his additions to Camden's Britannia, speaks of it in this manner;---" more inward into the land is Rudstan, where in the Church-yard is a kind of pyramidal stone of great height. Whether the name of the town may not have some relation to it, can be known only from the private history of the place; but if the stone bears any resemblance with a Cross " Rod," in Saxon signifies as much†." The Obelisk is one entire natural stone of the coarse rag, or mill-stone grit, of the same kind and shape as the celebrated stones near Boroughbridge, which Camden, Leland, and Drake, suppose to be Roman trophies erected

* Hinderwell's Hist. Scarbrough, p. 251—252.

† Gibson's additions to Camden, p. 744.

erected in commemoration of some victory*. Dr. Gibson, however, seems inclined to doubt of their Roman origin; and some conjecture them to have been British monuments†. But, as Drake judiciously observes, it scarcely seems probable that the ancient Britons possessed the tools that were requisite for hewing such enormous blocks out of the quarry, or a sufficient knowledge of the mechanical powers for transporting them to the place of erection‡. This obelisk at Rudston, is twenty-nine feet four inches in height, and its length within ground has been traced to the depth of more than twelve feet, without reaching its bottom. It stands at the distance of near forty miles from any quarry, where this kind of stone is found; and neither history nor tradition records either the time or the cause of its erection§. All therefore that can be said concerning its origin or use, amounts to no more than conjecture. It must be acknowledged, that, like the pyramidal stones at Boroughbridge, it exhibits no marks of Roman elegance, nor the least traces of any inscription; but the stone is of that kind which the Romans used in their temples, palaces, and other public structures, and monuments in this part of Britain, as may yet be seen in what remains of the ancient gates of York; and it is worthy of observation that the Roman road from that city to Bridlington or Sewerby, laid through Rudston ||.

Kilham, eight miles to the westward of Bridlington, had once a market on Thursday, but it has long since declined, and is now

 wholly

* Camd. Brit. Gibson's Edit. 716. Lelandi itin. Vol. VIII. Drake's Eboracum, p. 26.

† Gibson's additions to Camd. p. 733, and 734.

‡ Drake's Ebor. p. 27.

§ The writer of this volume, who is perfectly acquainted with Rudston, and its neighbourhood, has never been able to learn that any traditions threw the least light on the origin of this remarkable monument of antiquity.

|| The Romans used the grit on account of its durability, not only in their public structures, but in their Sarcophagi, &c. in every part of the island where it could be obtained. See Dr. Lister ap. Drake's Eboracum, p. 27.

wholly disused, in consequence of the increase of those of Bridlington and Driffield. But here are yet two annual fairs, one on the 21st of August, and the other on the 12th of November. The town is situated in a pleasant vale amidst the Wold hills, and the soil is fertile in corn. A valley extends from Kilham into the flat country to the south, and is watered by a considerable rivulet which might easily be enlarged into a navigable canal, opening a communication with the river Hull.

Harpham, nearly three miles to the south of Kilham, and about seven miles south-west of Bridlington, is the burial place of the honourable family of St. Quintin. The vault is on the north side of the choir, and in it there are, as has already been mentioned, mural inscriptions commemorative of the chiefs of this house, from Sir Herbert St. Quintin, who came from France into this country, at the time of the conquest, to Sir William St. Quintin, Bart. who in his life time erected an elegant monument in this church, where his bones, with those of his consort, repose. He also repaired and embellished the church, which is now both handsome and commodious*. Adjoining to the church yard on the western side, are some grounds where has formerly been the mansion of the possessors of this estate. No remains of the building are left; but the foundations are easily traced, and the vestiges of the fish ponds are yet visible. This small village, which contains no more than about thirty houses, enjoys the traditionary fame of being the birth place of the celebrated St. John of Beverley, who was Archbishop of York in the latter part of the seventh, and the beginning of the eighth century†; and a well of excellent water near the east end of the village called St. John's well, commemorates, as it has done from time immemorial, the name of that pious prelate. Drake, grounding his opinion on the authority of Stubbs, thinks it more probable that he was born at Beverley. Goodwin, however, asserts that Harpham, was

* It is properly an affiliated chapelry to the parish of Burton Agnes.

† St. John of Beverley, 5th Archbishop of York, governed that See from A. D. 687, to A. D. 721.

was the native place of that Saxon Saint; and it is difficult to conceive that the constant tradition of so many centuries, should, without some grounds, have given the honour of his birth to this obscure village.

## DRIFFIELD,

About eleven miles and three quarters south-west from Bridlington, is a pleasant market town, delightfully situated in a fertile plain at the southern foot of the Wolds. The town consists chiefly of one long and broad street running nearly from north to south, parallel to which, at the distance of about one hundred and fifty yards to the east, there runs, amidst straggling houses and small inclosures, a beautiful and considerable stream of transparent water murmuring over a gravelly bottom. At the southern extremity of the town, this brook is enlarged into a navigable canal, which passes through Wansford, three miles to the south, where there is a considerable cotton and carpet manufactory, and at length joins the river Hull. This inland navigation has been of very great advantage to Driffield, by opening a communication by water between that town and Hull, to which port corn is sent from the Wolds, in order to be shipped for London, or for the manufacturing parts of Yorkshire. From this circumstance, and from the central situation of the place, the corn trade at Driffield has during the last forty or fifty years greatly increased, while at Bridlington it has experienced a proportionate decline; and the market at Kilham, where there is no water carriage, is entirely annihilated. The market is on Thursday: the four annual fairs on Easter-monday, Whit-monday, August 26th, and September 19th for horses, horned cattle, and sheep, are held at little Driffield, which is only one mile distant, and though now an inconsiderable village is said to have anciently been one of the royal residences of the Anglo-Saxon kings of Northumbria. Here the virtuous king Alfred died, and was interred; and the following inscription in the chancel of the church, commemorates the event:



" Here

"Here lies the body of Alfred king of Northumberland, who departed this life January 19th A. D. 705, in the XXth year of his reign."

"Statutum est omnibus semel mori."

"It is appointed for all once to die."

The death of Alfred at this place, however, does not prove it to have possessed a royal palace. Tradition says, that this Prince being wounded in battle near Ebberston*, was carried to Driffield, where he died, and was buried. From this we must suppose, that Driffield, was a fortified place to which Alfred retired for safety, but we have no certain evidence that it was an ordinary residence of the Northumbrian kings; and the question must therefore be left to the future discussion of historians, and antiquaries.

Driffield appears to be not less healthful than pleasant. The population, which amounts to 1857, exhibits an increase of 528, within the last ten years (viz.) from the year 1801, to 1811: the aggregate number of baptisms during this period was 542, and that of the burials 261, the former exceeding the latter only by 281, which shews that the increase of inhabitants has been owing in part to the influx of new families. But the average number of deaths, which appears to be only one in 61 annually, exhibits a very low ratio of mortality, and a strong proof of the salubrity of the situation, although it may, perhaps, in some measure be ascribed to the openness of the town, and the active occupations of the inhabitants, who have among them a great deal of farming, and few of whom are confined to sedentary employments†.

At the distance of about three miles north-east from Driffield, is a farm called Danes dale, where are several tumuli, which from time immemorial have been distinguished by the appellation of Danes' graves. History is silent concerning their origin; but

* About ten miles west of Scarbrough.

† In this calculation of the average number of deaths a mean is taken between the population of 1801, and that of 1811.

but it is highly probable that the Danes, who appear to have had a fortified camp near Flamborough, may have issued from thence to ravage the country, and have fallen victims to Saxon valour.

The vestiges of ancient military roads, entrenchments, and tumuli, are variously dispersed over the Wolds, affording obscure indications of warlike transactions, of which history has not preserved the remembrance *.

## WATTON PRIORY.

At the distance of six miles to the south of Driffield, and directly in the road from that town to Beverley, is Watton, the ancient Vetadun, a place which at an early period was consecrated to religion. It appears from Bede's Ecclesiastical History, that here was a nunnery about A. D. 686; but by whom founded, or how demolished, does not occur. In all probability it was destroyed by the Danes. About the year 1150, Eustace Fitz John founded here a priory of Gilbertine nuns, of the order of Sempringham, and thirteen canons. The number of nuns was fifty-three. Before the dissolution, the revenues of this monastery, which was dedicated to the Virgin Mary, were valued at 360l. 16s. 10d. according to Dugdale, and at 453l. 7s. 8d. according to Speed. The site was granted in the 3rd of Edward VI. to John Earl of Warwick, and now belongs to the family of the Bethels, of Rise in Holderness. It is in a low, and marshy situation, which, at the time of the foundation of the priory, was almost surrounded with water†. On the north west, and south west, the high lands of Beseck, and Swinckill, are scarcely a mile distant; but towards the east, the carrs or fens, stretch out to a vast extent; and it appears that the founder, Eustace Fitz John,

* At the village of Wansford, about three miles to the south of Driffield, is a considerable cotton and carpet manufactory, the only establishment of the kind in this part of the country.

† "In loco, qui aquis et paludibus septus," &c. Hist. Angl. Script. antiq. Col. 415.—Monast. Angl. 2. p. 98.

John, cut a trench from this place to the river Hull, for the purpose of draining these low grounds*. The situation, however, is, at the best, unpicturesque, and unpleasant. Like all other religious houses, this monastery has suffered great dilapidations; but the worthy family of the Bethels have preserved what remained of the buildings, since it came into their possession; and the venerable relics of this ancient structure still merit the attention of the antiquary.

On entering Holderness, at the distance of a mile and a half from the sea-coast, nine miles south from Bridlington, and about eleven south east from Driffield, is the village of Skipsea, with the hamlet of Skipsea-Brough, separated from it by a marsh of somewhat more than a quarter of a mile in breadth. At this place was an ancient castle, built by Drugo de Bruerer a Fleming, who accompanied the Duke of Normandy to England, and after the conquest was rewarded with the territory of Holderness †. No remains of the building are now to be seen; but in the middle of the marsh between Skipsea and Brough, is an artificial mound of a circular form, and considerable height, on the top of which may be traced the foundations of an ancient castle or tower‡. And on the western side of the marsh is a stupendous rampart of earth faced with a deep trench, and running northward from Skipsea Brough in the form of a crescent, presenting towards the inland country on the west, a bold front, of about ten yards in perpendicular height, and nearly half a mile in extent. On the parapet of this stupendous entrenchment, are seen the footmarks of two warriors, who are said to have fallen in single combat with each

* Burton's Monast. Ebor. p. 415.

† This Drugo married the niece of the conqueror, and seems to have stood high in his favour, but having poisoned his consort, he was forced to fly, and his estates were given to Stephen, the son of Odo, Earl of Albemarle in Normandy. Camd. p. 740, and 742, Gibson's edition.

‡ This mound, which still retains the name of Castle-hill, has a steep ascent, and appears to be elevated between thirty and forty feet perpendicular above the marsh. The area at the top is only of small extent.

each other. Respecting the nation to which they belonged, and the time of the transaction, tradition is silent; but the prints of their feet in the places where they are supposed to have stood in deciding their fatal contest, have been from time immemorial kept open; and a superstitious opinion prevails in the neighbourhood, that if these were filled up, the angry spirits of the combatants would return, and terrify those who should pass this way in the night. This, however, like other popular superstitions begins daily to lose credit, in proportion as the people are more enlightened.

## HORNSEA,

A small market town, in the wapentake of Holderness, is within half a mile of the coast, being about fifteen miles southward from Bridlington, and sixteen miles nearly N. E. from Hull. The church at this place was formerly noted for its lofty spire, or broach, which was a well known sea-mark, till about the beginning of the last century, when it was blown down by a hurricane*.

The town is situated in a valley, having rising grounds on the north and the south, a large piece of water called the mere on the west, and the sea at a short distance to the east. It consists of four straggling streets, and a market-place of considerable breadth. The market, however, which is on Monday, has long been on the decline, and is now almost discontinued. Here are two fairs held on the 12th of August, and the 17th of December, for horses, horned cattle, and sheep. The population does not exceed seven or eigh thundred, and agriculture is the chief occupation of the inhabitants.

Hornsey Mere, which begins within about a hundred yards of the west end of the town, is remarkable for being the only lake in Yorkshire, except Malham Water, in Craven. Its dimensions according to a survey taken about the year 1760, are as follows:

Length from east to west ....one mile and $\frac{7}{8}$.
Breadth in the widest part ....three quarters of a mile.
Circuit

* It appears to have previously been in a ruinous state. Gibson's Edit. of Camd. 748.

Circuit .....five miles and $\frac{5}{8}$
Area .....467 acres.

But as some parts near the edges, which were generally dry nine months in the year, have since the time of this survey, been thrown up into banks, and planted with alders, &c. the length of the water is now supposed to be about one mile and three quarters, and the area about four hundred and thirty-six acres. At the distance of about a quarter of a mile from the south-west corner, is Wassand, the seat of Marmaduke Constable, Esq. who being sole proprietor of the northern banks of the mere, and also of that part of the land on the southern side which lies towards the western extremity, has embellished the contiguous scenery with thriving plantations. Wassand is a pleasant rural retreat, and the vicinity of the mere, or lake, renders it more agreeable.

About five miles to the south west of Hornsea, is Rise, which anciently belonged to the noble family of Fauconberg, but is now the seat of Mrs. Bethel. This house, and the pleasure grounds, were greatly improved by the late William Bethel, Esq. who cut down a considerable part of the extensive wood, on the northern edge of which the mansion was situated, and totally changed the surrounding scenery, so as to give the place an entirely new aspect.

Two miles more to the south-west, is the village of Skirlaugh, or Skirlaw, which is in the parish of Swine, but has a chapel constructed in a highly ornamented style of Gothic architecture, and said to have been built by Walter Skirlaw, Bishop of Durham, about the end of the 14th or the beginning of the fifteenth century*. At Swine, about three miles and a half to the south of this village, and six miles from Hull, there was once a religious house, which, at the time of the dissolution, contained a prioress, and fourteen or fifteen nuns of the Cistertian order. It was founded by Robert de Verli, in the reign of king Stephen, and

* Walter Skirlaw was a native of this place, and built there a most beautiful chapel. Godwin, Vit. Episc. p. 134.

and dedicated to the Virgin Mary. The site is thus described by Burton. " As Holderness in general is very flat*, this priory was built upon the highest part of the land, given for that purpose, and was properly placed to prevent too many people going to disturb them; for the land is so flat, and the roads so deep, that in winter, it is scarcely possible to get to it. At present there are no remains of the building to be traced, there being only a farm house†." The annual revenue of this house, was, according to Dugdale, 82l. 3s. 9d. but 134l. 6s. 9d. according to Speed. It was surrendered by Dorothy Knight, the last prioress, who received a pension of 13l. 6s. 8d. per annum: each of the nuns had pensions of from 3l. 6s. 8d. to 2l. per annum. The site, &c. was sold by Henry VIII. in the year 1540, to Sir Robert Gresham, Knt. and soon afterwards, that prince sold to the same person, the rectory of Swine, with all its appurtenances in Swine, Coniston, and Gaustead, and the tythes in the other parts of the parish to be held " de rege in capite per servic. milit.‡" The Swine estate, now belongs to Sir Francis Wood, Bart.

## BURTON CONSTABLE,

The seat of Francis Constable, Esq. is five miles north from Hedon, and nine miles north-west from Hull. The situation is not advantageous, being a perfect flat, and commanding neither fine nor extensive prospects. The park, however, is spacious, and ornamented with clumps of trees, and extensive walks, as also with a large piece of water, over which is an elegant bridge, with a fine gravel road, leading to a porter's lodge. " Constable Burton," says Camden, " is so named from the Lords of it, who by marriages are allied to very honourable families, and flourish in

* This description is appropriate to the vicinity of Swine, but a considerable part of Holderness is far from being a flat country, like the fens of Lincolnshire, &c. The roads are also greatly improved.

† Burton's Monasticon, p. 252.

‡ Burton's Monasticon, p. 254.

in great splendour at this day. Robert of this house, as we find it in Meaux Abbey Book, was one of the Knights of the Earl of Albemarle, who being old, and full of days, took upon him the cross, and went with King Richard to the Holy Land*." The family had, during a long space of time, the title of Lords of Dunbar; and the mansion and estates, devolved by inheritance on the present honourable proprietor. The mansion is an ancient, large, and magnificent structure, with two superb fronts. The west front is one hundred and ninety-one feet in length: the east front extends only one hundred and thirty-three feet, being shortened by two wings of seventy-eight feet in length each, projecting from its extremities, and the character of an ancient baronial residence is preserved in four square towers with battlements, two at each end of the edifice, but raised very little above the roof. The magnificence of the interior corresponds to that of the exterior; the great entrance hall is sixty feet in length, and thirty-one feet in breadth and height, which are both equal. In this room are emblazoned the arms of the family, in upwards of seventy escutcheons. On one side of the fire place, is the statue of Hercules, with his bludgeon on his shoulder, accompanied by two blood-hounds, and on the other, that of the celebrated orator Demosthenes. The gallery, which is one hundred and thirteen feet long, and nineteen feet high, is adorned with twenty five family pictures, and furnished with a great variety of mathematical instruments, and an excellent library, besides an extensive collection of natural curiosities. Here are also four beautiful tables of black marble, richly inlaid with composition of various colours, the work of Italian artists. The proprietors of this superb mansion, have during several centuries possessed the seigneurial rights over the district of Holderness.

## BEVERLEY,

A very considerable market town in the wapentake of Harthill, at the distance of nine miles from Hull, thirteen from Driffield, and

* Camd. Brit. 740, Gibson's Edition.

and twenty nine from York. It is situated at the foot of the Wolds, about a mile from the river Hull, which runs through an extensive range of low country, that skirts the whole length of Holderness from north to south, as far as the Humber. The place where the town now stands being covered with wood, was anciently called Deirwald, or the wood of the Deirians. It afterwards obtained the name of Beverlac "quasi locus vel lacus castrorum a castoribus quibus Hulla aqua vicina abundabat" "the place or lake of beavers, with which animals the neighbouring river Hull abounded." The æra of the foundation of the town, however, is totally unknown, and the record which assigns it to the reign of the British king Lucius can only be regarded as a monkish fable. Its ancient history indeed, as well as its origin, is involved in impenetrable obscurity till the time of the celebrated St. John of Beverley, who founded in this place a church, which he dedicated to St. John the Evangelist, and afterwards converted into a monastery. To the south of the church, he built an oratory dedicated to St. Martin, and added to his monastery seven presbyters, and the same number of clerks. After having filled during the space of thirty-three years the archiepiscopal chair of York, St. John retired to Beverley, where he spent the remainder of his days, and died A. D. 721. History records the death of the first three abbots of Beverley, viz. Brithumus who died A. D. 733, Winvaldus who died A. D. 751, and Wulfeth who died in 773. The names of the rest of the abbots are unknown.

In the year 867, a period so fatally distinguished by the Danish invasion under Inguar and Ubba, the monastery of Beverley was destroyed by these Barbarians, and during the space of three years remained totally desolate. The presbyters and clerks afterwards returned, and repaired the place; but till the reign of Athelstan, in the early part of the 10th century, there is a chasm in its history. In marching against the confederate Britons, Scots, and Danes, Athelstan caused the standard of St. John of Beverley to be carried before his army, and on returning victorious, he granted many privileges to the town and the monastery.

He built a new college of secular canons, and conferred on the church and its liberties the privilege of a sanctuary, of which the limits were marked by four crosses, each of them erected at the distance of one mile in different directions, from Beverley. From this time Beverley began to increase with rapidity by the influx of inhabitants, and soon became a place of considerable importance. Kinsius the 23rd Archbishop of York, who was raised to that see in the year 1050, adorned the church of Beverley with a lofty tower, and presented it with two bells. His successor Aldredus built a new choir, adorned the pulpit with curious work in brass, silver, and gold, and decorated the whole church with a profusion of painting. At the request of this prelate, king Edward the Confessor gave to the church of Beverley a lordship in Leven. Aldred first established the eight canons prebendaries. William the Conqueror also professed a great veneration for Beverley, and for St. John, and being within seven miles of that place, gave strict orders that his army should do no damage to the church*.

In later times the history of Beverley is not marked by any important events. During the civil wars between Charles I. and the parliament, it was alternately the prey of each party. At the commencement of the quarrel, the king had his quarters at Beverley, when he attempted to make himself master of Hull, and was refused admission into that town by Sir John Hotham the governor. It fell soon after under the power of the parliament; and the same Sir John Hotham having taken some steps towards a reconciliation with the king, and opened a negotiation for delivering Hull to his majesty, was arrested at Beverley, and afterwards executed at London, by the sentence of those to whom he had rendered such essential services.

"On the 13th of September, A. D. 1664, upon opening a grave, they met with a vault of squared free-stone, fifteen feet long, and two feet broad at the head, but at the feet a foot and a half broad. Within

* For these historical notices of Beverley, See Drake's Ebor. Appendix 87, 88, 89, and Leland. Collect. Tom 2, and 3.

Within it was a sheet of lead four foot long, and in that the ashes, six beads, whereof three crumbled to dust with a touch, of the three remaining, two were supposed to be cornelians) with three great brass pins, and four large iron nails. Upon the sheet laid a leaden plate with this inscription in capitals.

" + Anno ab incarnatione Domini MCLXXXVIII. combusta fuit hæc ecclesia in mense Septembri in sequenti nocte post festum Sancti Matthæi Apostoli: et in An. MCXCVII. VI. idus Martii facta fuit inquisitio reliquarum beati Johannis in hoc loco et inventa sunt hæc ossa, in orientali parte sepulchri, et hic recondita; et pulvis cemento mixtus ibidem inventus est et reconditus."

" + In the year of the incarnation of our Lord, 1188, this church was destroyed by fire in the night following the feast of St. Matthew the Apostle: and in the year 1197, on the 6th ides of March an inquisition was made for the reliques of the blessed John, and the bones were found in the eastern part of the sepulchre, and here replaced; and the dust being mixed with cement was in the same place found, and re-interred."

" Cross over this there lay a box of lead, about seven inches long, six broad, and five high, wherein were several pieces of bones mixed with a little dust, and yielding a sweet smell. All these were carefully re-interred in the middle alley of the body of the minster, where they were taken up, which circumstance does not by any means agree with what Bishop Godwin has left us concerning this Saint, namely that he was buried in the church porch. For although what is mentioned in the inscription, was only a re-interment upon the inquisition made, yet it looks a little odd that they should not lay the reliques in the same place where they found them*; unless one should solve it this way, that only a part of the church was then standing, and they might lay him there, with a design to remove him, when it should be rebuilt, but afterwards either neglected or forgot it."

" The minster here is a very fair and neat structure: the roof



* The inscription expressly says that they were found, and re-interred in the same place.

is an arch of stone. In it are several monuments of the Earls of Northumberland, who have added a little chapel to the quire; in the windows whereof are the pictures of several of that family, drawn in the glass. At the upper end of the quire on the right side of the altar-place stands the freed stool mentioned by our author (Camden) made of one entire stone, and said to have been removed from Scotland, with a well of water behind it. At the upper end of the body of the church next the quire, hangs an ancient table with the pictures of St. John, (from whom the church is named) and of K. Athelstan the founder of it, and between them this distich:

"Als free make I thee
As heart can wish or egh can see."

Hence the inhabitants* of Beverley pay no toll or custom in any port, or town of England†." So far Dr. Gibson. But since the time of his writing, the church of St. John of Beverley, commonly called the minster, has undergone a thorough repair, with some alterations, and is now a most superb edifice‡. The west end is adorned with two lofty towers, or steeples; and the whole building displays a magnificence equal to that of some of our cathedrals. The church of St. Mary is also a large and handsome structure.

From this slight sketch of its history, it appears that Beverley derived its first importance from being the favourite retreat of St. John, and from the veneration which Athelstan, and other kings, entertained for his name and memory. His fame, indeed, was so great, that in a convocation held at London, in the year 1416, the day of his death was appointed to be annually kept holy, and

* i. e the burgesses.

† Gibson's additions to Camden, fol. 745, &c.

‡ These repairs were begun about the year 1717, when by a licence from his Majesty George I. a great quantity of stone was carried by water from St. Mary's Abbey at York, for the repair of Beverley Minster. Drake's Eboracum, p. 577.

and also the feast of his translation on the 25th of October, as a perpetual memorial of the battle of Agincourt, which was supposed to have been gained through the merits and intercession of this saint *.

The town of Beverley is extensive and pleasant. Its length from north-west to south-east is more than a mile. The entrance from the Driffield road is remarkably fine: a spacious street with elegant houses, particularly on the north-eastern side, terminates at an ancient gateway, through which the road lies into the town. The market-place is spacious and beautiful: the streets in general are broad, and the houses large, and well built. Many persons of fortune, therefore, choose Beverley as an agreeable residence. The market, which is held on Saturday, is well supplied, and the sale of corn is very considerable. Here are also several fairs, viz. on the Thursday before old Valentine's day, Holy Thursday, July 5th, Wednesday before Sept. 25th, Nov. 6th, for horned cattle, sheep, and horses; and every alternate Wednesday for horned cattle, and sheep. A navigable canal cut from the river Hull, opens a communication between Beverley and the Humber, and is very advantageous to the town.

In the year 1801, the number of inhabitants in Beverley was 6001; but since that time there has been an increase of 763, as the census of 1811, gives 6764 for the amount of its present population.

Beverley is a borough, and sends two members to parliament. The number of burgesses who voted at the election, in 1807, was 1203. Many persons are induced to purchase their freedom from a consideration of the advantages with which it is accompanied, particularly in regard to stocking the pastures, which are fertile, and very extensive. These are

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1st Westwood, containing | - 504 | acres, |
| 2nd Hurn - - - | 110 | |

 3rd Figham

* Drake's Eboracum, p. 407. Linwood's Provinciale, p. 104. In this church are some superb monuments of the ancient Earls of Northumberland.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 3rd | Figham | 297 |
| 4th | Swinemoor | 263 |
| | Total | 1174 acres. |

Each freeman may turn three head of cattle into Westwood---six into Swinemoor---three into Figham, and one into Hurn. For this privilege only 7s. per head is paid for cattle, when turned into Westwood; 10s. 6d. per head; when turned into Swinemoor; 9s. per head in Figham; and in Hurn 2s. 6d. per head is paid for the first eatage, from May day to the races in June, and 3s. 6d. per head from the races to the end of the year. The number of cattle, depastured in these grounds, varies according to the number of resident freemen, and their ability to procure stock.

In the different pastures the numbers of cattle in the years 1808, and 1810, were as follows,

| In Westwood. Beasts | | Hurn. Horses. | Figham. Horses and Beasts. | Swinemoor. Horses and Beasts. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1808 | 364 | 157 | 433 | 303 |
| 1810 | 333 | 149 | 438 | 233 |

The town is governed by a mayor, twelve aldermen, and thirteen of the principal burgesses, chosen annually on the Monday before Michaelmas day. There are few places, however, where the lower orders of the people have a greater ascendancy; and it often requires the greatest activity and vigilance in the magistrates to maintain their dignity, and preserve order in the municipality.

The vicinity of Beverley towards the west, is elevated and pleasant. The common pasture of Westwood, which, from its name, appears to have anciently been a forest, but is now totally destitute of trees, affords in fine weather an airy and agreeable walk to the inhabitants. It commands a beautiful view of the town and the minster, and of the western parts of Holderness, in a range of above twenty miles from north to south, rising in gentle swells from the eastern side of the carrs. The port of Hull, distinguished

tinguished by the masts of its numerous shipping, its mills, and the lofty steeple of Trinity church, appears in the southern point of the horizon; and a little more to the west, the gradually sloping edge of the Wolds, diversified with woods and villages, contributes to the embellishment of the prospect. To the east and south of Beverley, the country to the distance of several miles is a perfect flat, extremely dull, and unpicturesque. But even here, the scenery is greatly improved by drainage, inclosure, and cultivation; and this extensive tract of fen land, which half a century ago was only a solitary waste, flooded during the greater part of the winter, now presents an aspect of fertility*.

About five miles to the eastward of Beverley, is the small hamlet of Melsa, or Meaux, which name was given to it by its inhabitants, who came with the conqueror from Meaux, in Normandy. It was formerly famous for its abbey, founded A. D. 1150, by William Le Gross, Earl of Albemarle and Holderness, who was also the founder of Scarbrough castle. It is said that the Earl was so charmed with the pleasant situation of this spot, that a little time before founding the abbey, he had given in exchange for it to John de Melsa, a double quantity of land at Bewick, near Aldbrough. It is difficult, however, to conceive what beauties could be found in such a situation; for at that time it was overgrown with woods, and almost, if not wholly, surrounded with morasses. At present, when these extensive carrs, or fenns, on the edge of which it is situated, are well drained, and brought into cultivation, Meaux has nothing to boast of, except the fertility of its soil; for nothing can be more dull, and unpicturesque, than the scenery with which it is surrounded. In this unpleasant place, however, on a rising ground, but very little elevated above the adjoining marshes, the Cistercian monks, whom William le Gross invited from Fountain Abbey, near Ripon, chose to build

 their

* At Leckonfield, about three miles nearly north from Beverley, was a celebrated mansion of the ancient Earls of Northumberland, but of this nothing now remains.

their monastery, which was liberally endowed by the pious founder. Several charters of privileges and immunities were granted to this house by successive kings of England; and many of the nobility and gentry increased its revenues by liberal donations. Thus the abbey of Meaux, flourished in great splendour till the dissolution. The number of monks was fifty; and when the monastery was suppressed, its revenues amounted to 299l. 6s. 4d. according to the valuation made at that time. From the small remains of a curious mosaic pavement of brick, the foundations of buildings yet to be traced, and the extensive moats, or ditches, by which it was surrounded, and which are yet discoverable, it is evident that this famous monastery once displayed considerable magnificence.

On the Holderness coast, about five or six miles to the south-east of Burton Constable, is

## GRIMSTON GARTH,

The seat of Thomas Grimston, Esq. The mansion is a superb structure, of a castellated form, and although of modern erection, displays in its architecture much of the ancient style of baronial magnificence. It is at the distance of ten miles north-east from Hedon, fourteen miles nearly east from Hull, and within half a mile of the sea; and being in one of the most elevated situations in Holderness, it is both a very conspicuous object, and commands a variety of extensive and magnificent prospects. The greatest part of Holderness, the town of Hull, and the river Humber, are full in view: Flamborough Head, nearly thirty miles to the north, is distinctly seen; and the Yorkshire and Lincolnshire Wolds, fill up the western and southern distances.

## PATRINGTON,

A small market town, in the wapentake of Holderness, ten miles south-eastward from Hedon, and eighteen miles in nearly the same direction from Hull, is supposed by Camden to be the

ancient Prætorium mentioned in the first Iter of Antoninus. But prætorium is a word of great latitude in the Roman language: in its most common acceptation, it signifies a court of justice; but it is sometimes used to denote a villa, or other stately building, and more frequently the pavilion, or tent of the general in an encampment*. Drake rather supposes the prætorium of Antoninus to be the ocellum promontorium of Ptolemy, which can be no other than Spurnhead. This promontory, however, is at too great a distance from Delgovitia, to correspond with the Iter, unless we suppose an error in most of the copies, and substitute thirty-five for twenty-five miles. Patrington, therefore appears the most probable situation for the prætorium of Antoninus, as it is not less than twenty-five miles, by the most direct road that could be made, from Delgovitia, whether we fix that station at Londesbrough, or Market-Weighton.

The situation of Patrington, though in a flat country, is not unpleasant. From the church-yard, and from several parts of the vicinity, are delightful views of the Humber, and its fertile shores as far as Spurnpoint, and the opposite coast of Lincolnshire renders the prospect more beautiful. The town, however, is little better than a village, the houses in general being low, and indifferently built, and the population amounting to little more than nine hundred. Here is, however, a market on Saturday, where a considerable quantity of corn is sold, and three annual fairs are held here on the 28th March, 18th July, and 6th December; but these are chiefly for drapery, millinery wares, shoes, &c. Patrington is within less than a mile of the Humber, and a small creek forms a kind of a haven for small craft; but there is no canal cut to the town. The only building that is worthy of notice, is the parish church, which is large, and has a lofty spire, forming a very conspicuous object in many of the Holderness prospects, and also in those which are seen from the opposite parts of Lincolnshire.

Spurn-head,

* Lipsius de Milit. Rom. lib. 5. p. 40, &c.

Spurn-head, or Spurn Point, where now stands a light-house for the direction of mariners, is a noted promontory at the entrance of the Humber, and at the distance of nearly ten miles south-east from Patrington. This is, beyond all doubt, the ocellum promontorium of Ptolemy. Its present name of Spurnhead, called in our old English Chronicles, "Spuren-head" is evidently derived from the Saxon verb, "Spurien," to look out, spy, or explore; and so remarkable a promontory was an excellent situation for that purpose. In these parts was once a noted seaport, called Ravenser, or Ravenspur, celebrated by our historians for the descents of Henry IV. A. D. 1399, and of Edward IV. A. D. 1471, when these princes came to contend for the crown of England. This town has long since been swallowed up by the sea, or the Humber, and the place where it stood is unknown. Several other towns, or villages, in this part of Holderness, have experienced the same fate. Mention is particularly made of Frismerk, Tharlethorpe, Redmayr, Pennysmerk, Upsal, and Potterfleet, which have several centuries ago fallen a prey to the encroaching waters. The time when they perished is not certainly known; but Dr. Gibson, supposes it to have been about the 30th or 38th year of the reign of Edward III. when the tides in the Humber rose to an extraordinary height, and overflowing, or breaking the banks, inundated the adjacent country*.

As the waters made these encroachments on some parts of the land, they receded from others. Along the Holderness shore of the Humber, extensive tracts were gradually left dry. About the commencement of the reign of Charles I. Sunk Island began to appear in the Humber, nearly opposite to Patrington†. At the first

* Gibson's additions to Camden, fol. 747. It could not, however, be in the 30th of Edward's reign, as in his 33rd year, Ravenser was required to furnish one ship, and twenty-seven mariners to his fleet.

† The north-east corner of Sunk Island, is very near Patrington Haven, and within about a mile and a half of Patrington. This valuable tract of land belongs to the crown, and is let on lease. The lessees let it again to the farmers.

first a few acres were left dry at low water; but as it increased every year in extent, it was at last embanked, and converted into pasture ground. As the waters receded, successive embankments were made, and large tracts of land being gained from the Humber, the island towards the west end is separated by a ditch of only a few feet in breadth from the Holderness marshes. Sunk Island now contains 4570 acres of fertile soil, divided into several farms; and a church has lately been built for the use of the inhabitants*. The Holderness marshes were also extended by the recess of the waters, and a large tract of land called "Cherry-cob sands" being left dry, and embanked, became a valuable addition to the estates of the Constable family, of Burton Constable. At the village of Halsham, about four miles north west from Patrington, is a superb mausoleum erected at a very considerable expense, by the late William Constable, Esq. as a burying place for that family. It stands on a gently rising ground, surrounded with a plantation of beautiful trees, and shrubs, and displays in the unadorned, but elegant style of its architecture, a simple kind of magnificence, which at once appears striking to the eye, and appropriate to the use for which the structure is designed.

## WINESTEAD,

A pleasant village, about a mile and a half from Patrington, and eight miles and a half from Hedon, at a small distance to the north of the turnpike road between these two places, is adorned by the seats of Sir Robert D'Arcy Hildyard, Baronet, and of Henry Maisters, Esq. These two elegant villas situated on a gently

* The old island first embanked ..... 1500 acres.
Taken in by the embankment in 1800 .. 2870
Taken in 1808 ..... 200

Total 4570

There are now about five hundred acres more, ready for taking in by another embankment.

gently rising ground, though inconsiderably elevated, command a pleasing prospect of the town of Patrington, Sunk Island, and the Humber.

## HEDON,

Is a market town, at the distance of ten miles west from Patrington, and eight miles east from Hull, pleasantly situated in the middle division of the wapentake of Holderness, in a level, fertile, and well cultivated country, abounding with opulent farmers. Of this town, and its ancient state, Camden makes the following remarks: " the first place a man comes at on this winding shore*, is Headon, which formerly, (if we will believe fame, which always magnifies truth) was a very considerable place, by reason of merchants and shipping. For my part, I have faith enough to believe it, notwithstanding it is now so diminished partly by reason of its being too near Hull, and partly because the haven is blocked up, and useless; that it has not the least shew of that grandeur it pretends to have had, which may teach us that the condition of towns, and cities, is every jot as unstable as the state and happiness of man. King John granted to Baldwin, Earl of Albemarle and Holdernesse, and to his wife Hawis, free burgage here, so that the burgesses might hold in free burgage by the same customs with York, and Nichol†. At present the town begins to flourish again, and has some hopes of attaining to its former greatness‡." Camden's Commentator, adds, " what our author has told us from common fame, concerning the flourishing condition of Headon, may be confirmed from the remains and marks of two churches (besides that one they have) which must argue its former populousness, and by consequence a flourishing trade. In St. Austin's, the present church, are the pictures of a king, and a bishop, with this inscription:

" Als

* The shore of the Humber, in going eastward from Hull.

† Nichol. i. e. Lincoln.

‡ Camd. Brit. fol. 739—740.

" Als free make I thee
As heart may think or eigh see*."

The old Haven nigh the town, being grown up, there is a new cut made on the south-east, which helps to secure that part of the Haven now left, but without any hopes of rendering it so useful as formerly it was. In the year 1656, a great part of the town was consumed with fire, and about two years ago, several houses in the market-place suffered the same fate; but now the greatest part is rebuilt, and the town thereby rendered more beautiful. Of late years, they have grown in wealth more than formerly, which is supposed to be owing principally to the several fairs procured for them. The inhabitants have a tradition, that the Danes destroyed this town; and there is a close belonging to it, called Danes-field to this day†." This tradition does not refer to any particular period; but it is to be observed, that three invading armaments of that nation entered the Humber, and ravaged its northern shores. The first, was commanded by Inguar and Ubba, in the year 867, the second, by Swein, King of Denmark, in 1013, and the third, by Osborn, brother to the King of Denmark, who came in the year 1069, to assist the Northumbrians in their revolt against William the Conqueror‡. It may, however, be supposed, that this part of the country would suffer less from the last invasion, than from either of the former, as the Danes came now with the character of allies, and most of the Northumbrians joined their standard. But it may be further observed, that our accounts of the Danish expeditions to this kingdom, are very imperfect; and that, during the time of their continuance, several of their prædatory squadrons, not mentioned in history,

* Nearly the same as at Beverley.

† Camd. fol. 747. Gibson's notes.

‡ Rapin 1. fol. 89. 121. 171. Matt. West, p. 226. Sim. Dunelm. p. 194, &c. As the Norwegian armament under Harold, Hadrada, or Harfager, and Earl Tosti in 1066, proceeded as far as Riccal, within about ten miles of York, before they landed their forces, Hedon might probably, at that time, escape pillage and destruction.

history, may have entered the Humber, and ravaged the adjacent country. From the situation of Hedon, so near to the shore of that estuary, it would, in all probability, feel the dreadful effects of most of these hostile descents. But whatever might have been the state of this place prior to these calamities, it does not appear to have possessed any great commercial, or maritime importance after the foundation of Hull, by Edward I. for in the 33rd year of Edward III. A. D. 1359, when that monarch, preparing for the invasion of France, made a requisition of ships, and mariners, from the different ports of the kingdom, Hedon is not mentioned, though the quota demanded from Hull was sixteen vessels, and four hundred and sixty-six men; and even Ravenser was rated at one ship, and twenty-seven seamen*.

Hedon is an ancient borough, and sends two members to parliament; but the present town is small, consisting chiefly of one street, in the middle of which is the market place; and the population falls short of a thousand. The market is held on Saturday, and one of the chief supports of the town is derived from its fairs, which are on the 15th January, 2nd August, 22nd Sept. for horses, &c. Nov. 7th and December 6th for horned cattle, drapery, &c. and every alternate Monday for horned cattle, and sheep. Hedon is situate within about a mile and a half of the Humber; and the haven cut from that river, extends to within a quarter of a mile of the town; but it is navigable only for small craft. This place, indeed, has for many centuries given up all pretensions to maritime commerce, but the farming business is carried on with great spirit and skill in the neighbourhood. At Hedon, the members of the Holderness agricultural society hold their meetings†. This society is composed of most of the gentlemen, and principal farmers, and breeders of cattle in that fertile, and highly cultivated district, and it possesses a valuable and select

* This, as already observed, overthrows the opinion of Dr. Gibson, that Ravenser, was swallowed up so early as the 30th Edward III.

† The meetings are quarterly.

select library of the best hooks that have been written on agriculture; as well as on other subjects with which that science is connected.

On the banks of the Humber, about two miles and a half nearly south from Hedon, is the village of

## PAUL,

Remarkable for its dock yard, where ships of the line of as high a rate as seventy fours are sometimes built. Here is also a soap manufactory carried on by Messrs. Newstead, and Co.

## HULL, OR KINGSTON UPON HULL,

So called from the river Hull, on the banks of which it stands, is a town of great commercial importance, though it cannot trace its antiquity farther back than the reign of Edward I. in the latter part of the thirteenth century. This monarch returning victorious from his expedition against Scotland, honoured the Lord Wake of Cottingham with a visit. During his stay in this place, where he frequently took the diversion of hunting along with his nobles, he was one day led in pursuit of his game to the place where Hull now stands; and viewed with attention and delight, the advantageous situation of this hitherto obscure, and neglected corner. Before this time, the point of land, on which this large and commercial town is situated, was occupied by two small hamlets, Myton, and Wike, consisting of a few scattered cottages inhabited by shepherds, cowherds, and fishermen.

The prudent and politic Edward, immediately perceived the advantages of the situation for a fortified town, and commercial port. He made inquiries concerning the depth of the river Hull, the height to which the tides flowed, and other local circumstances; and having obtained satisfactory replies, he sent for the abbot of Meaux, who was Lord of the soil, and obtained possession of the ground, in exchange for some lands of considerably

greater value. The river Hull discharging itself here into the Humber, formed a commodious harbour, affording an easy entrance to ships with a perfect security from tempests; and the high flowing of the tides, enabled the largest vessels used in that age to lie close to the shore, in loading or delivering their cargoes*. On the land side it might, from the low elevation of the ground, be rendered almost, or absolutely, impregnable. The ditches might always be kept full of water, by a communication with the Hull and the Humber; and the adjacent country being almost every where lower than the high water mark in those rivers, might easily be inundated, for several miles round, on the approach of an enemy†. As a military station, indeed, the situation of Hull is almost unparalleled. From its command of water, it might on the land side, as already observed, be rendered impregnable against every mode of attack; and it would require two armies, one on the Wolds, and another in Holderness, with a fleet in the Humber, to form the blockade. Hull, might therefore, in case of necessity, be so fortified, as to bid defiance to any effort of hostility, unless the enemy were master of the ocean, a circumstance of which the naval superiority of Britain has happily annihilated every apprehension.

Edward having completed his transactions with the abbot of Meaux,

* At a period previous to the year 1174, the river Hull discharged itself into the Humber, to the east of Drypool. The present river Hull, was then only a sewer, or drain; but by the waters breaking into it, and taking that course, it became a large river, and the old Hull in process of time coarped up. Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 6, and 7.

† This may be easily observed by any person who walks on the banks of the Humber, eastward to Marfleet, or westward towards Hessle. The neighbouring country has been frequently inundated, sometimes by accident, and sometimes for defence. And the writer of this volume well remembers that about forty-nine, or fifty years ago, the country about Hull was entirely overflowed to a great depth by the breaking of the banks of the rivers, at which time several persons were drowned in attempting to pass on the turn-pike road leading into Holderness. The writer travelled on this road, while it was still in some parts overflowed.

Meaux, and obtained possession of the soil, immediately issued a proclamation, offering great privileges and immunities to all persons who should fix their habitations in the place. He also caused a manor-house to be erected for himself, and honoured the town with the royal appellation of Kingston, or King's town, by which it is still called in all public or legal writings. In the 27th year of his reign, A. D. 1299, the harbour was finished; and the town, by a royal charter, constituted a free borough.

The privileges, favours, and immunities, granted to the infant town, brought thither in a short time such an influx of people, that the huts, and the sheepfolds, soon gave place to spacious and elegant habitations. Kingston, in a few years, abounded with shipping, merchants, and tradesmen, draining by degrees all the most flourishing towns of those parts, such as Ravenser, Patrington, Hedon, Grimsby, and Barton, of their inhabitants and trade. As Hull has continually increased, these towns have declined; and at present scarcely one of them carries on any commercial concerns, except Grimsby, the trade of which has lately revived, and is now on the increase.

Hull becoming almost immediately a town of some importance, it was necessary to form an easy communication with the neighbouring country; for as there were no highways, and scarcely any inclosures, passengers must have been exceedingly incommoded by the quantity of water, which, resting on a level surface without any drainage, rendered the town of very difficult access. In order to remedy this inconvenience, roads were in the year 1302, made to Hessle, Anlaby, Beverley, Cottingham, and Holderness, which probably are the same that remain to this day.

In the year 1312, the 5th of the reign of Edward II. was built the large and stately church of the Holy Trinity. This monarch, who was then at York, contributed liberally to the pious work: the merchants, and tradesmen of the town, assisted by the donations of the principal gentry of the neighbourhood, supplied the rest; and thus was raised a fund sufficient to complete the east end and

steeple of that venerable pile*. In the ninth year of the reign of this king, was established the ferry, to and from Barton in Lincolnshire. About the year 1319, the paving of the streets of Hull was begun, a grant being obtained from the king, enabling the bailiffs of the town to lay a toll for the term of seven years on all commodities sold in the market, in order to defray the expenses. This toll proved sufficiently productive for the purpose. According to Leland and Camden, all the stones used in paving the streets were brought in ships for ballast†. But the judicious historian of Hull, thinks it more probable that they were brought from spurn-point for the sole purpose of paving the town‡.

The inhabitants being now greatly enriched by their trade to Iceland for stockfish, which appears to have been the first mercantile concern in which they had extensively engaged, the town was in the 15th year of Edward II. A. D. 1322, fortified with a ditch, and wall of stone, with strong castles, and towers. The expenses of this work were defrayed by a toll for three years, of one penny in the pound, on all goods brought in or carried out of the place§. In the year 1331, the monastery of St. Augustine was founded by Gilfrid de Hotham in the street which, from the black habit of the

* If we may credit a marginal note in an old manuscript, the west end was not built till the reign of Henry VII. Tickhill's Hist. Hull. p. 15.

† "At such tyme as al the trade of stockfisch cam from Isleland to Kingston, because the burden of stockfisch was light, the ships were belissid with great cobble stones brought out of Isleland, the which yn continuance pavid al the town of Kingston thoroughout." Lelandi Itin. 56.

Camden after speaking of the opulence to which Hull attained by the trade of "Isleland fish dried, and hardened," says "Immediately upon this rise they fortified the place with a brick wall, and many towers, on that side where they are not defended by the river, and brought in such a quantity of stones for ballast, as was sufficient to pave all parts of the town." Camd. Brit. 739, Gibson's Edition.

‡ Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 17.

§ Towards the latter end of this reign, the government of the town was changed from a warden to a bailiff. Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 19.

the monks, obtained the name of Blackfriars gate. This was a lofty and spacious edifice: the back part extended as far as the market-place, where they had a chapel, and a cemetery for burying their dead. This monastery was also ornamented with delightful gardens and fountains. Some parts of the building, which appears to have been wholly of brick, were standing a few years ago, but in consequence of alterations lately made, they have been demolished, or at least mixed with modern improvements, so as not to be easily distinguishable.

At this period flourished William de la Pole, a native of Ravenser, or Ravenspur, at that time a rich and populous town, though on the decline by reason of its vicinity to the rising port of Hull. During several years he had been one of the principal merchants of that place; but at length he removed to Hull, where he carried on an extensive commerce, and acquired immense wealth. In the year 1332, Edward III. in his expedition against Scotland, paid a visit to Hull, where he, and the nobles by whom he was attended, were entertained by William de la Pole with the most splendid magnificence. The monarch found the strength of the place to surpass his expectations; and being highly pleased with the excellent condition of the fortifications, and the reception which he had met with, he knighted his loyal and generous host, and changing the form of the municipal government of the town, placed it in the hands of a mayor, and four bailiffs. Sir William de la Pole, was the first who held the honourable office of mayor.

In 1338, the 12th year of his reign, Edward III. resolving to prosecute his claim to the throne of France, from which he saw himself excluded by the provisions of the Salic law, sailed on the 15th of July, with a fleet of five hundred vessels and a numerous army, which he disembarked at Antwerp, where he remained for some time to concert with his allies, the most appropriate measures for executing his vast designs. Those who are acquainted with English history, know the straits to which Edward was reduced, through the want of money to support his army, and which threatened to frustrate the whole purpose of his expedition. In

these difficult circumstances, he endeavoured to borrow supplies of all the foreign princes, who were able to assist him, and even found himself under the necessity of applying to private persons to take up such sums as they were willing to lend*. Sir William de la Pole, who was then at Antwerp, for the management of his mercantile concerns, not only furnished the king with all the ready money he had, which amounted to a very large sum, but also mortgaged the whole of his estates for his use. This mark of loyalty, and attachment, was generously rewarded by Edward. He made Sir William de la Pole, a Knight Banneret in the field, and by letters-patent conferred on him, and his heirs, five hundred marks per annum, in crown rents, with a promise of an additional thousand marks per annum, in case the kingdom of France should be conquered.

Sir William de la Pole now emerged from private to public life. The king was no sooner returned from France, than he made him first gentleman of the bedchamber, and conferred on him the seigniory of Holderness. He afterwards advanced him to other places of honour, and emolument, and at length made him chief Baron of the Exchequer. In this exalted station Sir William continued a constant benefactor to the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and availing himself of the favour of his sovereign, obtained for it an increase of its privileges, and immunities. And in order to testify his gratitude to the Divine Being, who had raised him to such a height of prosperity, he resolved to found at that place a monastery and hospital, to the glory of God, and for the benefit of the poor. The structure was accordingly begun, but its illustrious founder being called out of the world, A. D. 1356, left it to be finished by his son Sir Michael de la Pole, who in 1377 completed the pious work. The monastery was a large and stately building, in which were placed twelve monks, and a prior of the Carthusian order: the hospital, which stood a little to the east of the priory, was endowed for thirteen poor men, and as many poor women, and placed under excellent regulations.

Edward

* Rapin, Hist. Eng. 1. p. 418.

Edward III. and Sir William de la Pole, were now laid in the grave; but Sir Michael de la Pole, was not less a favourite with the young king Richard II. than his father had been with the preceding monarch. In the ninth year of this reign, he was made Lord Chancellor, and afterwards created Earl of Suffolk, and a revenue of 520l. per annum was granted him by the king for the support of his dignity. About this time Michael de la Pole, "began to erect that stately, and superb palace, known afterwards by the name of Suffolk's palace, which stood opposite to the west end of St. Mary's church, in a place at this time called market-gate. At the entrance into this spacious edifice there stood a lofty and grand gateway, over which, supported by strong timber, were erected two chambers. At the end of a passage leading from the gateway, upwards of thirty yards long, and six broad, stood a spacious, and handsome tower, three stories high, covered with lead, in which were chambers eighteen feet square. Adjoining this tower was a court yard, containing two roods of ground, neatly covered with a large square pavement; and each side of the yard was adorned with beautiful and elegant buildings. ---On one side was a large hall built of brick, and stone, sixty feet in length, and forty in breadth. At the west end was a beautiful range of buildings, which occupied the whole side of the square; and on the east side were pantries, &c. with lodging rooms over them, behind which was a large kitchen, twenty feet square, covered with lead, with other small offices. North of this court lay another yard neatly walled, containing an acre or more of land, ornamented with fish ponds, and a beautiful dove-cote, and to the west of this was a pleasant spot of ground, containing two acres of pasture, inclosed with a brick wall nine feet high, and two bricks and a half thick; a great part of which is now standing, and adjoins the manor boarding-school. Before the great hall window was a most delightful, and spacious flower garden*, of upwards of an acre; and contiguous to it was the kitchen garden,



* In the year 1787, this garden was laid out for the purpose of building.

wherein are now erected warehouses, shades, &c. and other parts are occupied as yards by different artificers in the town. Adjoining to the great hall, on the south side, was a court of one rood extent, about which were erected houses for baking, brewing, and other similar purposes: on the north side stood a beautiful chapel, supposed to have been dedicated to St. Michael the archangel. This chapel was twenty-eight feet in length, and fifteen in breadth, built of brick and stone, and covered with lead."

"Besides this palace, the Earl of Suffolk erected three other splendid and magnificent houses, adorned with stately towers, two of which stood within the town; but the other was situated at a small distance from it, and commanded an extensive and delightful prospect of the country adjacent*.

The Earl of Suffolk by farming the customs, and by other emoluments, had, within less than a year from the time of his being made chancellor, purchased lands to the amount of a thousand pounds per annum, besides accumulating great sums of money; and it was strongly suspected that he could not so suddenly have amassed so much wealth, but by the abuse of the royal favour. The parliament therefore presented an address to the king, desiring that the treasurer John de Fordain, Bishop of Durham, and the Chancellor Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, might be dismissed from their offices. Richard received the address with an indignation which he could not conceal, and haughtily answered, that to please the parliament, he would not turn out the meanest scullion in his kitchen. After which, he immediately retired to Eltham, without waiting for a reply. Apprehensive, however, of the ill consequences that might follow this rash conduct, he returned to the parliament, where he found himself unable to protect his favourite. The Earl of Suffolk was not only removed from his office of Chancellor, but also summoned to give an account of his administration; and being found guilty of peculation, was compelled to restore all the grants he had received from the king†. He was afterwards

* Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 39, and 40.

† Knight. Collect. p, 2680, &c..

afterwards confined in Windsor Castle; but he did not long suffer this restraint; for no sooner was the parliament broken up, than the king recalled him to court, together with his other favourite the the Duke of Ireland, whose estate had been confiscated. These two noblemen, and the archbishop of York, were the only persons in whom the king placed any confidence; and they endeavoured to improve the royal favour to their own advantage, and the ruin of their enemies, among whom the chief were the Duke of Gloucester, and the Earl of Arundel, who had been the most active in procuring their condemnation. In order to prosecute their designs, they laboured to render the king absolute; advising him to raise an army, and to summon a parliament to be chosen in such a manner, as to consist of persons wholly devoted to the court. The opinions of the judges were also extorted on a variety of questions tending to implicate the obnoxious nobles, and their party, in a charge of high treason. The Duke of Gloucester, and the other Lords, seeing their destruction determined, resolved to have recourse to arms, and having assembled about forty-thousand men, marched at their head to the king, and denouncing the ministers as traitors, demanded their removal, and punishment. To this address Richard found it necessary to give a favourable answer; but the confederate lords, suspecting his sincerity, resolved to keep their forces together till the meeting of parliament.

During these transactions the accused peers had consulted their own safety, by absenting themselves from the court; and the Duke of Ireland had drawn together an army with great expedition, and begun his march for London, where he expected to receive such assistance, as might enable him to subdue his opponents. But the Earl of Derby, with a part of the confederate army, gave him battle at Radcot bridge in Oxfordshire, and gained a complete victory. This defeat proved the ruin of the party. The Duke of Ireland fled into Holland, where he died four years after in exile. The Earl of Suffolk took refuge at Calais, with his brother Edmund de la Pole, who was governor of the castle; but Lord Wil-

liam Beauchamp, governor of the town, ordered him to be sent back prisoner to England.

On the 3rd of February 1388, the parliament assembled. The session opened with an accusation of high treason against the judges, and the late ministers. Judge Tresilian, and Sir Nicholas Brember, were executed at Tyburn. The rest of the judges, with the Bishop of Chichester, received the same sentence, which was afterwards changed to banishment into Ireland. The Duke of Ireland, the Earl of Suffolk, and the Archbishop of York, were condemned to exile, and their estates were seized for the king's use. Amidst the intrigues of courts, and the misrepresentations of parties, it is sometimes difficult to decide on the merit, or demerit of persons in office. But prosperity naturally excites envy, and perhaps, all prejudice set apart, the chief crime of these ministers, as is sometimes the case, was the superior share which they had in the favour and confidence of their sovereign. Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, being thus hurled from his high state of greatness and splendor, retired into France, and died at Paris in 1388, the year in which he was banished.

The history of the de la Poles is intimately connected with that of Hull. Few towns can boast of having given rise to so celebrated a family, thus emerging from obscurity to eminence, flourishing in such splendour, and experiencing such a variety of fortune. Michael de la Pole, the second Earl of Suffolk of that name, was restored to the titles and estates of his father, and accompanied Henry V. in his first expedition to France. At the siege of Harfleur, he gave signal proofs of his courage and capacity for military affairs. But he did not long wear the laurels he had won. He fell, with many others, a victim to a malignant disease, which made dreadful ravages in the army, and left his honours and estates to his son Michael, who had also attended the king, and was then at Harfleur.

Michael de la Pole, the third Earl of Suffolk, enjoyed the title only a very short time. A few weeks after the death of his father, he

he was slain at the memorable battle of Agincourt, which was fought on the 25th of October, 1415, and which shines so gloriously in the annals of England. In this action the young Earl of Suffolk, gave astonishing proofs of intrepidity, and fell valiantly fighting by the side of his sovereign. Two of his brothers also, not long after, lost their lives in France, in the same contest.

His son William de la Pole, fourth Earl of Suffolk, distinguished himself equally in the field, and the cabinet. He made twenty-four campaigns in France, and served seventeen years in that country, without ever once visiting England*. In the beginning of the reign of Henry VI. when the English were extending their conquests in France, under the conduct of the Duke of Bedford, the Earl of Salisbury, and other celebrated commanders, William de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, bore a distinguished part in the war, and gained many signal victories. At the memorable siege of Orleans, in 1428, the Earl of Salisbury, the most renowned general of that age, being killed by a shot from a cannon, the chief command devolved on the Earl of Suffolk, who continued the attacks with unabated vigour†. Every reader of French, or English History, is acquainted with the principal operations of this famous siege, and with its singular result. It suffices therefore to say, that after seven months consumed in continual assaults, repulses, sallies, and skirmishes, in which both sides displayed equal courage and skill, an occurrence unparalleled in the annals of the world, compelled the English to raise the siege, and eventually occasioned the loss of all their conquests in France‡. After the English retired from before the walls of Orleans, they began every where to lose ground, and the war was on their side little more than a series of disasters. The Earl of Suffolk having shut himself

* Dugd. Baron, 2. p. 189.

† Rapin, 1. p. 548. The Earl of Suffolk married Salisbury's widow. See Dugd. Baron, I. p. 652, &c.

‡ For a curious dissertation on the subject of the Maid of Orleans, See Rapin, I. p. 589, to 594.

self up with only a small body of troops in Gorgeaux, the town was taken by scalade, the Earl was made prisoner, and his valiant brother Alexander de la Pole was slain. But as a great number of noble French prisoners were then in the hands of the English, the Earl of Suffolk was soon exchanged; and in the beginning of the year 1430, he recovered Aumarle, a city which had a little before revolted from the English. But here he sullied his laurels by his extreme severity. Having carried the place by storm, after no less than twenty-five assaults, in which most of the garrison had fallen, he immediately ordered thirty of the principal citizens to be hanged on a gallows, erected on the walls, and laid heavy fines on the rest, as a punishment for their defection.

This is the last military transaction in which we find William de la Pole engaged. After his return to England, he was employed as one of the ambassadors* sent to Arras to negotiate a peace with the French monarch, whose proposals appearing inadmissible, the affair could not be brought to an amicable conclusion. In the year 1444, the Earl was again placed at the head of the English embassy to the congress at Tours, where, although the negotiations for a peace proved ineffectual, a truce for eighteen months was agreed upon between England and France.

This affair being settled, the Earl of Suffolk proposed the marriage of the king Henry VI. with Margaret of Anjou, daughter of René, king of Sicily, and niece to the queen of France. The advantages, and disadvantages of this alliance, together with its results, are amply investigated and displayed, by the English historians, and are not in this place proper subjects of discussion†. It suffices to say that it met with the full approbation not only of the king, and the council, but also of the parliament: the duke of Gloucester, however, strongly opposed it; but his opinion was wholly disregarded. William de la Pole, earl of Suffolk, who had negotiated the affair, was rewarded with the title of Marquis of Suffolk,

* Rymer's Fœd. 10. p. 611, &c.

† On this subject see Rapin with Tindal's notes, I. p. 569.

Suffolk, and appointed by the king to espouse the princess Margaret in his name*. The nuptials were accordingly solemnized by proxy at Tours, with extraordinary splendour, in the presence of the king and queen of France, of the dukes of Orleans, and Bretagne, and of seven earls, twelve barons, twenty bishops, besides an immense number of knights, and gentlemen†. In May 1445, the queen arrived in England, and on the 30th of the same month was solemnly crowned. The parliament not only returned public thanks to the marquis of Suffolk, for having negotiated the marriage, but also addressed the king to reward him for the service he had rendered to the nation, and even granted a subsidy for the purpose of defraying the expenses of the embassy‡.

Hitherto every thing seemed to promise prosperity to the ministers, and tranquillity to the people; but factions at court soon threw all into confusion. The queen soon perceived the weakness of her consort, and ruled him with an absolute sway. By this means the marquis of Suffolk, the cardinal of Winchester, and the archbishop of York, saw their power more firmly established. A strict union was formed between the queen, and these ministers, which proved fatal to the duke of Gloucester, whom the whole party regarded as a common enemy. That nobleman had incurred the resentment of the queen, by opposing her marriage, and as he was hitherto the presumptive heir to the crown, the ministers might dread being called to a rigorous account, if ever it were placed on his head. His destruction was therefore determined, and but too successfully effected. In order to get him into their power, they contrived to have him accused of a conspiracy for the purpose of murdering the king, and seizing on the crown. On this charge he was arrested, and thrown into prison; but neither time nor opportunity was allowed him for proving his innocence. Soon after his commitment he was found dead in his bed: No marks

* This was the first introduction of the title of marquis into England.

† Hall, fol. 148. Monstrelet. 3. fol. 1, 2, &c.

‡ Hall, fol. 149.

marks of violence appeared on his body; but it was universally believed that he had fallen a victim to the malice of his enemies*.

Amidst these intrigues of the court, it is impossible to ascertain what share the marquis of Suffolk had in this horrid transaction. It appears, however, that the people considered him as one of its principal authors; and being disappointed in their expectations of a peace, instead of which they only saw a prolongation of the truce, they openly accused him of betraying the interests of his country. These murmurs at length became so public, that the marquis, in order to silence the popular clamour, requested the king to hear his defence. A day being appointed, the king heard him in his own apartment, in the presence of several lords, none of whom were inclined to refute his assertions. He related all that he had done in France, and in this respect he could easily justify himself, as he had taken care to be fortified with the king's orders. Having finished his speech, the king declared himself perfectly satisfied, and gave him letters-patent under the great seal, acquitting him of all imputations of misdemeanor, and forbidding, on pain of the royal displeasure, to speak any thing derogatory to his reputation. But neither the defence, which the marquis had made, nor his acquittal by the king, could silence the murmurs of the people. He was still regarded as one of the principal authors of the murder of the duke of Gloucester, as well as of the king's marriage, which now began to be considered as a public misfortune; and he was condemned by all except the sycophants, and dependents of the court. Notwithstanding, however, this unpopularity, the marquis of Suffolk continued to receive new marks of royal favour; and on the 2nd June 1448, he was, through the influence of the queen, created duke of Suffolk†.

In the following year, the war between England and France being renewed, the French entered Normandy, with four armies, and before the close of the campaign made themselves masters of nearly

* Rapin's Hist. Eng. I. p. 570. Stow's Ann. p. 386.

† Dugd. Baron. II. p. 133.

nearly the whole of that province*. The loss of Normandy in one campaign raised a general discontent among the people of England, and the whole kingdom rang with complaints against the duke of Suffolk. It was publicly said that he had betrayed the state, and that Maine, the key of Normandy, was delivered to the French for the accomplishment of a marriage advantageous to none but himself†. He was accused of being the principal author of the death of the duke of Gloucester, and of the losses sustained in France. It was farther alledged against him that he had removed from the king all virtuous counsellors, and filled their places with his own creatures, and that he had wasted or embezzled the royal treasure.

While the public mind was thus inflamed, the parliament met in the beginning of the year 1450; and the commons presented to the lords an indictment against the duke of Suffolk, containing several articles tending to make it appear, that he had betrayed the interests of his country, maintained a traitorous correspondence with the French court, and caused the loss of Normandy‡. The duke answered these charges by a formal denial of the greatest part of them, and challenged his accusers to produce their proofs. As for the articles which he owned, he produced the king's express orders; but that was not thought sufficient to justify him, as he was accused of abusing his credit with the king, and imposing on the council. The crimes laid to his charge could never be proved: some of them indeed seem improbable; but the popular clamour was loud against him, and the honours and wealth, which he had obtained, were the objects of envy: in a word his name was become odious, and every mismanagement in

* Rapin's Hist. Eng. I. p. 573.

† Mans, and the whole province of Maine, were ceded to France as one of the conditions of the treaty of marriage between Henry VI. and Margaret of Anjou: vide Rapin I. p. 569.

‡ See the articles of impeachment in Rapin's Hist. of Eng. with Tindal's notes, I. p. 574.

in the administration was imputed to him as its author*. Alarmed at so rigorous a prosecution of a favorite minister, the court devised an expedient to preserve him from that fate which there was reason to apprehend might be the consequence of a regular trial. This expedient was, that the duke should refer himself to the king's ward, who, by his own authority, should banish him for the space of five years. This irregular mode of proceeding was adopted, in the hope that the hatred of his enemies might abate, and the clamours of the people subside in that time, after which an ample compensation might be made him for his sufferings. The duke, also, considering this exile as the best means of securing himself from the fury of the people, was not unwilling to leave the kingdom for a time, and embarked for France. But his enemies foreseeing that, on the first favorable opportunity, he would be recalled, and reinstated in his former power, were determined on his destruction. He was accordingly met in his passage by an English ship called the Nicholas, belonging to the duke of Exeter, constable of the tower, the captain of which, searching the vessel which carried the duke of Suffolk, and finding him on board, ordered his head to be immediately struck off, nor was any enquiry made after the perpetrators of this illegal act of violence. Thus fell William de la Pole,-duke of Suffolk, who, during the space of twenty-four years, had distinguished himself at the head of the English armies in France, who had long ruled the cabinet of London, and been the most powerful man in the kingdom. He had been accused, and was apparently guilty, of the murder of the duke of Gloucester, and, by the principles of divine and human justice, blood for blood is required. But none of the articles of his indictment were ever fairly proved; and it is evident that he at last fell a victim to the virulence of a party without being convicted of any political delinquency.---His head, and his body, were

* It ought, however, to have weighed something on his side that, besides making twenty-four campaigns in France; he had lost his grandfather, his father, two uncles, and his brother, in the wars in that kingdom.

were left upon Dover Sands, where they were found by one of his chaplains, and buried, as Hall informs us, in the collegiate church of Wingfield in Suffolk, but according to Stow's relation, the charter-house at Kingston upon Hull, was the place of his interment *.

From this nobleman, who, by his distinguished abilities, his military and political employments, and his singular and tragical exit, makes a conspicuous figure in English history, was descended John de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, who married Elizabeth Plantagenet, sister of Edward IV. and of Richard III. and by her had issue, John de la Pole, earl of Lincoln. This earl was a man of great abilities, and dauntless courage, and being so nearly allied to the crown, was not without hopes of ascending the throne. At one time, indeed, his prospects were flattering; for his uncle Richard III. after the death of his only son, the prince of Wales, declared the earl of Lincoln, presumptive heir to the crown, intending to have this declaration ratified by the parliament†; but the battle of Bosworth, which was fought on the 22d of August, 1485, proved fatal to Richard, and placed Henry, earl of Richmond, on the throne. This revolution put an end to the expectation of the earl of Lincoln, and made him resolve to lose no opportunity that might present itself for accomplishing the ruin of the young monarch. The rebellion which broke out the next year in Ireland, headed by Lambert Simnel, a baker's son, who personated the earl of Warwick, son to the late duke of Clarence, afforded the opportunity which he seemed so much to desire. Accordingly he was one of the first that openly espoused the cause of the impostor. Simnel made his first attempt in Ireland; and the earl of Lincoln embarked at the same time for Flanders, to concert with his aunt, Margaret of York, duchess dowager of Burgundy, the means of dethroning Henry, and to solicit her support in the undertaking. The duchess, who was sister to the two late kings, and a mortal enemy of the house of Lancaster, entered with alacrity into

* Hall, fol. 158.—Stow, p. 838.

† Rapin, 1. p. 613.

into the plot, and immediately agreed to furnish the earl with two thousand veteran troops. With this force he sailed to Ireland, and joined the pretended king, who was soon after proclaimed at Dublin.

The rebels now resolved to make an attempt on England; and the earl of Lincoln, being appointed commander in chief, landed with an army of 8000 Irish and German troops, at the Pyle of Fondrey, near Lancaster, where he was joined by Sir Thomas Broughton, with a small body of English. From thence he marched towards York, carefully abstaining from any act of hostility in the route, in order to draw the people to his side. But in this he was deceived; for except the few whom Sir Thomas Broughton had brought, none of the English took arms in his favour. The earl of Lincoln, finding himself disappointed in his expectations from the people, resolved to march directly towards the king and give him battle. The action took place on the 6th of June, 1487, at the village of Stoke, in Nottinghamshire, within a few miles of Newark. The contest was exceedingly obstinate, and during the space of three hours the victory was doubtful. At length, however, the rebels were totally routed, with the loss of half of their number; and the earl of Lincoln, with Martin Swart, who commanded the German troops, and most of the other leaders, were killed in the field of battle. *

The brother of this brave but imprudent earl was Edmund de la Pole, earl of Suffolk, the last of that family who bore this title. The adventures of this nobleman having no connection with the history of Hull, it suffices to say that having retired into Flanders, he excited the suspicions of Henry VII. who by a subtle device induced him to return in hopes of a pardon. The story is related at large in Bacon's Life of Henry VII. and by Rapin, Hume, and all our English historians. As soon as the beguiled earl was landed at Dover, he was brought under the care of a guard to London, and committed to the tower, where he remained a prisoner

* Rapin, I. p. 658, and 659, Hall fol. 9, &c. Bacon, 586, and 587, Hollinshead, p. 1131, &c.

ner during the space of seven years. In the 4th year of Henry VIII. this unfortunate nobleman was put to death by the command of that monarch, without any regular trial. Historians are not agreed concerning the motives that induced Henry to commit this act of violence on a person from whom he could have nothing to fear. Rapin supposes that Henry VII. who had pledged his word to Philip I. of Castile, for the safety of the earl's life, and who therefore could not without dishonour to himself put him to death, might give orders to the prince his son similar to those given by David to his successor Solomon, in relation to Joab.* Lord Herbert, and some other historians, suppose that Henry VIII. being then about to take the command of his army in France, was afraid that, if he should lose his life in that country, the people would take the earl of Suffolk out of the tower, and place him on the throne, to which he was so nearly allied. The French writers say, that the earl's younger brother, Richard de la Pole, commanded 6000 of the troops of France at the siege of Tirouenne, which induced Henry to hasten the death of this unfortunate nobleman†. Thus fell Edmund de la Pole, the last earl of Suffolk of that name, and with him expired the honours of that illustrious family, which, rising from a mercantile station, had flourished in great splendour during the space of about a hundred and twenty years‡. The magnificent palace in Hull, called Suffolk palace, and all their other possessions, were confiscated to the crown.

After exhibiting in a connected view this sketch of the history of the De la Poles, who greatly contributed to the prosperity of Hull, where their ancestor acquired by successful commerce that wealth which formed the basis of the grandeur of his family, we must now return to what more immediately relates to the town, and



* Rapin, with Tindall's notes, I. p. 722.

† Hall, fol. 26. Dugdale's Baron. 2. p. 190. Tindall's notes on Rapin, ubi supra.

‡ The famous Cardinal Pole, who was Archbishop of Canterbury, was of another family, which, however, was by marriage allied to the De la Poles of Suffolk.

view its continual progress in trade and opulence. It appears that even at the time when William de la Pole resided there as a merchant, Hull had attained to a considerable rank in the list of maritime towns, as its quota for the fleet of Edward III. A D. 1359, consisted of sixteen ships, and 466 seamen, while twenty-five ships and 662 mariners was the whole complement furnished by London*, Ten years afterwards, A. D. 1369, was founded the fraternity called the guild of the Holy Trinity at this place, a noble institution for the relief of distressed seamen and their widows.

The inhabitants of Hull, however, had ever since its foundation laboured under a great inconvenience. The town being situated on the banks of the Humber, in the midst of salt marshes, was deficient in the important article of fresh water; nor could any be procured but what was brought by boats out of Lincolnshire, and which of course could not be obtained without considerable expense. The neighbouring towns of Hessle, Anlaby, Cottingham, and others, were unmoved at their distress, and combining together absolutely refused to the people of Hull any supply of their fresh water. This induced the mayor and burgesses to make, in 1376, a complaint to the king, representing that the town would infallibly be ruined, unless some method were devised by which the want of fresh water might be relieved. On this representation, the king issued a commission to Michael de la Pole and others, impowering them to use the most speedy and effectual measures for supplying the town with an article so indispensably necessary. The commissioners therefore determined that a canal, forty feet in breadth, should be cut from Anlaby spring,† on the north side of the high-road, to convey water to Hull, and that severe punishments

* About this time the tides in the Humber and the Hull flowed higher than usual by four feet. All the lands between Hull and Anlaby were continually under water; and during the remaining part of this reign, commissions were issued almost every year for repairing the banks of these rivers. Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 65.

† About four miles and a half from Hull.

ments should be inflicted on those who should be so daring as to obstruct the work. On the other hand, the inhabitants of the adjacent villages complained to the king that such a canal would greatly injure their lands; that at Hessle there was an established ferry over the Humber to Barton; and that if the fresh water was turned another way, and prevented from coming into the haven, it would soon be choked up, to the great detriment of the town, and even of the king: that the town of Kingston-upon-Hull had no just cause of complaint, as the large river Hull, the waters of which were fresh and good, was capable of amply supplying the town. On this representation another commission was issued, and a jury impanneled; but it seems that the cutting of the canal was continued.

In the year 1378, the 1st of Richard II. the French and the Scots taking advantage of the king's minority, seized that favourable opportunity to retaliate on the English for the losses they had suffered during the preceding reign. The Scots entered England with a powerful army; and the French, with a strong naval force, harassed the coasts. The fortifications of Hull had for some time been neglected; but at this alarming crisis the walls were repaired, and the ditches cleaned; and about the latter end of this reign a strong castle, or blockhouse, was built on the east side of the river Hull, for the better defence of the town and the haven.

In the year 1392, the disputes between the town of Hull and the neighbouring villages with regard to fresh water, were revived with increased animosity, and attended with serious consequences. A tumultuous mob of disorderly persons, from Cottingham, Anlaby, and other places, to the number of about a thousand, assembled in a riotous manner. "The cause of their rising, they alleged, was to obtain satisfaction from the inhabitants of Hull for cutting the ground, and depriving them of their water. They formed themselves into companies, whose leaders armed themselves with such weapons as fell in their way, and sent out parties to ransack houses, or compel their owners to join them. Having

proceeded thus far, they bound themselves by dreadful oaths to stand by one another, and to defend themselves to the last drop of blood, against all who should oppose them. This banditti soon appeared before Hull, and laid siege to the town, threatening to raze it to the ground, and to wreak their vengeance on the inhabitants.

"The canals, which had been made to convey the water, and which had been attended with great expense, they cut in different parts to divert the stream, and to deprive the town of water, and then filled them up with earth; they likewise stopped provisions from being conveyed from the country into the town. To prevent their ardour from subsiding, and to encourage others to join them, they composed verses, in which they magnified the glorious cause they were engaged in, and dispersed those seditious songs through the country*."

"These infatuated people, however, finding they were not able either to intimidate the inhabitants of the town of Hull by their threats, or to increase their own numbers by their poetry, lost all hopes of prevailing against the town. They, therefore withdrew in great disorder, and encamped at Cottingham. It is not known how long they continued together, nor what other acts of hostility they committed, neither is there any account whether they separated of themselves, or were dispersed by the sheriff of the county. The chiefs, however, were apprehended, and tried at York, the assizes following, where many of them received sentence of death, and were executed: others to the number of about twenty-eight, on their acknowledging their error, and promising to behave in a peaceable manner in future, were pardoned†."

The town of Kingston-upon-Hull, is distinguished as the place where, about this time, was revived the art of making brick, which had

* A specimen of their barbarous poetry, consisting of verses publicly sung at Beverley, and other places, is given by Mr. Tickhill, in his Hist. Hull, p. 77.

† Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 76, &c.

had been so long practised in Britain by the Romans, who had left many specimens remaining. It is not a little surprising that so useful an art, which had been so well known in England, should have been lost during so many centuries, and not recovered till the reign of Richard II. This, however, was the case. And the first structures of brick that antiquarian research has been able to trace, with any degree of certainty, in any part of the kingdom, were found in this town. The walls of Hull appear to have been at first built of stone, in the reign of Edward II. but repaired with brick, and fortified with towers of the same material, in the reign of Richard II. And the magnificent palace of Michael de la Pole, erected in the same reign, was built chiefly of brick *.

The administration of Richard II. having given disgust to a great part of the nation, the duke of Lancaster, who then was in exile, undertook to dispossess him of his crown, and to place it on his own head. The duke with a few attendants landed at Ravenspur, and was joined by several lords, gentlemen, and commoners. The whole district of Holderness, indeed, appeared to be well affected to his cause; but the town of Hull, to which Richard, influenced by his favorite Michael de la Pole, earl of Suffolk, had been a great benefactor, testified its gratitude by its unshaken loyalty to its sovereign. The mayor, Mr. John Tutbury, ordered the gates to be shut, the bridges to be drawn up, and the burgesses to stand to their arms. No sooner were these preparations made for defence, than the duke of Lancaster, and his adherents, appeared before the town, and demanded entrance; but the mayor rejected all his proposals, and gave him so resolute an answer, that he retired from before the walls, and continued his march. Richard, however, being soon after deposed, and the duke of Lancaster chosen king, by the name of Henry IV. the



* Vide Dissertation on the antiquity of brick buildings in England, posterior to the time of the Romans, by Dr. Littleton, bishop of Carlisle, read before the society of Antiquaries, Jan. 20th, 1757.

town of Hull, as well as the rest of the kingdom, acknowledged the new monarch, and firmly adhered to his interests. Henry was so far from resenting the conduct of the inhabitants, in refusing him admission, that in order to conciliate their affections, he renewed and confirmed their charter.

In the 2nd year of the reign of this prince, the inhabitants of Hull represented to him the enormous expenses incurred in defending the town from the inundations of the Humber, which was daily encroaching on the land, and damaging the banks; and also the scarcity of fresh water, which threatened the most alarming consequences. The king, therefore, issued a commission, and a jury was impannelled to investigate the matter, and remedy the evil. It was then resolved to cut a canal from a well, called Julian's well, in the township of Anlaby. By this ditch the currents of fresh water not only from Julian's well, but also from other springs in the grounds belonging to Anlaby, and Hatthemprise, were to be collected and conveyed to Hull, and stops were to be made at proper places for keeping out the salt water. But in the following year, when the canals began to be cut, a number of persons assembled in a riotous manner, and drove away the workmen. Not contented with this illegal proceeding, they filled up the ditches already made, and committed many other disorderly acts. But as their number was not considerable, they were soon suppressed, and several of them taken. "Those delinquents after being detained some time in prison at Hull, were obliged to promise satisfaction, to implore for mercy with their heads uncovered, and feet bare, with wax tapers in their hands to be offered up in th chancel of the church of the Holy Trinity; and this they were to do once every year. They were, moreover, to give sufficient security for their future good behaviour, to yield up all their offensive weapons, and upon any future trespass, each of them was to pay to the keeper or vicar of the said church one hundred shillings: to the chamberlain ten pounds for the upholding and repairing the walls of the town; and that they should do nothing against this present award, on pain of paying to the mayor,

mayor, bailiffs, and commonalty, forty pounds for each offence. Which severe penance and conditions, they were forced to submit to; and accordingly (as appears from the records of the town) they underwent, and performed the same*."

It was not, however, till the first year of the reign of Henry V. that a final termination was put to this singular contest, which forms so curious a subject in the history of Hull. The affair is thus related by the Rev. J. Tickhill, the judicious historian of this town. "In the first year of this king's reign, and for some years preceding, the inhabitants of Hassel, Anlaby, and Cottingham, (notwithstanding the severities inflicted upon former offenders,) did yet frequently in the night time corrupt the fresh water, and damage the works, that had lately been made to convey it to Hull. Such was their inveterate malice, that scarce a night passed without throwing in carrion, or letting salt water into the canals; and though great rewards were promised to any who should discover the offenders, yet none could be prevailed on to give information. The magistrates of the town of Hull, exceedingly incensed at the obstinacy of these malicious and daring offenders, who could not be restrained through fear of temporal punishments, determined in the end to apply to the sovereign pontiff of Rome. Accordingly they sent thither, and earnestly besought Pope John the 21st to make use of the church's censures against them; but the pope recommended the consideration of the case to father Francis, cardinal of the Holy Cross at Jerusalem, father Anthony of St. Susanna, and John of St. Peter ad Vincula. These fathers, however, took a method very different to what the inhabitants of Hull expected, and which, perhaps, had a better effect than all the thunders of the Vatican. Instead of denouncing curses, they sent an exhortatory writing, dated at Rome the 20th of July, signed and sealed by the pope, in which was set forth.---"The strict account to be made at the awful day of judgment; that every one ought seriously to consider that he



* Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 25, &c.

must one day stand before the dread tribunal of Christ to receive according to their works, whether they be good or evil, that the secrets of every heart will be then disclosed, and every one's works known, and consequently what miserable sinners those malicious and malevolent persons must appear, who, at the instigation of Satan, have endeavoured to ruin the inhabitants of a large and flourishing town; that being heartily desirous of their conversion, they did earnestly exhort and pray, every one of them, by the bowels of charity to become followers of good works, that they may be a people acceptable to Almighty God: that there was yet a time for repentance, which might be accepted, if they would become reconciled, and endeavour to make satisfaction to those whom they had so greatly injured: that the crimes they were guilty of were directly repugnant to the will of that Omnipotent and Good Being, who dispensed his blessings to all mankind. They moreover, earnestly exhorted them, and every faithful Christian, to contribute freely to the maintenance and upholding of the said water-courses, by which means they would in some measure atone for their past offences, and as much as in them lay redress those grievances which themselves had occasioned: and that all who should be instrumental in promoting this public work of such general utility by generously contributing thereto, should, by the mercy of God, and of the blessed Apostles St. Peter and St. Paul, receive the release of a hundred days, in any penance, that is already, or shall hereafter be enjoined them."

Given at Rome, under the papal seal, in the year of the nativity of our Lord 1413. Indiction V. the 20th of July.

" The procuring of the above instrument, it appears, cost the town of Hull a very considerable sum of money; but how much soever it was, they had no cause to repent of what they had done, since the good effects were astonishing. For from this time all attempts of corrupting and poisoning the waters, and filling up the canals, ceased. This mild and affectionate reproof put an end to all future acts of violence, and silenced all murmurings and complaints, so that the town from that time has been plentifully supplied

supplied with this necessary article*." It is worthy of observation that this historical fact, as well as a multitude of others, evidently shews that every system of religion that inculcates the doctrine of the accountability of man to his Maker, has a powerful and beneficial effect on the minds and the morals of the human species, and is eminently conducive to the good of society.

In the following year 1414, king Henry V. granted to the town of Hull, a charter confirming all its freedoms and privileges. And that monarch at the same time making preparations for prosecuting his claim to the crown of France, was furnished by the merchants of this town with several large ships, and a considerable number of men, for his grand expedition.

It appears that at this period, so little respect was paid to the Sabbath, that markets were held, and all kinds of merchandize publicly exposed to sale on that day. To remove this abuse, an order was issued by the mayor, prohibiting under various pecuniary penalties, the holding of markets, keeping open shops and taverns, or selling any merchandize on the day set apart for religious worship.

In the 18th year of Henry VI. the corporation of Hull received the form which it still preserves, the municipal government being placed in the hands of a mayor, sheriff, and twelve aldermen;† and at the same time the king constituted the town, with its precincts, a county of itself, comprising the towns and parishes of Hessle, North Ferriby, Swanland, West-Ella, Kirk-Ella, Franby, Willerby, Wooferton, Anlaby, and all the site of the abbey of Haltemprise. That monarch also, by another charter, bearing date the 2d of July the same year, granted that the mayors of Hull should for the future have the sword carried erect before them; and that the mayor and aldermen should have a cap of maintenance, and wear scarlet gowns and hoods lined with furs, after the manner

* Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 87, &c,

† The town had previously been governed by a mayor and bailiffs.

ner of those worn by the lord-mayor and aldermen of London*. In the year 1443, the town was divided into six wards, each of them governed by two aldermen. At this period the famous William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, had the chief share of the administration, and through his influence the town of Hull received almost daily marks of the favour of the sovereign†. The inhabitants were not ungrateful to their royal benefactor; for during the latter part of this unhappy reign, in which such torrents of English blood were shed in the contest between the houses of York and Lancaster, this town continued firm and unshaken in its fidelity to Henry. Previously to the battle of Wakefield-green, when the affairs of that unfortunate prince were at a very low ebb, and himself a prisoner in the hands of his enemies, the magistrates and inhabitants of Hull gave unequivocal proofs of their gratitude and loyalty. The town was put into the best posture of defence; and intelligence being received that the queen, with the prince her son, the dukes of Somerset and Exeter, the earls of Devonshire and Wiltshire, the lords Nevil, Clifford, Ross, and many others of the nobility, with a powerful army, were marching against the duke of York to give him battle, the worthy and valiant mayor, Richard Hanson, having assembled as many troops as he could readily collect, marched at their head and joined the queen before she reached the castle of Sandal. The particulars of this battle have but little connection with this part of our work. It suffices therefore to say the queen was victorious; but the brave mayor of Hull, after having greatly distinguished himself by his intrepidity and valour, fell covered with wounds at the moment in which victory was declaring for his party. Even after the bloody battle of Towton, when the affairs of Henry became desperate, the town of Hull still took

* Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 98. In the following year, 19th Henry VI. many judicious laws were made for maintaining the honour of the town: among others it was enacted, that no mayor or alderman should disgrace his high office by keeping an ale-house or tavern. Tickhill, p. 100.

† In September 1448, Hull was honoured with a royal visit by Henry VI.

took every opportunity of promoting his interests. The share which it had borne in supporting the cause of this unhappy prince was so considerable, that, as appears from the records of the town, a debt to a very large amount was contracted, besides the blood that had been spilled at Wakefield and Towton. In order to discharge this debt, the market cross, a large and stately structure, covered with a great quantity of lead, and erected only about thirty-five years before, was taken down, and the materials were sold*.

The town of Hull was at length obliged to concur with the rest of the kingdom in acknowledging Edward IV. for its sovereign. But the inhabitants still continued firm in their affection to the unfortunate Henry, and gladly recognized his title when Edward was expelled by the famous earl of Warwick, whose power and success in pulling down and setting up kings, procured him the name of King-maker. Edward however having prevailed on the duke of Burgundy to aid him with men and money, resolved to make another effort for the crown of England, and on the 14th of March, 1471, landed with about 2000 men at Ravenspur, in Holderness†.

The manner in which Edward proceeded, is related by all our historians; and it is irrelevant to our purpose to enter into any details not immediately connected with our subject. Knowing that the inhabitants of Hull were steady in their loyalty to Henry, and prepared to repel any attack from his enemies, Edward made no attempt on the town, but marched past it, by the way of Beverley, to York. The fatal contest between the two rival monarchs however was now drawing to a close. The decisive battle of Barnet, in which the earl of Warwick was slain, with ten thousand of his men, raised Edward again to the throne. The unfortunate Henry was once more sent to the tower, and soon after murdered.

In

* Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 117.

† Not only the descent made by Henry IV. at Ravenspur, in the year 1399, but still more this of Edward IV. in 1471, shews that Camden's Commentator must be mistaken, in supposing that the town was swallowed up by the waters in the reign of Edward III. unless we suppose that the site retained the name after the town was no more. See Gibson's notes on Camden.

In the following year, 1472, Hull was visited by that contagious and fatal distemper, the plague, which swept away a great number of its inhabitants, among whom was John Whitfield, the mayor. "For the space of four years after this the disorder seems to have ceased; but in the year 1476, it broke out again, and put a period to the life of John Richards, Esq. mayor; and the mortality which it occasioned this year, appears to have been very great. Two years after it raged so violently, that there died in this town, in a very short space of time, 1580 persons. The right worshipful Mr. Alcock, the mayor, his wife, and all his children, fell a sacrifice to this dreadful distemper.

"The town was at this time in a most deplorable condition; for from the ravages death had made, and the number of people who had fled in order to avoid the infection, it was become in a manner desolate. All the churches, monasteries, priories, hospitals, schools, &c. were shut up and forsaken, and the streets were so little frequented, that grass grew up in most parts of the town between the seams of the stones. The merchants forsook the port and traded elsewhere, not daring to acknowledge who they were, or whence they came. In the beginning of winter however, through the mercy and kindness of God, this dreadful pestilence ceased; and soon after the inhabitants, who had fled, returning again, this town regained its former prosperity."*

After this calamitous period, the affairs of Hull glided smoothly on amidst a successful and extending commerce, and during the reigns of Richard III. and Henry VII. scarcely any memorable transaction took place in this town, except the confiscation of the same magnificent mansion and other estates of the noble and illustrious family of the De la Poles, which, on the attainder of the last earl of Suffolk, in the year 1508, were seized for the king's use. Among these was the manor of Hull, including Myton and Tupcotes, with all the liberties, privileges, advowsons, nominations, presentations, knights fees, &c. thereto belonging. Henry, however,

* Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 132, on the authority of the town's records.

ever, in compassion to the lady of this unfortunate nobleman, granted her the profits arising from the said manor during the term of her life.

In the succeeding reign of Henry VIII. the suppression of religious houses excited great discontent in this town, as well as in many other parts of the kingdom. The lesser monasteries were first suppressed, and all those of Hull fell under that description*. These were the White friery, in Whitefriars-gate, founded by king Edward I. St. Austin's friery, commonly called the Black friars, in Blackfriars-gate, founded by Galfrid de Hotham, A.D. 1330, and the monastery of St. Michael, founded by Michael de la Pole, earl of Suffolk. In order to allay these discontents, some of these were refounded, and among the number was the monastery of St Michael, which thus escaped for a short time the general wreck.

The suppression of the monasteries excited great disturbances in Yorkshire. At the time of the insurrection called the pilgrimage of grace, while one division of the rebels took Pontefract castle, and another entered York, a third, conducted by a person named Hallam, advanced in the night, by a forced march, towards Hull, and early in the morning surprised the town. But the triumph of the insurgents was short; for their main body, which had advanced to Doncaster, being dispersed, the magistrates and inhabitants of Hull seized Hallam, and the rest of the ringleaders, who were afterwards tried, condemned, and executed.

In the same year, 1537, a rebellion breaking out in the neighbourhood of Scarbrough, Malton, &c. the insurgents made a hasty march towards Hull, with the design of surprising the town. But Sir John Constable and Sir Ralph Ellerker, being informed of their intention, hastily collected a few forces, threw themselves into the place, shut the gates, and made every preparation for defence that the time would allow. The rebels appearing before the walls, immediately commenced the siege, which continued several days; but after some fruitless attempts to reduce the fortress, they found themselves

* Those denominated lesser monasteries, were such as had not a revenue of 200l. per annum.

themselves obliged to retire. The magistrates, with a strong body of the townsmen, making a sally, fell upon their rear and killed or took prisoners a considerable number.

The insurgents perceiving their inability to become masters of Hull by force, Sir Robert Constable, and some other of their leaders, made use of a stratagem for taking this important fortress by surprise. Having entered the town, disguised like market people, with arms concealed under their cloaths, they suddenly seized the gates, let in their followers, and made themselves masters of the place. Sir Robert then assumed the title of governor, imprisoned those whom he suspected of being unfavourable to his cause, and began to provide arms, ammunition, and every thing necessary for sustaining a siege. Having continued master of Hull for the space of a month, he received intelligence that his partizans in the country were all either killed, taken prisoners, or dispersed by the king's forces. This unwelcome news threw the rebel governor and his garrison into the greatest consternation, which the loyal magistrates and inhabitants perceiving, judged this to be a favourable opportunity for recovering the town. The towns people, therefore, headed by the mayor, attacked the garrison in the middle of the night; and the rebels being quite overpowered, many of them were made prisoners, among whom was the governor. These deluded persons being afterwards tried and convicted of treason, were hanged and quartered. Sir Robert Constable their leader, was hung in chains over Beverley gate*.

In the year 1541, Kingston-upon-Hull was honoured with the presence of king Henry VIII. and his queen, who, with their numerous attendants, were splendidly entertained, and the mayor in the name of the town presented his majesty with a purse of a hundred pounds. The royal personages then proceeded to York, where Henry expected an interview with his nephew the king of Scotland. But that prince excusing himself from attending, according to appointment, the royal visitants immediately left York, and lodged the same night at Leckenfield, the seat of the earl

* Drake's Eboracum, fol. 127.

earl of Northumberland*. From thence the king returned to Hull, and after taking an accurate view of the town, gave orders for erecting a castle, and two strong block-houses, with additional fortifications for its greater security against any foreign invasion. He also ordered that a new ditch should be cut from Newland to Hull, and that the stately manor house formerly called Suffolk Palace, should undergo a thorough repair.

The king, after staying five days at Hull, crossed the Humber to Barrow, and returned through Lincolnshire to London. Sometime afterwards, a general suppression of the remaining monasteries took place. The Carthusian priory and hospital of St. Michael at Hull, now fell among the rest, besides several other hospitals and guilds, or charitable fraternities.

This general abolition of religious houses, and charitable institutions, excited much discontent. But Henry VIII. being soon after laid in his grave, the young monarch Edward VI. refounded the hospitals of the Charter House, Greggs, Riplingham, and the Trinity House in this town, and several others in divers parts of the kingdom. In the beginning of the year 1548, the council made great alterations with respect to religion. Among other regulations was an order for removing all images and pictures out of the churches. The images and paintings were taken out of the church of the Holy Trinity at Hull, and committed to the flames. In the same year the king, in consideration of their loyalty and faithful services to himself, and his predecessors, granted to the burgesses the entire manor of the town, the sixth part of that of Sutton, with all the jurisdiction and profits, both temporal and spiritual, of all kinds whatever in, and over the town and county of Kingston-upon-Hull, and in Sutton, Sudcotes, Stoneferry, &c. He likewise granted to the mayor and burgesses, the custody and charge of the castle and block-houses on the east side of the river Hull. During the reign of Philip and Mary, there

* About three miles nearly north from Beverley. Nothing of this palace is now left standing.

there is nothing of importance contained in the records of this place, and the successive changes in religion under Edward VI. Mary, and Elizabeth, seem not to have excited any serious disturbances.

But how tranquil soever might be its political state, a physical evil was severely felt by the town and its neighbourhood. Its low situation exposed it to frequent inundations, and in the year 1571, the tides in the Humber rising higher than ever before, flooded all the streets to a considerable depth, so that the inhabitants were obliged to take refuge in their upper rooms, with as much of their goods and merchandize as they were able to remove to these higher situations. The loss sustained, both in the town and its vicinity, was very considerable. The tide overflowed and broke the banks of the rivers Humber and Hull, and laid the country for several miles under water, so that the damage occasioned by this inundation, was estimated at a very great sum*. The trade of Hull was at this time continually increasing; but in the year 1576, it was very much annoyed by pirates, who so greatly infested the mouth of the Humber and the adjacent coasts, that no trading vessel could sail with safety. Many of the merchants of Hull were considerable sufferers by these depredations, till at length the lord high admiral of England, by order from his majesty's most honourable privy-council, required the town to fit out two ships of war to protect their own trade, and assist in scouring the coasts. These ships were got ready with all possible expedition, and being well equipped and manned, sailed in quest of these maritime robbers. They soon had the good fortune to fall in with and capture several of them, whom with their ships they brought to Hull, where they were tried before the mayor and aldermen, to whom the queen had sent a commission

* History does not inform us of the cause of these uncommonly high tides which have sometimes occurred in the Humber. But they seem to have been occasioned by violent easterly winds at the full or change of the moon, as we know no other cause that can produce such an effect.

mission for that purpose, assisted by the earl of Huntingdon, lord president of the north, Sir Thomas Gargrave, Sir Henry Gates, knights, and several other gentlemen. Six of the pirates were condemned to be hanged, and their bodies to be hung in chains on the adjacent coasts*.

Almost ever since the foundation of Kingston-upon-Hull, that town, and the city of York, had been rivals in trade, and their opposition in this respect had often given rise to warm contests, which will not appear strange, if we consider their relative situation. All their disputes, however, were amicably terminated by an agreement entered into on the 28th June, 1578, by the lord mayor and citizens of York, and the mayor and burgesses of Kingston-upon-Hull, regulating all the commercial rights and privileges of the respective parties. At this time, however, the size of merchant ships being greatly increased, so as to render them unfit for the navigation of the Ouse, and the situation of Hull being more advantageous for the exportation of the manufactures, which were beginning to flourish in the West Riding, the trade of this town at length eclipsed that of York, which experienced a rapid decline.

During the reign of Elizabeth, the town of Hull was steady in its loyalty, and in the support of her government. When the kingdom was menaced by the Spanish armada, the town and county of Kingston-upon-Hull, supplied the queen with a loan of six hundred pounds, which, how trifling soever it may now appear, was at that time a considerable sum. And in consideration of this, and other services, the burgesses received several marks of royal favour in the confirmation and extension of their immunities and privileges. In this reign great pains were taken by the magistrates of Hull for restraining excess in apparel, and for the suppression of vice and immorality, among the inhabitants. In the year 1576, a declaration was read in both the churches, founded upon the satute of the 32nd of Henry VIII. charging



* Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 242.

every woman who wore velvet in any of her cloaths, to find a light-horseman to serve in the wars. The following order issued in 1598, by the mayor, will, as Mr. Tickhill observes, shew in what estimation the theatre was held at Hull, in the days of queen Elizabeth.

" Whereas heretofore, and yet there now and then do resort to this town, divers idle lewd persons, players, or setters out of plays, tragedies, comedies, and interludes in this town, to which many inhabitants have resorted, to the great spending of their time and money, and the debauching of their principles; and because that the players are for the most part strangers, and cannot be conveniently restrained: it is therefore ordered and agreed by the mayor and aldermen present, that no burgess, nor inhabitant, within the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, neither man, nor woman, shall at any time hereafter resort to, or be present at any play or interlude within this town of Kingston-upon-Hull, upon pain that every person offending therein, shall forfeit for every such time and offence, the sum of two shillings and six-pence* to the mayor and burgesses of the said town. And also that the owner of every house, or the tenant thereof, or of the place where such plays or interludes are, or shall be acted, shall, for every time and offence, forfeit twenty shillings to the use of the said town."

This order, it is affirmed in one manuscript, had the most salutary effect, and was of great service as well to the souls, as to the purses of the inhabitants of Hull. If we compare the fanatical age of queen Elizabeth, with the elegance and refinement of modern times, may not we justly exclaim,

" Tempora mutantur et nos mutamur in illis."

James I. the successor of Elizabeth, granted, or rather sold, to the corporation of Hull, a charter empowering the mayor, recorder, and aldermen, to chuse an assistant preacher in the church of

* A far more considerable sum at that time, than at present, and equivalent to scarcely less than fifteen shillings in this age.

of the Holy Trinity. This charter, which they did not want, cost them the sum of 600l. and as this was almost the only thing that James ever did for Hull, the town was very little obliged to him for his benefactions.

It has already been observed, that the situation of Hull subjected it to a great difficulty in procuring fresh and wholesome water. After all the trouble and expense to which the town had been put, in order to obtain a supply of that necessary article from Anlaby and Darrington, the water was often contaminated in passing through the moat into the midst of the town. To remedy this evil, the magistrates made application to Richard Sharpeigh, Esq. of the city of Westminster, William Maltby of London, and John Cayer of Nether Laughton, in Lincolnshire, three skilful engineers, who, by means of pipes and engines, had supplied several towns with fresh water. These gentlemen came to Hull in 1613, and entering into a contract for supplying the town by engines and pipes: in the space of about three years the works were finished to the incalculable benefit of the inhabitants, who have ever since been abundantly supplied with pure and wholesome water.

James I. was succeeded by his son, the unfortunate Charles, who ascended the throne at a critical juncture, and amidst a contrasting assemblage of advantageous and unfavourable circumstances. The kingdom was in a flourishing state: his right to the crown was undisputed, and his power was strengthened by the alliance of the French monarch, whose sister he had married. But on the other hand, the spirit of liberty had diffused itself widely among the people, who were determined to oppose the ancient claims of their princes; and the seeds of faction which had been ripening in the preceding reign, were ready to produce their direful fruits. Amidst the general ferment, however, the town of Hull for a long time distinguished itself by its loyalty. When the king, in the year 1627, ordered the sea-ports to contribute their quotas towards the formation of a fleet for the intended war with France, although many of the other ports discovered a great

reluctancy to comply with the requisition, Hull manifested its attachment to the sovereign by a ready acquiescence. And the three ships at which it was rated were soon completely equipped, having their full compliment of men, and being well provided with ammunition and provisions at the sole expense of the town and the county*. In the same year, the mayor, in conformity to an order from court, caused two strong bulwarks to be raised on the garrison side, and a large rampart of earth to be cast up on the south side of the town, formed with port holes, where several large pieces of cannon were mounted to defend the mouth of the harbour.

The contest between prerogative and privilege, which had long subsisted, was now carried on with increasing acrimony, and began too clearly to forbode the evils that afterwards befel the nation. A tax on all merchant ships and goods, called tonnage and poundage, was in the year 1627, levied by the king without the consent of the parliament. In London and some other places, many of the merchants refused payment, alledging that it could only be granted by parliament; but as the judges had in the preceding reign been of opinion, that the right of levying tonnage and poundage, belonged to the crown, the town of Kingston-upon-Hull distinguished itself by a ready compliance.

In 1635, and the three following years, this opulent and flourishing town was brought to the verge of destruction. In the month of July 1635, the plague made its appearance in Hull, and spread with a dreadful rapidity. Many of the inhabitants abandoned their houses, and fled into the country. Strict watch was kept night and day, and the gates were continually kept shut, except when provisions were brought: all assemblies and meetings were forbidden, the schools were discontinued, and the churches entirely unfrequented. The whole town exhibited a scene of horror, silence, and distraction: few persons were to be seen in the streets; and the country people fearing to attend the markets,

* Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 302.

markets, provisions were excessively dear. In the beginning of the following year, the season of lent approaching, the mayor and aldermen supposing that it might be conducive to the recovery of those who had passed the crisis of the disease, if they were permitted to eat meat, petitioned the archbishop of York to grant a licence for that purpose, although superstition alone could have thought such a licence necessary. The petition ran in these words.

" To the most reverend father in God, &c.

" The humble petition of the mayor and aldermen of Kingston-upon-Hull, in behalf of all the sick and visited persons of the said town, most humbly sheweth.---That whereas the sad visitation of the plague, that scourge of God for our sins, has by the Divine pleasure been amongst us ever since July last, and not yet ceased, and that whereas there are very many dead among us, and many on the recovering hand: We therefore beg of your grace, in behalf of the latter, that your grace would be pleased to give licence and toleration unto them, that they may dress and eat flesh the ensuing lent, for their nourishment, and more speedy recovery; and the rather because this town is not as formerly served with fish; and your petitioners shall ever pray, &c."

In answer to this fanatical petition, the good archbishop said that he did not know what power he had to grant such an indefinite licence; but that in all cases of sickness, and other extraordinary necessity, the ministers, upon certificate from their physicians, might grant permission to particular persons to eat flesh, during that holy season. In a more enlightened age, every person of common sense would have taken into his own hands, the dispensing power, without troubling either priest, prelate, or pope. But this instance of protestant fanaticism, which displays in so striking a manner the notions which prevailed in the reign of Charles I. is a proof, that superstition is not the peculiar appendage of any particular system of religion, and that the reformation had not at that time expanded in any great degree the minds of the people.

The contagion continued to spread in this and the following year; but in 1638, its virulence was greatly increased. "The beginning of this year proved remarkably unwholesome from the intemperature of the air, which seemed to be in a state of entire stagnation, without the least breeze; so that this dreadful pestilence increased to such an alarming height, that the king, apprehensive that the infection would spread into the country, issued out his proclamation for the suppression of the markets, and commanded all the justices of the peace in the adjacent places to supply the town with provisions and all other necessaries at reasonable rates, and convey them in carts to the garrison side of the town. Here they were bought by a few of the inhabitants chosen for that purpose, and sent in sledges to the town's cross, where they were disposed of at reduced prices.

"Still to add to these melancholy circumstances, the wretched inhabitants that yet remained, had the mortifying prospect before them of being shortly reduced to indigence and want. The town had now been infected for upwards of three years, and all commerce was totally extinct. Upwards of 2500 persons, once in easy and opulent circumstances, were now reduced to seek relief from the town, towards whose maintenance, the daily relief of the infected, and the additional sums paid to persons employed in attending the sick, burying the dead, and other humane and necessary offices, the magistrates were obliged to lay a heavy tax on the inhabitants both of the town and county, which they ordered to be paid in weekly collections. All that could be procured this way, however, was found insufficient for the purpose; so that in the end, they were under the necessity of soliciting the charitable assistance of the three ridings of the county of York, besides several well disposed people in different parts of the kingdom, who contributed bountifully to their relief. The collections made on this occasion amounted to a considerable sum, without which the town of Hull must have inevitably been ruined, and many of its inhabitants have perished for want of the necessaries of life."* This dreadful pestilence

* Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 308, &c.

tilence continued till about the middle of June, 1638, when it pleased the Divine Goodness to put a stop to its ravages. The number of persons who perished by it was 2730, exclusive of those who fled out of the town and died elsewhere, who are said to have almost doubled that number, so that Hull lost above five thousand of its inhabitants, which at that time was, in all probability, about one half of its whole population. But when, through the mercy of God, this dreadful contagion had totally disappeared, every thing fell into its former train. Commerce revived: the communication with the country was opened: the markets were well attended; and the town, lately threatened with inevitable ruin, attained in a few years to its former state of prosperity and opulence.

In the following year, 1639, the king levied an army in order to suppress the refractory spirit of the Scots, who had entered into their memorable league or covenant, the fatal precursor and signal of those civil wars which afterwards drenched the three kingdoms with blood. At this juncture the magistrates of Hull, having received instructions for that purpose from the secretary of state, caused the ditches to be cleaned, and the town to be put into a state of defence. Capt. Legge, master of his majesty's armoury, who had been sent to view the fortifications, and direct the repairs, made choice of the old manor-hall as a fit place for forming a magazine; and a vast quantity of arms and military stores were brought from London, and also from Holland, where they had been purchased by the king's agent, and were deposited in this place. In the same year the king arriving at York, in his progress towards Scotland, paid a visit to Hull, where he was received with great pomp and ceremony, and the recorder, Mr. Thorpe, addressed his majesty in a flattering and fulsome harangue, composed of the most hyperbolical expressions of loyalty, every one of which was belied by the future conduct of the speaker, who afterwards shewed himself a determined enemy to the royal cause, and all its adherents. The next morning his majesty viewed the town, and carefully inspected the fortifications, after which he re-

turned to Beverley, where he lodged, and the following day arrived at York.

A treaty being concluded between his majesty and the Scots, the kingdom was flattered with illusive prospects of peace. On this occasion the inhabitants of Hull gave a demonstrative proof of their loyalty. Some of the military having been quartered in the town and the neighbourhood, were so irregularly paid, that they were unable to procure provisions. The people of Hull therefore, out of the respect which they had for the king, gave credit to the soldiers, and his majesty in a letter, addressed by the earl of Strafford to the mayor, expressed his thanks for this mark of their affection.

The Scots, notwithstanding the treaty, still kept in readiness for taking the field; and the horrors of civil war appearing inevitable, the mayor and aldermen gave orders for putting the castle and blockhouses in the best state of defence, and kept a constant guard. They also seized all the coals in the haven, and all the oak planks that could be found in the town, laying them up against a siege. Hessle gate was ordered to be closed up; and a strong chain was every night drawn across the harbour.

In the midst of the political tempest, which daily gathered strength, and began to assume the most threatening aspect, Charles found himself obliged to call that memorable parliament, which assembled on the 3d Nov. 1640. The disputes between this parliament and the king are too well known to require a relation in this place. After long and fruitless altercations, both parties prepared to decide the contest by arms. In this situation of affairs, the possession of Hull, a place rendered strong both by nature and art, would give a decided advantage to either of the parties, and the large magazine of arms and ammunition there collected, served to increase its importance. The king had already made a fruitless attempt to secure it to his interest, having sent the earl of Newcastle thither for that purpose.* But the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses

* Rushworth's Coll. 4. p. 564.

burgesses, perceiving the uncertain state of affairs, demurred on the business, till they received a letter from the parliament, commanding them to receive Sir John Hotham for their governor. The town was now divided into two parties, one for the earl, the other for Hotham. At this juncture Sir Henry Vane, one of the members of parliament for Hull, sent to the town a letter, in which the king was represented in a very unfavourable light, and even obliquely charged with an intention of subjecting the nation to a foreign power. This letter threw the whole town into the greatest consternation. The bulwarks, erected some years before, were faced with brick to a considerable thickness, with portholes to command the haven and the Humber: twelve brass cannon, with arms sufficient to arm the inhabitants, were taken out of the magazine, and a strong guard was appointed.

About the middle of January Sir John Hotham, attended by his son, with eight hundred soldiers, presented himself before the town; but the mayor receiving intelligence of his approach, caused the bridges to be drawn up, the gates to be shut, and the cannon to be loaded, and having armed the inhabitants, refused to admit him into the town. Sir John seeing the mayor thus determined, and the town prepared for defence, thought proper to retire, and immediately despatched an express to the parliament. This being read in the house, an order was, without loss of time, sent down to the mayor to receive Sir John Hotham with his forces, and to resign the government of the town into his hands, on pain of high treason. As soon as this peremptory order reached Hull, the exigency of the case caused the mayor and aldermen to resolve on a ready compliance, and Sir John and his forces were peaceably suffered to take possession.

The king had now fixed his residence at York; and the parliament readily perceived that one of his chief motives for retiring to that city, was to seize the vast magazine at Hull, which at that time far exceeded the collection of warlike stores in the tower of London.* The two houses therefore sent a petition to the king, requesting

* There were arms for 16,000 men at Hull, Rapin, 2. p. 433.

requesting him to remove the magazine of arms from Hull to the tower of London, where, according to their representation, it would be kept for less expense, and in greater safety, and from whence military stores might be more conveniently sent into Ireland. To this however the king refused his consent, adducing a variety of arguments to shew the impropriety of the measure.* And several gentlemen of Yorkshire, at the same time presented a counter-petition, requesting his majesty to let the magazine remain at Hull for the safety of his royal person, and for securing these parts of the kingdom.†

No hopes of a reconciliation remaining, Charles was extremely desirous of obtaining possession of the largest magazine, and the most important fortress, in the whole kingdom, especially as he had received information that the parliament had made out an order for the removal of that vast collection of military stores from Hull to London, and that ships were preparing for the purpose. He therefore resolved to go thither in person, supposing perhaps that Sir John Hotham would not dare to oppose his entrance.

On the 23d April, 1642, a memorable epocha in the history of Hull, and in that of the kingdom of England, his majesty, attended with a train of two or three hundred of his servants, and many gentlemen of the county, set out early from York in order to accomplish this great undertaking.‡ Before noon the king had nearly reached Hull, and sent forward an officer to inform the governor that he intended that day to dine with him, and that he was then within four miles of the town. Sir John Hotham, surprised at this unexpected message, despatched an express to the king, humbly beseeching him "to decline his intended visit, since the governor could not, without betraying the trust committed to him, open the gates to so great a train as his majesty was attended with." The king however continued to advance; and Sir John being informed of his approach towards the town, ordered the bridges to be drawn up,

* Clarendon, I. p. 382.

† Rushworth, IV. p. 567.

‡ Clarendon, I. p. 397. Rushworth, IV. p. 567.

up, the gates to be shut, the inhabitants to be confined to their houses, and commanded the soldiers to stand to their arms round the walls. The king arriving at Beverley gate, and finding all things in readiness for the reception of an enemy, called for the governor, and commanded him on his allegiance to open the gate, and admit his sovereign. The governor, with many professions of duty and loyalty, refused compliance; and on his objecting to the number of his majesty's retinue, the king declared himself willing to enter with only twenty of his attendants, and to leave the rest without the gates. This proposal, however, Sir John Hotham rejected. The king then desired him to come out of the gates, that they might enter into a more particular conference, pledging his royal word for his safety, and liberty to return; but with this also the governor refused to comply. His majesty then told him that he should immediately proclaim him a traitor, and proceed against him as such, desiring him at the same time to reflect on the consequences of his disobedience, the blood that it would cause to be spilt, and the miseries which it would bring upon the kingdom, and concluded by advising him seriously to think of these things, that so many calamities might be prevented, which, if they took place, must lie heavy on his conscience. In answer to this impressive remonstrance, Sir John Hotham again pleaded the trust reposed in him by the parliament; and then falling on his knees, he wished that "God might bring confusion upon him and his if he were not a faithful and loyal subject;" but notwithstanding this asseveration and imprecation, he flatly refused his majesty admission into the town.

The king having remained before the walls till about four in the afternoon, retired, in order to give Sir John time to reflect and deliberate. Having allowed him an hour for that purpose, the king returned to the gate, and entrance again being denied, he ordered two heralds to proclaim the governor a traitor, and all who obeyed him guilty of high treason. After these ineffectual menaces, the king retired to Beverley, where he lodged that night, and the next morning sent a herald to Sir John Hotham,

to summon him once more to open the gate, the summons being accompanied with a promise of pardon for all that was past. This, however, produced no effect on the governor; and his majesty, grievously disappointed, returned to York*.

This was the first overt act of hostility between the royal and parliamentarian parties, and the commencement of that bloody civil war, which for the space of four years desolated England, and brought her monarch to the scaffold. The king was no sooner arrived at York, than he sent an express to the two houses demanding justice against the governor of Hull for his treasonable conduct. But the royal message being read, the parliament adopted the resolution of abetting Sir John Hotham, and passed a vote of thanks to him, his officers, and soldiers, and to such of the inhabitants as had appeared favorable to the cause.

Although the war now seemed to be declared, some time was yet spent in sending messages, issuing proclamations, distributing inflammatory pamphlets, spreading false rumours, and all those devices of political machination, which are calculated to agitate and deceive the minds of the people, and shape them into tools fit for the purposes of their leaders†. Amidst this national ferment, the two houses took particular care for the preservation of Hull; but in order to guard against every event, they caused the magazine to be removed from that place to the tower of London. The king on the other hand, issued a proclamation forbidding his subjects under pain of high treason, to give any aid or assistance to Sir John Hotham, or to convey either money, arms, ammunition, or victuals into Hull.

The king having mustered about 3000 foot, and nearly 800 horse, and procured some arms, &c. from Holland, resolved to commence the war by an attempt on that important fortress. In this view his majesty left York, and came to Beverley, where he remained

* For an account of this interview between the king and Sir John Hotham. See Rushworth, IV. p. 561, &c. Clarendon, I. p. 397, and Whitelock, p. 57, &c.

† See Rushworth, V. p. 750, &c. and Parliamentary Hist. XI. p. 130, &c.

remained some days, and summoned the trained bands of the neighbouring parts. On this occasion, Sir John Hotham called a council of war, in which it was determined that the surrounding country should be laid under water, in order to render all access to the town impracticable to the king's army. This was immediately carried into effect, by cutting the banks, so that the next morning, it being the time of spring tides, the meadows and pastures, to the extent of two miles on every side of Hull, were covered to a considerable depth with water.

The next care of the governor was to put the town in the best possible state of defence. The charter-house hospital, and several houses in Myton-lane, were demolished to prevent the besiegers from making lodgments in them, whence they might have annoyed the town. The walls, and the fort at the south end were well fortified with iron and brass cannon, and culverins: over the town ditch, which at that time was both broad and deep, were three bridges, at the Myton, Beverley, and North-gates; before each of which was either a horn-work, a half-moon, or a battery; and from one to another, round the walls to both the rivers, was thrown up a breast-work, with a deep trench, over which were laid two draw-bridges, one before Beverley-gate, and another before the North-gate: Myton and Hessle gates were rammed up with earth.

"The country round Hull being all under water, the royalists could make no near approaches either to plant their batteries, or to annoy it any other way, but either by the banks of the rivers, or through some few meadows on the west side, adjoining the Humber banks, which lay so high that they could not be covered to any considerable depth. To secure this passage however, Sir John Hotham began to erect a fort on this quarter, at the distance of about 400 paces from the walls; but this fort was not finished nor properly fortified with cannon till lord Fairfax succeeded to the government of Hull.

"While the garrison of Hull was thus making every preparation for the defence of the town, the king was not idle at Beverley. Two hundred men were employed in cutting trenches to divert the current

rent of fresh water that supplied the town, and to convey it to the Humber: two hundred horse, under the command of lord Willoughby of Eresby and Sir Thomas Glenham, were detached to the Humber side, in Lincolnshire, to prevent succours being introduced from that quarter. Two forts were also erected, one at Paul, a village about five miles below Hull, and the other at Hessle Cliff, about the same distance above it; and these forts were well mounted with cannon to command the Humber, and to prevent supplies being conveyed by the river."*

The parliament being informed of the state of affairs, gave orders that some ships of war should scour the Humber, that 500 men should immediately be sent by sea to Hull, and be followed by 1500 more as soon as they could be got ready. These recruits, together with a considerable sum of money, and great store of provisions, arrived about the middle of July, 1642, in the Humber, and passing the fort at Paul without any material damage, landed safely at Hull.

The siege of Hull being begun, Sir John Meldrum† was sent down to assist the governor, and greatly distinguished himself in the defence of the town. In order to exasperate the minds of the inhabitants, various reports were circulated. It was asserted that the king had hired persons to set fire to the town in different places: that during the confusion occasioned by the conflagration, his troops were to make a general assault, and carry the place by storm; and that they had orders to put all indiscriminately to the sword, without respect to age, sex, or condition.‡ Many other reports, equally false and absurd, were spread among the soldiers and the people.

About the end of July Sir John Meldrum, with five hundred men of the garrison, made a vigorous sally. The king's horse bravely stood the attack, but the foot, consisting chiefly of trained bands,

* Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 424, &c.

† That officer was afterwards mortally wounded at the siege of Scarbrough Castle. See article Scarbrough.

‡ Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 437, on the authority of the town's records.

bands, fled at the first onset. The horse seeing themselves thus abandoned, retired to Beverley. In the pursuit, Sir John Meldrum took about thirty prisoners. Several were killed, and more wounded. This was the first blood that was shed in this unhappy contest.

During the siege, the garrison made several other sallies, in one of which the royalists were driven out of the village of Anlaby; and a barn in which the king's ammunition was deposited, was burned. The village was then plundered; and the rebels returned in triumph to Hull. After these repeated disasters, Charles found that all his attempts to reduce that important fortress must prove ineffectual, as he had no ships of war to batter the town from the Humber, and to prevent the entrance of supplies. He therefore called a council of war, in which it was determined to raise the siege, as the reduction of Hull appeared at that time impracticable.*

To all who were not in the secret, it seemed somewhat strange that the king should attempt the reduction of a place of such strength with a force so inadequate to the purpose. But Sir John Hotham, notwithstanding his apparent zeal for the cause of the parliament, had already entered into a negotiation for delivering up the town to the king, in pursuance of a plan concerted with the lord Digby, son of the earl of Bristol, the particulars of which involve too great a complexity of detail, for admission in this place.† That young nobleman was sent by Sir John to the king, in order to concert measures for the enterprise; and his majesty being assured of the inclination of Sir John Hotham to deliver up the town, immediately moved towards Hull. But either through the inconstancy of the governor, or his inability to perform his promises, the project proved abortive ‡.

The

* Rushworth. IV. p. 61.

† See a circumstantial and very curious account of this singular affair in Clarendon, Hist. p. 704, &c.

‡ Rapin says it was impossible that Hotham should fulfil his engagements, Hist. Eng. II. p. 456.

The town of Hull and the adjacent country were now in a deplorable condition. In the town the partizans of the king were numerous. Several of the principal inhabitants had left it and repaired to the royal standard: others who remained, and whose principles were known or even suspected to be favourable to the king, were imprisoned, and their effects confiscated. Nor was the adjoining country in a better condition: the inhabitants of the neighbouring villages had sustained a very great loss by the inundation of their lands; and although the parliament published a declaration, promising to the occupiers and owners full satisfaction for the damages they occasioned, yet as all who had been, or should hereafter be found, aiders or abettors of the king or any of his party were excepted, very few of the sufferers were thought entitled to any compensation, most of them, with the other inhabitants of Holderness, being known to be attached to the royal cause. So far indeed were their misfortunes from being alleviated, that they were greatly increased by the ravages committed by the garrison of Hull; for soon after the raising of the siege, the parliament sent orders to Sir John Hotham to make frequent sallies out of the town with a view to distress the royalists. These orders were rigorously executed; for the garrison plundered the surrounding country, and made terrible devastations both in Yorkshire and Lincolnshire, so that many families were totally ruined.

In the mean while, the parliament having appointed lord Fairfax general of their army in the north, Sir John Hotham, who thought that his own services as well as abilities entitled him to that command, was more than ever confirmed in his resolution to deliver up Hull to the king; and his son captain Hotham, who had hitherto opposed the design, thinking both himself and his father neglected, now entered into the conspiracy. The whole business of the Hothams was a series of plots and counterplots. The parliament having received from their emissaries some information of a correspondence carrying on by Sir John Hotham and his son with the royal party, employed a clergyman, named Saltmarsh, a near relative of the Hothams, to discover if possible the

intentions of the governor. By pretending an extraordinary zeal for the church and the king, he gained the confidence of Sir John, who, notwithstanding his great circumspection, fell into the snare laid for him by his insidious kinsman. This emissary of the parliament having obtained some hints of the design, promised the governor upon his salvation, that if he were fully let into the secret, he would not only religiously conceal it, but further the attempt to the utmost of his power. Believing that a man of such seeming sanctity, and so near a kinsman, would not betray him, the too credulous governor discovered to him the whole plot, which the treacherous priest immediately communicated to captain Moyer, who commanded the Hercules ship of war lying in the Humber. His next care was to transmit the intelligence to the parliament, who voted him a reward of 1000l. for this meritorious piece of service; and at the same time sent orders to captain Moyer and Sir Matthew Boynton to have a watchful eye on the Hothams*.

The governor, ignorant of the treachery of his kinsman, sent his son a few days after at the head of his troops to Nottingham, to join colonel Cromwell and lord Grey, where, on the night of his arrival, he was arrested by Cromwell, on a charge of intending to deliver Hull to the king. Captain Hotham, however, eluding the vigilance of his keepers, escaped to Lincoln, and from thence proceeded to Hull. But even there he could not avoid his destiny; for Mr. Thomas Raikes, the mayor, being informed by captain Moyer that the plot for delivering up the town would, if not prevented, be shortly put into execution, consulted the chiefs of the anti-monarchical party, and it was resolved to seize the governor and his son, which was effected in the following manner. On the 29th of June, 1643, about four in the morning, captain Moyer, having landed a hundred men from his ship, seized the castle and blockhouses, meeting with little resistance. About the same time 1500 of the soldiers and inhabitants were, according to a preconcerted plan, waiting in the town for the word of command from the mayor, who, as soon as it was known that the party on the



* Sir Matthew Boynton was the governor's brother-in-law.

garrison side had been successful, seized first, the main-guard, next the magazine, and then all the artillery on the walls, and the guards at the gates. After this captain Hotham was secured, and a guard was placed at the door of the governor's house. All this was effected in the space of about an hour, and without any blood-shed.

Sir John Hotham, in the mean while, having obtained some information of what was transacting, had found means to escape*. His design was to fly to his house at Scarbrough, about four miles and a half northward from Beverley; but apprehending a pursuit, he quitted the Beverley road, and turned down to Stone-ferry, intending to have crossed the river Hull into Holderness. Not meeting here with a boat, he proceeded to Wawn-ferry, where he was again disappointed. Expecting every moment to fall into the hands of his pursuers, he scarcely knew what way to go, but hoping that the news had not yet reached Beverley, he resolved to take the road through that town.† A servant of Sir Matthew Boynton, however, had arrived before him with a letter addressed to his son colonel Boynton, informing him of the affair, and ordering him to apprehend Sir John Hotham if he should come to Beverley. "Ignorant of what had passed, the governor rode into the town, and seeing seven or eight hundred men under arms in the street, he placed himself at their head, and ordered them to follow him, which order, knowing nothing as yet of the revolution that had happened at Hull, they at first obeyed; but on proceeding further up the town, they were met by the colonel, who, seizing the governor's horse by the bridle, said, "Sir John, you are my prisoner; and though I once very much revered you as my relation, yet am I now obliged to arrest you as a traitor to the commonwealth." To this Sir John answered, "Well, nephew, since it must be so, and there is no remedy, I must be content to submit." But seeing an open lane near him, he suddenly put spurs to his horse,

* Rushworth, V. p. 276.

† It is somewhat surprising that Sir John Hotham did not attempt to swim over the river Hull at Wawn-ferry, as it is neither broad nor rapid.

horse, disengaged himself from the colonel, and was making off with speed; but on the colonel giving orders to stop him or to knock him down, one of the soldiers gave him a blow on the head with the but end of his musket, which immediately brought him to the ground."* He was then secured, and Sir Edward Rhodes being also apprehended, both he and Sir John Hotham were conducted under a strong guard to Hull, where they were put on board the Hercules, and, together with captain Hotham, conveyed to London. The final catastrophe is universally known: Sir John Hotham and his son, after a confinement of eighteen months, were condemned to death, and beheaded on Tower Hill.

After the arrest of Sir John Hotham, lord Fairfax was constituted governor of Hull, and within the space of two months the town was a second time besieged by the royalists. The marquis of Newcastle, having made himself master of Gainsbrough and Lincoln, and driven Sir Thomas Fairfax out of Beverley, with great slaughter, appeared with his whole force before Hull on the 2d of September, 1643, and immediately began his works against the town, from which he cut off its supplies of fresh water, and also of provisions, so far as depended on the adjoining parts of Yorkshire. The siege and defence were conducted with all the military skill of that age, and with the most determined resolution. The besiegers erected several batteries, which opened on the town, and were answered by an incessant fire from the walls; and the cannon from the blockhouses and the fort on the banks of the Hull, near the ruins of the charter-house, carried devastation and slaughter into the camp of the besiegers. After a great deal of labour, and at the expense of many lives, the royalists, though exposed to a constant and heavy fire from the walls, at length succeeded in erecting a fort, about half a mile from the town, which was called the king's fort. On this were placed several pieces of heavy ordnance, and a furnace was constructed for the heating of balls. The firing of red hot balls into the town, threw the inhabitants into great consternation; but the governor did every thing



* Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 463.

that was possible to prevent the fatal effects which they were intended to produce. He gave orders that all the hemp, flax, pitch, tar, and every kind of combustible matter, in every house, shop, or warehouse, should be put into the cellars and lowest rooms, that vessels of water should be placed before every door, and that the strictest watch should be kept. He also ordered two large culverins to be added to the charter-house battery; and at a short distance erected another fort, which flanked the royalists behind the banks. The fire from these forts, and the north blockhouse, soon demolished the king's fort, by the destruction of which the royalists were deprived of the means of firing hot balls into the town.

On the 14th of September, lord Fairfax ordered the banks of the Hull and the Humber to be cut; and the country being thus laid under water, the besiegers were obliged to abandon all their works, except those erected on the banks. On the 20th of the same month, the royalists making their approaches on the west side of the town, by the banks of the Humber, advanced their works within half a mile of the walls, and erected batteries on which they placed some of their heaviest artillery. To counteract these works, the besieged erected a strong fort, close to the west jetty, and batteries in the higher parts of the meadows, from which they kept up a heavy and incessant fire on the besieging army. On the 27th the royalists repaired the fort at Paul, and erected another at Whitgift near the confluence of the Ouse and the Trent, in order to prevent Hull from receiving supplies by water*. But the ships of war which the parliament had stationed in the Humber, soon demolished these forts; so that the attempt to cut off supplies proved ineffectual.

The siege was still carried on with great vigour. The works of the besiegers were no sooner constructed, than they were destroyed by the besieged; and almost every day was marked by some

* About this time the marquis of Newcastle's magazine at Cottingham, was blown up either by accident or treachery. Considerable damage was done to the town, and several people were killed by the explosion.

some active operation. On the 9th of October at day-break, a strong party of the royalists, commanded by Capt. Strickland, an officer of determined courage, made an assault on the fort at the west jetty, and the half moon near it, while another body of their forces attacked the charter-house battery on the other side of the town. Strickland and his men were not discovered till they began to scale the fort, when they received a galling fire from the half moon. Finding themselves greatly annoyed, they wheeled about, and immediately attacked the half moon; but at the very moment of reaching the top, captain Strickland was killed by a musket shot. This accident was fatal to the assailants: they were not only repulsed from the half moon, but driven from the fort, with so great a slaughter, that of the whole detachment very few had the good fortune to escape. On the other side of the town the royalists were equally unsuccessful; for after having carried the charter-house battery by assault, and killed the commanding officer, they were unable to keep possession, and forced to abandon it with considerable loss.

The last operation of importance that took place during the siege, was a grand sortie made from the town on the 11th of October*. Lord Fairfax the governor, gave orders that at seven o'clock in the morning, the whole garrison should be under arms, without beat of drum, or any other signal that might excite the vigilance of the enemy, and that a false alarm should be given by the guards on the north side of the town, to induce the royalists to expect an attack in that quarter. About nine o'clock 1500 men, consisting of townsmen, soldiers, and seamen, and four troops of horse, sallied out on the west side of the town. The foot were formed in three divisions, one of which, being only a small party, charged the besiegers in the front of their last erected work: the second, commanded by Sir John Meldrum, fell upon their left flank, and the third from the west jetty, attacked their works on the banks of the Humber. These attacks were



* Rapin Hist. Eng. II. p. 480.

made with such vigour, that the besiegers were, after an obstinate contest, driven from their works. The royalists, however, receiving a strong re-inforcement, advanced again, and charging the assailants with great resolution, compelled them to retreat in disorder, and falling upon their rear, did such execution, that the works and cannon were recovered. But the besiegers did not long maintain the posts which they had thus regained. Lord Fairfax, and Sir John Meldrum, having drawn up their men under the cannon of the walls, and used every endeavour to inspire them with courage, renewed the attack with desperate impetuosity, again became masters of the enemies' forts and batteries, and turning their own cannon against them, made a dreadful carnage.

The siege of Hull had now continued nearly six weeks*, and great numbers of men had fallen on both sides. As the parliamentarians were masters of the sea, and had a squadron in the Humber, the town received ample supplies by water, which rendered its reduction by famine impossible, and the marquis of Newcastle began at length to perceive that the advantages of its situation rendered it impregnable against every mode of attack to which his forces were adequate. The state of affairs in another quarter also contributed to extinguish his hopes of success in this difficult enterprize; for on the same day that this famous sally was made at Hull, a body of royalists under Sir William Widdrington was defeated, and almost entirely destroyed near Horncastle, by the earl of Manchester†. On receiving intelligence of this event, the marquis called a council of war, the result of which was, that the siege should immediately be raised. This was carried into execution the same night: the marquis drew off his forces; and taking care to prevent a pursuit by opening the canals, destroying the bridges, and breaking up the roads, he retired with the greatest part of his army to York, and detached the

* From 2nd Sept. to 11th Oct. inclusive, just forty days.

† Rushworth, V. p. 281, Rapin II. p. 480.

the remainder into Lincolnshire. In the morning, as soon as it was perceived that the enemy was gone, Lord Fairfax commanded that the day should be observed as a day of public thanksgiving, and the anniversary was celebrated in this manner until the restoration.

The inhabitants of Hull now expected to be re-imbursed the exorbitant sums which Lord Fairfax had exacted from them for the public service, during the siege; but no compensation was ever made; nor could they even obtain a temporary relief from taxation. The mayor and burgesses having presented a petition to the parliament, representing the impoverished state of the town from the ruin of its trade, the damages sustained by the siege, and the money advanced for the public; and praying that they might for a time be exempted from assessments till they had in some measure repaired their losses, received for answer, that in a time of public calamity no attention could be paid to particular sufferings*.

In the following year 1644, almost every part of Yorkshire was a theatre of war and devastation, but amidst all the miseries with which it was surrounded, the town of Hull remained in tranquillity, although the fortifications were repaired, and several additional works erected for its greater security in case of another attack. The next year, 1645, the liturgy of the church of England being abolished, the soldiers quartered in Hull entered the churches, took out all the common prayer books, and with drums beating, and trumpets sounding, carried them to the market-place, where they were burned, amidst the loud acclamations of numerous spectators.



* In another petition presented in 1646, the inhabitants of Hull represented that they had advanced at different times to Sir John Hotham, Sir John Meldrum, and Lord Fairfax 90,000l. that they had suffered 30,000l. by losses in trade, and paid 11,000l. for repairing and strengthening the fortifications; but for all this they received no recompense.

From this time the town of Hull followed the current of the rest of the kingdom, and partook of the general joy that pervaded the nation on the restoration of Charles II. to the throne of his ancestors. The inhabitants had, indeed, ever since the commencement of the civil war, suffered extremely by exorbitant taxes, and various other exactions; and such of them as had continued loyal to the late king had been ruined by fines and confiscations. It is therefore no wonder that the whole town rejoiced at the prospect of a calm after so destructive a storm.

In the year 1661, Trinity church in Hull, which had hitherto been only a chapel dependent on Hessle, was constituted a parish; and in the same year the king, in a charter dated the 3rd December, not only confirmed to the town all its former charters, but also added several other privileges to those it had formerly enjoyed.

The plague having broke out with extraordinary violence in London in the year 1665, the town of Hull, which about thirty years before had so dreadfully suffered by that disease, was thrown into the greatest consternation, and used every precaution that prudence could dictate in order to prevent being visited by so terrible a calamity. The magistrates issued strict orders.---"That no person coming from London, or from any other place known, or suspected to be infected, be suffered to enter the town either by sea or land:---that the ferry boats coming over from Lincolnshire, be prohibited from conveying over any passengers except they know them to be townsmen; and that a strong chain be every evening drawn over the mouth of the haven, to prevent any vessels from landing passengers or strangers in the night: that no inn-keeper nor any other inhabitant shall entertain any stranger on any account whatsoever; and that strict watch and ward be kept both night and day at all the bridges and other avenues leading to the town, to examine all passengers, and not suffer them to come in, if they came from an infected, or even a suspected place." These regulations the magistrates took care

to see strictly observed, and by their judicious conduct the town escaped the contagion*.

In the year 1680, the king sent an engineer to take a view of the fortifications of Hull, and afterwards gave orders for the erection of a strong citadel. These orders were soon carried into effect: the citadel was founded on piles consisting of large trees driven deep into the ground, and joined together as close as possible: a great quantity of timber was consequently consumed, and the expense of the erection was estimated at a hundred thousand pounds, a very great sum in the 17th century.

Towards the close of this reign, the king, who was nearly become absolute, intimidated the different corporations of the realm into a surrender of their charters, for which one of his motives was to obtain money for their renewal. And what appears somewhat extraordinary, the people readily resigned to Charles II. those rights and privileges which they had defended at the expense of so much blood and treasure against the attempts of his father. Hull was one of the first considerable corporations that made a surrender; and it lost nothing by its ready compliance; for its charter was soon after renewed to the entire satisfaction of the inhabitants.

The administration of Charles, during the latter part of his reign, excited great discontents; and the nation was again threatened with a repetition of its former calamities, when an apoplexy removed him from the stage of mortal existence on the 6th Feb. 1685, in the 55th year of his age; and his brother James, Duke of York, for whose exclusion so many efforts had been made, ascended the throne without opposition. James, however, soon discovered his intention to complete the fabric of despotism begun by his predecessor; and the nation, at length taking the alarm, called in the prince of Orange. As soon as it was known that the fleet equipping in Holland, was intended for England, the king formed the design of securing the important fortress of Hull; and lord Langdale was sent down in haste for that purpose.

The

* Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 559.

The prince having set sail on the first of November, lord Langdale fully expecting that he would enter the Humber, caused great quantities of warlike stores and provisions to be brought into Hull, and made every preparation for sustaining a siege. The town, in the mean while, was in the utmost consternation; but on receiving intelligence of William having landed in Torbay, the apprehensions of the inhabitants were removed. At this juncture the malcontents began to shew themselves. The earl of Danby, the lords Fairfax and Willoughby, with other persons of distinction, obtained possession of York: but the duke of Newcastle found means to march his own regiment to Hull, to strengthen that important fortress. After this accession of strength to the Catholic party in the garrison, the fort-major Barrat and captain Copley, suspecting the existence of a design to secure all the Protestant officers, took the most effectual measures to prevent its execution. Having sent for all the Protestant officers, and consulted the magistrates, concerning what was best to be done, it was unanimously agreed to call privately to arms such of the soldiers as were attached to their cause, and to secure the governor and the principal persons of his party. Their measures were concerted with such prudence and secrecy, that the governor, lord Langdale, knew nothing of the business until he was seized at his quarters. Almost at the very same moment, Lord Montgomery was secured by captain Fitzherbert, and major Mahony, by the fort-major Barrat. The inferior officers of that party hearing that the soldiers were in arms, flew to their respective posts, where they were no sooner arrived than they were immediately secured. The next morning, 4th December, captain Copley, with a hundred men, marched out to relieve the guard, who were still ignorant of what had been transacted in the night, and easily secured the Catholic officers and soldiers whom he found there. The town, fort, and citadel, being thus secured, the prisoners were all set at liberty. The anniversary of this event is commemorated at Hull by the name of "the town taking day."---A few days after this revolution, the misguided and unfortunate

fortunate monarch, took refuge in France; and the prince of Orange and his consort, were in consequence proclaimed by the names of William III. and Mary, king and queen of England.

In the following year 1689, an act being passed for granting to their majesties an aid of one shilling in the pound for one year, the returns of the amount of personal and landed property belonging to the town and county of Kingston-upon-Hull, were as follows:*

| Personal Estates. | Offices. | Rents. |
|---|---|---|
| Town 49,400l. | 1146l. | 6538l.—15s. |
| County 300l. | | 2865l.—16s —8d. |

This statement affords a tolerably accurate view of the state of the town and neighbourhood, in respect of property, at the close the 17th century.

Ever since the revolution, the town of Hull has shewn the firmest attachment to its sovereigns. At the time of the rebellion in 1745, it was put in the best posture of defence that was possible. The ditches, which had long been neglected, were thoroughly cleaned: breastworks and batteries were erected, and in order to animate the people by their example, the principal gentlemen and merchants incessantly laboured at the works till they were completed. Volunteer companies also were raised, and this flourishing sea-port was fully prepared, at this critical juncture, to repel every attempt of the enemies of the illustrious house of Brunswick, and of the British constitution.

In the year 1766, the adventurous exertions of a merchant of Hull, caused a very considerable extension of its trade, and made that period an important epocha in the commercial history, not only of this town, but also of the kingdom. The people of Hull were the first in England who fitted out vessels for the whale-fishery, and their example had been followed by other sea-ports.† But

* Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 589.

† Encyclop. Brit. voce Balena, the first ships were sent from Hull to the whale fishery about A. D. 1598, only forty five years after the discovery of Greenland by Sir Hugh Willoughby.

But in process of time this trade was almost wholly monopolized by the Dutch, and was reduced to such a languishing condition in England, that in the year 1765, no ships were employed in it from Hull, only ten or twelve from London, and very few from any other parts of the kingdom. At that period, the active and enterprising spirit of Mr. Standidge, a merchant of Hull, revived a branch of commerce which has since been prosecuted with extraordinary success. In 1766, he equipped and sent out a ship to the Greenland seas, wholly on his own account, an adventure which was thought extremely hazardous, and of which all Europe did not, at that time, afford a precedent. This ship, however, which had excited surprise in the mercantile world, returned with one whale, and 400 seals. Prior to this period, the skins of seals were generally thrown overboard, as of little or no value; or if preserved, were used chiefly for covering trunks, and sold for the trifling sum of three-pence or four-pence a piece. But Mr. Standidge conceived the idea of turning them to a more profitable account. He got them tanned, and had shoes made of them for himself and his family. Thus was first introduced into England the tanning of seal skins, a discovery which had escaped the penetration even of the sagacious Hollander, and which enhanced their value to five or six shillings per skin, and has brought a considerable revenue to government. Stimulated by this success, and the advantages derived to his country, Mr. Standidge fitted out, in the following year, two ships for the Greenland fishery: in one of which he embarked, leaving many profitable concerns at home, and made a successful voyage. Subsequently to the year 1767, he twice visited in person the Greenland seas, setting a laudable example of enterprizing activity to the mercantile world.

The observations and improvements which he had made, were deemed so important, as to induce the Hon. Danes Barrington to consult him on the subject of exploring the seas under the north pole; and that gentleman was so perfectly satisfied with the information which he gave him, that he published his letters in a pamphlet on the subject. The delays attending this business appear

pear to have damped the ardour which, at the first, it had seemed to inspire, when Mr. Standidge, in the genuine spirit of adventure, equipped a ship himself, and was about to sail on the arduous enterprise, of ascertaining how far navigation was practicable towards the pole, had not the execution of his design been prevented by a circumstance which had not been attended to. Mr. Standidge being at that time high sheriff for the town and county of Kingston-upon-Hull, his office presented an insurmountable obstacle against his leaving the kingdom. This disappointment, however, did not check his ardour for commercial enterprise: he fitted out three ships for the Greenland seas, and his example diffused a spirit of emulation through the trading part of the people, so that several more vessels were fitted out not only from Hull, but also from Whitby, Newcastle, Liverpool, and London, to the owners of which Mr. Standidge readily communicated every information which he had derived from experience and attention. In the year 1788, he had four ships, of which he was the sole owner, employed in this trade. And in 1791, he fitted out two ships for Greenland, without any bounty from government, a transaction wholly unprecedented.

But it was not his own country alone that felt the effects of his active and enterprising genius. In the year 1769, when the court of St. Petersburg, being engaged in a war with the Ottoman empire, was preparing to send a fleet to the Mediterranean to act against the Turks on that side, Mr. Standidge conceiving that the admiralty of Russia might find themselves considerably embarrassed in procuring transports to convey the troops, stores, &c. made an offer of his three ships for that service*. At the same time he informed the board, that through his connections, the empress might be supplied with any number of transports that were wanted. The proposal met with a welcome reception: the admiralty of Russia acknowledged their obligations to Mr. Standidge, and requested him to agree for, and charter fifty large ships more, to

* In this war Russia was greatly favoured by England.

to convey troops and stores on the same terms of freight as were allowed by the British navy board. All these transports having sailed from England, arrived safe at Revel, where they were prepared for the expedition. In the succeeding summer the Russian fleet arrived on the coast of England, and rendezvoused for some time in the Downs, where Mr. Standidge, accompanied by Alexander Baxter, Esq. merchant, Mr. John Wilkinson, broker, and Mr. Measteers, shipwright, went on board the admiral's ship several times, to consult on the mode of conducting the expedition.* The fleet having sailed to the Mediterranean, arrived at Minorca, from whence it preceeded to the Morea, and afterwards ravaged the isles of the Archipelago, with the adjacent coasts of Greece and Asia. In the channel of Scio a desperate engagement took place between the Russian and Turkish fleets, in which the latter was defeated and totally destroyed, except one ship of the line and a few galleys, that were towed off by the Russians. A peace, extremely advantageous to Russia, was concluded in 1774, and the British transports were honourably discharged. Thus a merchant of Hull had no small share in facilitating and advancing an expedition, which crowned the imperial Catherine with laurels, and shines with distinguished lustre in the annals of the Russian empire.

During the unhappy contest with America, this large and commercial town manifested the most steady attachment to the ministry, and made liberal subscriptions for the relief of the soldiers employed in that part of the world, and to the widows and orphans of those who lost their lives in the service. An invasion being threatened by France and Spain, that excellent nobleman, lord Rockingham, who was then high steward of the town, came to view the fortifications, and paid great attention to its safety. The return of peace, however, was hailed with unfeigned joy here as well as in other parts of the kingdom, and the corporation, by a grant of its freedom, testified its high estimation of the services of Sir Richard

* Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 929.

Richard Pearson and Thomas Piercy, Esq. late captains of his majesty's ships the Serapis and Countess of Scarbrough, for their gallant defence of the Baltic fleet in the engagement with Paul Jones, on the 23d of September, 1779, off Flambrough-head.

The year 1788, was distinguished throughout the kingdom, by the celebration of a splendid festival, in commemoration of the important revolution, which expelled the house of Stuart from the throne, and firmly established the British constitution. And as the town of Hull had in no small degree contributed to effect this great national transaction, the inhabitants, stimulated by the example set by their ancestors a hundred years before, celebrated the centenary of the revolution with every demonstration of loyalty, and with an extraordinary display of splendour and magnificence.

The water-works, which, prior to the year 1773, were wrought by horses, had at that period, been let on a lease for twenty-one years to Mayson Wright, Esq. who immediately erected a steam-engine, both with a view to his own emolument, and for supplying the town more plentifully. This engine, however, being found incapable of furnishing a quantity sufficient for the increasing demand, that gentleman erected, about six years after, another patent steam-engine constructed by Bolton and Watt, of Birmingham, and at the same time placed pipes in the more remote parts of the town. The corporation made him a present of 400l. in consideration of these expensive efforts for the accommodation of the public*. In the year 1792, it was found that the increased magnitude of the place rendered an extension of these works highly necessary. The corporation therefore projected and executed a plan so essential to the welfare of the town. The want of fresh water was, during some centuries, a great inconvenience to the inhabitants, and might even have been considered as a counterpoise to the many advantages of its situation. But

* The water works are at the east end of Water house-lane, opposite to the west end of the north dock.

But art has at length completely removed that defect; and what would have appeared incredible to their forefathers, by constructing a sufficient reservoir for fresh water, on the top of a high tower, and conveying it to that elevated situation by the force of a steam-engine, their successors, without the trouble and expense of bringing it in boats from Barton, as formerly, are now abundantly supplied through pipes with that necessary article pure and wholesome; at their own doors or in their own kitchens.

From the year 1322, when it was first surrounded with fortifications, the town of Kingston-upon-Hull was, from its strength and situation, considered as an impregnable fortress; and the wide ditches with the frowning walls and embattled towers overlooking the adjacent country, presented a formidable aspect, exciting ideas of hostility and danger. These symbols of war, however, have now disappeared. Towards the close of the last century, the ditches were filled up; and the ramparts and walls, which happily had long been useless, and therefore neglected, were finally levelled to promote the convenience of the inhabitants. Hull, therefore, is now an open town; and instead of those formidable bulwarks, which displayed the menacing apparatus of war, it presents on every side docks filled with ships, the vehicles of commerce, and emblems of peace.

From an accurate admeasurement taken before the military works were demolished, it appears that the walls of Hull were 2610 yards in circuit, which is thirty yards less than a mile and a half. But the town is now greatly extended on the northern and western sides. The High-street, formerly called Hull-street, from its situation along the bank of the river Hull, is the most ancient part of the town. This street extends in a direction nearly from north to south from the dock to the Humber, and is about a thousand yards in length, but narrow, incommodious, and disagreeable. The houses on the east side of the street for the most part belong to opulent merchants, and some of them are very elegant. On the west side are also several good houses; but others which appear to have been built nearly two centuries ago,

ago, are constructed chiefly of wood and plaster. About the middle of the street, on the eastern side, is the custom-house, formerly the exchange, for which the corporation receives from the crown an annual rent of 150l. On the east side of the High-street a number of stairs or staiths run to the river, and on the west, several streets striking out at right angles extend to Lowgate and the market-place. Of these the most northerly is Salt-house-lane, an open, airy, and well built street; more to the south are first Bishop-lane, and then Scale-lane: these three lanes run from the High-street westward into Lowgate: Church-lane, which is still more southerly, terminates in the market-place nearly opposite to Trinity church. Grimsby-lane, which also leads from the High-street to the market-place, is very narrow and irregular, and one of the most confined and disagreeable streets in the town. The most southerly of the streets that branch off from the High-street is Blackfriars-gate, so called from the monastery of Augustines or Blackfriars. This street is tolerably well built; but the alleys on the north side are confined and unwholesome situations. Blackfriars-gate runs into Blanket-row, which is also well built, open and airy; and these two streets form an agreeable thoroughfare, extending nearly in a direct line from the eastern to the western side of the town.

Lowgate and the market-place forming one line, run nearly parallel to the High-street. Lowgate is a broad and well built street; beginning at the Quay, it is excellently situated for trade, and consists chiefly of shops stored with various and valuable commodities. On the west side of this street, nearly opposite to St. Mary's church, stood the magnificent palace of the dukes of Suffolk, which has been already described*. The market-place continuing in the same direct line, is a spacious and magnificent street, presenting on each side a range of elegant houses and



* The magnificent gateway of this palace was left standing till the year 1771, when it was pulled down. No remains of this noble mansion of the De la Poles are now to be seen.

shops, some of which, in regard to the appearance of the buildings, and the richness of their merchandize, are surpassed by few in England out of London. Near the south end of the market-place stands a fine equestrian statue of William III. erected by subscription in the year 1734, and executed by Mr. Scheemaker. In this part of the town many improvements have been made, and are still making. The remains of the monastery of St. Augustine have been removed*: the shambles have been better arranged, and the market-place rendered more open and airy. Similar improvements have been made at the southern extremity of the town, on the banks of the Humber, by the demolition of several old buildings and other nuisances. A spacious theatre has also lately been erected†.

Myton-gate is a spacious and well built street, extending westward from the south end of the market-place in a streight line to the new dock, on the west side of the town. From the point of junction of the two continuous streets, Lowgate and the Market-place, Silver-street branches off to the west, and extends about a hundred yards in length: it opens into Whitefriars-gate, making one continuous line, nearly streight, from the north end of the market-place to that extreme part of the town where once stood Beverley-gate. The ditches, draw-bridges, and other formidable military works, which here opposed the entrance of the unfortunate Charles I. are no longer to be seen, being now all levelled with the ground, and the passage laid quite open. Whitefriars-gate is very broad, open and airy, and is adorned with elegant houses and shops; but the alleys, on the north side are, for the most part, narrow, dirty, and disagreeable, the wretched abodes of vice and misery. Silver-street is also well built, streight and regular. These two continuous streets being the entrance from Beverley,

* These consisted chiefly of an embattled tower covered with lead, to the top of which was an ascent by a winding staircase. The town hall was formerly here: a house in Lowgate is now used for that purpose.

† The old theatre, erected A. D. 1770, is in Finkle street, which runs from Myton-gate on the north to Blanket-row on the south.

Beverley, Cave, &c. and leading directly to the market-place, form the greatest thoroughfare in the town. From the point where Silver-street opens into Whitefriars-gate, a short street, called the "Land of Green Ginger," branches off to the north, and Trinity House-lane to the south: the latter opens into King's-street. These streets are all well built, streight, and regular. Robinson's-row also contains many handsome houses. The town indeed is in general well built, and laid out with great regularity: it is almost entirely constructed of brick; and with the exception of the churches of the Holy Trinity and St. Mary, very little stone is seen in the buildings at Hull. Most of the streets are well paved; and the principal ones have a row of flags on each side, for the convenience of foot passengers. Many houses dispersed in different parts of the town, and belonging to opulent individuals, are built in an elegant style of architecture. The suburbs, or those parts, which are without the precincts of the ancient walls, are very extensive, and are constantly enlarging. On the western side are several new streets, besides others laid out and not yet finished. But it is chiefly on the northern side, near the Beverley road, and in the parts of the parish of Sculcoates, adjacent to the dock, that the town has received its greatest extension as well as improvement. West-street, Mill-street, &c. on the west side of the Beverley turnpike, and south of the infirmary, are handsome, streight, and regular: Story-street, Albion-street, Bond-street, Saville-street. George-street, Charlotte-street, and Dock-street, are laid out in a magnificent style, and display beautiful ranges of houses.* In a word, that taste for ornament and elegance which an extended commerce and consequent influx of wealth never fail to introduce, appears in all this part of the town. To this improved scenery, the adjoining parts of the parish of Sculcoates, which, from its contiguity, is generally considered as a part of Hull, form a striking contrast. Here Trippet-street, extending northward from the bridge, opens into Wincolmlee, a long nar-



* All these streets are in the parish of Sculcoates.

row, irregular and dirty street, extending more than a mile in length, along the western bank of the river Hull. From its situation, this is one of the most busy streets in the town or neighbourhood. There are in it several oil mills, and flour mills, some wrought by wind, and others by steam engines; and in its immediate vicinity are ship yards and dry docks, a large brewery, several potteries, an iron foundery, tar-houses, and a sugar-house, so that businses is carried on here to a very great extent; and large quantities of bricks are made in the parish both for home use and exportation.*

The bridge over the river Hull, leading into Holderness, commonly called the North Bridge, has two handsome arches of fine free-stone at each end, founded on piles driven into the ground, with a draw-bridge in the middle, of sufficient width to admit vessels of any size in use at this port, and is decorated with an iron balustrade on each side, with a flagged path for foot passengers. At a short distance from the bridge, on the eastern bank of the river, stood the north block-house, erected by Henry VIII. of which the walls, built of brick strongly cemented together, were eighteen feet thick, and the top was crowned with battlements; but this formidable fort, which the security of modern times had happily rendered useless, is now entirely demolished.

On this side of the river are several dirty streets and alleys, with a large sugar-house, a paper manufactory, with other mercantile concerns; and a little further are several mills, and some handsome houses. From the bridge, a smooth gravel walk, nearly three quarters of a mile in length, extends southward along the east bank of the river Hull to the Humber. At the southern extremity of this walk, is an entrance to the citadel, close by the south block-house, which is situated in the west bastion, at the acute angle formed by the rivers Hull and Humber.† A formidable

* The ground almost every where about Hull is of an excellent quality for the making of brick.

† The north and south block-houses, and the castle which was in the middle, were formerly joined by a wall running in the winding direction of the river.

able battery faces the Humber; and in time of war all the embrasures, on the mounds fronting the water, are generally well furnished with cannon. Here is also a magazine well stored with arms and ammunition. This fortress is surrounded with a ditch, filled with water from the haven. The garrison in time of peace consists of some companies of invalids, who are lodged in barracks erected for that purpose.

The public buildings of Hull do not display any great degree of magnificence, at least if we except the church of the Holy Trinity, which is stately, large, and well proportioned, and of exquisite workmanship. This beautiful structure forms one complete range of gothic architecture, and is of the following dimensions:

| | *Feet.* |
|---|---|
| Length of the nave | 144 |
| Breadth of the transept | 28 |
| Length of the chancel | 100 |
| Length of the structure | 272 |
| Height of the roof | 60 |
| Height of the steeple above the roof | 67½ |
| Height of the battlements of the steeple | 4 |
| Height of the pinnacles above the battlements | 16 |
| Height from the ground to the top of the pinnacles | 147½ |
| Breadth of the nave | 72 |
| Breadth of the chancel | 70 |

The tower is erected over the centre of the transept, and is supported by four strong and uniform columns. The cross aisle is separated from the nave by large doors, and from the chancel by folding gates, the middlemost of which is of iron. The chancel, which is spacious and lofty, is planned and finished with a considerable degree of taste and magnificence. The roof is supported by slender and elegant columns, from which five gothic arches spring on each side, dividing the choir into three large aisles. The church is pleasant and lightsome: formerly the windows were ex-

quisitely painted: the east window alone displayed the whole history of the scripture; but these were all demolished by the zealots, who overturned the civil and ecclesiastical constitution of their country in the 17th century. Four large and beautiful brass chandeliers, with twenty-four branches each, are suspended from the roof, two on each side of the large middle aisle, which, when lighted up, produce a charming effect.* The walls are adorned with a variety of elegant and costly monuments. And over the altar is a masterly painting by Parmentier, representing the last supper, which does honour to the abilities of the artist, and is one of the chief ornaments of this sacred structure.

On the south side of the choir is a place, which was formerly a chapel, but now converted into a library; and the number of books is continually increasing. The names of the persons who presented the first books, are commemorated on a tablet. Between the door of the library, and that which leads into the chancel yard, under an arch in the south wall, lie two effigies, which are generally supposed to be those of Michael de la Pole, the first earl of that name, and his lady. But there is no inscription, nor does it appear that any person has ever been buried in that place.†

The church of St. Mary was built A. D. 1333, only about twenty-one years after the foundation of that of the Holy Trinity. It was once far more magnificent than it is at present; for the greatest part of it was demolished by Henry VIII. because it obstructed the prospect of the manor, from which it was separated only by the street called Lowgate. Nothing was left standing but the chancel: part of the materials of the nave and the steeple were employed in repairing and enlarging the manor, and the rest in finishing the block-honses which he caused to be erected on the east side of the river Hull. In this forlorn state, the church of St. Mary continued till the 30th year of the reign of Elizabeth, when a considerable addition was made to the east end of the chancel; but for more than a century it remained without a steeple. In 1696 the present steeple was begun, and in the following year, it was finished

* These were the gift of Miss Plaxton, a maiden lady.

† Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 793.

finished. The dimensions of this church, as it now stands, are as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| Length | 74 feet |
| Breadth | 55 |
| Height of the roof | 41 |
| Height of the steeple | 74 |

The steeple is square, and adorned at each corner with a pinnacle, terminated with a vane. The church is well lighted, and divided into three aisles by two rows of gothic columns.

The church of St. John was erected at the sole expense of the Rev. T. Dikes, L. L. B. of Magdalen College, Cambridge. The building was begun in the year 1791, and on the 13th of May, 1792, it was opened for divine service. Its exterior appearance is simple and neat: it is built of brick, covered with blue slate, and ornamented with a stone cornice, and a plain vase on the top of each angle: the architraves round the windows and the base of the doors, are also of stone. The length within the walls is 86 feet, the breadth 59 feet, and the height proportionate. There is only one bell, which, contrary to custom, hangs in a turret at the east end of the church. The inside is elegantly finished, and rendered extremely agreeable and convenient All the windows open at the top, which renders the church very cool and pleasant in summer: and two large patent stoves disperse the cold and damps of the winter. The pews, which are neat and uniform, and upwards of 240 in number, containing nearly 1200 places, are all either sold or let. The whole edifice is built upon arches, raised seven feet above the surface, and contains upwards of seventy vaults for burying the dead.

Besides these three churches, here are several chapels for Protestant dissenters. The most ancient of these is that of the Presbyterians in Bowl-alley-lane: the others are the old and new chapels in Dagger-lane, the Baptists chapel, and Fish-street chapel. Here is also a Methodist chapel, a Roman Catholic chapel, a Quakers' meeting-house, and a synagogue for the Jews.

There is also at Hull a good grammar-school, founded in the

reign of Richard III. A.D. 1486, by the Right Rev. John Alcock, a native of Beverley, and successively bishop of Rochester, Worcester, and Ely.* In the list of its masters are numbered John Catlin, originally a bricklayer, who by his genius and industry became a great proficient in the learned languages; John Clarke, author of Essays on Education and Study, but better known for his literal translations of several of the classic authors; and the late Rev. Joseph Milner, author of Gibbon's account of Christianity considered, with Strictures on Hume's Dialogues concerning Natural Religion, and some other works.

Besides the grammar-school, here are three other free-schools, viz. the Vicar's school, established in the year 1734, for sixty boys, by the Rev. W. Mason; Coggan's school, for twenty poor girls, founded in 1753, by William Coggan, alderman; and the marine school, where boys are taught writing, arithmetic and navigation, established in 1786, by the gentlemen of the Trinity House. Here is also a Lancastrian school, established in 1808, by a subscription, and several spinning-schools for girls supported in the same manner;† besides a considerable number of private academies, in which are taught all the most useful branches of learning.

The extension of commerce, by producing an increase of wealth, has excited a taste for literature, as well as for the fine arts, in this mercantile town, which can now boast of one of the best subscription libraries between the Humber and the Tweed‡. Hull may also in time possess a public museum, for which a foundation has been laid by a private individual, the late Mr. George Wallis, an ingenious and eminent gunsmith in Myton-gate, who, with extraordinary diligence, and at a very considerable expense, made

* His father M. W. Alcock, had long been a merchant of Hull, but had retired to Beverley.

† Some of these spinning schools have been abolished, not being found to answer the purpose intended.

‡ The books in the subscription library at York, are extremely well selected, but not so numerous as those in the Hull library.

made a choice and valuable collection of curiosities both natural and artificial, which has been increased by his son, and successor*. Among these is a large collection of guns of every description, and curious pistols, exhibiting the progressive improvements in the fabrication of these destructive weapons from the time of their first invention, to the present period, and a great variety of other warlike instruments, as spears, swords, daggers, &c.—particularly a dagger, brought from India, which is said to have once belonged to the great Tamerlane, a sword of Edward the black prince, with a large black pommel, and another of Henry VIII. ornamented with gold, and made after he had taken the town of Boulogne, as appears from an inscription on the blade alluding to that event, together with a large assortment of ancient spurs, among which is one that general Fairfax wore at the battle of Naseby, and another which belonged to Sir Ferdinand Legh, a colonel in the army of Charles I. the rowel of which forms a star, set in a bird's eye, having twelve points, three inches and a half from the heel, the whole curiously wrought and gilt. Here is also a large collection of ancient and modern medals struck in gold, silver, and copper, as well as of shells, minerals, and a great variety of other rarities. The whole is well worth the attention of the curious.

The charitable institutions in Hull are numerous, and under judicious regulations. The first of these is the Trinity house, erected for the reception of decayed seamen and their wives, or widows. Originally this was a guild established A. D. 1369, by subscription. Since that time, it has been enriched by numerous benefactions and legacies, and favoured by several royal charters. In 1457, an alms-house was founded for the support of poor and infirm seamen; and about the same time a chapel was erected with an establishment for a chaplain. The present house was built

* The writer of this volume must acknowledge his obligations to Mr. Wallis, for the politeness with which he shewed him all the curiosities in his Museum, in the summer of the year 1810.

built in 1753, and consists of four sides surrounding a spacious court.

The north, south, and east sides, contain single apartments for thirty-two pensioners. The front is of the Tuscan order, built of brick with a stone cornice: the architraves of the windows are also of stone. On the frontispiece are the king's arms with a Neptune and a Britannia, executed in a masterly style by an artist of Hull, the late Mr. Jeremiah Hargrave.

This house contains several curiosities worth the attention of the tourist. In the hall are preserved two curious boats; the first was taken up on the Greenland coast in the year 1613, and is shewn with the cloathing and accoutrements of the man who was found in it, as appears from the following inscription on its side.

" Andrew Barker, one of the members of this house, on his voyage from Greenland in the year 1613, took up this boat and a man in it, of which this is the effigy: the coat, bag, oars and dart the same."

This boat is somewhat more than twelve feet in length, and sixteen inches in breadth, and is covered at the top, except a small circular part where the man was seated. The other boat is of a similar form and construction, being eighteen feet long, and sixteen inches broad: it appears to be made of a species of cane, and is covered with seal skins sewed curiously together, and made so secure that no water can enter. It contains the wearing apparel of the man, of whom it was purchased in Davis streights, with spikes, darts, oars, and other articles. And it is worthy of remark, that this curious boat, with all its appendages, was purchased of the native for the very trifling consideration of a red jacket which had caught his attention.

There are also two elegant council-chambers which contain several things worthy of notice. In one of these is a fine portrait of his majesty king George III. and on the top of the stairs is a very elegant model of a ship of war of 74 guns full rigged, made by Mr. William Hessey in 1762, over which is a neat model of a draw-bridge

a draw-bridge executed by the same hand. Both these models display great ingenuity. In the other council-chamber are the portraits of Mr. Alderman Ferries*, Sir George Saville, admiral Sir Charles Saunders, and Andrew Marvel, personages eminently distinguished for their talents and virtues, and a fine painting of the engagement between the British and French fleets, the former commanded by admiral Hawke, and the latter by admiral Conflans. This was executed by D. Serres, and presented to the house in 1768, by the late captain Thomas Lee. Besides these, the Trinity contains several other curiosities which deserve the attention of travellers.

The guild or fraternity of Trinity House, is a body incorporated by charter, and composed of eighteen members, namely twelve elder brethren, and six assistants: out of the former two wardens are annually chosen. This corporation is empowered by charter to make laws that shall be binding to the seamen of the town; and the wardens, &c. are not to permit any to go masters or pilots until they have been examined before them. Besides the funds arising from various donations, &c. this house has a monthly allowance of six-pence, which every seaman sailing from the port of Hull is obliged to pay out of his wages; and from this source a great number of decayed seamen and their families, who otherwise would not have any claim, obtain a comfortable relief.

The Charter-house hospital was founded in the year 1384, by Michael de la Pole, the first earl of Suffolk of that name. It was seized on by Henry VIII. and refounded by Edward VI. In the year 1642, when Hull was besieged by the king, this hospital was totally demolished by the governor Sir John Hotham, lest it should serve the royalists as a lodgment; but it was rebuilt at the end of the war. The hospital and the chapel were taken down in the year 1780, and the present spacious and convenient edifice was erected. It is built of brick, and covered with blue slate, the

* This portrait was executed by Christopher Wormley, Esq. of Riccal, near York.

the plain style of its architecture being suitable to its use. The poor have commodious apartments, and live in a comfortable manner. Besides this there are Greg's hospital, Lister's hospital, Crowle's hospital, Gee's hospital, Watson's hospital, Harrison's hospital, Weaver's hospital, and Ratcliffe's hospital, all of them bearing the names of their respective founders.

Charity Hall, is a spacious and convenient structure, erected for the accommodation of the parish poor. In the 10th year of William III. an act of parliament was obtained for erecting work-houses, and houses of correction in the town of Hull, for the better employment and maintenance of the poor. By this act, the mayor, recorder, and aldermen for the time being, and twenty-four other persons to be selected by the six wards, were constituted a corporation to continue for ever within the said town, by the name of the governor, deputy governor, assistants and guardians of the poor, to have the care of, and provide for the maintenance of all such of what age, or description soever, except such as should be sufficiently provided for by the charitable gifts of other persons, or in hospitals or almshouses. The corporation was also empowered to purchase ground, and erect the necessary structures for lodging and employing the poor. In consequence of the increasing population, and the proportionate increase of the number of poor, several new acts of parliament were obtained for regulating the necessary assessments for their relief; and other affairs relating to this institution. And at a general meeting of the governor and guardians of the poor held on the 10th of June 1801, it was resolved to assess to the poor rates the shipping belonging to the port, and the stock in trade of every person in the town. The rate on shipping was to be no higher than three-pence per ton, and on stock no more than five shillings per centum per annum*. The poor rate levied at that time on houses and land, was five shillings per pound per annum at rack rent.

There

* For a variety of excellent regulations in the work-house at Hull, see a judicious pamphlet intitled, " Further Observations on the Improvements in the

There are also in Hull above forty clubs or friendly societies, in which are united five or six thousand persons. The funds of these societies furnish support to several poor families in distress, and have kept many hundreds of persons from the workhouse. Institutions of this kind deserve to be encouraged by every friend of humanity.

In few places indeed are the wants of the poor better attended to than in Hull. During the great scarcity which prevailed in the latter part of the year 1800, and the beginning of 1801, the poor in this town suffered far less than in many other parts of the kingdom. Their distress was greatly alleviated by the distribution of good meat soup at one penny per quart, which cost about three-pence per quart. Perhaps no institution of this kind in England was better managed. Several respectable gentlemen dedicated the greatest part of their time to the superintendence of this business for several months; and a subscription amounting to 2886l. 7s. 5d. enabled them to supply 12000 persons with this soup two days in the week throughout the winter. The number of poor in Hull, was at that time greatly increased by the seizure of the English ships, and the detention of the seamen in Russia. But the sum of 1565l. 18s. was raised for their relief by voluntary subscription to be distributed to them according to their necessities, in addition to an allowance from the poor rates.

The general infirmary for the cure of the sick, and lame poor, is a noble monument of the benevolence of the inhabitants of Hull, and its vicinity. In the year 1781, a subscription was begun, and on the 26th September 1782, a temporary infirmary was opened for the admission of patients, till a more suitable one could be prepared. In the mean while, a field containing two acres was purchased for 552l. 17s. 6d. including the expense of writings, &c. for the erection of the present infirmary. The building is of brick, ornamented with stone, and has wards for the reception of seventy in-patients. It is situated

the maintenance of the poor, &c. supposed to be written by the present worthy member T. Thompson, Esq.

situated within a short distance of the town, on the south-west side of the Beverley road, in an open and airy spot, and has a neat and handsome appearance. Particular attention has been paid to the internal construction of this hospital. The range of wards or small rooms opening into a long, wide, and airy gallery, where the circulation meets with little, or no obstruction, greatly contributes to the speedy recovery of the patients. This excellent establishment is conducted on principles, the most liberal and humane, extending its useful charity to all proper objects without distinction, not only to those within the town and county of Hull, but to all others whom disease and poverty may induce to apply for relief, provided they can obtain the recommendation of a trustee. In cases of sudden accident no recommendation is required; and for such accidents, and for all cases admitting no delay, a proper number of beds are always kept in reserve.

In so large and commercial a town as Hull, it is necessary that the higher classes of the community should pay great attention to the wants, the education, and the morals of the lower orders of the people. A judicious clergyman, who has long resided at this place, rightly observes that "the proportion of the poor to the rich is found to be larger in our commercial towns than in the cities of the interior part of the island. The peasant, the broken farmer, and the disappointed manufacturer, crowd hither for employment and wages:" and again, "the poor appear in the same masses as they are seen in the manufacturing towns. Fifty men are attached to one ship builder, sixty sailors to one shipmaster, or a hundred labourers to one employer in a sugar-work, a dock, or a ropery*." In such a population, and so circumstanced, it is no wonder that vice and profligacy should abound. To remedy this evil, a meeting was held at the George inn, on the 16th December, 1807, for the purpose of taking into consideration, the propriety

* Sermon preached at the Holy Trinity church Kingston-upon-Hull, Dec. 4th 1808, for the benefit of the vicar's school, by the Rev. Richard Patrick, vicar of Sculcoats.

propriety of forming a society for the suppression of vice and immorality in the town of Hull, and its neighbourhood. The meeting was attended by a very considerable number of respectable gentlemen, and Thomas Thompson, Esq. member of parliament, being in the chair, it was unanimously resolved---" That the rapid progress of vice and immorality in this town and neighbourhood, justly excites the deep regret and serious apprehension of every considerate mind, and calls for the exertions of all the friends of good morals and social order to restrain it by their admonitions and influence, and where these may fail of success, by the more strict enforcement of the laws." " That the important end in view would be most effectually promoted by the institution of a society similar to those which have been formed in the metropolis, and in several provincial towns, for the suppression of vice and immorality.

" That the gentlemen present do form themselves into such a society, and invite the general concurrence of the respectable inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood.

" That the institution be named " The society established in the town and neighbourhood of Hull, for the purpose of giving effect to the laws made for the suppression of vice and immorality, when friendly admonition has failed of effect, and that the principal evils against which it shall direct its efforts, be the profanation of the Lord's day, disorderly houses of every description, lewdness, drunkenness, and profane swearing."

Every one that has made the slightest observations on the manners of the lower classes, especially in large and populous cities, will readily see the propriety of such institutions, and rejoice to find, that even in this licentious age, there are persons who are truly solicitous for the temporal and eternal happiness of mankind.

The docks for shipping, which have been made at a vast expense, constitute a prominent and interesting feature in a description of Hull. In the year 1774, a subscription having been entered into for making the dock on the north side of the town, an act of parliament was passed for carrying the work into exe-

cution; and the subscribers were thereby incorporated by the name of the Dock Company of Kingston-upon-Hull. This company was empowered and required by the said act, within the space of seven years from and after the 31st December 1774, to make "a bason or dock, to extend from the river Hull, to a place in the town of Kingston-upon-Hull called Beverley gate, or as near thereto, as conveniently might be, and to make the same in all parts equal in depth to the bed of the river, or at least within fifteen inches of the same, for the admission of loaded ships, &c." The wharf or quay, was also to be completed in the same space of time. The government made a grant to the dock company of the ground occupied by the military works, besides the sum of 15,000l. And in consideration of the expenses attending an undertaking of such magnitude, and for the future maintaining of the dock and quay, it was enacted that from and after the 31st of December 1774, there should be paid to the company certain rates or duties, specified in the act, by all ships that entered the port.

After the passing of this act, the company proceeded with great spirit and alacrity in the execution of the work. The first stone of the lock was laid on the 19th of October 1775, and the whole was completed in the space of four years, instead of the seven required by the act. The dock contains 48,188 square yards, which is nearly ten acres, and the quay 17,479 square yards, or somewhat more than three acres and a quarter.

The Humber dock, on the west side of the town, was made in pursuance of an act of parliament passed in the 42nd year of the reign of his majesty king George III. and the first stone of the lock was laid on the 13th of April 1807, by Henry Maister, Esq. chairman of the dock company. The area of the dock is seven acres and eighteen perches, and that of the road and wharf, is three acres and thirty-three perches, amounting, in the whole, to ten acres, one rood and eleven perches: the depth is sufficient for the admission of ships of war of fifty guns. The entrance is from the Humber; and by extending the dock a little more to the

the north, to the extremity of Whitefriars gate, the town may be completely insulated, leaving only the requisite space for a road, and for the water pipes.

Besides these wet docks, there are several dry docks, for the repairing of vessels. These are so constructed with flood-gates, as to admit or exclude the water as may be found convenient.

Soon after its foundation, Hull became, as already observed, a place of commercial importance, and in later times its trade has increased with great rapidity. The amount of the customs in the first year of the last century was only 26,287l. In 1785 it had risen to 91,366l. The trade afterwards received a trifling check by the American war; and the revenue from this port was somewhat diminished. But the dock has been of very great advantage to the commerce of Hull. In 1778, the year before the dock was opened, the customs amounted only to 78,229l. but in 1792, they rose to 199,988l. so that, in the thirteen years preceding the revolutionary war, the revenue, and consequently the trade of this port, had been considerably more than doubled. In the year 1806 the trade of Hull had so greatly increased, that the customs amounted to 350,000l. Since that period, circumstances have been extremely unfavourable, by reason of the obstruction of the Baltic trade, in which the merchants of Hull were extensively concerned, and in the year 1807, the customs fell to 300,000l.; but notwithstanding the continuance of the war, and its attendant disadvantages, they had not in the year 1810, sunk lower than 290,000l. and now in 1811, the trade of this port appears to be again increasing: nothing indeed is wanted but peace, to render it far more flourishing than it has been at any former period.

It has already been observed, that the whale fishery constitutes a prominent feature in the trade of Hull, which sends out a far greater number of ships to Greenland, than any other port in England, London excepted. The great importance of this branch of trade may be seen by the following statement for the last six years;---

## GREENLAND FISHERY.

| Years. | Ships. | Whales | Seals. | Uni-corns. | Bears. | Sea Horses. | Tuns of Oil. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1806 | 37 | 239 | 1804 | 10 | 3 | 6 | 3382 |
| 1807 | 35 | 377 | 722 | 24 | 9 | — | 4233 |
| 1808 | 27 | 467 | 552 | 13 | 4 | 2 | 4330 |
| 1809 | 26 | 419 | 311 | 9 | 7 | — | 4230 |
| 1810 | 34 | 449 | 1238 | 8 | 13 | — | 4912 |
| 1811 | 42 | 552 | 993 | 2 | 2 | — | 4782 |

The inland trade of Hull is greater than that of any other port in England. "Sloops in the Hull and Selby trade, usually have cargoes to the amount of 1500l. each. In the year 1792, there were conveyed to and from the Aire and Calder navigation alone, merchandize, stones, coals, &c. to the value, on a fair calculation, of 5,156,998l. 19s. to which if we add the value of the raw materials and manufactured goods that pass to and from other branches of the Humber, and if the number of manufacturing places which communicate with the river Trent be considered, it will not perhaps be thought an exaggerated estimate, to put nearly twice that sum as such additional value. The whole will not fall short of fifteen millions per annum."*

This extensive and multifarious commerce naturally causes a considerable influx of inhabitants, and a rapid increase of the population. According to the late returns, A. D. 1811, the population of Hull, including Drypool, Sutton, and Sculcoates amounts to 38,000, of which Sculcoates contains about 9000; and to these, if the persons absent at sea, and the fluctuating population be added,

* Tickhill's Hist. Hull, p. 871, &c. The markets at Hull are on Tuesday and Friday: there is only one fair, viz. October 10th for horned cattle, horses, &c. This fair is noted for foals.

added, we cannot conceive the whole to be less than about 42,000, exhibiting an increase of nearly 8000 within the course of the last ten years.

It has been already observed, that Hull was constituted a royal borough in the year 1299, when its founder Edward I. granted the original charter, and consequently must have first returned two members, in the 28th year of the reign of that monarch, to the parliament then summoned to meet at York. By the charter of Edward I. the government of the town was committed to a chief magistrate, called the warden, who had the power to bring criminals to trial, and on their conviction to inflict even capital punishment. Edward II. towards the close of his reign, changed the office of warden to that of a bailiff, annually chosen out of the number of burgesses. The government of Hull continued in the hands of bailiffs till the year 1332, when Edward III. as mentioned before, granted to the burgesses his royal licence to be governed by a mayor and four bailiffs, annually chosen. Henry VI. in the 18th year of his reign, gave to the municipal government of this place the form which it still retains; and it has ever since been vested in a mayor, recorder, and aldermen, with a sheriff, chamberlains, coroner, town-clerk, and other officers, after the model of that of York, which has been already described.* The mayor is the king's lieutenant in his absence, and drops the insignia of his authority only to the sovereign himself, or to the presumptive heir of the crown. On all public occasions, he appears in a rich scarlet gown, and a gold chain round his neck, the sword, with its point erect, being borne before him, with the other ensigns of authority and exterior marks of his power, attended by the aldermen in their proper habits, which, by the charter of Henry VI. were to be of the same materials with those worn by the lord mayor and aldermen of the city of London. In a word, the powers, privileges, and duties, with the insignia of authority of the mayor and other magistrates and municipal officers of Hull, are so nearly



* All the aldermen are justices of the peace. The mayor and recorder are justices of the peace and of the quorum.

similar to those of the lord mayor and magistrates of York, as to render it unnecessary to enter into further particulars. This town has also another important and honourable office, that of high-steward of the borough or town of Hull. The person by whom it is filled is the town's advocate, and recommends its requests to the throne. It is usual to compliment with this office some distinguished nobleman; and several of the high-stewards appear to have exerted their influence for the welfare of Hull, and to have advanced the interests of the town on every occasion.

The efforts of mercantile adventure, although less splendid, are far more conducive to the good of mankind than the sanguinary exploits of the warrior. Hull has long been famed for the enterprising spirit of its merchants; and it has not been deficient in men of eminence in vocations and pursuits of a different nature. Several of the De la Poles, whose history has been already related, were famous for their political and military talents. That celebrated naval commander, Sir John Lawson, is supposed to have been a native of this town, though Clarendon only says, that "he was of Yorkshire, near Scarbrough. It is certain, that when not in actual service, Scarbrough was the usual place of his residence;* but his parents were in the lowest circumstances of life, and his early youth was passed in obscurity. He was bred to the sea; and after being some time employed in the merchant-service, passed from that to the royal navy, where he soon distinguished himself, and although destitute of friends and interest, was, on account of his extraordinary merit, advanced to the command of a ship of war. In the famous sea-fight between the English and Dutch fleets, which commenced on the 18th of February, 1653, near Cape La Hogue, and continued three successive days, captain Lawson had the command of the Fairfax, on board of which 100 men were killed in the first day's engagement. In the second, he took a Dutch ship of war by boarding; and on the third, captured another

* Sir John Lawson's house is yet standing, opposite to the lower end of Merchant's-row, near the West Sandgate, Scarbrough. Hinderwell, Hist. Scarb. p. 100.

another in the pursuit. The bravery and conduct which he displayed on this occasion, procured him the rank of rear-admiral, a station in which he obtained new honours. In the memorable engagement with the Dutch on the 2d of June, the same year, the English fleet was commanded by admirals Monk and Dean, assisted by vice-admiral Penn, and rear-admiral Lawson. The blue squadron charged through the enemy; and rear-admiral Lawson attacked the Dutch admiral De Ruyter, in so determined a manner, that he had nearly taken that famous naval commander; but although he failed of attaining this object, he sank one of the enemy's ships of forty-two guns. In another obstinate sea-fight with the Dutch on the 31st of July, admiral Lawson again laid himself alongside of De Ruyter, and attacked him with such vigour, that he killed or wounded above half his men, and so disabled his ship that it was towed out of the fleet. In this sanguinary action, twenty-six of the Dutch ships of war were burned or sunk, and between four and five thousand of their men, together with the celebrated admiral Van Tromp, were slain. The parliament ordered gold chains to be sent to the commanders Blake and Monk, and also to vice-admiral Penn, and rear admiral Lawson, as honorary rewards for their splendid achievements.

During the protectorate, admiral Lawson, not approving of Cromwell's conduct, entered into a conspiracy with a disaffected party, known by the name of fifth-monarchy men; but the affair being discovered by the secretary Thurloe, their designs were rendered abortive, and the admiral, with some others, was committed to prison. On recovering his liberty, he retired to Scarbrough, but was afterwards recalled by the parliament, declared vice-admiral, and ordered to take the command of the whole fleet. In this capacity, having the navy at his disposal, he greatly contributed to the restoration, after which king Charles conferred on him the honour of knighthood. He was also appointed one of the commissioners of the navy-board, and was afterwards sent with a fleet against the Algerines, to whom he did considerable damage, and so effectually blocked up their port, as to oblige

them to sue for peace. At the breaking out of the Dutch war in 1672, he was appointed rear admiral of the red, to serve under the duke of York, who entertained the highest opinion of his judgment, and always consulted him on every subject relating to naval operations, In this war Sir John Lawson terminated his glorious career. In the memorable engagement with the Dutch off Lowestoffe on the 3rd of June 1665, after signalizing himself in a manner corresponding with his exploits, he received a mortal wound in his knee by a musket ball, of which he soon after died with the same magnanimity by which his life had been invariably distinguished.

Andrew Marvel, the intimate friend of the celebrated poet Milton, was the son of the famous Calvinistic minister of Hull, of the same name. Having been well educated in grammatical learning under his father, he was sent to finish his studies at Trinity College, Cambridge. He was a man of great abilities, and of incorruptible integrity. In such esteem was his character held by the burghers of this town, that they chose him their representative in three successive parliaments, and allowed him an honorable pension to defray his expenses. Although in his conversation he was modest, and of few words, he was esteemed the greatest wit of the age; and his satirical writings against Dr. Samuel Parker, are marked with a peculiar poignancy.

Dr. Thomas Watson, formerly bishop of St. David's, who makes so conspicuous, but dishonourable a figure in Dr. Burnet's History, was born at north Ferriby, in the county of Kingston-upon-Hull, in the year 1637. After receiving the first part of his education in the grammar-school at Hull, he completed his studies at St. John's College, Cambridge, and was preferred by king James II. to the bishoprick of St. David's. He expended great sums of money in beautifying his cathedral, repairing the episcopal palace at Abergwilly, and other acts of public munificence. In Hull he founded the hospital, which is still called by his name, and intended to bestow on it a liberal endowment, had not his misfortunes prevented the fulfilment of his benevolent designs.

These

These misfortunes probably originated from the political tenets which he had embraced and maintained with intemperate zeal. As he owed his promotion to James II. he firmly adhered to his interests, on which account he suffered many insults from the rabble, after that infatuated monarch had retired into France*. Nearly eleven years after that period, a process was exhibited against him containing six charges, namely, 1st, simony,---2nd, extortion,---3rd, falsification,---4th, misapplication of the revenues of the church,---5th, breach of the canon law in the manner of exercising ecclesiastical jurisdiction,---and 6th, disaffection to the existing government. He was tried on 3rd October 1699, before Dr. Tenison, archbishop of Canterbury, and six other bishops; and sentence of deprivation was passed on him as guilty of the three first charges. Bishop Burnet, however, who was one of his judges, and his inveterate enemy, is obliged to confess, that they were not unanimous in their decision†. Dr. Sprat, bishop of Rochester, withdrew from the court, declaring that its proceedings were violent and illegal; and Dr. Compton bishop of London, insisted on the insufficiency of the evidence‡. Bishop Watson, however, did not submit without a struggle: he applied to the Court of Delegates, which confirmed the sentence: after this, he appears to have objected against the jurisdiction of the archbishop, and kept the cause alive for a long time. But after a suit of five years in the exchequer, he lost the temporalities; and the decision of that court was confirmed by the house of peers. Dr. Burnet pours a load of obloquy on the memory of this unfortunate prelate, and even accuses him of avarice, notwithstanding his works of charity and munificence. But the partiality and virulence of that historian are sufficiently known; and Sir John Dalrymple impeaches in direct terms his veracity. "It is, says that eminent critic," a piece of justice I owe to historical truth,



* Ath. Oxon. II. p. 658.

† Burnett's Hist. of his own times, Vol. II. p. 227.

‡ Vindication of the bishop of St. David's, p. 3.

to say, that I never tried Burnett's facts by the test of dates and original papers, without finding them wrong. His book is the more reprehensible, because it is full of characters, and most of them are tinged with the colours of his own weaknesses and passions*." The case of Dr. Watson is rendered obscure by the contradictory representations of opposite parties; but after comparing Dr. Burnett's account of his trial with the pamphlet written in his vindication, it appears that this unfortunate prelate, although his conduct perhaps was not perfectly legal, fell a victim to his own imprudent zeal for a party, and to the violence of the times. He retired to his estate at Wilbraham, near Cambridge, where he died in 1714, in the 81st year of his age.

The town of Hull has also been distinguished by the births of several other persons of eminence, and gave the title of earl to Robert de Pierpoint, who was created by Charles I. baron Pierpoint, viscount Newark, and earl of Kingston. The family of the Pierpoints, is of Norman origin, and came with the conqueror into England, where they have always been famed for their loyalty. Evelin de Pierpoint, earl of Kingston was created duke of Kingston, by George I. but in the year 1773, this title became extinct.

The environs of Hull presenting for several miles, all around, a low and uniform level, almost entirely destitute of wood, except a few trees thinly scattered, have a naked and unpicturesque appearance; nor is there any where near the town an agreeable promenade, every place being bleak and unsheltered, and without the least elevation or variety of surface. The Humber, which is from two, to nearly three miles in breadth, is indeed a grand feature of nature; and the vessels constantly sailing on its bosom, with the distant towns and villages on its Yorkshire and Lincolnshire shores, contribute in some measure to enliven the otherwise dreary and unvaried scenery. One of the great defects in the landscape around Hull, is the want of plantations, which, however

* Dalrymp. Mem. I. p. 94.

however might be easily remedied*. If the banks of the Humber were enlarged in breadth, and inclosed on each side by plantations judiciously disposed, with openings at proper intervals for prospects of the land and the water, they might be converted into a pleasant and magnificent promenade†

## DRYPOOL AND SCULCOATS,

Though not in the county of Kingston-upon-Hull, yet from their contiguity, are considered as part of the town.

## DRYPOOL

Is on the eastern or Holderness side of the river Hull. Its population amounts to about 800; but it contains nothing remarkable. Near to this place is supposed to have stood the village of Frismerk, swallowed up some ages ago by the inundations of the Humber.

## SCULCOATES‡,

Is joined to Hull in such a manner that their respective limits cannot he distinguished by strangers, and therefore it is always considered as a part of the town. Some of the best streets belonging to Hull, namely, those on the north side of the dock, are in Sculcoates, and a part of the dock itself is within this parish. The town of Sculcoates, consisting chiefly of these streets, and Wincolmlee, has been already included in the general description of

* It must, however, be allowed that the high value of land in the vicinity of a large and commercial town like Hull, is a considerable obstacle to planting.

† There are no buildings contiguous to the banks of the Humber, on the eastern side of Hull, below Drypool; but there are many on the western side towards Hessle, extending to a considerable distance.

‡ Vulgarly called Scowscotts.

of Hull. The parish church of Sculcoates, which appears to have been very ancient, was by the corroding hand of time reduced to such a decayed condition, that in the years 1760, and 1761, it was taken down and rebuilt. It is now wholly of brick; but the inside is fitted up in a commodious manner, and has a neat and uniform appearance. One of its chief ornaments is a beautiful font of grey marble curiously variegated, and of an oval form, placed upon a square pedestal of black marble, adorned at the four angles with slender columns of white marble. The altar table is also of marble. Many of the inhabitants of Hull have been buried in this church.

Sculcoates can boast of a higher antiquity than Hull, being mentioned in Doomsday book as one of the lordships of Ralph de Mortimer, who was one of the fortunate adventurers that accompanied the conqueror from Normandy, and was lord of several manors hereabouts. In the year 1378, it was in the possession of Michael de la Pole, the first earl of Suffolk of that family, who then granted it to the Carthusian priory of St. Michael, which he had founded at Hull. After the dissolution of this monastery, the manor of Sculcoates appears to have continued annexed to the crown, till the fourth year of Philip and Mary, when it was sold to Sir Henry Gate, knt. and Thomas Dalton, alderman of Hull, after which it passed through various hands, and was divided and subdivided by successive sales and partions.

## COTTINGHAM

Is a pleasant, healthful, well built and populous village, situated below the eastern edge of the Wolds, at the distance of five miles nearly north-west from Hull, and six miles south from Beverley. At this village several of the opulent merchants of Hull have country seats, with gardens and pleasure-grounds, laid out in an elegant style. Here are also many gardeners, who carry their produce chiefly to Hull, and contribute greatly to the supply of

of that market with vegetables. The whole town and its vicinity indeed exhibit the appearance of a well cultivated garden. The church is spacious and handsome, with a stately tower or steeple rising from the centre: the inside is commodious and well lighted, and the walls are adorned with several elegant monuments, especially those of the Burtons of Hotham. All the tithes great and small belong to the see of Chester; and the bishop of Chester has the presentation to the vicarage.

In the reign of Edward II. a monastery of canons, of the order of St. Augustine, was founded at Cottingham, by Thomas lord Wake; but it was soon after removed to Haltemprice, a hamlet about a mile to the southward.* No part of this monastery is now left standing; but its site is occupied by a farm-house, and is the property of the ancient family of the Ellerkers of Risby.

Castle hill, on which, in the feudal times, stood Baynard Castle, the seat of the lords Wake of Cottingham, is situated on the west side of the town, at the end of the North-gate. The castle has been surrounded by a double ditch, over which, towards the south, were two draw-bridges, affording the only passage by which it was accessible. The vallum or rampart without the inner ditch is very high; and the space within, where the castle stood, contains an area of nearly two acres. In the year 1541, this magnificent castle which had, for some ages, been an ornament to the country, was accidentally burned to the ground, and was never rebuilt: at present no remains of it are to be seen. A fine gothic building, belonging to Thomas Thompson, Esq. member of parliament, an opulent merchant and banker at Hull, now bears the name of Cottingham Castle. It is situated about a mile to the westward of the town, on the acclivity of the hills, and commands a most pleasing view of the river Humber, and the town of Hull. In a valley to the northward of Mr. Thompson's estate, in the parish of Cottingham, in a field belonging to Nicholas Sykes, Esq. are several intermitting springs, from which very large quantities of water issue once in two or three years.

About

* Burton's Monasticon, p. 313.

About forty years ago the mansion of the Ellerkers, at Risby, was accidentally destroyed by fire. The park at Risby, which was one of the most beautiful in the East Riding, is now occupied by a farmer.

Hull bank-house, many years the residence of the Burton family, stands on the west bank of the river Hull, within little more than a quarter of a mile of the road, between Hull and Beverley. The house is a handsome stone building, and is seen to great advantage from the road, through a long and broad avenue of lofty trees.* It is situated at the distance of three miles from Hull, and in the parish of Cottingham; as are also the villages of Dunswell and Newland, through which the road passes. About half a century ago, a great part of the low country between Hull and Beverley, was covered with water in the winter, but now they are well drained, and become very valuable.

Cottingham was formerly the lordship and seat of the Estotevilles, or Stutevilles. William de Stuteville, being sheriff of Yorkshire, entertained king John at his house in this town, and obtained his licence to fortify it. Through default of male issue, it passed from the Stutevilles to the family of Wake, by the marriage of Hugh de Wake with the heiress. In the 12th year of Edward II. Thomas lord Wake obtained a grant from that prince to hold a weekly market at Cottingham, which has long been discontinued; and in the 1st year of Edward III. he procured a royal licence to fortify his manor-house, and convert it into a castle. In the reign of Henry VIII. the lord Wake of Cottingham dying without male issue, his three daughters were married to the duke of Richmond, earl of Westmoreland, and earl Powis, so that his large estate was divided into three parts, and made three distinct manors, under the denominations of Cottingham Richmond, Cottingham Westmoreland, and Cottingham Powis, by which they are yet distinguished, although they have since that time been in the hands of several different families.

COUNTY

* Here is almost the first appearance of trees, there being scarcely any near Hull.

## COUNTY OF KINGSTON-UPON-HULL.

The villages within the county of Kingston-upon-Hull, are Hessle, Anlaby, Kirk Ella, West Ella, Swanland, and North Ferriby.

### HASSEL, OR HESSLE.

The manor of Hessle was part of the possessions of the Estotevilles, or Stutevilles, and a member of the lordship of Cottingham, with which it passed to the lord Wakes; but after that family became extinct, it passed through the hands of a great number of different possessors. This village is situated near the Humber, between four and five miles westward from Hull. It is greatly improved within these late years; and ship-building is at present carried on at Hessle Cliff to a very considerable extent. There is an ancient ferry from Hessle to Barton, in Lincolnshire, across the Humber, where boats pass every day about the time of high water. A little to the westward of Hessle, is Hesslewood House, a handsome mansion belonging to Joseph Robinson Pease, Esq. an eminent banker at Hull. From this house is a very fine view of the Humber, but less extensive than that from the houses of Mr. Barkworth, Mr. Cooper, and others, on the top of the hill.

The vicars of Hessle, as vicars of Hessle-cum-Hull, claimed various ecclesiastical rights in the town of Hull till the year 1661, when Trinity Church was separated from Hessle, and was constituted a distinct parish, by an act of parliament. The Rev. Timothy Raikes, an ancestor of the present family of Raikes of Hull, London, and Gloucester, was vicar of Hessle, in the commencement of the last century.*

From Hessle a turnpike road leads northward to Beverley, and another extremely pleasant road, from which are many views of the Humber and the Lincolnshire coast, runs westward through the

* He died A. D. 1721.

the villages of North Ferriby and Melton, around the foot of the hills to South and North Cave.

## NORTH FERRIBY

Is an ancient village, about three miles to the westward of Hessle, and nearly opposite to South Ferriby, in Lincolnshire. The Danes are said to have landed at North Ferriby, and to have burned down the ancient church, but in which of their invasions this happened, is a matter not distinctly ascertained.* All the time of the Doomsday survey, this lordship was in the possession of the family of the Mortimers, who came from Normandy with the Conqueror. In the reign of Edward III. it belonged to the famous William de la Pole, and at his death devolved on his son Michael, who was created earl of Suffolk, in the reign of Richard II. It afterwards passed through the hands of different families; and in the reign of Charles I. Robert Bacon had a handsome seat at this place, and possessed considerable estates both here and in Hessle and Swanland. This gentleman, who was a Roman Catholic, being with his brother and three of his sons in the royal army at the siege of Hull, his estates were confiscated, and his whole property seized on account of his loyalty to his sovereign.

North Ferriby was formerly famous for a magnificent priory of the knights templars, founded about A. D. 1200, by the lord Eustace Bromflect de Vessi.† After the suppression of that order it was changed into a priory of Augustines.‡ At the general dissolution it shared the fate of the other religious houses, and no remains of it are now to be seen. The church of St. Mary, in Hull, was dependent on this priory.

The church of North Ferriby, when burned by the Danes, was probably

* For remarks on the different Danish armaments that entered the Humber in the years 867, 1013, and 1069, see the note at the article Hedon, in this work.

† This family took its name from the village of Bromfleet, nearly opposite to the confluence of the Ouse and the Trent.

‡ Burton's Monasticon, p. 56.

probably in a little time after rebuilt, as the style of architecture appears very ancient. The present church indeed seems only to be a part of a more spacious structure. It contains some handsome monuments of marble, two of which are erected to the memory of the Lillingston family, and one to the memory of the parents of Sir Henry Etherington, Bart.

North Ferriby is a pleasant village, delightfully situated at the foot of the hills, and not far from the shores of the Humber, to which there is a gentle descent, It is adorned by the elegant mansions of Sir Henry Etherington, Bart. Robert Carlile Broadley, Esq. and others, who are, or have formerly been, merchants at Hull.

## SWANLAND

Is a village delightfully situated, on a very elevated ground, about a mile to the northward of Ferriby, and in the same parish. At this village formerly lived the ancient family of Haldenby, in a magnificent house, of which no remains are left. Swanland is now ornamented with the seat of Mrs. Porter, relict of John Porter, Esq. merchant and alderman of Hull. The house is a neat and commodious building, in a lofty situation; and from the grounds, by the assistance of a good glass, ships may be seen on their entrance into the Humber, at the Spurn-point. The landscapes seen from this village are greatly admired by strangers for their beauty, variety, and grandeur. An elevated spot near Swanland mill, commands a view of the mouth of the Trent and the country adjacent, the whole course of the Humber down to the Spurn lights, the Lincolnshire and Yorkshire coasts of that river, and the low country of Holderness, as far as the eye can reach, where the distant prospect is bounded by the horizon.

## ANLABY

Is a well built village, about two miles northward from Hessle*. It

* Hessle and Anlaby are at the western extremity of the marshy plain in which Hull is situated. Hessle is about four miles and a half, and Anlaby five miles from Hull.

It formerly belonged to the ancient family of the Anlaby's, who derived their name from the manor. In the year 1100, the heiress of that house carried it by marriage into the family of Legard, which, till nearly the close of the last century, had resided here ever since the conquest. At this time the village is adorned with some elegant seats.

## KIRK-ELLA, AND WEST-ELLA,

Are about two miles to the north of Swanland, and at nearly the same distance north-west from Anlaby. From the Doomsday-book, it appears that at the time of the survey, the village of Kirk-Ella, was a part of the possessions of Ralph de Mortimer. In this parish as in well as many others, the transmission of property is difficult to trace; but in the reign of Edward II. a great part of the lands in the Kirk-Ella, and the hamlet of West-Ella, belonged to the lord Wake of Cottingham. At present several branches of the ancient and famous mercantile family of Sykes, possess a large property in this parish.

Kirk-Ella and West-Ella, are in an elevated situation at the distance of somewhat more than five miles and a half to the westward of Hull; and many parts of these villages command delightful prospects of that town and port, of the river Humber with ships sailing in different directions, and of the low country of Holderness. Here as well as at Ferriby, &c. several of the wealthy merchants of Hull have elegant places of residence. At the distance of about two miles to the north of Kirk-Ella, on the road to south and north Cave, is Raywell, the seat of Daniel Sykes, esq. a beautiful retreat in a charming valley, opening a delightful view towards the east. In the church at Kirk-Ella, which appears to be a very ancient structure, is a handsome monument erected to the memory of the late Joseph Sykes, esq.

who is supposed to have had more extensive dealings with the nobles and merchants of Sweden, than any other person in England.

At the distance of one mile to the westward of Ferriby, and about nine in the same direction from Hull, is Melton, a pleasant and handsome village, in the parish of Welton, in the wapentake and liberty of Howdenshire. This village, though without the limits of the county of Kingston-upon-Hull, is the favourite residence of several of the gentlemen of that opulent town, among whom may be named B. Blaydes, and J. Banks, esqrs. and at Melton-hill is the seat of J. S. Williamson, esq. ornamented with beautiful plantations. The townships of Cottingham, Kirk-Ella, Swanland, Anlaby, Hessle, Ferriby, and Melton, occupy a beautiful and picturesque tract of country, adorned with a number of elegant houses, belonging to the opulent merchants of Hull, who, to borrow the expression of an eminent writer, enjoy in these delightful villages "otium cum dignitate," in a pure atmosphere, free from the noise and bustle of the town.

## SOUTH CAVE,

South Cave, probably taking its name from the hollow in which it is placed, is a small market and post town in the division of Hunsley Beacon, situated at the western foot of the Wolds, in a very pleasant tract of country, about three miles from the river Humber, twelve miles and a half nearly west from Hull, nine miles and a quarter south-west from Beverley, seven miles and a quarter south from Market-Weighton, and about twelve miles nearly east from Howden. The parish is very extensive, and is under the peculiar jurisdiction of the dean and chapter of York. It comprehends the townships of South-Cave, Broomfleet, Faxfleet, and Osmandyke, and is bounded on the south, for a very considerable way, by the Humber. The church is a plain and neat edifice, built, as appears by an inscription on the inside, in the year 1601,

Thomas Flint, vicar. The market is held every Monday, at which a great quantity of corn is sold, and sent by the Humber and its branches to Leeds, Wakefield, and the other populous towns of the West Riding, in vessels, which bring back coals, lime, flag-stones, free-stone, and various other articles. Here is also a fair, which is very much frequented, and is held every year on Trinity Monday, by a charter granted at York by king Edward I. on the 7th of May, in the seventh year of his reign, and afterwards confirmed in the twenty-second of Richard II. and the first of Henry IV. as appears by an "inspeximus" of a record in the Court of Exchequer, dated 31st of May, first year of Henry IV. The following is a translation of the original charter.

"Edward, by the grace of God king of England, lord of Ireland, and duke of Aquitain, to all archbishops, bishops, abbots, priors, earls, barons, justices, sheriffs, provosts, officers, and all bailiffs and others his faithful subjects, greeting. Know ye that we have granted, and by this our charter have confirmed, to our beloved and faithful Peter Dayryll, that he and his heirs for ever, may have one market every week, on Monday, at his manor of South Cave, in the county of York, and one fair there every year, for three days to continue, to wit, on the vigil, on the day, and on the morrow of the Holy Trinity, unless that market and that fair be to the hurt of the neighbouring markets and fairs, Wherefore we will, and firmly command for us and our heirs, that the aforesaid Peter, and his heirs for ever, may have the aforesaid market and fair at his manor aforesaid, with all liberties and free customs to the said market and fair belonging, except that market and fair be to the hurt of the neighbouring markets and fairs as aforesaid. Before these witnesses the Reverend Father William Archbishop of York, Primate of England, Gilbert of Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hereford, Humphrey of Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, Henry Piercy, Hugh Le Despencer, Marmaduke of Thwenge, Edwardde Malo-lacu, steward of our household, and others. Given under our hand at York, the seventh day of May, in the seventh year of our reign."

† This

This market and fair now belong to Henry B. Barnard, Esq. who is the chief proprietor of the place. There are in South Cave a bailiwick and two manors, viz. South Cave East-Hall, otherwise Faxfleet, and South Cave West-Hall, which were formerly divided, and held by the Harrisons, Danbys, Vavasours, Girlingtons, Washingtons, Idles, and Loyds. In the 23d of Charles I. A. D. 1647, John, earl of Bridgewater, was lord of the manor of South Cave East-Hall. These manors, with their several estates, are all now united, and belong to the abovementioned Henry B. Barnard, esq. who is also impropriator of the great tithes, and patron of the vicarage. This township was inclosed by virtue of an act of parliament, passed in the year 1785, when an allotment of land was given to the vicar in lieu of the chief part of the tithes: the other tithes, namely, the tithes of corn, hay, wool, and lamb, are paid in kind to the impropriator. The agistment tithe, by a decree of the Court of Exchequer, confirmed by the house of lords, belongs to the vicar, and is paid in kind.

By the account taken in consequence of the population act, passed in the year 1801, the number of inhabitants in South Cave, on the 22d of April, 1801, amounted to seven hundred and seven, viz. three hundred and thirty-nine males, and three hundred and sixty-eight females. By the last census, the number of inhabitants on the 27th of May, 1811, was seven hundred and eighteen, viz. three hundred and sixty-six males, and three hundred and fifty-two females. The town was then found to contain a hundred and seventy inhabited houses, a hundred and seventy-seven families, five uninhabited houses, one hundred and sixty-six families employed in agriculture, forty-three in trade, and eighteen not in the two preceding classes.*

## CAVE CASTLE.

Cave Castle, situated very near South Cave, in a small but extremely pleasant park, with very large gardens, pleasure-grounds, &c.



* North Cave is a considerable village, two miles from South Cave.

is the seat and principal residence of Henry B. Barnard, esq. It is surrounded by very extensive plantations, all planted by the present owner, and commands many fine views, particularly of that grand æstuary or arm of the sea, the Humber, with the vessels passing and repassing, and the 'Lincolnshire coast well wooded, with its villages and churches rising beyond that large river, in picturesque beauty. The point is also distinctly seen, where the two rivers Ouse and Trent meet almost at right angles, and, by their junction, form the Humber. The mansion-house of Cave Castle is a large and noble structure, ornamented with a number of turrets, battlements, buttresses, &c. &c. which give it an air of magnificence. The embellishments of the interior correspond with the grandeur of the exterior. It contains many spacious and elegant apartments, with a very select and valuable collection of pictures, by the best masters. Among these is a portrait of the late celebrated general George Washington, the American hero, whose great grandfather, John Washington, lived here, and possessed part of the estate, but emigrated from hence to America about the year 1657, and settled at Bridges Creek, in the county of Westmoreland, in Virginia, where the family have ever since remained.*

## MARKET WEIGHTON.

This is a small market town situated at the western foot of the Wolds, at the distance of nine miles to the north of South Cave, ten miles distant from Beverley, and eighteen from York, being in the road between the two latter places. The market is on Wednesday, and here are two fairs, on the 14th of May, and 25th of September, for horses, horned cattle, and sheep, but noted for the latter. By the returns made in the year 1801, the population was stated at 1183 inhabitants. The trade of this town and neighbourhood, is considerably increased by means of a navigable canal

* Marshal's Life of Washington, Vol. V. p. 843, margin. note.

cnal to the Humber. Market Weighton is on the whole an improving town; the air is healthful, and the roads are good. The church contains nothing remarkable. Here is a methodist, and also an independent chapel.

Market Weighton had, by all our antiquaries, been considered as the Roman Delgovitia* till Drake assigned that station to Londesburgh, or Londesbrough, about two miles and a half farther to the north, and his opinion is supported by a great appearance of probability. He observes that no remains of antiquity can be found at Weighton, to denote that it has ever been a Roman station†. Near the town indeed, there are many tumuli, or barrows; but these appear to be Danish, rather than Roman monuments, and afford reason to believe, that this place has been the theatre of a bloody action between the Saxons and the Danes, of which no account is preserved in history.

" The stranger shall come, and build here, and remove the heaped up earth: a half worn sword shall rise before him; and bending over it he will say " These are the arms of chiefs of old; but their names are not in song."---Ossian.—

These tumuli contain human bones, and the remains of ancient armour. Roman coins also have been found in the inclosure; but how they came there, is unknown. Supposing, however, that Delgovitia was situated at Londesbrough, it is not improbable that the Romans at that station might have outposts in the neighbourhood of Weighton. But nothing can be proved from the finding of Roman coins, which were things of easy carriage, and have often been met with where there is not the least probability that the Romans ever had any station‡.



* See Camden, p. 742, Gibson's Edit.

† Drake's Eboracum, p. 31.

‡ It is evident that the Romans, during their long possession of this country, must have been spread into every part as agriculturists, &c. This will consequently account for the dispersion of their coins, and other things of light carriage.

## GODMANHAM

Is a small village, about a mile and a half to the north-east of Market Weighton, situated on the edge of the lowest acclivity of the Wolds. Here was the famous place of idol worship, which was destroyed by Coifi, the high priest of the pagan religion at York, when Edwin, king of Northumberland, was converted to christianity*. The present name is so little altered from that of Godmondingaham, by which it is called in Bede's Ecclesiastical History, that there can be no doubt of its being the same place. The venerable historian, indeed, has fallen into an obvious chorographical error, in describing the situation as not far from York; and near the Derwent; for it is scarcely less than eighteen miles from the former, and at least ten miles from the nearest point of the latter†. But Mr. Burton excuses this mistake in regard to distance, by observing, that Bede living a close monastic life in his cell, wrote of places which he had never seen, and that he would naturally describe the site of this temple of idols, with respect to the nearest and most remarkable objects in the country, which were certainly the city of York, and the river Derwent‡. It is also to be observed that with regard to distance, magnitude, and many other circumstances and qualities of a similar nature, it is not unusual with historians to indulge in an unwarrantable latitude of expression. The ancient name Godmondingaham, however, does not properly indicate such a structure as is generally understood by the word temple, but rather "Deorum septa," an inclosure of Gods; and Bede himself interprets it not "templum," but "idolorum locus," a place of Idols. Burton thinks that this expression might allude as well to Roman, as to Saxon idols;

* Bede's Hist. Eccles. lib. 2. Cap. 13, and 14.

† Mr. Drake himself is guilty of a mistake in making Godmanham no more than sixteen miles from York, and eight miles from the Derwent. Ebor. B. first chap. II. p. 31.

‡ Burton's Itiner. p. 63.

idols; but Drake, as well as Dr. Gibson, considers this interpretation as somewhat too far strained, and agrees in the conclusion that this was not a temple either of Roman worship, or construction; but a place dedicated to the Saxon idolatry, and inclosed with a hedge instead of walls*. Drake considers it as extremely probable that the church at Godmanham, stands on the site of this celebrated place of idol worship.

## LONDESBROUGH.

The village of Londesburgh, or Londesbrough, is nearly three miles to the north of Market Weighton, and is in all probability the ancient Delgovitia. This appears to have been first discovered, or at least first announced to the world, by the celebrated historian of York, and various circumstances concur to give weight to his opinion. The Roman road from Brough, is continued in a direct line to Londesbrough park, and without mentioning the Roman coins, a great many repositories of the dead have been discovered in digging in different parts of the village, the park, and the gardens. The bones were found to lie in pure clean chalk, seven, eight, or more bodies together, side by side, very fresh and entire, though in some places not above twenty, or twenty-two inches below the surface†. These circumstances seem to indicate a Roman station; and it could be no other than Delgovitia, which, according to the distances marked in the Itinerary of Antoninus, must have been somewhere in this neighbourhood‡.

Londesbrough was for several centuries one of the seats of the ancient and famous family of the Cliffords. In the early part



* Gibson's notes on Camden, p. 742, &c. Drake's Eboracum, p. 33. fol.

† Drake's Ebor. p. 32.

‡ It is to be observed that the distances in the first Iter, agree as well with Londesbrough, as Weighton.

of the seventeenth century, Sir Francis Clifford of Londesbrough, succeeded his brother George in the earldom of Cumberland. His son Henry, was the fifth and last earl of that family. The only daughter and heiress of that nobleman was married to the earl of Cork, from whom his grace, the present duke of Devonshire, who possesses this estate, is descended.

The mansion at Londesbrough, is very pleasantly situated, being surrounded with a variety of charming landscapes, and commanding beautiful prospects. It also contains several noble and spacious apartments; but as the late duke of Devonshire had not for many years made it his residence, no great attention has been paid to its decoration.

The other places most worthy of notice in the neighbourhood of Market Weighton, are these.

## HOUGHTON,

About six miles to the south, the seat of Philip Langdale, esq. in a sheltered situation at the western foot of the Wolds: the house is handsome, and the pleasure grounds are agreeable.

## EVERINGHAM,

The seat of Maxwell Constable, esq. is five miles west from Market Weighton, and about six miles nearly south from Pocklington. The mansion is a large and lofty building of brick, of modern erection, with three fronts, towards the east, the south, and the west, the two former facing the park, which is of a very considerable extent.* The country all around being perfectly flat, the house can have no prospect, except from the upper stories, which

* In this district, between Market Weighton and Howden, the gentlemen's houses are all built of brick.

which command views of the western edge of the Wolds, as well as over the levels towards York and Howden. On the north side, however, art has created a landscape which nature had denied. Between the house and the gardens is a fine canal, resembling a natural river, with an island of considerable extent in the middle, dividing it into two branches, over which are two wooden bridges, the whole producing a pleasing effect. Near the entrance into the gardens is a Saxon font, which was formerly in the parish church. This venerable piece of antiquity is of a circular form, and rudely carved on the outside with uncouth figures of animals, &c. In the house is an excellent portrait of king Charles I. on horseback, by Vandyke, full size, and valued by connoisseurs at a thousand guineas.

## HOLME, ON SPALDING MOOR.

Five miles south-west from Market-Weighton, and in the road from that town to Howden, is the seat of the Honourable William Stourton, son of lord Stourton. This village is remarkable for a hill which appears to be scarcely less than forty yards in perpendicular height, by an easy ascent from an almost circular base, in the middle of that vast level which stretches from the Wolds to the Ouse; and even extends far beyond that river into the West-Riding. From the summit is seen an extensive prospect of the flat country, in which Howden church and the cathedral of York are prominent objects: towards the east the view is beautifully terminated by the Wolds stretching in a long line from north to south. The seat of the Honourable William Stourton is a large building of brick, erected at different periods: and his plantations and grounds extend to the top of the hill. But this place having only been recently made a family residence, after having been neglected for several years, it yet wants many embellishments of which Nature has rendered it susceptible. By a judicious disposition of plantations and walks from the base to the summit of the hill, with openings

openings at proper intervals, commanding views of the country, it would be easy to form, at no very great expense, a range of pleasure-grounds, which, in magnificence and picturesque beauty, not many places in England could excel.

This estate was, during the space of several centuries, possessed by the Constables of Flambrough, of whom it was purchased by the celebrated Sir Marmaduke Langdale, one of the bravest generals of king Charles I. and his steady adherent in all his misfortunes. Sir Marmaduke having distinguished himself by his loyalty to his sovereign, and by his military talents during the civil war, was, after the restoration, created a peer, by the title of Baron Langdale.* On the death of the last lord Langdale, the male line of the family became extinct, and the estate devolved on his lordship's daughter and heiress the consort of the right honourable Charles lord Stourton, whose son, the honourable William Stourton, now makes the manor-house his residence.

The very reverend the Dean of Peterborough resides here in a handsome house at the foot of the hill on the northern side, in a retired situation, amidst verdant pleasure-grounds, and groves of thriving trees, composing an agreeable rural retreat.

It appears from Mr. Torre's MSS. that the church of Holme upon Spalding Moor was a rectory, the patrons of which, from A. D. 1299, were Sir William Constable, of Flambrough, and his descendants. But in the reign of Henry VIII. Sir Robert Constable being attainted of high treason, this rectory was forfeited to the crown:† and it continued, except for a short interval, to be the property of the crown, from the year 1537 to 1613 inclusive. The patronage, soon after this last-mentioned date, was vested in the master and fellows of St. John's College, Cambridge; and it remains in their possession at the present time. The very reverend the Dean of Peterborough is the present rector.

This

* Some of the military performances of this able commander will be mentioned under the article Pontefract.

† See article Hull, in this work.

This parish church had the title of All Saints, which it retained in the year 1433;* but the annual feast of the dedication of the present church is now, and has been from time immemorial, kept on the 29th of August, if that day fall on Sunday, and if not, on the Sunday following. The 29th of August is the day on which John the Baptist was beheaded; and it is now the prevailing opinion that he is the saint to whom the present church was dedicated.

Besides the parish church, there was a chapel at Holme called the chapel of St. Nicholas, and, in all probability, dedicated to that saint. "In this chapel was founded a chantry by Sir Marmaduke Constable, of Flambrough, A. D. 1349; and he and his descendants presented cantarists, or chaplains to it, until the year 1532 inclusive. Sir Marmaduke granted to John Champneys, the first chaplain, and his successors for ever, one messuage, sixty acres of land, and one acre of meadow, in the town and territories of Holme, for them to celebrate divine services for ever in the said chapel of St. Nicholas, for the good estate of the said Sir Marmaduke, his wife Joan, and William de la Zouch, archbishop of York, while living, and for their souls after death."† A messuage, in all probability that which is mentioned in this endowment, is known at this day by the name of Chapel-house; and the small ascent on which it stands is called Chapel-hill.

The village of Holme is situated in the plain below; but the church stands on the lofty summit of the hill, and was perhaps placed there to serve as a landmark to travellers in crossing those extensive morasses, with which this part of the country formerly abounded. Tradition has handed down an account which may serve to give an idea of the ancient state of this district. On the edge of Spalding-moor was a cell, founded either by one of the Vavasours of Spaldington, or of the Constables of Holme, for two monks,

* John Constable, of Holme gentleman, by his Will, dated on Monday before the feast of St. John the Baptist. A. D. 1377, directs his body to be laid in the parish church of All Saints at Holme.—*Torre.*

† Torre's MSS.

monks, whose employment was to guide travellers over these dreary wastes: while one of them acted as conductor, the other implored, by prayer, the protection of Heaven for those that were exposed to the dangers of the road; and these offices they alternately performed. It is generally supposed that this establishment was at Welham-bridge, on the little river Foulness, about four miles from Holme, and three miles from Howden, and in the present road between these two places. Some, however, think it more probable that the cell was at Monk-farm, the estate of Mr. Barnard Clarkson, of Holme-house. The situations are equally fit for the purpose, being both on the edge of the moor; and the name of Monk-farm, as well as the site of a small building moated round, seems to favor the opinion that this was the place of the cell in question; or perhaps there may have been two or more establishments of this nature, a circumstance which does not appear improbable.* At present, indeed, when these extensive wastes are well drained, inclosed, and cultivated, overspread with well built farm-houses, and crossed by excellent turnpike-roads from Howden to Market-Weighton, and from Howden to Cave, a stranger can scarcely conceive how any danger could ever be apprehended in travelling through such a district.† But there are persons yet living, who can remember the time when any one unacquainted with the country, would have found it both a difficult and dangerous attempt in foggy or stormy weather, to cross the common without a conductor.‡

POCK-

* The reader may perhaps have heard of a similar establishment for guiding travellers over the Alps; and he will recollect what has been said concerning the hospital at Flixton, near Hummanby, &c.

† The act of parliament for the inclosure of Holme was obtained in the year 1773.

‡ A statement of the rate of mortality, proportioned to population, in this flat and moorish tract of country before the inclosures, would be extremely interesting, as it would tend to shew the effects of drainage and cultivation on the atmosphere. But unfortunately, no documents of that kind have been preserved.

## POCKLINGTON.

Is a small market town, situated in the level country, about two miles from the western edge of the Wolds, and twelve miles and a half to the east of York. It contains about 1,600 inhabitants. The market is on Saturday, and there are four annual fairs, viz. on the 7th of March, 6th of May, 5th of August, and 8th of November.

At Waplington, two miles and a half from Pocklington, is a handsome seat belonging to Thomas Charterton Esq. and about four miles and a half to the eastward, is Warter Hall, which has long been the residence of the honourable family of the Penningtons, Baronets. At Warter there was formerly a priory of Augustines, founded by Geoffrey Fitz Pain, A. D. 1132. About the time of the dissolution, it was the residence of a prior and ten canons; and its revenue amounted to 143l. 7s. 8d. according to Dugdale's account, or 221l. 3s. 10d. by Speed's valuation.*

## MELBURN,

About five miles south-west from Pocklington, and twelve miles south-east from York, is the seat of Sir Henry Vavasour, Baronet. The mansion is situated in the flat country, extending westward from

preserved. At present, however, the parish of Holme, though almost in the centre of these moors, appears to be as healthful as most other parts of the country, the proportion of deaths being annually about one in 54 or 55. The population in 1801, was 1024; and in 1811, about 1122. During the last three years, the whole number of births was 127, of burials 60, and of marriages 22. In the year 1811, no fewer than 23 marriages took place before the 28th of November! an astonishing increase. It is worthy of remark, that about the year 1804, no fewer than 75 persons emigrated from this parish to America. All of them, except one person, were living in 1811.

* Burton's Monast. p. 331—334.

from the foot of the Wolds, on a gently rising ground, in a fine park, ornamented with luxuriant plantations, displaying a variety of foliage. The house is a handsome brick edifice, and the uppermost story of the eastern front, commands agreeable views of the western acclivities of the Wolds, and Holme-hill on Spalding moor, with the church on its summit; but on the western side of the house, the prospects are impeded by plantations.*

## STAMFORD BRIDGE,

Eight miles northwest from Pocklington, and seven miles and a half north-east from York, is supposed by Drake to be the ancient Derventio, although Camden fixes that Roman station at Aldby, about a mile and a half to the northward.† Both those places are situated on the Derwent, Aldby on the eastern bank, and Stamford Bridge on both sides of the river; and the distance of Derventio from York, as marked in the itinerary of Antoninus, corresponds with either situation.‡ Aldby, however, bears in its name, which signifies an old habitation, an indelible mark of its antiquity; and the Saxons, in giving it this appellation, shew it to have been a place of some note before their arrival. Drake therefore supposes, with no small degree of probability, that Aldby was a Roman villa, or, mansion, built for the residence of the prefect of the detachment, constantly stationed at Derventio, as an out-post, or guard, to the city of York, and that, being afterwards converted into a royal palace by the Northumbrian kings, it was the place where the life of Edwin was attempted by an assassin, as already related.§ At the same time, he observes, that as the

* Lady Vavasour is a descendant of the Vavasours, of Spaldington, who were a branch of the ancient and honourable family of the Vavasours of Haslewood, as will hereafter be more particularly noted,

† Camd. Brit. p. 735. Gibson's Edit. Drake's Ebor. p. 33.

‡ Iter. Antonini 1.

§ See the story in Bede, lib. 2, cap. 9.

the only point between Malton and the Ouse, where the Derwent was fordable, was at Stainford, or, Stamford Bridge, and as the Romans built no bridges over the rivers, but carefully guarded the fords, the ancient Derventio must have been at this place.*

Stamford Bridge, however, and its vicinity, are famous on another account, and ought, by every Englishman, to be considered as classic ground. For at this place was fought, on the 23rd of September 1066, one of the most bloody and decisive battles recorded in our national annals. Tosti, or Toston, the banished earl of Northumberland, desirous of wresting the crown from his brother, Harold II. had persuaded Harfagar, king of Norway, to undertake the conquest of England. The Norwegian fleet sailed up the Humber, and entering the Ouse, proceeded as far as Riccal, about ten miles below York. Here the Norwegian monarch and the English rebel landed their forces, and ravaged the country in a horrible manner. The earls Morcar and Edwin, having levied some troops in haste, attempted to stop their progress, but were defeated, with the loss of almost their whole army; and the Norwegians advancing to York, that city was obliged to surrender.†. Harold, in the mean while, made a rapid march from the south towards York, which the Norwegians evacuated at his approach, and took a position at Stamford Bridge, on the eastern bank of the Derwent, with their left wing extending towards the Ouse, where their fleet lay ready to receive them in case of necessity. Harold, expecting the invasion of the kingdom by the duke of Normandy, was sensible that his affairs would not admit of delay, and immediately marched from York to attack them in their entrenchments. The Norwegians were so advantageously posted on the eastern side of the river, that it was impossible to attack them in any other point than by the bridge, of which they were masters. Notwithstanding this difficulty, Harold, knowing the necessity of coming immediately to action, ordered an assault to be

* Drake's Ebor. p. 33. 34.

† This battle was fought at Fulford, near York. Drake's Ebor. p. 43

be made on the bridge, which the Norwegians stoutly defended, but they could not withstand the efforts of the English, though animated by the astonishing valour of one of their own men, who is said to have singly maintained the post against the assailants, till he had killed forty of them with his own hand. The brave Norwegian at length being slain, Harold became master of the bridge, and passing his army over, burst upon the enemy's camp. It is doubtful whether England had ever before been the theatre of so bloody a conflict, between two so numerous armies.* The battle lasted from seven in the morning, till three in the afternoon; when, after one of the most obstinate engagements recorded in history, the Norwegians were totally routed. Harfager, king of Norway, and Tosti, the rebellious brother of Harold, were both slain, and nearly the whole of their army perished. The king of England, whose presence was necessary in the south, to oppose the invasion from Normandy, permitted Olaus, son of Harfager, to retire with the few troops who had escaped the slaughter; and twenty small ships sufficed to carry back the remains of that formidable army, which had come in two hundred from Norway.† The booty taken by the conquerors was very great, since there was found in the camp all that the Norwegians had brought from home, and all they had obtained by plunder after their landing. Adam of Bremen says, that the quantity of gold was so great, that twelve stout men could scarcely carry it; but this assertion appears improbable. Norway was a country where the precious metals did not abound: in consequence, there was little probability that the Norwegians should bring much of it from home, and if we consider the scarcity of gold in those days, it appears equally improbable, that they should have obtained any such quantity in York and its vicinity, which had been the limits of their conquests.

WILBERFOSS

* Each consisting of 60,000 men. Rapin with Tindall's notes, I. p. 140.

† Ingulph. p. 69.

Rapin says 500 sail, which for an army of 60,000, would have been only 120 men to each ship. I. p. 140.

## WILBERFOSS,

About five miles west from Pocklington, is only remarkable for the site of a religious house, of which nothing now remains; and for having been the ancient seat of the family of Wilberfoss, which is said to have taken its name from the place, and to have flourished here ever since the conquest; till William Wilberfoss esq. who was born A. D. 1710, sold the family estate and the mansion. — W. Wilberforce, esq. M. P. for the county of York, so deservedly celebrated for his senatorial abilities and his extensive philanthropy, is a descendant of this ancient and honorable family. Wilberfoss is now the property and seat of R. Wright, esq. Some remains of the Romans have been found in these parts. In the spring of the year 1810, a servant of Mr. Agar ploughing in a field near Langwith, in the parish of Wheldrake, about three miles to the westward of the Derwent, and four miles south-east from York, turned up a great number of Roman silver coins in excellent preservation, among which were those of Severus and his consort Julia, and also of his sons Geta and Caracalla, with others of Adrian and Commodus, one of Vespasian and some of the empresses Faustina, Lucilla, and Plantilla.*

## ESCRICK,

Situated near the Ouse, about twelve miles south-west from Pocklington, and six miles nearly south from York, is the seat of Richard Thompson, esq. The mansion is large and appears to have been built at different periods. It stands in a level country abounding with wood, which obstructs the prospects, and prevents the house from being seen at any great distance.

A little more to the south, or rather the south-east, is Kelfield hall, in the parish of Stillingfleet, formerly the residence of the Stilling-



* Faustina, consort of Antonius Pius; Lucilla, daughter of M. Aurelius; and consort of Verus; Plantilla wife of Caracalla.

ton family, afterwards of the Rev. ---- Stillingfleet, and at present of Barnard Clarkson, Esq. This parish was once the residence of the Stillingfleet family, of which the celebrated bishop of that name, was a descendant.

## HOWDEN,

Situated about one mile and a half to the north of the Ouse, twelve miles south-west of Market Weighton, and at the same distance nearly west from South Cave, is a small town containing 1812 inhabitants, which is an increase of 260 within the last ten years. From the parish register, however, it appears that the annual mortality has been at the least one in thirty-four or thirty-five, a circumstance which in so small a town does not indicate a very high degree of salubrity.* Here is a very good market on Saturday, and three annual fairs, of which one is on the second Tuesday in January, another on the second Tuesday after the 11th of July; and on the second of October, and the six preceding days, is held one of the greatest horse-fairs in England.

This town is of considerable antiquity, but it contains nothing remarkable except its church, formerly collegiate, and the remains of the ancient palace of the bishops of Durham. The manor and church of Howden or Hoveden, had originally belonged to the abbey of Peterborough, but previous to the conquest they had been wrested from that monastery on account of its inability or neglect of paying the tax called Dane gelt, which was levied with such rigour for the space of nearly forty years, from the reign of Ethelred II. to that of Canute, that such as were not able to pay, lost their lands and estates.† This church and manor therefore being

* The number of burials at Howden during the last ten years has amounted to 609, or about 61 annually; and if we make the utmost allowance for the adjacent townships which are within the parish and bury there, the mortality will at the least be as great as is here stated.

† White's hist. Peterborough, p. 40, &c.

being in the king's hands during the reign of Edward the Confessor, came with the crown to William the Conqueror, who gave them to William de Carilepho bishop of Durham. This prelate having obtained a confirmation of the grant from pope Gregory VII. conferred the church and its appurtenances on the monks of Durham, but retained the manor, which still belongs to that see. Thus the prior and convent of Durham acquired an extensive jurisdiction in Howden and the district of Howdenshire, and over the church of Howden and chapels within that liberty. This jurisdiction, which is now a peculiar under the dean and chapter of Durham, comprises Howden, Laxton chapel, Barmby chapel, Eastrington, Hemingbrough, Barlby chapel, Holtby, Brantingham, Skipwith, Ellerker chapel, Blacktoft, Welton, and Walkington.

The church of Howden was at first a rectory parochial in the patronage of the prior and convent of Durham.* In the thirteenth century a bull being issued by the pope for the appropriation of Howden church, for an addition of sixteen monks, Hugh de Darlington, prior of Durham, at a considerable expense, procured the appointment to be changed into prebends.† Accordingly on the sixth of March A. D. 1267, Walter Gifford, archbishop of York, after setting forth that the parish church of Howden was very wide and large, and the rents and profits so much abounding as to be sufficient for many spiritual men, ordained at the instance and petition of his chapter of York, that there might be prebends endowed out of the revenues of the church, and by the consent of the prior and convent of Durham, appointed that there should be five prebends for ever; and each of them to maintain, at his own proper costs, a priest, and clerk in holy orders, to administer in the same, in a canonical habit, according to the custom of the church of York, and to observe the same mode of singing as that of York, except in matins, which they should say in the morning for the parish; and one of them who should be the most fit was to be rector of the choir, and ordain



* MSS. penes. Rev. T. Rudd.

† Hutchinson's Hist. Durham, II. p. 77.

dain things belonging to divine service; and each of them as an hebdomadary was orderly to keep his turn and serve the cure of the parish by his respective priest in the portion assigned to him. Many other regulations were made concerning the prebends, their revenues, tithes, &c. which it would be tedious and uninteresting to enumerate.* But it may be mentioned that in the year 1267, a sixth prebend was added to the five originally established. Prior to the dissolution of religious houses, the six prebends collectively were valued at 101l. 18s. gross rents, and 63l. 18s. 4d. net revenue.

The collegiate church of Howden was dissolved in the first year of Edward VI. and the temporalities thereby became vested in the crown. Thus they remained till January 19th, 1582, when queen Elizabeth granted them by letters patent to Edward Frost, and John Walker, their heirs and assigns for ever.†

In consequence of the dissolution of the college, the revenues for supporting the fabric being disposed of into private hands, the choir fell gradually to decay, and at length becoming totally unsafe, the parishioners in the years 1634, and 1635, fitted up the nave for the celebration of divine service. In the year 1696 the groined roof of the chancel fell in, and from that time the east end of the church has exhibited the appearance of a magnificent and venerable ruin.‡ The remaining part is kept in repair by an assessment on the parish, each township paying its proportion.

The church is built in the form of a cross with an elegant square tower

* MSS. penes Rev. T. Rudd.

† Previously to the dissolution there were in Howden church five chantries, viz. at the altars of St. Thomas the Martyr, St. Mary, St. Catharine, St. Cuthbert, and St. Andrew.—MSS. penes Rev. T. Rudd.

‡ In the year 1785 the chancel and chapter-house were cleared of the stones and rubbish occasioned by the falling in of the roofs: and just below the surface was found a stone coffin containing human bones. Stone coffins were disused about A. D. 1460. The bodies thus buried were wound in fine linen, attired in rich vestments, and laid in spices. They were interred no deeper in the ground than the thickness of a marble slab to be laid over them even with the surface of the pavement. Hutchinson's Hist. of Durham, II. p. 146, and 537.

tower of forty-five yards in height, rising from the centre upon pointed arches, supported by clustered pillars. The nave is 105 feet in length, and 66 feet in breadth, including the two side aisles. Over the communion-table is a painting of the Lord's supper by Mr. Bell of Selby, which fills the bows of the closed central arch between the nave and the choir. The pillars forming the aisles are regular, five on each side, supporting pointed arches: the columns are composed of a cluster of four cylinders, each ribbed in front, the capitals octagonal, and the arches of various members: the whole is light and well proportioned. The windows have pointed arches with various tracery. The transept is 117 feet in length, and 30 feet in breadth: it is lighted by a large window at each end, and two side windows to the west.

The choir has had side aisles similar to the nave, as plainly appears from the side doors out of the transept, and from the side windows towards the east. The length of the choir is 120 feet and 66 feet in breadth.* On each side are six windows divided by beautiful pilasters, the capitals ornamented with pierced work. The springing of the groined arches of the roof yet remains, in the inside of which a considerable quantity of brick work appears to have been used. The windows have consisted of three lights with various tracery; the centre window in the east end is eight paces in breadth, and all the windows are crowned with pointed arches.

The most curious, and once the most elegant part of this sacred edifice, is the chapter-house adjoining to the south side of the choir, and built by Walter Skirlaw, bishop of Durham, about the middle of the fourteenth century. Its form is octagonal, resembling the chapter-house at York; but its dimensions are greatly inferior, its width being only eight paces. The style of architecture however is superb: it contains thirty seats, separated by clustered pilasters of various members, very small, and extremely delicate, having foliated capitals of pierced work, from which rises



* The whole length of the church, including the ruins, is 255 feet, and the breadth 66 feet.

rich tabernacle work, ornamenting Gothic arches. The seats are canopied, in imitation of a groined and ribbed arch, terminating in a knot in the centre; and the back of the seats, up to the canopies, is carved in rose-work. Here are seven large windows, of three lights each, under pointed arches, with various tracery, light and elegant: the springings of the vaulted roof still remain. Above the door are niches for statues, canopied and garnished with tabernacle work. These close up the space which should have been occupied by the eighth window, if the chapter-house had been a distinct building. The whole is constructed of a fine and durable free-stone, and had a beautiful octagonal stone spire, which fell in on St. Stephen's day, 1750. Mr. Hutchinson regards the chapter-house at Howden as the finest piece of Gothic architecture in England. "Whilst," says he, "we confess it is the greatest disgrace to suffer this building to go to decay, we acknowledge that we have seen nothing in this island of such elegant work in stone, except at Melross Abbey, in Scotland, with which this small building may justly vie, and in one particular it excels any part in the Scottish abbey, by its symmetry and exact proportion, being the most perfect example of Gothic architecture we ever saw."* Notwithstanding, however, this eulogium, few will agree with Mr. Hutchinson, in considering the chapter-house at Howden as the finest piece of Gothic architecture in the kingdom: the majority of connoisseurs will scarcely regard it as equal to the chapter-house at York.†

The tower is a plain but well proportioned and stately structure, built of a durable kind of stone. Its erection has by all writers been ascribed to Walter Skirlaw, bishop of Durham, but most probably it was only heightened by that prelate; and it may be remarked as a fanciful singularity that the Saxon arch appears in the

* Hutchin. Hist. Durham III. p. 466.

† The writer of this volume viewed the chapter-house at Howden in company with a judicious antiquary and connoisseur in Gothic architecture, who gave his decided opinion that it is inferior to the chapter-house at York; and others who have been consulted on the subject agree in this decision.

the upper, while the Gothic arch only is seen in the lower part of the steeple. We cannot here refrain from animadverting on the dream of our celebrated antiquary, Camden, whose romantic tale has been re-echoed by most succeeding writers. Camden, who quotes "the book of Durham" as his authority, says that Walter Skirlaw, who flourished about the year 1390, "built a huge tall steeple to this church, that in case of a sudden inundation, the inhabitants might save themselves in it."* And his commentator, falling under the same delusion, adds "The same person, i. e. Walter Skirlaw, had reason to build a high belfrey in order to secure them against inundations; for the several commissions that have been issued out for repairing the banks thereabouts, argue the great danger they were in: and within these seven years the ebbe by reason of great freshes, coming down the Ouse, broke through the banks and did considerable damage both to Howden and the neighbouring parts."† But it appears that neither Camden nor his commentator had ever been at Howden. The situation indeed is low, as is also that of the country for nine or ten miles round; but every one who has seen the place, must observe, that if the banks of the Ouse and the Derwent were levelled, the town could never be laid more than six or eight feet under water at the time of the greatest inundations. There was consequently very little need of building a steeple of 135 feet in height to enable the inhabitants to keep their heads above water, when a structure of one eighth part of that height, and more capacious, would have more effectually answered the purpose. Some doating scribe, desirous of assimilating the steeple of Howden church to the tower of Babel, has ascribed to Walter Skirlaw the ideas of the people in the plain of Shinar; and inserted in the book of Durham the absurd story which Camden and others have adopted without examination.‡

History



* Camd. Brit. fol. 737.

† Gibson's additions to Camd. fol. 742.

‡ The small number of people to whom the tower could serve as a place of refuge, and its unfitness in every respect for that purpose, concur to render the story more ridiculous.

History does not mention the time when Howden church was first built, nor has it preserved any memorial of the origin of the town. Both however can boast of considerable antiquity, being as already observed a part of the possessions of the abbey of Peterborough in the time of the Anglo-Saxons. The present church appears to have been erected from the materials of a previous structure. And it is probable that as the Gothic style of building was recently come into fashion when the prebends were endowed in 1267, the church was finished about that period, excepting the steeple and chapter-house, which were built by Walter Skirlaw in the fourteenth century.* This prelate died at Howden, and his bowels were buried in the church. Formerly the bishops of Durham used to make it their summer residence. We have also historical evidence that the town has been honoured with a royal visit. In Madox's Hist. Excheq. there is a letter from Edward II. to the mayor of Boston, written in French, and dated at Hoveden, in the year 1312, the fifth of his reign. Of this place was Roger de Hoveden, chaplain to Henry II, and one of the principal historians of the thirteenth century. He wrote a chronicle of English affairs from the period at which Bede left off, down to the 4th year of king John. He has been accused of borrowing too freely from Simeon of Durham; but bishop Nicholson observes, that where this is the case, he has greatly improved the story by adding dates to many transactions confusedly related by that author.

The palace of the bishops of Durham at Howden is supposed to have been erected by Walter Skirlaw, whose arms are yet seen in some parts of the ruins. His successor, bishop Langley, also made several additions to the edifice: the brick arch, through which lies a passage to the orchards, ponds, &c. appears to have been of his erection, as his arms yet remain on a stone placed in the

* Savage's Hist. Howden Church, p. 23. In the year 1200 king John granted licence to Philip de Poictou bishop of Durham, to hold an annual fair at Howden. MSS. penes Rev. T. Rudd.

the crown of the arch. The venerable ruins of this ancient palace, being patched up with modern building, are now converted into a farm-house. It is situated almost close to the church-yard, and nearly opposite to the south side of the choir, which presents to the eye a majestic ruin. On the south side of the palace was a park extending to the banks of the Ouse. We cannot however applaud the taste of the ancient prelates of Durham, in chusing a situation so extremely unpicturesque; as the whole neighbourhood of Howden, though for the most part fertile, is totally destitute of beautiful scenery.*

Notwithstanding the desolate state in which the central part of the plain that lies between Howden and the Wolds remained until the last century, the country near the banks of the Ouse and the Derwent appears to have been cultivated at an early period. These parts were formerly adorned by the seats of several ancient families, some of whose possessions may be traced to the conquest. The greatest part of these families however are now extinct or removed, and their ancient mansions are either totally demolished or converted into farm-houses. Among these may be reckoned the Tysons of Gunby, the Fitz-Peters, the De la Hayes, and the Vavasours of Spaldington, the Hais and the Ashes of Aughton, the Cavils of Cavil, the Portingtons of Portington, the Akeroyds of Foggathorpe, the Methams of Metham, and the Saltmarshes of Saltmarsh. The last mentioned family still flourishes at Saltmarsh, where it is said to have been seated ever since the conquest.† Gilbert

* Among the curious remains of antiquity which have at various times been discovered in Howden church, is a stone which has been part of the base of a monument erected to the honour of St. William, archbishop of York, as appears from an inscription perfectly legible. It is now in the possession of the Rev. T. Rudd, vicar of Eastrington.

† Saltmarsh is on the north bank of the Ouse, four miles nearly south-east from Howden. Metham is on the same side of the Ouse, about three quarters of a mile to the east of Saltmarsh. In the civil war Sir Thomas Metham was an adherent to king Charles I. and was killed at the battle of Marston moor, fighting for the royal cause.

At

Gilbert Tyson who accompanied the duke of Normandy into England, is mentioned in doomsday book as lord of several manors in this neighbourhood, which he left to his son, whose daughter and heiress married Ivo lord Vesci, and carried with her the estates of her family. In the beginning of the thirteenth century we find the Vescis seated at Spaldington; Eustace de Vesci, who was killed before Barnard castle in the year 1216, and William Fitz-Peter a descendant of Anketine, nephew of Nigel Fossard who came into England at the conquest, were joint lords of that manor.* William Fitz-Peter, lord of Spaldington, dying without issue, his estates devolved on his sister Agnes, widow of Adam de Linton. She had a son named William, who left no issue, and two daughters. Oliva, the eldest, married Peter de la Haye of Spaldington: Christina, the other daughter, was the wife of Roger Hai of Aughton. Thomas de la Haye, who died A. D. 1369, was sole lord of the manor of Spaldington. The marriage of Isabella, heiress of the de la Hayes, with John Vavasour brother of Sir Henry Vavasour, of Hazlewood, knight, transferred the lordship of Spaldington to a branch of the ancient and honourable family of the Vavasours. From this house is descended the present lady Vavasour of Melburn. Her ladyship was the eldest daughter and coheiress of Mail Yates Esq. by his consort Elizabeth Trafford.† She married Henry North, Esq. lieutenant colonel in the army, who took the name of Vavasour in the year 1791, and in 1801 was created a baronet. Their only son and heir is Henry Maghull Mervin, esq. lieutenant colonel in the army, who in 1807 married Anne eldest daughter of William Vavasour, Esq. of Dublin.

The

At Knedlington, one mile south-west from Howden, is an antique house where Dr. Terrick, bishop, of London was born. At Asselby, on the banks of the Ouse, about a mile and a half from Howden, Nigel Fossard had two fisheries which yielded annually 2400 eels.

* Eustace de Vesci married Margaret daughter of William king of Scotland, and their grandson William de Vesci was one of the competitors for the Scottish crown. Rapin Hist. Eng. 1 fol. 368.

† She died in the year 1783, and was buried at Walthamstow in Essex, in the family vault of the Traffords of Lincolnshire.

The township of Spaldington appears to have been formerly much more extensive than at present, as it has given name to that extensive tract of land called Spaldingmoor. This lordship is greatly increased in value by the inclosure of a large common, in the latter part of the last century. The ancient mansion of the Vavasours is yet to be seen at Spaldington. It is a fine old building, and appears to have been erected about the time of queen Elizabeth. It is situated nearly four miles to the north of Howden.

Aughton, about four miles north-west from Spaldington, and eight miles in nearly the same direction from Howden, was the residence of Robert Aske, who headed the insurrection called "the pilgrimage of grace" in the reign of Henry VIII. This place had in the ages immediately succeeding the conquest, been the seat of the family of Hai. The marriage of Elizabeth, daughter and sole heiress of Sir Roger Hai, to Sir Richard Aske, knight, second son of Sir John Aske of Richmondshire, who appears to have been living in 1365, brought this branch of the family of the Askes to Aughton. Sir Robert Aske, the famous rebel abovementioned, is represented in history as a man of daring and enthusiastic courage, and of considerable talents. In the latter part of the reign of Charles I. Sir Richard Aske was master of the crown office, and one of the council of the regicides. He appears to have been the last of the family that resided at Aughton. There are no remains of the ancient mansion or castle; but the site is marked by ditches or moats one within another, with the interior vallum raised to a great height, which shews it to have been a place of considerable strength. It is situated near the eastern bank of the Derwent; and about two miles to the west of that river, at a place called North Duffield, is the site of an ancient castle nearly resembling that of Aughton.*

The ancient mansion of the Akroyds of Foggathorpe, called in Dooms-

* Of the ancient castle at North Duffield, the writer of this volume has not been able to learn any authentic particulars.

Doomesday book Fulcarthorpe, which was moated on three sides, was taken down in 1743.* A very considerable part of the estate now belongs to Barnard Clarkson, of Kelfield hall, esq. Of the family seats of the Portingtons of Portington, of the Cavils of Cavil, &c. nothing remains but the moats by which they were encompassed;† so that the vicinity of Howden is now remarkably destitute of gentlemen's seats, notwithstanding the numbers with which it was formerly adorned.

But the chief ornament of this neighbourhood was the famous castle of Wressel, or Wressle, the ancient seat of the Percy's earls of Northumberland. This relic of feudal grandeur is situated about four miles north-west from Howden, on a gently rising ground, within two hundred yards of the east bank of the Derwent, and elevated above that river just as much as is sufficient to be secure from the inundations, which frequently cover the adjoining marshes to a very considerable extent. The prospects which the towers of this once magnificent castle could command are wholly unpicturesque, as the surrounding country, though mostly fertile, presents not the least variety of surface.

It appears from the Doomsday book that Gilbert Tyson had part of the manor of Wressle; but from the time of that survey we find no mention of this place till the year 1315, the ninth of Edward II. when it is marked in the record called "Nomina Villarum" as one of the lordships of William de Percy. The time when the castle was built is not precisely ascertained; but Leland ascribes its foundation to Thomas Percy earl of Worcester, in the time of Richard II. and Mr. Savage thinks that the æra may be fixed to some part of the period between the years 1380 and 1390, when that nobleman, having grown into favour with the king, and obtained a considerable share in the direction of public affairs, might probably erect

* It appears from Doomsday book that Fulcarthorpe was one of the manors given at the conquest to Gilbert Tyson.

† Portington is three miles, and Cavil about two miles and a half from Howden, the former to the north-east, the latter nearly due north.

erect this monument of his greatness.* This earl, with his nephew, Henry Hotspur, son of Henry Percy earl of Northumberland, rebelling against king Henry IV. was taken prisoner at the battle of Shrewsbury, A. D. 1403, and was beheaded the next day; and in consequence of that event his estates became forfeited to the crown. The king after retaining Wressle some time in his own hands, gave it to his son John duke of Bedford, who died possessed of it in the year 1434 the twelfth of Henry VI. and left it to that king his nephew and heir. The inhabitants of Wressle have a current tradition, that all the men capable of bearing arms in that parish were with the earl of Northumberland at the battle of Chevy Chace, where most of them were slain. Dr. Percy says that the first earl of Northumberland fought the battle of Chevy Chace; but the well known song of that name has been embellished with several circumstances relating to the battle of Otterburn.†

Thomas Percy, knight, son of Henry Percy second earl of Northumberland, was created baron Egremont on 20th Nov. 1449; and in the year 1457 he obtained a grant of the castle and lordship of Wressle to hold during his life. It is probable that the next possessor was Nevil lord Montague, brother of the famous earl of Warwick, who being created earl of Northumberland by king Edward IV. in the year 1463, had all the estates of the Percy's granted to him. But in 1469 Edward revoked that grant, and restored Henry Percy, the fourth earl of Northumberland, to the honours and estates of his ancestors. This castle and manor continued in the Percy family till the death of Josceline the eleventh earl of Northumberland, who dying May 21, 1670, without issue male, the title of earl of Northumberland became extinct; but the barony of Percy descended to his daughter the lady Elizabeth Percy, who in 1682 married Charles Seymour duke of Somerset, and transmitted to that family a very rich inheritance, in

* Savage's Hist. Wressle Castle, p. 51. Camden agrees with Leland in ascribing the erection of this castle to T. Percy earl of Worcester. Brit. p. 736.

† Reliq. Anc. Poetry, I. p. 1. &c. and p. 249. A critique on this ancient ballad may be found in the Spectator, numb. 70—74.

in which was included the lordship of Wressle. The Seymours continued lords of this place till the year 1750, when the duke of Somerset dying, his estates were separated, those which came by the lady Percy being divided between Sir Hugh Smithson, baronet, who married the duke's daughter and succeeded to the title of Northumberland, and Sir Charles Windham, baronet, his grace's nephew, who succeeded to the title of earl of Egremont. To this nobleman fell the Yorkshire estates of the Percy's, among which were the lordship and castle of Wressle; and his son the present earl of Egremont is now the proprietor.

Leland describes Wressle castle as built of very large squared stones, a great part of which was supposed to have been brought out of France. The whole building was a quadrangle with five towers, one at each corner, and the fifth over the gateway. He says that it was moated round on three sides, but without any ditch on the fourth, by which was the entrance; and he considers it as one of the most superb houses to the north of the Trent. It also appears that its noble possessors paid some attention to letters. For Leland in his description says, "One thing I likid exceedingly: yn one of the Toures ther was a study called Paradise, wher was a closet in the middle of eight squares latisid aboute, and at the top of every square was a desk ledgid to set bookes on books on cofers within them; and this semid as joined hard to the toppe of the closette, and yet by pulling one or al wolde cum downe briste highte in rabbettes and serve for desks to lay bookes on. The garde robe yn the castelle was exceedingly fair. And so wer the gardens within the mote and the orchardes withowt. And in the orchardes were mountes "Opere topiario" writhen aboute with degrees like turninges of cockle shells to cum to the top withowt payn. The river of Darwent rennith almost harde by the castelle and aboute a mile lower goith into the Owse. This ryver at greate raynes ragith and overflowith much of the ground thereaboutes being lowe medowes. There is a park harde by the castelle."*

In

* Leland's Itin. Vol. 1.

In this castle the earls of Northumberland displayed a magnificence resembling, and scarcely inferior to that, of the royal court. Their household was established on the same plan: their officers bore the same titles, and their warrants ran in the same style. All the chief officers of the earl of Northumberland's household, such as the comptrollers, clerk of the kitchen, chamberlain, treasurer, &c. were gentlemen both by birth and office; and the table at which they dined was called the knight's board. The number of priests who were kept in this household were not fewer than eleven, at the head of whom was a doctor or bachelor of divinity; and there was also a complete establishment of singers, choristers, &c. for the service of the chapel. The household book of the Percys exhibits a curious display of the magnificence of our ancient nobility; and as the number of the earl of Northumberland's servants, who were in ordinary waiting at his lordship's castles of Wressle and Leckonfield, shew the grandeur of the feudal times, we shall give the following list from Mr. Savage's extracts:

"Gentlemen who wait before noon, six: yeomen and grooms of the chamber who wait before noon, ten: yeomen officers, four: groom officers, four: servants to wait in the great chamber in the morning from six till ten o'clock, twenty: gentlemen to wait in the afternoon, seven: yeomen of the chamber, yeomen waiters, and grooms of the chamber to wait in the afternoon, seven: yeomen officers of the household to wait in the afternoon, four: gentlemen to wait after supper, thirteen: yeomen of the chamber, yeomen waiters and groom officers and grooms of the chamber to wait after supper, seventeen: yeomen of the household and groom officers of the household, which shall not attend after supper, eight: chaplains and priests, eleven: gentlemen and children of the chapel attending daily at matins, lady mass, high mass, and evening song, seventeen: yeomen officers, groom officers, and grooms in household, not appointed to attend because of their other business which they attend daily in their offices in the house, twenty-seven: an armourer: a groom of the chamber to the lord Percy to wait

hourly in his chamber : a second groom for brushing and dressing his clothes : a groom of the chamber to his lordship's two youngest sons : a groom of the stirrup : a groom sumpter man to dress the sumpter horses and my lady's palfreys : a groom to dress the hobbys and nags : a groom to keep the hounds : a groom millar for grinding corn for baking and brewing : a groom porter for keeping the gates : a groom for driving his lordship's chariot : a keeper of the chariot horses : clerks of the household not appointed daily to attend because of making their books, which they are charged with to write upon hourly, seven : servants belonging to gentlemen in his lordship's house ten : servants and gentlemen servants not appointed to wait because of their other business which they attend on daily for his lordship, forty-four : in all two hundred and twenty-nine."*

The civil war in the reign of Charles I. proved fatal to this magnificent castle. During that unfortunate contest it was garrisoned by the parliamentarians; and though the earl of Northumberland had espoused their cause with considerable activity, yet the losses which he sustained from his own party, were almost incredible. By an account taken at Michaelmas 1646, it appeared that the damages done by the garrison to his lordship's buildings, woods, inclosures, &c. with the losses arising from the nonpayment of his rents, in consequence of the contributions levied on his tenants, amounted to 42,554l. a sum more than equivalent to 200,000l. in the present century. And after all the zeal which the earl of Northumberland had shewn for their cause, an order was issued in 1650 for dismantling Wressle castle, and rendering it untenable, by demolishing three sides of the quadrangle and throwing down all the battlements. It was also required that windows of eight feet in breadth and height, and only eight feet asunder

* The household book of the Percy's is extremely scarce ; but the whole economy of their numerous family, the prices of the different articles of housekeeping, and a variety of other curious particulars illustrative of their mode of living, may be seen in Savage's Hist. of Wressle Castle p. 13 to 36, and p. 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, and 88.

der should be broken out all round the remaining side, and that the demolition should take place before the 17th day of May. In consequence of these orders, three sides of the square which composed this castle were demolished: the south side alone, which contained some of the principal state rooms, was left standing to serve as a manor-house; but even this part was, by throwing down the battlements, deprived of its former majestic appearance.

It appears that after this demolition, Wressle castle was not long used as the mansion of its lords. It was occupied as a farm-house till the year 1796, when an accidental fire, which broke out on the 19th of February, completed its destruction; and the naked walls are now the only remains of this noble monument of feudal grandeur.

> "Yet though deserted and in ruin grey,
> The suns of morn upon thy relics stream,
> And evening yields thy wall her blushing ray,
> And Cynthia visits with her silver beam."
>
> PETER PINDAR.

About three miles to the north of Wressle is Bubwith, in Doomsday book called Bubvid, and remarkable only for being the birth-place of Nicholas de Bubwith bishop of Bath and Wells; who was one of the English prelates that attended the council of Constance, where John Huss and Jerome of Prague were condemned to the flames. This village is seated almost close to the east bank of the Derwent, which frequently overflows the marshes on the opposite side to a great extent. These inundations fertilize the rich meadows, but render the air somewhat humid. In this parish the ratio of mortality appears to be about one in forty-three, which marks a degree of salubrity, inferior to that which is found in country villages in several other situations.*



* The number of burials in this parish, during the last ten years, was 139, or nearly fourteen annually; and that of the baptisms was 400, or forty annually; a surprising number in a population scarcely exceeding 600.

A bridge has been lately built at this place over the Derwent, and a direct turnpike road made from Selby to Market Weighton, which affords a great convenience to this part of the country.

Hemingbrough, a village in the Wapentake of Ouse and Derwent,* situated about four miles nearly west from Wressle, and about six miles and a half north-west from Howden, is remarkable for its church, which has a beautiful spire rising forty-two yards above the battlements, and forming a very conspicuous object in this low and level country.† This church is well built, having three aisles and a transept; and the stone is all of one kind, except in part of the north side, and west end, which are of a different sort of grit from the rest, and are supposed to be the remains of a Roman fort. Dr. Stukeley expressly says that the Romans had a fort in this place; and this appears more probable from its situation, being within little more than 100 yards of the whole course of the Ouse, which made here a remarkably zigzag and circuitous winding, but now runs almost half a mile to the west of the village. At Babthorpe in this parish the ancient family of the Bapthorpes flourished during the space of many centuries.

WEST

* This tract, or the greatest part of it, was anciently a forest, and bore the same name as the Wapentake; being called, "Foresta inter Usam et Derwent." Madox Exchcq. 290.

† The parish of Hemingbrough, occupies the southern point of the Wapentake; being bounded on the west by the Ouse, and on the east by the Derwent, which separates it from the parishes of Wressle, and Howden.

## WEST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE.

THE West Riding, considered with respect to its extent, population, trade, and manufactures, is the most important part of the county of York. It is divided into nine wapentakes, exclusive of the Ainsty, which has been already described: these are

| | |
|---|---|
| OSGOLDCROSS. | AGBRIGG and MORLEY. |
| BARKSTON ASH. | CLARO. |
| SKIRACK. | EWCROSS. |
| STRAFFORTH and TICKHILL. | STAINCLIFFE. |
| STAINCROSS. | |

This Riding contains the following market towns:

| | |
|---|---|
| ABBERFORD. | LEEDS |
| ALDBURGH, or ALDBOROUGH. | OTLEY. |
| BARNSLEY. | PENISTONE. |
| BAWTREY. | PONTEFRACT. |
| BINGLEY. | RIPLEY. |
| BOROUGHBRIDGE. | RIPON. |
| BRADFORD. | ROTHERHAM. |
| CAWOOD. | SELBY. |
| DENT. | SETTLE. |
| DEWSBURY. | SEDBERGH. |
| DONCASTER. | SHEFFIELD. |
| GISBURN. | SHERBORNE, or SHERBURN. |
| HALIFAX. | SKIFTON. |
| HUDDERSFIELD. | TADCASTER. |
| KEIGHLEY. | THORNE. |
| KETTLEWELL. | WETHERBY. |
| KNARESBROUGH. | WAKEFIELD. |



Of these Aldborough, Boroughbridge, Knaresbrough, Pontefract,

fract, and Ripon, are boroughs; each sending two members to parliament.

SEATS OF THE NOBILITY AND GENTRY.

Barden Tower, five miles from Skipton, ten miles from Pateley bridge . . . . . *Duke of Devonshire.*

Sheffield manor, two miles from Sheffield *Duke of Norfolk.*

Temple Newsome, four miles and a half from Leeds, nine miles from Pontefract . . . *Marquis of Hertford.*

Wentworth House, four miles from Rotherham, nine miles from Sheffield . . . . . *Earl Fitzwilliam.*

Methley park, six miles and a half from Leeds, six miles and three quarters from Wakefield . *Earl of Mexbrough.*

Charlston, four miles and a half from Wakefield, five miles and a half from Pontefract . . *Earl of Westmoreland.*

Thundercliffe Grange, four miles from Rotherham, six miles from Sheffield . . . . *Earl of Effingham.*

Woodsham, or Woodsom, three miles from Huddersfield, eleven miles from Wakefield . . . *Earl of Dartmouth.*

Skipton Castle, in Craven. . . *Earl of Thanet.*

Sandbeck, two miles from Tickhill, six miles from Bawtry *Earl of Scarbrough.*

Ackworth-moor-top, four miles from Pontefract, seven miles from Wakefield . . . . *Earl of Darlington.*

Coghill-Hall, half a mile from Knaresbrough *Countess of Conyngham.*

Newby-Hall, three miles from Boroughbridge, four miles from Ripon . . . . . *Lord Grantham.*

Harewood House, six miles from Leeds, eight miles from Otley *Lord Harewood.*

Scarthingwell, five miles from Tadcaster, eight miles from Ferrybridge . . . . . *Lord Hawke.*

Grantley-Hall, five miles and a half from Ripon, six miles and a half from Pateley bridge . . . *Lord Grantley.*

Bramham

Bramham Biggins, four miles from Wetherby, four miles from Tadcaster . . . . . *Lord Headley.*

Allerton Mauleverer, four miles from Knaresbrough, six miles from Wetherby . . . . . *Lord Stourton.*

Womersley, five miles from Pontefract, five miles from Ferry-bridge . . . . . *Lord Hawke.*

Cowick, one mile and a half from Snaith, eight miles from Howden . . . . . *Lord Downe.*

Aldwarke, two miles from Rotherham, eight miles from Sheffield . . . . . *J. S. Foljambe,* Esq.

Allerton Chapel, two miles and a half from Leeds, five miles and a half from Harewood . . *W. Bingley,* Esq.

Alverley Grange, three miles from Doncaster, ten miles from Rotherham . . *Bryan Derwent Cook,* Esq.

Ardsley, two miles and a half from Barnsley, nine miles from Rotherham *J. Micklethwaite,* Esq. and *Rich. Taylor,* Esq.

Arksey, three miles and a half from Doncaster, nine miles from Thorne . . . . . —— *Foster,* Esq.

Armley-House, three miles and a half from Leeds, nine miles from Bradford . . . . . *B. Gott,* Esq.

Arthington-Hall, three miles from Harewood, five miles from Otley . . . . . *Mrs. Caruthers.*

Aston, six miles from Rotherham, eight miles and a half from Sheffield . . . *Mrs. Verelst, Rev. C. Alderson.*

Attercliffe, one mile and a half from Sheffield, four miles and a half from Rotherham *Gam. Milner,* Esq. *R. Swallow,* Esq.

Gisburne-Park, twelve miles from Skipton, twelve miles from Settle . . . . . *Lord Ribblesdale.*

Malthamwater House, six miles from Settle, nine miles from Kettlewell . . . . . *Lord Ribblesdale.*

Bawtry . . . . *Lady Galway.*

Keveton Hall, eight miles from Rotherham, and eleven miles from Tickhill, was lately a seat of the Duke of Leeds; but at the time of these sheets going to press it is taking down.

Ackworth High, three miles from Pontefract, eight miles from Wakefield . . . *Late the seat of Col. Baldwin.*

Ackworth Villa, three miles from Pontefract, nine miles from Wakefield . . . . . *Mrs. Lilley.*

Ackworth Park, two miles and a half from Pontefract, nine miles and a half from Wakefield . *J. Harewood Jessop,* Esq.

Adwicke Hall, four miles from Doncaster, ten miles from Pontefract . . . . . *G. Wroughdon.*

Austwick, five miles from Settle, twelve miles from Kirby-Lonsdale (Westmoreland) . . *C and T. Ingilby,* Esqrs.

Azerlay, five miles from Ripon, five miles and a half from Masham . . . . . *Major Hall.*

Badsworth, four miles from Pontefract, six miles from Ferry-bridge . . . . . *J. P. Neville,* Esq.

Ballifield, four miles from Sheffield, five miles from Rotherham *John Jubb,* Esq.

Banks, three miles from Pennystone, four miles and a half from Barnsley . . . . . *S. Thorp,* Esq.

Banner Cross, two miles from Sheffield, eight miles from Rotherham . . . . . *Brig. Gen. Murray.*

Barkisland, five miles and a half from Halifax, six miles from Huddersfield . . . . . *David Dyson,* Esq.

Barmbrough Grange, five miles and a half from Doncaster, nine miles and a half from Barnsley . *Francis Fawkes,* Esq.

Barnsdale Lodge, seven miles and a half from Pontefract, seven miles and three quarters from Doncaster *Bacon Frank,* Esq.

Barrowby Hall, six miles from Leeds, nine miles from Pontefract *Charles Smith,* Esq.

Beamsley, six miles from Skipton, eight miles and a half from Otley . . . . . *Josiah Norley,* Esq.

Becka-Hall, five miles from Wetherby, eight miles from Leeds *W. Martcham,* Esq.

Belle-Vue, one mile from Wakefield, nine miles from Pontefract . . . . . *Dowager Lady Pilkinton.*

Beverley-

Baverley-Hall, one mile from Pateley-bridge, eight miles from Ripley . . . . . *John Yorke*, Esq.

Bearlay West, three miles from Bradford, six miles from Halifax *J. Cranshaw*, Esq.

Biggin, five miles from Masham, eight miles from Ripon *Rev. J. Geldart.*

Bilham-House, six miles from Doncaster, ten miles from Barnsley . . . . . *W. N. Hewett*, Esq.

Bilton-Hall, one mile from Knaresbrough *J. Watson*, Esq.

Birkin, four miles from Ferrybridge, seven miles from Pontefract . . . *W. Tontell, Esq. and Rev. G. Alderson.*

Birstwith, three miles from Ripley, eight miles from Knaresbrough . . . . . *William Day*, Esq

Bishopton, one mile from Ripon . *Geo. Coates*, Esq.

Bolton-Hall, ten miles from Settle, fourteen miles from Skipton —— *Bolton*, Esq.

Bowling-Hall, one mile from Bradford, nine miles from Halifax *John Sturges*, Esq.

Braithewaite-Hall, four miles from Barnsley, five miles from Pennystone . . . . . *John Perkins*, Esq.

Bramham Park, four miles from Tadcaster, four miles from Wetherby . . . . . *J. Lane Fox*. Esq.

Bramhope-Hall, three miles from Otley, seven miles from Leeds *C. Smith*, Esq.

Bramley-Hall, four miles from Sheffield, six miles from Rotherham . . . . . *T. Weldon*, Esq.

Brecka-Moor-House, two miles from Ripon, eight miles from Boroughbridge . . . *Marmaduke Hodgson*, Esq.

Bretton Park, six miles from Barnsley, seven miles from Wakefield . . . . . *T. R. Beaumont*, Esq.

Brierley, five miles from Barnsley, seven miles and a half from Wakefield . . . . . *John Hoyland*, Esq.

Brierley Manor, five miles from Barnsley, eight miles from Wakefield . . . . *William Elmsall*, Esq.

Brodsworth-Hall, four miles from Doncaster, eleven miles from Barnsley . . . . . —— *Thelluson*, Esq.

Broom-Hall, one mile from Sheffield, seven miles from Rotherham . . . . . *Phillip Gill*, Esq.

Broomhead-Hall, seven miles from Pennystone, ten miles from Sheffield . . . . . *William Wilson*, Esq.

Brotherton, one mile from Ferrybridge, three miles from Pontefract , . . . . . *John Crowder*, Esq.

Broughton-Hall, three miles from Skipton, twelve miles from Keighley . . . . . *Stephen Tempest*, Esq.

Browsholme, thirteen miles from Gisburn, five miles from Clitheroe (Lancashire) . . *J. Lister Parker*, Esq.

Brush-House, three miles from Sheffield, five miles from Rotherham . . . . . *Dr. Booth.*

Burgwallis, six miles from Doncaster, nine miles from Pontefract . . . . . ——— *Anne*, Esq.

Burley, two miles from Leeds, eight miles from Bradford *Sir R. Johnson*, Bart.

Burley, two miles from Otley, twelve miles from Leeds *John Lee*, Esq.

Burntwood Lodge, seven miles from Barnsley, eight miles from Doncaster . . . . . ——— *Masden*, Esq.

Button Hill, three miles from Sheffield, nine miles from Rotherham . . . . . *Jn. Crawshaw*, Esq.

Byram, two miles from Ferrybridge, four miles from Pontefract *Sir Jn. Ramsden*, Bart.

Calico Hall, half a mile from Halifax *Rev. Wm. Prescot.*

Camblesforth, four miles from Snaith, four miles and a quarter from Selby . . . . . *S. W. Waude*, Esq.

Campsal, eight miles from Doncaster, eight miles from Pontefract . . . . . *Bacon Frank*, Esq.

Camps Mount, eight miles from Doncaster, nine miles from Ferrybridge . . . . . *Jn. Cooke*, Esq.

Cannon Hall, four miles from Pennystone, five miles from Barnsley . . . *Wm. Spencer Stanhope*, Esq.

Cantley

Cantley Lodge, three miles from Doncaster, seven miles from Bawtry . . . . . *Jn. Walbank Childers*, Esq.

Carhead, six miles from Skipton, eight miles from Keighley *Wm. Wainman*, Esq.

Carhouse, one mile from Doncaster, eight miles and three quarters from Bawtry . . *Jn. Henry Maw*, Esq.

Carleton Hall, two miles from Snaith, six miles from Selby ——— *Stapleton*, Esq.

Catharine House, two miles from Halifax, eight miles from Bradford . . . . . *Michael Stocks*, Esq.

Cawthorne, four miles from Pennistone *T. West*, Esq.

Coln-bridge, four miles from Huddersfield, six miles from Halifax . . . . . *General Barnard.*

Conisbrough, five miles and a half from Doncaster, six miles and a half from Rotherham . . . *Jn. Tudor*, Esq.

Cononley Hall, three miles from Skipton, six miles from Keighley . . . . *J. Atkinson Busfield*, Esq.

Cookridge Hall, four miles from Otley, six miles from Leeds *Sir John Sheffield*, Bart.

Copgrove, four miles from Knaresbrough, four miles from Boroughbridge . . . . *Henry Duncombe*, Esq.

Cottingley, four miles from Bradford, six miles from Keighley *Mrs. Ferrand.*

Cragg Hall, seven miles from Otley, eleven miles from Knaresbrough . . . . . *T. Parkinson*, Esq.

Crofton, four miles from Wakefield, six miles from Pontefract. *Sir Henry Wilson*, Bart.

Crookhill Hall, five miles from Doncaster, eight miles from Rotherham . . . . . *Jn. Woodyear*, Esq.

Crow Nest, three miles from Halifax, six miles from Huddersfield . . . . . *Wm. Walker*, Esq.

Crow Nest, half a mile from Dewsbury, five miles and a half from Wakefield . . . . . *J. Haigue*, Esq.

Cusworth, two miles from Doncaster, thirteen miles from Barnsley . . . . . *Wm. Wrightson*, Esq.

Cayton, five miles from Ripon, six miles from Knaresbrough *Mrs. Messenger.*

Chevet, five miles from Wakefield, six miles from Barnsley *Sir T. Pilkinton,* Bart.

Clayton, eight miles from Barnsley, eight miles from Doncaster . . . . . *Wm. Brackenbury,* Esq.

Cliffe Hill, three miles from Halifax, ten miles from Huddersfield . . *Thomas Milne,* Esq. and *Jn. Walker,* Esq.

Clifton, half a mile from Rotherham, eleven miles and a half from Doncaster . . . . *Joseph Walker,* Esq.

Clock House, one mile from Bradford, nine miles from Otley *N. Jowitt,* Esq.

Clough, one mile from Rotherham, seven miles from Sheffield *Mrs. Westby.*

Darnall, two miles from Sheffield, five miles from Rotherham *Samuel Stainforth,* Esq.

Darrington, three miles from Ferrybridge, three miles from Pontefract . . . . ——— *Sotheran,* Esq.

Deighton Kirk, two miles from Wetherby, five miles and a half from Knaresbrough . . . . *Rev. J. Geldart,* Esq.

Deighton North, three miles from Wetherby, four miles from Knaresbrough . . . . *Sir Wm. Ingilby,* Bart.

Denton Park, five miles from Otley, eight miles from Keighley *Sir Henry Carr Ibbotson,* Bart.

Dinnington, eight miles from Tickhill, eight miles and a half from Rotherham . . . . *Thos. Athorpe,* Esq.

Dodworth, two miles from Barnsley, ten miles from Wakefield *Wm. Garlicke* and *Richard Parkins,* Esq.

Eastfield, half a mile from Tickhill, seven miles from Doncaster . . . . . *E. E. Laughton,* Esq.

Eastwood, one mile from Rotherham, eleven miles from Doncaster *Joseph Walker,* Esq.

Elmsall Lodge, seven miles and a half from Pontefract, nine miles from Doncaster . . . *Christopher Wilson,* Esq.

Embsey,

Embsey, two miles from Skipton, twelve miles from Keighley *Wm. Baynes*, Esq.

Esholt, five miles from Bradford, five miles from Otley *Jos. Crompton*, Esq.

Eshton Hall, five miles from Skipton, twelve miles from Kettlewell . . . . . *Mathew Wilson*, Esq.

Fairburn, three miles from Ferrybridge, four miles from Pontefract . . . . . *Thomas Jackson*, Esq.

Farfield, five miles from Skipton, seven miles from Keighley *John Travers*, Esq.

Farm, one mile from Sheffield, seven miles from Rotherham *Thomas Eyre*, Esq.

Farnham, two miles from Knaresbrough, five miles from Boroughbridge . . . . . *Robert Harvey*, Esq.

Farnley, six miles from Leeds, seven miles from Bradford *Edward Armitage*, Esq.

Farnley-Hall, two miles and a half from Otley, eleven miles from Knaresbrough . . . . . *Walter Fawkes*, Esq.

Ferham, one mile from Rotherham, six miles from Sheffield *Jonathan Walker*, Esq.

Ferrensby, two miles and a half from Knaresbrough, four miles and a half from Boroughbridge *Sir T. Turner Slingsby*, Bart.

Field-House, four miles from Halifax, seven miles from Huddersfield . . . . . *Robert Stanfield*, Esq.

Finningley-Lodge, eight miles from Doncaster, three miles and a half from Bawtry . . . . *John Harvey*, Esq.

Finningly-Hall, . . . . *Leonard Childers*, Esq.

Finthorpe, two miles from Huddersfield, ten miles from Halifax *John Woolley*, Esq.

Fixby, three miles from Huddersfield, six miles from Halifax *Thomas Thornhill*, Esq.

Flasby-Hall, six miles from Skipton, eleven miles from Kettlewell . . . . . *Rev. J. Preston.*

Follyfoot-Lodge, three miles from Knaresbrough, five miles from Wetherby . . . . . *Hon. William Gordon.*

Frickly

Frickley, eight miles from Doncaster, nine miles from Barnsley *William Payne*, Esq.

Frizing-Hall, two miles from Bradford, eight miles from Keighley . . . . *Richard Fox Lister*, Esq.

Fryston-Ferry, one mile from Ferrybridge, two miles from Pontefract . . . . . *John Colthurst*, Esq.

Gargrave-house, four miles from Skipton, fifteen miles and a half from Settle . . . . . *John Colthurst*, Esq.

Gawthorpe-Hall, one mile from Bingley, six miles from Bradford . . . . . *Joseph Heaton*, Esq.

Giggleswick, one mile from Settle *A. Lister*, Esq. and *Rev. John Clapham.*

Gildingwells, six miles from Tickhill, ten miles from Bawtry *Sir Thomas White*, Bart.

Gilthwaite-Hall, two miles from Rotherham, six miles from Sheffield . . . . . ——— *Westby*, Esq.

Gledhow, three miles from Leeds, ten miles from Otley *John Dixon*, Esq.

Golcar, three miles from Huddersfield, seven miles from Halifax *Joseph Haigh*, Esq.

Goldsborough, three miles from Knaresbrough, five miles from Wetherby. . . . . *James Starkey*, Esq.

Grange, one mile from Bingley, six miles from Bradford *Walker Ferrand*, Esq.

Grange-Ash, six miles and a half from Huddersfield, six miles and a half from Wakefield . . *John Lister Kaye*, Esq.

Grassington, six miles from Kettlewell, ten miles from Pateley bridge . . . . . ——— *Brown*, Esq.

Greystones, two miles and a half from Sheffield, eight miles and a half from Rotherham *S. Greaves*, Esq. and *T. Hawkesley*, Esq.

Grimstone-Hall, two miles from Tadcaster, eleven miles from Ferrybridge . . . . . *George Townsend*, Esq.

Grove-Hall, two miles from Ferrybridge, three miles from Pontefract . . . . . *William Lee*, Esq.

Guisely, two miles from Otley, nine miles from Bradford *F Ridsdale*, Esq.

Gunthwaite-

Gunthwaite-Hall, two miles from Pennistone, seven miles from Barnesley . . . . . *William Bosville*, Esq.

Hague-Hall, seven miles from Pontefract, eight miles from Barnesley . . . . . *James Allott*, Esq.

Haldenby, ten miles from Howden . *John Gee*, Esq.

Halton West, seven miles from Settle, twelve miles from Skipton . . . . . *Thomas Yorke*, Esq.

Hambleton, four miles from Selby, seven miles from Ferrybridge . . . . . *Samuel Smith*, Esq.

Handsworth, four miles from Sheffield, seven miles from Rotherham . . . . . *Rev. William Huddlestone.*

Haulitts-Hall, six miles from Settle, eleven miles from Skipton . . . . . —— *Sarginson*, Esq.

Haslewood-Hall, three miles from Tadcaster, seven miles from Wetherby . . . . . *Sir J. Vavasour*, Bart.

Hatfield, three miles from Thorne, seven miles from Doncaster *W. Gossip*, Esq. *St. Andrew Warde, jun.* Esq.

Hawkesworth, four miles from Otley, six miles from Bradford —— *Wilkinson*, Esq.

Heath, two miles from Wakefield, ten miles from Barnsley *Late Rt. Hon. J. Smyth, William Farquis*, Esq.

Hellifield Peel, six miles from Settle, ten miles from Skipton *J. Hammerton*, Esq.

Hemsworth, five miles and a half from Pontefract, seven miles from Wakefield . . *Sir Francis Lindley Wood*, Bart.

Hemsworth Lane, six miles from Pontefract, six miles and a half from Wakefield . . . . *John Vincent*, Esq.

Hesley-Hall, four miles and a half from Bawtry, seven miles from Doncaster . . . *George B. Greaves*, Esq.

Hickleton, six miles from Doncaster, nine miles from Barnsley *George Wentworth Wentworth*, Esq.

High-field, one mile from Sheffield, seven miles from Rotherham . . . . . *George Woodhead*, Esq.

High-field, three miles from Barnsley, nine miles from Wakefield *William Parker*, Esq.

High

High-house, one mile and a half from Sheffield, seven miles and a half from Rotherham . . *Christopher Oates,* Esq.

Hollin-Hall, two miles and a half from Ripon, five miles from Ripley . . . . . *Richard Wood,* Esq.

Hollings-Hall, eight miles from Skipton, eight miles from Bradford . . . . . *J. Dearden,* Esq.

Holme House, two miles from Keighley, eight miles from Skipton . . . . . *Rev. T. Dunham Whitaker.*

Hooton-High, four miles and a half from Tickhill, six miles from Rotherham . . . . ——— *Hoyle,* Esq.

Horseforth, six miles from Leeds, six miles from Otley *Peter Rhodes,* Esq.

Houden-Clough, ten miles from Settle, thirteen miles from Skipton . . . . . *Robert Tipping,* Esq.

Hound-Hill, two miles from Pontefract, four miles from Ferrybridge . . . . . *Rev. T. Horton.*

Howgill, one mile and a half from Sedbergh, six miles and a half from Dent . . . . . *Rev. Daniel Peacock.*

Howroyd, six miles from Halifax, six miles from Huddersfield *Thomas Horton,* Esq.

Hunger-Hill, ten miles from Settle, fourteen miles from Skipton *E. King,* Esq.

Hutton Pagnal, seven miles from Doncaster, nine miles and a half from Barnsley . . . *St. Andrew Ward,* Esq.

Ingleton, ten miles and a half from Settle, seven miles from Kirby Lonsdale, (Westmoreland) . *Mrs. Redmayne.*

Ingmanthorp, three miles from Wetherby, seven miles from Knaresbrough . . . . *Richard Yorke,* Esq.

Ingmire-Hall, one mile and a half from Sedbergh, eight miles from Kendal, (Westmoreland) . . *John Upton,* Esq.

Ive's St., eight miles from Skipton, twelve miles from Otley *Edward Ferrand,* Esq.

Kayley-Hall, three miles from Otley, nine miles from Skipton *John Raistrick,* Esq.

Keb-

Keb-Royd, five miles from Halifax, twelve miles from Rochedale, (Lancashire) . . . *Robert Holroyd*, Esq.

Kettlethorpe, three miles from Wakefield, seven miles from Barnsley . . . . . *J. Armitage.*

Kildwick, four miles and a quarter from Skipton, five miles and three quarters from Keighley . . . . *Miss Currer.*

Killingbeck, three miles from Leeds, thirteen miles from Bradford —— *Walker*, Esq.

Kinsley, seven miles from Pontefract, seven miles from Wakefield *John Stocks*, Esq.

Kippax-Park, nine miles from Leeds, seven miles from Pontefract *T. B. Davison Bland*, Esq.

Kirby-Hall, five miles from Boroughbridge, nine miles from Wetherby . . . . *Henry Thompson*, Esq.

Kirby Malzeard, seven miles from Ripon, ten miles from Pateley bridge . . . . . *T. Dickins*, Esq.

Kirby-Over-Blow, six miles from Wetherby, six miles and a half from Knaresbrough . *Hon. and Rev. Dr. Marsham.*

Kirklees, four miles from Huddersfield, six miles from Halifax *Sir George Armitage*, Bart.

Langcliffe, one mile from Settle, seventeen miles from Skipton *Pudsey Dawson*, Esq. and *Edward Clayton*, Esq.

Langley-Hall, one mile from Huddersfield, nine miles from Halifax *Sir J. Ramsden*, Bart.

Langold, five miles from Tickhill, twelve miles from Rotherham *Henry Galleyknight*, Esq.

Lassil's-Hall, two miles and a half from Huddersfield, eleven miles from Wakefield . . . *Samuel Walker*, Esq..

Lawkland Hall, four miles from Settle, thirteen miles from Kirby Lonsdale (Westmoreland) . . *J. Ingilby*, Esq.

Lays, four miles from Ferrybridge, six miles from Pontefract *David Himsworth*, Esq.

Ledston Lodge, six miles from Pontefract, ten miles from Tadcaster . . . . . *Michael Angelo Taylor*, Esq.

Leventhorpe,

Leventhorpe, six miles from Leeds, seven miles from Wakefield
—— *Green*, Esq.

Light Cliffe, three miles and a half from Halifax, six miles from Bradford . . . . *William Walker*, Esq.

Linfit-Hall, three miles from Huddersfield, eleven miles from Halifax . . . . . *George Robarts*, Esq.

Linton Spring, two miles from Wetherby, six miles from Knaresbrough . . . . . *J. Wybergh*, Esq.

Littlethorpe, one mile from Ripon, six miles from Boroughbridge . . . . . *Major Brooke.*

Lockwood, two miles from Huddersfield, nine miles and a half from Halifax . . . . . *Jos. Armitage*, Esq.

Lofthouse, four miles from Wakefield, six miles from Leeds
*B. Dealtry*, Esq.

Lofthouse-Hill, three miles from Knaresbrough, four miles from Boroughbridge . . . . . *Charles Slingsby*, Esq.

Longwood-House, two miles from Huddersfield, six miles from Halifax . . . . . *John Roberts*, Esq.

Lotherton, five miles from Tadcaster, eight miles from Wetherby
*John Raper*, Esq.

Loversal, three miles and a half from Doncaster, four miles and a half from Tickhill . . . ——— *Fenton*, Esq.

Lupsett-Hall, one mile from Wakefield, five miles from Dewsbury
*D. Gaskill*, Esq.

Machon Bank, two miles from Sheffield, eight miles and a half from Rotherham . . . . . *P. Wigsal*, Esq.

Maltby, four miles from Tickhill, seven miles from Rotherham
—— *Cook*, Esq.

Marton-Hall, six miles from Skipton, eleven miles from Settle
*Richard Heber*, Esq.

Meanwood, three miles from Leeds, eight miles from Otley
*John Beckitt*, Esq.

Melton, five miles from Doncaster, ten miles from Barnsley
*Richard Fountayne Wilson*, Esq.

Middleton Lodge, seven miles from Otley, nine miles from Skipton . . . . . *William Middleton*, Esq.

Middlewood-

Middlewood Hall, six miles from Barnsley, ten miles from Doncaster . . . . . *Hon. Lumley Saville.*

Milnsbridge house, two miles from Huddersfield, six miles from Halifax . . . . . *Jos. Radcliffe,* Esq.

Mitton-Hall, ten miles from Blackburne, twelve miles from Gisburne . . . *Richard Henry Beaumont,* Esq.

Mount-Pleasant, one mile from Sheffield, seven miles from Rotherham . . . . . *B. Ward,* Esq.

Myrtle-Grove, four miles and a half from Keighley, six miles from Bradford . . . ——— *Birch,* Esq.

Nether-Hall, half a mile from Doncaster ——— *Wolley,* Esq.

Nethershire, four miles from Sheffield, five miles from Rotherham *Hugh Miller,* Esq.

Newhall, one mile from Otley, eleven miles from Leeds *Thomas Clifton,* Esq.

Newhill, five miles from Rotherham, seven miles from Barnsley *John Payne,* Esq..

Newland-Hall, four miles and a half from Wakefield, six miles and a half from Pontefract . *Sir Edward Smith,* Bart.

Newstead-Hall, five miles from Pontefract, six miles from Wakefield . . . . . *John Naylor,* Esq.

Newton-Hall, two miles from Tadcaster, five miles from Wetherby . . . . . ——— *Fairfax,* Esq.

Nidd-Hall, two miles from Ripley, four miles from Knaresbrough *Francis Trapps,* Esq.

Northorpe, three miles from Dewsbury, five miles from Wakefield . . . . . *George Webster,* Esq.

Norwood-Hall, three miles from Sheffield, eight miles from Rotherham . . . . , . *J. Wheat,* Esq.

Nostal, five miles from Pontefract, seven miles from Ferrybridge ——— *Williamson,* Esq.

Norsthorp, one mile from Leeds . . *Mrs. Dade.*

Nunbrook, four miles and a half from Huddersfield, eight miles and a half from Wakefield . . *Charles Rook,* Esq.

Oakwell-Hall, six miles from Bradford, eight miles from Halifax
*Benjamin Fearnley*, Esq.

Oswinthorpe, three miles from Leeds, ten miles from Ferrybridge
——— *Motley*, Esq.

Ouslethwaite, one mile and a half from Barnsley, nine miles from Rotherham , , . *Wm. Elmhurst*, Esq.

Owram-North, three miles from Halifax, seven miles from Bradford . . . . . *Jn. Edwards*, Esq.

Owston, seven miles from Doncaster, nine miles and a half from Pontefract . . . . *Bryan Cooke*, Esq.

Page-Hall, three miles from Sheffield, four miles and a half from Rotherham . . *George Burton Greaves*, Esq.

Park-Gate-Hall, two miles from Otley, ten miles from Leeds
*Francis Ribsdale*, Esq.

Parlington, one mile from Abberford, seven miles from Wetherby, lately the seat of . . . *Sir T. Gascoigne*, Bart.

Potterton, six miles from Wetherby, six miles from Tadcaster
*E. Wilkinson*, Esq.

Purwell, two miles from Dewsbury, six miles from Wakefield
*Jn. Taylor*, Esq.

Pye-Nest, two miles from Halifax, nine miles from Huddersfield
*Jn. Edwards*, Esq.

Ravenfield, three miles from Rotherham, eight miles from Tickhill . . . . , . *W. Perkin Bosville*, Esq.

Rawcliffe, two miles and a half from Snaith, seven miles from Thorne . . . . *Ralph Creyke, Jun.* Esq.

Ribstone-Hall, four miles from Knaresbrough, four miles from Wetherby . . . *Sir Henry Goodricke*, Bart.

Ripley, four miles from Harrowgate, five miles from Knaresbrough . . . . . *Sir Jn. Ingilby*, Bart.

Rossington, five miles from Doncaster, five miles from Bawtry
*Rev. James Stoven*, D. D.

Royd-High, three miles from Huddersfield, eleven miles from Halifax . . . . . *George Armitage*, Esq.

Royd's-Hall,

Royd's-Hall, four miles from Bradford, five miles from Halifax *Joseph Dawson*, Esq.

Sandal, two miles from Wakefield, eight miles and a half from Pontefract . . . . *Rev. T. Zouch*, D. D.

Sandal-Kirk, four miles and a half from Doncaster, six miles and a half from Thorne . . . *G. Martin*, Esq.

Sawley-Hall, six miles from Ripon, six miles from Pateley bridge *Conyers Norton*, Esq.

Scriven, one mile from Knaresbrough, six miles from Boroughbridge . . . *Sir Thomas Turner Slingsby*, Bart.

Seacroft, four miles from Leeds, eight miles from Wetherby —— *Micklethwaite*, Esq.

Sharrow-Head, two miles from Sheffield, eight miles from Rotherham . . *Rev. Alexander Mackenzie*, D. D.

Shepley, three miles from Bradford, eleven miles from Leeds *W. Wainman*, Esq. and *Rev Jn. Shepley*, D. D.

Shooters-Hill, three miles and a quarter from Bawtry, six miles from Doncaster . . . . —— *Hilton*, Esq.

Skelbrook, seven miles from Ferrybridge, seven miles from Pontefract . . . . *Dawson Humble*, Esq.

Skellow-Grange, five miles from Doncaster, eight miles from Pontefract . . . . . —— *Higgins*, Esq.

Sleningford, four miles from Ripon, six miles from Masham *Jn. Dalton*, Esq.

Snidall, four miles from Pontefract, six miles from Wakefield *James Torre*, Esq.

Spofforth, three miles from Wetherby, four miles from Knaresbrough . . . . . *Rev. Jn. Tripp.*

Sprotbrough, three miles from Doncaster, twelve miles from Barnsley *Sir J. Copley*, Bart. but rented by *Mrs Clue.*

Stanley-Hall, two miles from Wakefield, six miles from Leeds *Benjamin Haywood*, Esq.

Stapleton, four miles from Ferrybridge, four miles and a half from Pontefract . . *E. Leckonby Hodgson*, Esq.

Streeton-Hall, three miles from Keighley, seven miles from Skipton . . . . . *T. Garforth,* Esq.

Stockeld-Park, two miles from Wetherby six miles from Knaresbrough . . . . . *William Middleton,* Esq.

Stumper-Hill, three miles from Sheffield, nine miles from Rotherham . . . . . *Jn. Oats,* Esq.

Studley Royal, two miles and a half from Ripon *Miss Lawrence.*

Swarth Hill, two miles from Barnsley, nine miles from Rotherham . . . . . *Mrs. Elmhirst.*

Swillington, six miles from Leeds, eight miles from Wakefield *Jn. Lowther,* Esq.

Swinno, one mile and a half from Wetherby, seven miles from Tadcaster . . . . . —— *Walker,* Esq.

Thorns-House, half a mile from Wakefield, six miles from Dewsbury . . . . . *Benjamin Gaskill,* Esq.

Thornton-Lodge, one mile from Huddersfield, nine miles from Halifax . . . . . *Jn. Horsfall,* Esq.

Thorpe, nine miles from Skipton, nine miles from Kettlewell *Rev. Henry Wigglesworth.*

Thorpe, four miles and a half from Halifax, six miles and a half from Huddersfield . . . *Mrs. Priestley.*

Thorpe Green, six miles from Boroughbridge, nine miles from Knaresbrough . . . . . *Mrs. Robinson.*

Tribergh, three miles from Rotherham, nine miles from Doncaster *John Fullerton,* Esq.

Thurcroft, five miles from Tickhill, six miles and a half from Rotherham . . . . . *Captain Butler.*

Thurnscoe, seven miles from Doncaster, nine miles from Barnsley ——— *Palmer,* Esq.

Tickhill, four miles from Bawtry, eight miles from Doncaster *Christopher Alderson,* Esq. *Rev. F. Twigg.*

Tickhill Castle . . . *Hon. Frederick Lumley.*

Todwick-Grange, seven miles from Rotherham, ten miles from Sheffield . . . . . —— *Fox,* Esq.

Tong-Hall,

Tong-Hall, two miles from Leeds, seven miles from Wakefield
*John Plume*, Esq.

Towlston-Lodge, three miles from Tadcaster, six miles from Wetherby . . . *Peregrine Wentworth*, Esq.

Town-Head, twelve miles from Settle, eighteen miles from Skipton . . . . . *J. Wigglesworth*, Esq.

Townhill, half a mile from Bradford, eight miles and a half from Halifax . . . . . *Francis Duffield*, Esq.

Towton, two miles from Tadcaster, ten miles from Ferrybridge
*Hon. M. Bladin Hawke.*

Under-Bank, nine miles from Halifax, twelve miles from Rochdale, (Lancashire) . . . . *C. Rawdon*, Esq.

Uskelfe, two miles from Tadcaster, nine miles from Selby
*Jn. Shillito*, Esq.

Wadworth, four miles from Tickhill, four miles from Doncaster
*Mrs. Wordsworth.*

Wakefield-Lodge, one mile from Wakefield, nine miles from Barnsley . . . . . *Joseph Armitage*, Esq.

Walton-Hall, four miles from Wakefield, eight miles from Barnsley . . . . . *Thomas Waterton*, Esq.

Wardsend, two miles from Sheffield, nine miles from Rotherham
*T. Rawson*, Esq.

Whetwood-Hall, three miles from Leeds, eight miles from Bradford . . . . . *B. Browne*, Esq.

Wentworth, six miles from Rotherham, eight miles from Doncaster . . . . . *Rev. Jn. Lowe*, D. D.

Wentworth Castle, two miles from Barnsley, eight miles from Rotherham . . . . . *Henry Vernon*, Esq.

Weston, two miles from Otley, twelve miles from Leeds
*Wm. Vavasour*, Esq.

Wetherby-Grange, one mile from Wetherby, six miles from Tadcaster . . . . . *Richard Thompson*, Esq.

Wharncliffe-Lodge, six miles from Sheffield, nine miles from Rotherham . . . *Hon. James Archibald Stuart Wortley.*

Wheatley, two miles and a half from Doncaster, nine miles from Thorne . . . . . *Sir George Cooke.*

Whiteley-Wood-Hall, four miles from Sheffield, ten miles from Rotherham . . . . *William Hutton,* Esq.

White Windows, four miles from Halifax, eight miles from Huddersfield . . . . *Joseph Priestley,* Esq.

Whitley-Hall, six miles from Huddersfield, seven miles from Wakefield . . . *Richard Henry Beaumont,* Esq.

Willow-Lodge, two miles from Halifax, nine miles from Huddersfield . . . . . *Thomas Dyson,* Esq.

Willow-Hall . . . . *Thomas Lodge,* Esq.

Wilsick, two miles from Tickhill, six miles from Bawtry. ——

Wombwell-Wood, four miles from Barnsley, eight miles from Rotherham . . . . . —— *Verello,* Esq.

Wood-Hall, two miles from Wetherby, seven miles from Knaresbrough . . . . *William Fenton Scott,* Esq.

Wood-House, one mile from Huddersfield, eight miles from Halifax . . . . . *Jn. Whitacre,* Esq.

Woodlands, three miles and a half from Doncaster, eleven miles from Pontefract . . . *Edward Waterton,* Esq.

Woodthorpe, three miles from Wakefield, seven miles from Barnsley . . . . . *Rev. William Wood.*

Woodthorpe, three miles from Sheffield, six miles from Rotherham . . . . . *Hugh Parker,* Esq.

Woolley Park, five miles from Barnsley, five miles and a half from Wakefield . *Godfrey Wentworth Wentworth,* Esq.

Worsbrough, three miles from Barnsley, eleven miles from Sheffield . . . . *Francis Edmunds,* Esq.

Wortley, five miles from Barnsley, eight miles from Sheffield *James Archibald Stuart Wortley,* Esq.

From this list it will appear that there are few parts of England, of the same extent, that contain a greater number of noblemen and gentlemen's seats, than the West Riding of Yorkshire.

The

The extent of the West Riding, is about ninety-five miles in its greatest length, from east to west; and forty-eight miles, in its greatest breadth from north to south; containing about 2500 square miles, or, 1,568,000 statute acres. The population amounts to above 400,000. It is bounded on the east, by the Ainsty, and the river Ouse; on the north, by the North Riding; on the west, by Lancashire; and on the south, by Cheshire, Derbyshire, and Nottinghamshire.

GEOGRAPHICAL FEATURES.] The face of the country is very irregular; but, in general terms, it may be divided into three large districts, gradually varying from a level and marshy, to a rocky and mountainous region. The flat and marshy part of the riding, lies on the eastern side along the banks of the Ouse, and extends to the westward, in some places to a greater, and in others to a less distance, but, generally, to within three or four miles of an imaginary line, drawn from Doncaster to Sherborne.

The middle part, as far to the westward as Sheffield, Bradford, and Otley, rises gradually into hills, and is beautifully variegated. Further to the west, the surface becomes rugged, and mountainous. Beyond Sheffield, scarcely any thing is seen but black moors; which running north-west, unite with the lofty hills of Blackstone Edge, on the borders of Lancashire. And the western part of Craven, presents a confused heap of rocks and mountains; among which Pennygant, Wharnside, and Ingleborough, are particularly conspicuous; the two last being considered as the highest hills in either England or Wales; not excepting even Skiddaw, Helwellyn, or Snowdon. Amidst the hilly and mountainous tracts of this Riding, however, are many romantic valleys, presenting the most beautiful scenery. The most extensive of these, are Netherdale,† watered by the Nid; Wharfdale, and the vale of the Aire, which in many places afford views the most delightful that can be imagined. Many vallies of less extent vie with these in picturesque beauty; and the greatest part of them being inclos-



† Or Niddersdale.

sed, well wooded, and thickly spread with almost continuous villages, present, when viewed from the neighbouring eminences, the resemblance of a terrestrial paradise. From many points, are seen the most enchanting prospects; in which beauty and sublimity are pleasingly combined. In travelling from Knaresbrough or Ripon, to Pateley bridge; from Tadcaster to Otley and Skipton; from Leeds, by the way of Bradford, and Keighley, to Skipton; from Bradford to Halifax; from Halifax, by Dewsbury, to Wakefield; and some other roads that might be mentioned, the tourist has an opportunity of contemplating some of the finest scenery in England.*

Climate.] The climate of the West Riding, is as various as its surface; a circumstance naturally arising from the diversity of situations. In the eastern parts, towards the banks of the Ouse, the climate. as well as the face of the country, resembles that of the East Riding, on the opposite side of the river; and damps and fogs are somewhat prevalent. In the middle district, the air is sharper, clearer, and considered as more healthful. And in the western parts, the climate is cold, tempestuous, and rainy.† At Sheffield, the average guage of rain is thirty-three inches; being about a medium between the quantities that fall in Lancashire, and on the eastern coasts of the kingdom. Blackstone Edge, and the mountains of Craven, are the most foggy, rainy, and stormy districts in England; although from the frequent high winds which purify the atmosphere, and keep it in a state of agitation,

* The writer of this volume, in travelling these roads, could not but observe, that in the whole space between York and London, and between London and Dover, no part of the road, excepting Blackheath, and Shooter's hill, displays so beautiful prospects.

† Meteorological observations, have not been kept with sufficient accuracy, or for a sufficient length of time, to authorise any certain conclusion; but from what the writer of this volume could learn on the spot, he has reason to believe that the annual depth of rain, falling in the vicinity of Ingleborough, &c. is not less than forty-eight inches.

tion, the climate is reckoned salubrious to sound constitutions; and the inhabitants have a robust, and healthful appearance.

Mineralogy.] In the West Riding of Yorkshire, are great quantities of coal, ironstone, and lead, and vast quarries of limestone. The mines of coal, as well as the quarries of stone, may indeed be deemed inexhaustible. In the low and level tract near the Ouse, none of these materials are found. The limestone district begins in the line between Doncaster and Tadcaster; and almost the whole country to the westward, is a limestone rock, lying at different depths below the surface. The coal mines are the most numerous in the tract between Leeds and Wakefield; and in the neighbourhood of Bradford, Barnsley, and Sheffield; altho' there are many in other parts of the Riding. Iron is found in great quantities near Bradford, and often in the same mine with coal. In these mines, the coal which lies above is of an impure, and inferior kind; and sells at little more than half the price of that in the lower seams. Under this there is often a stratum of ironstone, and beneath it, at the depth of seventy or eighty yards below the surface, is a vein of excellent coal. The principal lead mines are at Grassington, about ten miles to the westward of Pateley bridge, on the manor of the Duke of Devonshire.

Soil, Agriculture, &c.] The nature of the soil, in this extensive district, admits of every variety; from the deep strong clay and rich loam, to the worst kind of peat earth. In the eastern parts, clay and loam preponderate, but are intermixed with some sandy, and moorish tracts. The middle is chiefly a loam, upon a limestone bottom; and the same kind of soil, with a similar basis, although intermixed in many places with tracts of moor of different qualities, prevails to the western extremities of the Riding.* Almost all the arable land is inclosed with hedges, or stone walls: the former prevail in the eastern, the latter in the western parts. Within a few miles to the westward of Leeds, stone fences, become

* "The prevailing quality (keeping off the moors) is loam." Browne's Agricultural Survey, p. 80.

general, and, except in some of the fertile valleys, hedges almost entirely disappear. But there are very few open fields, except where the land is common, or waste.*

A very great portion of this Riding is possessed by small proprietors: and there are few parts of the kingdom where this respectable class is more numerous. The Dukes of Norfolk, and Devonshire, Earl Fitzwilliam, the Earl of Thanet, &c., are the greatest proprietors. But there are some other noblemen, and gentlemen, of ancient and honourable families, who possess extensive estates. Here are also considerable portions of land belonging to the Archbishop of York, and other dignitaries of the church. The majority of farms are comparatively small, and few are of that size which in many other parts of the kingdom, would be considered as large.† On the arable lands, there are scarcely any that exceed 400 statute acres; and for one of that extent we meet with a dozen of less than fifty acres. In the grazing division, in the westernmost part of the riding, the land is let in yet smaller allotments: and in many places, the occupier of a hundred acres is called a large farmer. A great part of this Riding is exclusively kept in grass, and where this is the case cultivation is only a secondary object. Mr. Browne, in his Agricultural Survey, gives the following general sketch of the state of farming in the district under consideration.

1st. "From Ripley, to the western extremity of the Riding, nearly the whole of the good land is kept under the grazing system, and seldom or never ploughed; while corn is raised upon the inferior or moorish soils. During the time we were in that part of the country, we hardly ever saw a plough; and a stack of corn was a great rarity. Upon the higher grounds, there are immense

* The few open fields that yet remain, are mostly in the eastern part of the Riding; but new inclosure bills are procured every year, and from the spirit of improvement which now prevails, we may predict that in a short time scarcely any open fields will be seen.

† In the small size of the farms, this part of the county affords a striking contrast to Holderness, and the Wolds in the East Riding.

mense tracts of waste, which are generally common amongst the contiguous possessors, and pastured by them with cattle and sheep. Some of them are stinted pastures; but the greater part are under no limitations; the consequences of which are, the grounds are oppressed, the stock upon them starved, and little benefit derived from them by the proprietors.

2d. "The land in the vicinity of manufacturing towns. The greatest part of the ground is there occupied by persons who do not consider farming as a business, but regard it only as a matter of convenience. The manufacturer has his inclosure, wherein he keeps milch cows for supporting his family; and horses for carrying his goods to market, and bringing back raw materials. This will apply to the most part of the land adjoining to the manufacturing towns; and although much ground is not, in this case, kept under the plough, yet more corn is raised than in the division above described.

3d. "The corn district, or those parts of the Riding where tillage is principally attended to, and grass only considered as the means of bringing the corn husbandry to perfection.

"If we run an imaginary line from Ripley, southward by Leeds, Wakefield, and Barnsley, to Rotherham, we may affirm that the greatest part eastward of it, till we come to the banks of the Ouse, which separates the west from the east riding, is principally employed in raising corn. About Boroughbridge, Wetherby, Selby, &c. there is about one half of the fields under the plough. Further South, about Pontefract, Barnsley, and Rotherham, there are two thirds; and to the eastward of Doncaster to Thorne, and Snaith, three-fourths of the land are managed in a similar way. There is not much waste in this division, but what is in that situation capable of great improvement.

4th. "The common fields. These are scattered over the whole of the last division, but are most numerous in that part of the country, to the eastward of the great north road from Doncaster to Boroughbridge. It is impossible even to guess at the quantity of land under this management. In general it may be said to be extensive;

extensive; and from the natural good quality of the soil, and the present imperfect state of culture, great room is afforded for solid and substantial improvement being effected upon all land, coming under the description of common fields.

5th. "The moors. These, besides the large tracts in the first division, lie in the western part of the Riding, and perhaps contain one-eighth part of the district. Upon them, sheep are chiefly bred, and afterwards sold to the graziers in the lower parts of the country. A great part of them is common, which lays the proprietors under the same inconveniences, as are already pointed out; and which might easily be remedied, by dividing and ascertaining the proportion which belongs to the respective proprietors."* To these observations, which were published in 1799, it is necessary to add, that the number of open fields is considerably diminished since the time of the survey, and is continually growing less, as bills of inclosure are obtained every year. The bad husbandry of which Mr. Browne, in speaking of the tract to the eastward of Doncaster, complains, is greatly improved. That gentleman also remarks, that "betwixt Hatfield, and Thorne, there are great quantities of waste land, and much under water. Upon the whole, the land we have seen this day stands in the greatest need of improvement, which cannot be done without a previous division."† The observation is just, and the evil is about to be remedied. After much pains have been taken to remove various obstacles, and reconcile jarring interests, an act of parliament has in the year 1811, been obtained for inclosing the extensive commons of Hatfield, Stainforth, Thorne, &c. which will be of incalculable benefit to the neighbourhood. By this inclosure above 12,000 acres of land, a great part of which is of excellent quality, but now only serves to keep flocks of geese, and depasture a few half starved cattle, and sheep, will be brought into cultivation: this part of the country will assume a new aspect:

* Browne's Agricultural Survey, p. 77, &c.

† Agricultural Survey, Appendix, p. 37.

aspect: the wide extent of waste will be covered with waving harvests; and the means of subsistence, by the increase of provisions and employment, will be greatly augmented.*

In the arable lands of the West Riding, a greater quantity of wheat is raised than of any other grain. It is mostly of the red sort, and is sown after fallow, or turnips, or clover; and sometimes, though seldom, after pease or beans. Rye is not cultivated to any great extent, and is the most frequently seen in the neighbourhood of Doncaster. Barley is also produced in far less quantities than wheat. Oats are cultivated to a very considerable extent, but little attention seems to be bestowed on procuring the best kinds for seed, though in the western part of the Riding, oatmeal is the principal food of the lower classes of inhabitants.† The quantity of land sown with pease is not considerable, and very few beans are produced except on the strong soils in the eastern parts, near the Don and the Ouse. They are chiefly sown in the broadcast way; but drilling comes gradually, though slowly, into practice. Tares and vetches, for horse food, are sown in several places, and particularly in the neighbourhood of Sheffield and Rotherham. The turnip husbandry prevails over a great part of the Riding, but the cultivation of that root is not, in general, attended to so carefully as good farming requires. Except by a very few individuals, turnips are universally sown in the broadcast way, and very imperfectly cleaned. In the eastern part of the Riding, towards Selby, and especially in the tract which lies along the banks of the Ouse, below its junction with the Aire, and is distinguished by the name of Marshland, the raising of potatoes is no inconsiderable object of attention. They are mostly of the kidney kind, and great quanties of them are sent by water carriage to the London market. The average crop in Marshland may be estimated at about seventy sacks, of twelve

* On the advantages of inclosure, see Observations by Mr. Payne of Frickley; ap. Agricultural Survey, p. 133, 134.

† In speaking of the North Riding, it has been observed, that great quantities of oats are sent from Malton to the West Riding; and these make the best oatmeal.

twelve pecks per acre, but instances of crops producing 100 sacks per acre, have been met with in the best soils, and under a good mode of management. Flax is also cultivated in these parts to a considerable extent. It is generally sown in the beginning of April; and if the season be favorable, it is fit for weeding about the middle of May, and for pulling in the latter end of July. The produce is generally from forty to fifty stones of fourteen pounds per acre: but flax is a very precarious crop; for on the best soils, and under the best management, it depends almost wholly on the season.* A bounty of fourpence per stone is allowed by government for the growing of flax; and in the present state of our commerce, it is good policy to encourage its cultivation. It likewise affords a great deal of employment for the poor, as the ground must be well prepared, and particular attention must be paid to the weeding, without which the crop will be smothered. In the winter also, the dressing and preparing it for market is a work of considerable labour. Rape is not very extensively cultivated in this Riding, and it is only in the eastern parts that any is seen. Woad for dyers, is very commonly raised in the neighbourhood of Selby, and in some parts near Doncaster. It is generally sown among red clover, and is pulled up by women and children a few days before the clover is mown. It grows well upon all lands that are fit for turnips, and is sometimes sown alone for a crop. Clover is sometimes sown in this Riding, but much less than in many other districts.

The quantity of oak and ash-wood in the West Riding, is very considerable, and both meet with a ready market at the shipping and manufacturing towns. A large portion is also used at the mines and collieries. The Duke of Norfolk has above 1,500 acres of woodland in the neighbourhood of Sheffield; and considerable attention is paid both by his Grace, and other proprietors

* The writer of this volume has frequently known sixty stones of flax produced on one acre; and, in a bad season, he has seen on good soils and under as good management, crops scarcely worth gathering.

prietors, to this valuable article. It is certain however, that the quantity might be greatly increased, without any detriment to agriculture. The waste lands in this Riding in the year 1799, amounted, according to Mr. Tuke's calculation, to 265,000 acres capable of cultivation, and 140,000 acres incapable of improvement in any other way than by planting; the aggregate making somewhat more than one-fourth of the whole district. The extent of the waste lands that are susceptible of cultivation, is continually diminishing, as inclosure bills are passed every year for that salutary purpose. But the wastes which are fit only for planting appear to be very slowly improved, although many places, which would not repay the expense of cultivation, or even of inclosing, would serve for the raising of birch, Scotch firs, and larches; and plantations of this kind would contribute both to the benefit of the proprietor and the public convenience. There is scarcely perhaps a bleak hill in the country, where wood of one species or other would not thrive; but as these wastes are mostly common, improvements of this kind cannot be expected to take place, unless the proportion belonging to each proprietor be first ascertained, and his own share placed under his own direction.

Draining is assiduously attended to in the West Riding. Hollow draining is conducted in various modes; but that which seems to be considered as the best and cheapest, is to fill up the drain with pebbles, taking care that no mould is introduced amongst them, and then to cover them with straw before the earth is drawn over them. Irrigation is often used, where the situation is suitable. Paring and burning the sward, at the first breaking up of old pasture lands, is in some places practised; but in others prohibited, unless with consent of the proprietors. The advantages of this process, seem to depend wholly on the nature of the soil. All sorts of manures are employed for fertilizing the land: bones broken in a mill are now very generally used for that purpose, especially in the southern parts of the Riding, towards Sheffield, and Doncaster. Bones of all kinds are gathered with great industry,

and

and vast quantities are brought both by land and water carriage from distant places.

One of the greatest improvements that land can receive, is by warping, where the situation is such as to admit of the process. This is done by letting in the tide upon lands adjoining to rivers, and lying below the level of high water.* † By this means, a soil of the richest quality may be created, and of any depth that may be thought necessary; and the very worst of soils may be rendered equal in fertility, to the best in the kingdom. This method is much practised, and is supposed to have originated in the eastern part of the district, near the banks of the Aire and the Ouse. Mr. Robert Jennings, of Armin, or Airmin, a village near the confluence of these two rivers, was the first person who made the experiment, about the middle of the last century. It was next attempted by a gentleman of Rawcliffe, about four miles to the westward, as also by a Mr. Mould, in the same neighbourhood; and it has been tried by a number of others since that time, and with invariable success. The warping is performed by making a clough, or inlet, in the bank of the river, walled on each side with a strong wall, and a floodgate fixed in the middle, for the purpose of letting the water in and out of the ground.† The warp consists of the mud and salts deposited by the ebbing tide. Near the banks of the Ouse, one tide will leave an inch of mud One piece of land, that was scarcely worth any thing, was raised fourteen inches in the space of three years, and converted into excellent soil. By warping, the lands are so enriched that they will bring abundant crops for several successive years without any manure. They ought to be kept in tillage for six or seven years before they be laid down; for the salts in the mud are highly inimical to all kinds of grass seeds.‡ Warped land

* Any land may be warped that lies below the level of the spring tides.

† The view of a Clough may be seen in Young's Northern Tour, I, Plate 3.

‡ See the excellent observations on warping, by the Rt. Hon. Lord Hawke, in the Agricultural Survey of the West Riding, p. 164, &c. and by Mr. Day, of Doncaster, ibid. p. 166, &c.

land is extremely well adapted to wheat, beans, and oats; but it is too rich for barley, which it causes to grow coarse: it is also the best kind of soil for both flax and potatoes. A very considerable extent of moor land, adjoining to the new channel of the Don, commonly called the Dutch river, originally not worth five pounds per acre, has been so greatly improved by warping, that its value is increased in more than a tenfold proportion.

Live Stock.] In regard to cattle, less attention has been paid to the breeds in this district, than in either of the other two Ridings. The horses in the eastern and middle districts are of a good size, and sufficiently strong for all the labours of husbandry;* those employed in the western parts are small, but hardy, and capable of enduring great fatigue. In those parts there are scarcely any horses bred for sale. The farmers and manufacturers breed a few for their own use, and endeavour to get such as they think the most suitable to their business.†

The horned cattle may be classed under three distinct heads, first, the short-horned or Holderness breed, which prevails in the eastern part of the Riding;‡ second, the long-horned or Craven breed, which are both bred and fed in the western parts; and third, a cross breed between the two abovementioned. Cows of the short-horned breed, afford the greatest return of milk. But



* In this Riding, as well as in the other parts of Yorkshire, horses are almost universally employed both for the plough and the team. Scarcely any oxen are yoked, except on the farms of some great proprietors, who are desirous of making experiments. It has been lately a subject of dispute, whether horses or oxen, be more profitable for the draught. The practice of the farmers, however, is a proof of their opinion in favour of yoking horses.

† Although Yorkshire is famed for its excellent horses, this distinction belongs only to the North and East Ridings, especially the latter. In the East Riding are bred the best road, and coach horses in England. Agricultural Survey, p, 194. The case is not altered since the time of the survey; but the horse trade is somewhat damped by the interruption of our connections with Germany and Russia, as well as other parts of the Continent, to which great numbers of horses used to be exported from the East Riding.

‡ These are also known by the names of the Teeswater, or Durham breed,

the long-horned breed give milk of a richer quality, and yield a greater quantity of butter. This is also a hardy sort of cattle, peculiarly adapted to the vicissitudes of a wet and precarious climate, like that of Craven. The mixed breed is the most common in Niddersdale, and the adjacent country. Cattle of this breed are both useful and handsome. They are somewhat inferior to the Holderness cows in regard to the quantity of milk; but they are much hardier, and more cheaply maintained, and sooner made ready for the butcher. Besides these breeds, which properly belong to the country, there are immense numbers of Scotch cattle, which, being fed in this district, are sold to the butchers.

The sheep in this Riding are of many different breeds, which in most parts have been so often crossed, as to confound all distinctions. But of late years, several gentlemen, and opulent farmers, have paid considerable attention to the improvement of so beneficial a part of their stock, by introducing a mixture of the Leicestershire breed. The sheep bred upon the western moors, which seem to be a native breed, are horned, light in the fore-quarter, hardy, and good thrivers; and when brought down at a proper age, into the pastures of the low country, they are soon fed and make excellent mutton. The Craven sheep seem to be of the same kind, but much larger, as most of the mountains in that rugged district are covered with a sweet grass. They are all horned, and in general have black faces with long legs, and are well made for exploring a district, where hill rising upon hill seems to forbid all access to animals not endowed with a very great portion of agility.*

Upon the waste commons scattered here and there in many parts of this Riding, the sheep are often the most miserable looking animals that can any where be seen, except on the eastern moors to

* The writer of this volume, was somewhat surprised to see such numbers of tolerably large sheep upon the declivities, and even the summits of Pennigant, and Ingleborough; and to find most of the hills in Craven, covered with fine grass.

to the westward of Whitby. This is often the case, even where the land is of the best quality; for as a great part of the sheep belong to poor people, and are in small lots, they cannot be improved; and in unstinted commons, they serve only to starve the whole flock. These obervations suggest the propriety of a general inclosure bill: it would be an incalculable benefit to this district, where both the proprietors and farmers are as enlightened as in most other parts of the kingdom, and would soon give a new aspect to the country, if the obstacles to improvement were removed.

A considerable degree of attention is given to the management of the roads, many of which, in the manufacturing parts of the country, have foot-paths on the sides. These are in most places paved, in others raised with fine gravel or sand. The numerous waggons however that pass on several of these roads, cut them up very much in wet weather, and render it difficult to keep them in repair, especially where they are at any great distance from good materials.* This district is well supplied with inland navigation. Most of the large manufacturing towns have either a navigable river or a canal. And the whole Riding is intersected by an inland navigation, that forms a connection between Liverpool, Leeds, and Hull.

The West Riding of Yorkshire, is one of the greatest manufacturing districts in England, or even in the world. From its local advantages indeed it is admirably adapted to that purpose. On every side the raw materials abound; and coals, an article of indispensable necessity, are plentiful and cheap. The manufactures of this part of the country are numerous, and of an immense value. They comprise broad and narrow cloths of all qualities, shalloons, calimancoes, flannels, and every kind of woollen goods. The manufacture of these articles is carried on



* The road from Halifax to Wakefield, is perhaps the worst of all the great roads in this Riding, owing to the softness of the materials. The road from Bawtry to Doncaster, is one of the finest in England.

at Leeds, Wakefield, Bradford, Halifax, and Huddersfield, and in the country adjoining to these places, to an astonishing extent. At Sheffield, and in its neighbourhood, cutlery and plated goods of every kind, are manufactured in endless variety, and exported to all parts of the world. These manufactures have had a very sensible effect in promoting the agriculture of the district. By them a ready market is afforded for every article of provision, without which agriculture must always be feeble and languid. If they have raised the price of labour, they have had the same effect on the produce of the land, which enables the farmer to pay the increased rate of wages. It might indeed be supposed that the manufactures would occasion a scarcity of hands for carrying on the business of agriculture; but this does not appear to be the case; for labourers are always found to answer the demand. In harvest time, great numbers of manufacturers quit the loom to assist in reaping the crops, and even travel into the East Riding, and also into Nottinghamshire, Lincolnshire, and other corn countries for that kind of employment. And it is certain that if the manufacturing district did not furnish a considerable number of hands, harvest wages would in the above-mentioned parts be extravagantly high, and it would be found very difficult to get the corn cut as soon as it is ripe. It is also proper to observe, that the price of agricultural labour is not higher in the manufacturing districts, than in many parts where there are no manufactures. The wages of servants in husbandry, indeed, are considerably lower than in the East Riding, which is entirely an agricultural country.* In order to appreciate the effects of manufactures on agriculture,

* In Holderness, and on the Yorkshire Wolds, the wages of servants in husbandry are higher than in any other part of England. The writer of this volume has known thirty guineas a year given to first rate servants, besides victuals, lodging, and washing; and he has been informed that some farmers, have given considerably above that sum. Maid servants in farmers' places get from ten to twelve guineas. But although the average wages of men servants in the East Riding, may be stated at five pounds more than in any other part of

culture, and public prosperity, it is necessary to observe, that the ground in the vicinity of most of the manufacturing towns was originally barren, and in many places little better than waste; but from the increase of population, and the great quantity of manure occasioned by the manufactures, the soil is now equal in value to that of places which were naturally far more fertile. The country has assumed an entirely new aspect; and in passing along several of the roads, particularly from Leeds to Wakefield, and Bradford, and from Bradford to Halifax, the tourist seems to travel in a line of continuous villages.

On entering the West Riding on the eastern side, the first considerable town that we meet with is

## SELBY.

This is a brisk market town in the wapentake of Barkston-Ash, at the distance of ten miles north-west from Howden, in the East Riding; twenty miles east from Leeds, and fifteen almost directly south from York. Being seated almost close to the Ouse, and having a navigable canal to Leeds, it carries on a flourishing trade, and contains about three thousand inhabitants. It has a good market on Monday, and several fairs, viz. Easter Tuesday, the Monday after Boroughbridge Barnabas fair, and Old Michaelmas Day for horses, horned cattle and sheep; the shew for horses commences on the 20th of September, and ends on the 26th. There are also fairs for flax on Thursday, every six weeks, from Michaelmas to St. Peter's Day, old stile. Here is a fine draw-bridge over the Ouse, which was erected in the latter part of the 18th century, and facilitates the communication with the East Riding.

Selby is in all probability the ancient Salebeia, a name which denotes a Roman origin. History, however, has not marked the era of its foundation, nor preserved any authentic documents of its



of the country, they are probably cheaper than in many other places, as they are seldom allowed any ale, and do a great deal more work than those of the West Riding.

state in the times preceding the Norman Conquest. But as it appears to have been a place of some note at that period, it was probably built by the Saxons, on a Roman foundation.

The ancient and famous abbey, which was once the chief ornament and glory of Selby, was founded by William the Conqueror in the year 1069, for monks of the order of St. Benedict, and dedicated to the honour of St. Mary, and St. Germanus, who quashed what was called the Pelagian heresy. In the following year that monarch coming to Selby, to settle the endowment, his queen, by whom he was accompanied, was here delivered of a son, who was afterwards King of England, by the name of Henry I. And it was probably on that account, that the abbey of Selby was favoured by the succeeding kings, his descendants, with great privileges, as well as adorned with magnificent buildings. Pope Alexander II. granted to the abbot, and his successors for ever, the privilege of using the ring, mitre, pastoral staff, dalmatic coat, gloves and sandals, of blessing the palls of the altar, and other ecclesiastical ornaments, and of conferring the first tonsures, all of which were on the 30th of March, A. D. 1308, confirmed by William Greenfield Archbishop, and by the Dean and Chapter of York. It may here be observed that the abbots of Selby, and of St. Mary's at York, were the only two mitred abbots in the parts of England to the north of the river Trent.* This monastery of Selby, flourished in great splendor till the time of the dissolution, when its revenues amounted to 729l. 12s. 10½d. by Dugdale's account, or to 819l. 2s. 6d. according to Speed. It was surrendered by Robert de Selby, alias Rogers, the last abbot, on the 6th of December, 30th Henry VIII. A. D. 1539, and was granted about two years afterwards to Sir Ralph Sadler, Knt. in consideration of 736l. paid down, and a rent of 3l. 10s. 8d. per annum.† The same king soon after granted him licence to

* Burton's Monast. p. 406. Drake's Eboracum, p. 577.

† Robert, the last abbot, obtained a pension of 100l. per annum. Three of the unprovided monks, had each six pounds per annum. Nine of the others had each five pounds per annum. Burton's Monast. p. 406.

to alienate the site of the abbey with the little park, containing by estimation ten acres, and the manor of Selby, with its appurtenances, to Leonard Beckwith, and his heirs. It afterwards descended to the Walmsleys of Dunkehalgh, in Lancashire; and by marrying the heiress, it came to the Lord Petre, in whose family it yet remains.

"This monastery," says Burton, "was pleasantly situated on the west side of the river Ouse: the chief buildings were on the west and south side of the church, to which they joined by the supposed chapter-house, arched with stone towards the east end, and by a cloyster towards the west end, near the minister's house, with a row of four stone pillars supporting its groined arched roof of stone: the first is now the vestry, over which is a chamber used as a school, the latter is turned into an open stable, and upon the arch a garden. The barn, the granary, and chief entrance or great gateway, facing the north, are yet remaining. On the side of the latter is the porter's lodge, &c. over these, arched with stone, are two chambers in which the abbots held their courts, and transacted public business."

The remains of the abbey church shew it to have been a most noble Gothic building, erected at different times, and in different styles of architecture. The nave appears to be the most ancient part: the choir is a newer erection. The whole length of the structure is 267 feet: the breadth 50 feet, and the length of the transept 100 feet, the east and west ends being of equal distance from the pillars supporting the steeple, the height of which was no doubt in proportion, and must have rendered it a very conspicuous object in so level a country. This steeple or tower fell down on Sunday the 30th of March, 1690, about six o'clock in the morning, and by its fall destroyed a part of the church, particularly the south end of the transept, and the roof of the western part of the south aisle. The west end of the church on the outside though irregular, is curious, and, as Burton remarks, is very different from the drawing in the "Monasticon Anglicanum." The entrance into it, and the porch on the south side, are worthy of

observation. "To me," says Mr. Burton, "it seems evident, that it was intended to have three towers, a large one in the middle of the church, and two smaller ones at the west end: this seems to have been the intention of the thickness of that wall, and the bulk of the two first pillars within the church, which are nearly of the same form and diameter with those supporting the great tower, betwixt which, and those of the west end, are six pair of pillars of four different diameters and forms; but those of the choir are of one sort or style."

This abbey formerly abounded with painted glass, of which some remains are yet to be seen, especially in the great east window. At what time the present tower, or steeple was erected it is difficult to ascertain with precision; but it appears to have been in the early part of the last century, as the parish register of the year 1702, contains a list of the subscribers to this work, and of the sums subscribed.

The conventual church of Selby was made parochial by letters patent, dated 20th March, in the year 1618, the 16th James I. and a minister was thereunto nominated, authorised and appointed by the Archbishop of York.

It is said by Burton, in his "Monasticon Eboracense," that the abbey of Selby was pleasantly situated. But perhaps few persons would agree with his ideas on this subject; for the environs of this place are entirely flat and unpicturesque. The river Ouse gliding gently past the town in a broad, deep and majestic stream, with the two insulated hills of Brayton Barf, and Hamilton Haugh, the former at two, the latter at four miles distance, are the only objects in the surrounding country that diversify the level and uniform scenery. At Drax, a small village, eight miles south-east from Selby, and nearly in the angle formed by the confluence of the Aire and the Ouse,* was a priory of Black Canons of the order of St. Augustine, founded by William Paganel in the reign of Henry I, and dedicated to St. Nicholas.

* On the north side of the Aire.

cholas. The situation is thus described by Burton: "the site of this house was on the south side of the Ouse, nearly opposite where the Derwent enters therein, the land being so low that it would be overflowed by every little flood, nay, I believe I may say, by the highest spring tides, if not prevented by the height of strong banks; but the ground on which the house was built, is a little ascent above the rest, and was moated about; most of which, especially on the south and east sides, is very apparent; but not the least of the fabric is to be seen.*" In the 26th of Henry VIII. the revenue of this priory was valued at 121l. 10s. 3½d. according to Speed, or at 104l. 14s. 9d. by Dugdale's account. On the 22d July, 30th of Henry VIII. the site, with a considerable quantity of land belonging to this house, was granted to Sir Marmaduke Constable, of Everingham, Knt. who held the same "de rege in capite," by the tenth of a knight's fee, and the rent of 2l. 2s. in the name of tithe.† A great part of the land between Selby and Drax, consists of rich meadows, interspersed with some moorish tracts, which are not of considerable extent. There are also some fertile corn-fields. The cattle in this tract are short-horned, and the sheep in general of the Northumberland breed. At Carlton, six miles almost south from Selby, two miles north-east from Snaith, and within less than a mile of the north bank of the Aire, is the handsome seat of the family of ——— Stapleton, Esq. who have long been established in this place, one of whom, being engaged in the royal cause during the civil war, was among the brave defenders of Pontefract castle. The house is an elegant building, but it stands in a flat and moist country.

CAWOOD.

* The writer of this volume, who visited Drax in 1810, observed that most of the land in those parts, lies lower than the high water mark in the rivers

† Monast. Eboracense, fol. 113.

## CAWOOD *

Is a small market town at the distance of five miles north-west from Selby, and ten miles south from York. It is situated near the west bank of the Ouse, and contains somewhat more than 1000 inhabitants. The market is on Wednesday, and it has two annual fairs. viz. on old May-day, and 23d September, for all kinds of cattle.

Cawood was formerly one of the chief places of residence of the Archbishop of York, who had here a magnificent palace. William de Greenfield, the 41st. archbishop of the see, died here A. D. 1315, as did also his successor, William de Melton, A. D. 1340. Alexander Nevil 45th archbishop, is said to have bestowed great cost on this palace or castle, and to have adorned it with several new towers.† Henry Bowet the 49th archbishop built the great hall, and died at this place place A. D. 1423. John Kempe, cardinal, lord high chancellor of England, and the 50th archbishop of York, erected the gate-house, which he adorned both on the inside and ouside with his arms.‡ After his time we hear of no more additional buildings to this castle, but it continued to be an occasional residence of his successors. Thomas de Rotherham, 54th archbishop, died here of the plague, A. D. 1500. And the famous Cardinal Wolsey, altho' he never came to York, resided a whole summer, and part of the winter, at his palace of Cawood; where he was arrested on a charge of high treason, by the Earl of Northumberland, who had orders to conduct him to London for trial, but the death of the cardinal at Leicester, terminated

* We shall carry forward our description to the towns situated to the northward of the Aire, and place those to the southward of that river in another division, which will include all the chief manufacturing towns. Leeds alone, though on the north bank of the Aire, will be placed in the latter division.

† Drake's Ebor. fol. 432—433 and 436.

‡ Drake's Ebor. fol, 442.

minated the business.* Tobias Matthews, the 66th, and his successor, George Monteign, the 67th archbishop, both died at Cawood in 1628.† The latter was a native of this place; and it is remarked as an extraordinary case, that he should go a poor boy from that town, being only a farmer's son, and return to it archbishop of York. But, as Fuller quaintly observes, he was no sooner warm in his archiepiscopal chair, than he was cold in his coffin: in five months after his inthronization, he expired at the place where he drew his first breath.

At the end of the civil war in the reign of Charles I. the castle of Cawood was included in the number of those that were dismantled, and partly demolished, by the order of the parliament. Since that time it has been abandoned by the prelates of York, and has continued in a state of gradual dilapidation. Of this once magnificent palace nothing is now left, except the ruins of the great gateway, and some other fragments, which the corroding tooth of time will probably soon annihilate.

## SHERBORNE, or SHERBURN.

Is a market town somewhat smaller than Cawood, from which it is distant about four miles to the south-west. Its market, which is on Friday, is but little frequented. And here is only one fair which is held on the 25th of September. At this place the Archbishops of York had formerly a palace, of which not a vestige remains. Sherburn is now remarkable for a particular species of plum, called the Winesour, which grows in the neighbourhood. It is hardy, a good bearer, and grows upon any soil; but it does not bear so well, nor is its flavour so good upon any as limestone or gravel. On strong and deep

* Rapin, Hume, Herbert, and other historians.

† Drake's Ebor. fol. 459.

deep land the trees run too much to wood, and do not bear fruit in proportion. These plums blossom better than any other sort, and are produced from suckers. They sell at four or five shillings per peck when cracked or damaged; but as high as a guinea per peck when sound and good. They are easily hurt by rain *.

## ABBERFORD

Is a very small market town in the wapentakes of Skirack and Barkston-Ash, and liberties of the honour of Pontefract and St. Peter. It is at the distance of four or five miles north-west from Sherburn, and about as far to the south-west of Tadcaster. The market, which is on Wednesday, is almost discontinued, as but little business is done. But there are five fairs, viz. the last Mondays in April and May, the first Monday in October, the first Monday after St. Luke, and the first Monday after All-Saints, for horses, horned cattle, sheep, &c.† The population does not exceed 700. The town stands on a limestone rock, of an easy ascent, and inconsiderable elevation. It consists chiefly of one long straggling street, and the houses are all built of stone.

The environs of Abberford, like the ground on which the town stands, consist chiefly of limestone, covered with a thin soil. From Abberford to Brotherton, near Ferrybridge, the country is almost entirely a limestone rock. On the Tadcaster road also limestone prevails, but is covered with a deeper and richer soil. Sir Charles Turner, Bart. has a seat at Abberford; and at Parlington, about a mile to the southward, is the agreeable mansion

* There are some of these plums at Tickhill, in Yorkshire; Retford, in Nottinghamshire, and in several other places; but the writer has no where seen so many as at Sherburn, and has reason to doubt whether they be so plentiful in any other part of England.

† If either of the last mentioned days fall on a Monday, the fair is held the same day.

sion of the late Sir Thomas Gascoigne, Bart. by whose death that ancient family name is extinct.

## LEDSTON LODGE,

The seat of Michael Angelo Taylor, Esq. is about four miles and a half nearly south from Abberford. The mansion is a handsome building: it stands in a fine open country; and the pleasure-grounds are agreeable. At a short distance to the south-west of Ledston Lodge, is Kippax-Park, the seat of J. Bland Davison Bland, Esq. a good house, in a pleasant situation.

## TADCASTER.

This town is supposed to have been the Calcaria of the Romans; and it seems to have derived its ancient name from calx, or limestone, which abounds in the neighbourhood *. The distance, which is nine miles south-west from York, exactly agrees with that which is given by Antoninus in his Itinerary †. Many coins of the Roman emperors have also been found in this place. Tadcaster is at present a neat, well built and pleasant town, containing a population of about 1,600 persons. It has a good market on Wednesday, and four annual fairs, which are held on the last Wednesdays in April, May, September, and October, for horned cattle, sheep, pigs, &c. On the south side of the river, there was formerly a castle, from the ruins of which we are told that the present bridge was erected in the beginning of the eighteenth century. This bridge is one of the finest in the county, and

* Drake's Eboracum, fol. 20. Mr. Dodsworth and some other antiquaries, place the ancient Calcaria at Newton Kyme, about a mile and a half to the westward of Tadcaster. See Gibson's Notes, Camden, 742.

† Iter. Antonini 2d. Tadcaster is also twelve miles north of Ferrybridge, and fifteen miles north-east from Leeds.

and the river Wharf, which rises in a mountainous district, being subject to great variations in regard to the flow of its waters, occasioned the famous verses of Dr. Eades, afterwards Dean of Winchester, who, passing this way in his journey to Durham, in a dry season, wrote the following distich:

"Nil Tadcaster habet musis vel carmine dignum,
Preter magnificè structum sine flumine pontem."

"The muse in Tadcaster can find no theme,
But a most noble bridge without a stream."

The doctor, however, returning the same way in the winter, thus commemorates the altered scene:

"Quæ Tadcaster erat sine flumine pulvere plena,
Nunc habet immensum fluvium, & pro pulvere lutum."

"The verse before on Tadcaster was just,
"But now great floods we see, and dirt for dust."

The town of Tadcaster stands on both sides of the Wharf, and part of it is in the ainsty of York and liberty of St. Peter. But the principal part is in the west-riding and wapentake of Barkston-Ash. The middle of the bridge is the boundary between the west-riding and the ainsty; and from its situation, Calcaria, or Tadcaster, was considered by the Romans as one of the outports or gates to their chief military station, the city of York. In the civil wars of England, it was always regarded as a post of great importance, and its possession was often contested. There are yet some vestiges of a trench surrounding a art of the town, and probably thrown up in the time of the civil war, in the reign of Charles I. The Earl of Newcastle being, in 1642, appointed to the command of the royal army, commenced his operations by marching from York, with 4000 men, and seven pieces of canon, to attack the town of Tadcaster, where Sir Thomas Fairfax was posted with only 700 troops, if we may credit

credit his memoirs. The Lord General began his attack on the enemy's works about eleven in the morning, and continued it till about four or five in the afternoon, without intermission,* and Lord Ferdinando Fairfax says, in a letter to the parliament, that besides the fire from the artillery, at least forty thousand muskets were discharged on both sides during the conflict.† The ammunition of the royalists failing, they were obliged to disist till the lord general had sent for a supply from York, in order to renew the assault the next morning. But in the night Sir Thomas Fairfax drew off his men to Selby, and Cawood, and left to the royalists the possession of Tadcaster.

The neighbourhood of this town is particularly remarkable for the bloody field of Towton, the Pharsalia of England. Here, during the dreadful contest between York and Lancaster, the flame of dire ambition and civil war, blazed with the most destructive fury: here the folly of a nation was fully exhibited; and between 30 and 40,000 Englishmen fell in deciding the question, whether a tyrant, or an idiot, should be their master.‡ Edward IV. whose warlike and daring character was completely the reverse of that of his meek and passive rival, Henry VI. had been proclaimed in London; but the Queen, Margaret of Anjou, retiring into the northern parts of the kingdom, where the people were strongly attached to the house of Lancaster, soon raised an army of 60,000 men. With this force she saw herself once more in a condition to assert the right of her consort, and to dispute with his competitor, the possession of the crown. Edward immediately

* The assault was continued till it was dark, which could not be much later than five o'clock, as it was in the month of December.

† It was wonderful that after so long, and so incessant a fire, no more than 3[illegible]0 were killed on both sides, yet this is the number recorded by historians. Such circumstances scarcely appear credible. But similar accounts are often met with in our histories of military transactions.

‡ Whoever examines the histories of Henry VI. and Edward IV. will perceive that the former was incapable of wielding the sceptre, and the latter unworthy of filling the throne.

diately resolved to venture all, as he and his adherents could see no safety, but in battle and victory. He therefore departed from London, and marched towards the north, in order to bring the contest to a speedy decision. On his arrival at Pontefract, he sent two of his officers to secure the passage of the Aire at Ferry-bridge, which they easily effected, and posted their detachment on the north side of the river. In the mean while Henry and his queen, being apprised of Edward's approach, gave the command of their army to the Duke of Somerset, and waited at York the issue of a battle which was to determine their fate.

The Duke of Somerset began his operations, by sending Lord Clifford to dislodge the Yorkists from their post on the north side of the Aire; and the attack was so successful, that they were driven across the river with great slaughter; the commander of their detachment, and the bastard of Salisbury, being slain in the action.* The Earl of Warwick, who was considered as the soul of Edward's army, on hearing of this disaster was under great consternation, fearing that it might discourage the troops. He immediately informed the king of the event with an emotion that evinced how apprehensive he was of the consequences. But to shew that his fears were not for his own safety, he stabbed his horse, and kissing the hilt of his sword, made in the form of a cross, swore that if the whole army should take to flight, he alone would defend the cause in which he was engaged. Edward, perceiving the Earl's concern, judged it necessary to prevent the ill effects which this check might have on the minds of his soldiers. He therefore issued a proclamation, informing them that those who desired it, might depart: that he would liberally reward those who should do their duty; but that no favour was to be expected by any that should fly during the battle. At the same time he detached William Nevil, Lord Fauconbridge, to pass the Aire at

† Castleford,

* It is not known who was the commander of this detachment. Rapin calls him the Lord Fitzwalter; but it appears from Dugdale, that there was not at that time any person of this name and title. Baron. I. p. 223, and II. p. 285

Castleford, between three and four miles above Ferrybridge, with orders to attack those who guarded the post lately lost. Fauconbridge executed his orders with such secrecy and promptitude, that he passed the river at Castleford before the enemy had the least notice of the transaction. Then marching along the north side of the river, he suddenly attacked Lord Clifford, who was at the head of a body of horse, which was completely routed. Clifford was killed by an arrow, too mild a punishment for his inhuman murder of the young Earl of Rutland, brother to King Edward, after the battle of Wakefield. In this skirmish the brother of the Earl of Westmoreland also was slain. The post of Ferrybridge being thus recovered, Edward passed with his whole army over the Aire, and marched northward towards Tadcaster, in quest of the enemy.

Such were the operations preliminary to the bloody, and memorable battle of Towton, which was fought on Palm Sunday, 29th of March, in the year 1461.* Henry's army consisted of 60,000 men, commanded by the Duke of Somerset: that of Edward amounted to 48,660, and was led on by himself in person.† Rapin gives the following account of the battle. "The air was darkened by the snow which fell very thick, and was driven by the wind in the faces of the Lancastrians. These last began the fight with a volley of arrows, which being discharged too far off, did no great execution.‡ Fauconbridge, who commanded the van of Edward's army, disdaining to fight at such a distance, ordered his men to lay by their bows, and take to their swords, whereupon the armies approaching each other began a furious fight, wherein both sides seemed equally brave, and resolute to exert their utmost to gain the victory. It would be very difficult to describe this terrible battle at large: most of those who



* Stow, p. 415.

† For the number, see Hall, fol. 186.

‡ The reason of this was, that Fauconbridge, perceiving the enemies to be blinded by the snow, ordered his men to shoot a volley of flight arrows, and then to fall back. The Lancastrians thinking their enemies to be nearer than they were, shot all their arrows, which fell short sixty yards. Hall, fol. 186.

have mentioned it, not understanding the art of war, have, instead of representing the several circumstances, given only a confused idea thereof. Besides, the two armies are to be considered as trusting more to their courage, than to the experience of their generals. It will suffice to observe, that the battle lasted from morning till night; and from thence it may be judged how obstinately it was fought on both sides. Edward signalized himself by an uncommon valour, which did not a little contribute to maintain his troops in their resolution of conquering, or dying for his sake. At length the Lancastrians began towards the evening to give ground, not flying, but retreating as they fought, and making a stand now and then, so that their enemies could not be sure of the victory. However, this advantage encouraging Edward's soldiers to make fresh efforts, they so pressed their enemies, that at last they forced them to fly. Then it was that a dreadful slaughter ensued. Edward had, before the battle, made proclamation in his army that no quarter should be given, well knowing the taking of prisoners would but weaken his army. The flying troops shaped their course for Tadcaster bridge, but despairing to reach it, because they were so hotly pursued by their enemies, they turned aside in order to pass the Cock, which runs into the Wharf. This was done with such confusion and hurry, that the river was immediately full of those that were drowned, and who, in their misfortune, served as a bridge to their companions. The slaughter is said to have been so great in this place, that the waters of the Wharf were dyed with the blood. And indeed it is not to be thought strange, since the historians affirm no less than 36,776 men were killed in the battle. Among the dead were found the Earls of Northumberland, and Westmoreland; the Lords Dacres, and Wells; Sir John Nevil, and Sir Andrew Trollop. The Dukes of Somerset, and Exeter, had the happiness to escape. Thomas Courtney Earl of Devonshire was taken. He was at first spared, notwithstanding the king's orders, but it was only to put him to a more inglorious death on the scaffold." After this total defeat of their army, Henry and Margaret fled into Scotland. The victorious Edward took possession of York; and after staying some

time

time in that city, he returned to London, where he was crowned on the 29th of July the same year.*

The place where this sanguinary battle was fought, is a ridge of high ground, extending between the villages of Towton and Saxton. Towards the east and south-east, it commands a fine view of the immense vale which is watered by the Wharf, the Ouse, the Aire, and the Derwent, and comprises a part of both the East and West Ridings; the churches of Selby, and Howden; the spire of Hemingbrough; and the hills of Brayton, Barf, and Hamilton Haugh; all come within the prospect. Towards the north-west there is also a pleasant view over Bramham park, and the vale of the Wharf, as far as Harewood. The small river Cock which rises to the south-west of Abberford, runs with a tortuous course on the back of this ground, on the north-west side, and flows into the Wharf, about a mile to the south-east of Tadcaster. The village of Towton is two miles to the south of Tadcaster, and in the great road from London to York. Saxton is about two miles nearly south from Towton, and four miles in the same direction from Tadcaster, but lies a little out of the road, towards the west. The two wings of the Lancastrian army may therefore be supposed to have extended to Towton and Saxton, and the centre to have been posted on the heights, about the half way between those villages, and not more than three miles from Tadcaster. Some have imagined that our historians have fallen into an error, in describing the waters of the Wharf as tinged with blood, by the carnage of that dreadful day. They think that the Cock has been mistaken by our ancient writers for the Wharf, and alledge that the battle was fought too far from the latter river to produce such an effect. But it must be considered, that as the Cock does not run above two miles farther, it may have carried its ensanguined waters into the Wharf. Besides, we are told that the principal slaughter began when the Lancastrians retreated in con-



* Stow, p. 416. Hollingsh. p. 1313. Hall. fol. 187.

fusion across the Cock, in order to reach Tadcaster bridge; and that this river being soon filled with the bodies of those who fell, facilitated the passage of their flying comrades, and consequently of the pursuers. All this is extremely probable. The Cock is a very small river, or rather a rivulet, over which a man may easily leap, its breadth being in most places less than four yards. But the Lancastrians flying in the utmost confusion, with the enemy close at their heels, would of course precipitate one another into the water; and so narrow a rivulet, would soon be filled up with the bodies of the drowned and slain. Considering the case in every point of view, it is evident that the Cock could not long stop either the flight, or pursuit, of a routed army; and as the place where the fugitive crowd would endeavour to cross this brook could not be more than two miles and a half from Tadcaster, it is probable that as no quarter was given, a great slaughter might take place on the banks of the Wharf, and that crowds of the Lancastrians might be driven into that river by their victorious enemies. At the same time it must be observed, that the details of military transactions are often so confused and obscure, as to render it difficult to reconcile the circumstances related with our ideas on viewing the ground.* Every one, however, who views the ensanguined field of Towton, must be astonished that the Duke of Somerset, who commanded the Lancastrian army, did not take his position on the north side of the Wharf, where he might have disputed the passage of that river with great advantage. We are not indeed to expect in the military operations of those times, the generalship frequently displayed in modern warfare; but the imprudence of the Duke of Somerset in advancing to meet Edward to the south of Tadcaster, must force itself upon every one's observation. The tourist however,

* In the foregoing extract from Rapin, it is said that the flying Lancastrians being unable to reach Tadcaster bridge, turned aside in order to pass the Cock. This expression however is obscure, or rather completely unintelligible. For it is evident that to pass the Cock, was the only way by which they could gain Tadcaster bridge.

ever, who at this day contemplates the theatre of this dreadful contest, between the two rival houses of York and Lancaster,

"Where thus the bleeding sons of Britain fell,"

will justly appreciate our present happiness, under the illustrious family of Brunswick.

"Thus silver Wharf, whose crystal sparkling urn,
Reflects the brilliance of his blooming shore,
Still melancholy mazing seems to mourn,
But rolls confus'd a crimson wave no more.

DR. LANGHORNE.

## SCARTHINGWELL HALL.

About five miles south-eastward from Tadcaster, is the seat of the Right Honorable Lord Hawke, a nobleman justly celebrated for his agricultural improvements. His lordship occupies for this laudable purpose a considerable quantity of land, and has constructed for his own use, a large farm-yard, conveniently formed and situated, with spacious stables, cow-sheds, barns, &c. The whole is surrounded by walls of nine feet in height, affording excellent shelter for cattle, and divided by the barns, stables, &c. into four yards, in two of which are ponds besides the pumps. The stables for the horses are placed on the east and west sides of the farm-yard, which is free from buildings on the south, and sheltered on the north by the barn and ox-houses, which separate it from the principal stack-yard. This yard is divided from the two others by open hay barns, tiled with slate, and having chimneys to let out the steam. The areas of the boarded granaries amount to about 373 square yards; and they have trap-doors in them for letting down the corn-sacks into waggons, which may be loaded and locked up at the same time. The corn in the yard is stacked on wooden frames; and the whole forms a completely convenient

and elegant suit of farm-offices, "in every respect becoming a nobleman, who justly considers the cultivation of the earth the most useful and necessary of human employments."*

## HASLEWOOD HALL,

A little more than three miles nearly south from Tadcaster, has long been the seat of the ancient and honourable family of the Vavasours, who took their name from their office. The manor was held of William de Percy in the time of the Conqueror, and has to this day continued in the male line of that house, except for a short time in the reign of Henry III. when it was pledged to Aaron, an opulent Jew of York, for the sum of 350l. This Jew made a conveyance of his security to the queen, in discharge of a debt which he owed her; and John de Vavasour redeemed it by paying the money. In the reign of Edward I. William de Vavasour was summoned to parliament among the other barons of the kingdom.†

In the chapel are many monuments, inscriptions, and escutcheons, consisting chiefly of the Vavasours' arms: against the south wall, is a raised monument on which are the effigies of nine different persons of that family.

Haslewood is famed for the extent and richness of its prospects, which are thus described by Dr. Gibson, and certainly with some exaggeration, unless the state of this part of the country be greatly altered. "The two cathedrals of York and Lincoln, sixty miles asunder, may thence be discovered. The country within ten miles, Dr. Tonstal, bishop of Durham, affirmed to King Henry VIII. when he made his progress to York, An. 1548, to be the richest valley that ever he found in all his travels through Europe, there being 165 manour houses of lords, knights, and gentlemen of the best quality, 275 woods, whereof some contain 500 acres,

* Agricult. Surv. p. 10. † Camd. with Gibson's Notes, fol. 712.

500 acres, 32 parks, and two chaces of deer, 120 rivers and brooks, whereof five are navigable, well stored with salmon and other fish, 76 water mills for corn, 25 cole-mines, three forges for making of iron, and stone enough for the same: within those limits are also as much sport and pleasure for hunting, hawking, fishing, and fowling, as in any place of England besides."* But though the country of which the doctor here speaks, be fertile, populous, and rich, and undoubtedly much improved since the days of Henry VIII. it would certainly be at this time impossible to find such a number of noblemen's and gentlemen's seats within ten miles of Haslewood, or even within view of that place. In that age indeed, the nobility and gentry lived more in the country, and flocked less to the capital than at present. But we find the same exaggeration throughout, and particularly in respect of the woods, and the coal-mines. It must however be acknowledged that few places can equal Haslewood in the beauty and extent of its prospects.

## BRAMHAM PARK.

The seat of James Lane Fox, Esq. is about four miles south-west from Tadcaster. The house is a stately building, erected in the early part of the last century, by Robert Benson, Lord Bingley, who greatly enlarged the park, and laid out the grounds in an elegant manner, according to the taste of that time. It came to the present family by marriage with the heiress.

A little further to the south-west is Bramham Moor, on which are very conspicuous remains of the Roman road called Watling Street. Near the south-eastern edge of the moor, and about two miles to the west of Abberford, is Berwick-in-Elmet, which is said to have once been a royal seat of the Northumbrian kings;† but of which no remains are now visible, though extensive foun-



* Dr. Gibson's notes on Camden, fol. 730. † Ibid. 712.

dations of walls have been traced; nor do any authentic records mark with precision the time when it was erected, or when it began to fall to decay.

## WETHERBY

Is situated in the upper division of the wapentake of Claro, seven miles north-west from Tadcaster, and about the same distance south-east from Knaresbrough. The town stands on the north side of the river Wharf, over which is a fine bridge. A little above this bridge the river forms a beautiful cascade by falling in a sheet of water over a high dam erected for the convenience of the mills. Over this cascade, the salmon in their way up the river from the sea, are seen to leap with admirable dexterity.* Here is a weekly market on Thursday, and three fairs, viz. on Holy Thursday, on the 5th of August, and the first Thursday after the 22nd of November. This manor was once a possession of the Knights Templars, and together with all their estates in England, was forfeited on the abolition of their order, A. D. 1312, the 5th of Edward II.† In the civil wars of Charles I. this town had a garrison commanded by Sir Thomas Fairfax, who, in the year 1642, repulsed Sir Thomas Glenham in two different attacks. A little below Wetherby is St. Helen's Ford, where the Roman military road crossed the Wharf.

The country about Wetherby is diversified and pleasant. Within a mile of the town is Wetherby Grange, the seat of Richard Thompson, Esq. In the park is an heronry, a thing not very common in this part of the country. The herons build their nests in the tops of the highest trees, "they are made of sticks, and

* Hargrove's Hist, of Knaresbrough, p. 299.

† The estates of the Knights Templars, were given by the Pope to the Knights Hospitallers of St. John, and the grant was confirmed by parliament in 1324.

and lined with wool, but they will not give themselves that trouble when they can get them ready made by the rooks: these they usually enlarge and line within, driving away the original possessors, should they happen to renew their fruitless claims."*

## STOCKELD PARK,

The seat of William Middleton, Esq. is about two miles to the westward of Wetherby. This family is of considerable antiquity, being descended from Hypolitus de Brame, lord of Middleton, who lived in the reign of Henry II. "Not far from the house, and near the high road, is a rock of a very singular shape, 65 feet in circumference, and 30 feet high, standing on the margin of a lake. The Dutch use the word Stockbeldt for a misshapen image or statue, from which circumstance the present name of the place hath probably originated."†

## SPOFFORD,

The seat of the Rev. John Trip, LL. D. is three miles northwestward from Wetherby, and about a mile and a half nearly north from Stockeld.‡ At this place are seen the ruins of an ancient castle, formerly belonging to the illustrious family of the Percys, Earls of Northumberland. The situation is on a sloping ascent. The present ruins, which extend forty-five yards in length from north to south, and seventeen yards in breadth from east to west, shew that it has once been very magnificent, especially the hall, which from its style appears to have been built about the time of Edward III. Some parts of the structure however must have been of a more ancient date, as Henry de Percy obtained in the year 1309

* Hargrove's Hist. of Knaresbrough. p. 302. † Ibid. p. 298.

‡ Wetherby and Stockeld are both in the parish of Spofford.

1309, a licence to fortify his castle at Spofford. And it appears from the Domesday book, that this place belonged to William de Percy, soon after the conquest, before which time Gamelbar was lord of the manor. After the fatal battle of Towton, in which the Earl of Northumberland, and his brother Sir Richard Percy, were slain in fighting against Edward IV. their estates were laid waste by the victors; and Leland observes, that the manor house at Spofford was greatly defaced by the Earl of Warwick and his brother, the Marquis of Montacute. The heir of this noble family being in his minority when his father was killed at Towton, was committed to the tower of London; and Nevil, Lord Montacute, or Montague, as already observed, was created earl of Northumberland and put in possession of all the estates of the Percys.* But in the year 1469, King Edward IV. revoked the grant, and the young Henry Percy was restored to the honours and estates of his ancestors. This manor house, it appears, was again made tenable; for in 1559, Henry, Lord Percy, obtained a license to fortify his castles at Spofford and Leckonfield. The civil war in the reign of Charles I. appears to have been the æra of its final demolition, when most of the inland castles in the kingdom were dismantled by order of the parliament.

## KNARESBROUGH,

In the lower division of the wapentake of Claro, liberties of St. Peter, and Knaresbrough, is seven miles north-west from Wetherby, seven miles nearly south from Boroughbridge, and eighteen miles almost due west from York. The town is most delightfully situated on the north-eastern bank of the river Nid, which runs in a most romantic valley or glen, below precipitous rocks. On the eastern side of Knaresbrough, the country falls with a very gentle descent for the space of several miles; and towards that quarter,

* See account of Wressle Castle in this work.

quarter are the most beautiful, rich, and, extensive prospects, overlooking a great part of the vale of York, and terminated by the bold outline of the moors and the wolds. Towards the west the country has a gradual ascent, and the views are less extensive; but they are agreeably variegated by vales and eminences, woods, groves, country seats and farms, and comprise almost every rural object that can delight the eye and the mind of the spectator. The town is tolerably large, well built and handsome, and contains nearly 4000 inhabitants, many of whom are employed in the manufacture of linen, which has here been carried on during several centuries. Here is also a manufactory of cotton, which employs many hands. Knaresbrough is a borough, and sends two members to parliament. The market is held on Wednesday, and is one of the greatest corn-markets in Yorkshire, a vast quantity of grain being sold here, and sent westwards, particularly to Skipton and other parts of Craven.*

The judicious historian of Knaresbrough supposes, with great probability, that the name of the town is derived from its situation, knares, in the German language, signifying a hard knot, or a rocky mountain.† He also conjectures that it may have been a fortified post of the Romans, as it is easy to trace the remains of a ditch or rampart, inslosing an area of 300 yards long, and 200 yards broad, comprehending the market place, and the principal part of the town. "Every part of these ramparts would command an extensive view of the distant country, from whence the inhabitants might with great advantage watch every motion of an enemy, and stand prepared to repel every hostile approach.‡" Several Roman coins have been found here, particularly some of the Emperors Claudius, and Constantine.

At the time of the conquest, the manor of Knaresbrough was part of the demesnes of the crown. It contained forty-two caracutes

* Agricult. Surv. West Riding. p. 222.

† Hargrove's Hist. Knaresbrough, p. 14. Camb. fol. 715.

‡ Hargrove's Hist. Knaresbrough, p. 16.

cutes of land, wanting a half, of which twenty-four were arable. In the reign of Edward the Confessor, it was valued at six pounds, but at the time of the Domesday survey, it paid only twenty shillings. From this depreciation it appears, that Knaresbrough and the ten villages that composed the manor, had shared in the general devastation of this part of the country, after the reduction of York, by the Norman conqueror.

The castle of Knaresbrough, once the ornament and security of the town, and of which the venerable, but scanty, remains recal to remembrance the events of its history, was built by Serlo de Burgh, Baron of Tonsburgh in Normandy, who with his brother John accompanied the Conqueror into England, and received this, together with several other lordships, as a reward for his services. Serlo was succeeded by his brother John, who married Magdalen, aunt to Stephen king of England. " He had issue Richard the Red, who left among other children Jeffrey, Bishop of Ely. The eldest son, Eustace Fitz-John, succeeded as lord of Knaresbrough, and resided at his castle here, as appears by the monks of Fountains recording his generosity to them in their distress. Eustace Fitz-John, espousing the cause of the Empress Maud, appeared in arms against Stephen; but the enterprize not succeeding he retired into Scotland, and was present at the battle of North-Allerton, A. D. 1138; after which he lived to see Henry II. ascend the throne of England, and fell in his cause fighting against the Welsh in the year 1156. On the retreat of Eustace Fitz-John into Scotland, the king gave to Robert d'Estoteville, the lordship of Knaresbrough. This nobleman was also present in the English army at the battle of North-Allerton. And his son Robert was one of the five English gentlemen who with only four hundred cavalry, surprized and took William king of Scotland prisoner, near Alnwick in the year 1174, within sight of his own camp.

In the reign of Henry III. this manor was granted to Hubert de Burgh, earl of Kent, and his heirs. But the son of Hubert joining the standard of Simon de Montford at the battle of Eve-

sham, which was fought August 5th, A. D. 1265, it was forfeited to the crown, and Henry III. granted it to his brother, Richard earl of Cornwall. Richard dying, left his estates to his son Edward, on whose death without issue A. D. 1300, the earldom of Cornwall, and with it the manor of Knaresbrough, reverted to the crown. It was afterwards granted by Edward II. to his favorite, Piers Gaveston, and while that monarch was at York, expecting a hostile visit from the Scots, he gave orders that the castle of Knaresbrough should be furnished with a large quantity of military stores. In the year 1319, the Scots made a dreadful irruption into England, and after levying heavy contributions at North-Allerton and Ripon, they burned the towns of Skipton and Knaresbrough.

In the year 1371 the manor and castle of Knaresbrough were given by Edward III. to his fourth son, John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster. From that time it hath belonged to the duchy of Lancaster. This castle was afterwards one of the places in which the unfortunate Richard II. was imprisoned after being dethroned by Henry IV. The place of his confinement is supposed to have been in that part of the ruins still called the king's chamber.*" From the decays of time, and the shocks sustained in ancient wars, this castle was found in the year 1590 to want considerable repairs. These were begun and completed under the direction of Henry Slingsby, Esq. who held the castle and Barbican by lease. The expenses were, by an order of the earl of Cumberland, steward of the honour of Knaresbrough, to be paid by the Foresters, according to ancient custom. In the year 1616 this castle and lordship were granted by James I. to his son Charles, in the troubles of whose unhappy reign, this town and the surrounding country had a considerable share.

In the early part of the civil war, and till after the reduction of York by the parliamentarians, in 1644, the royalist garrison at Knaresbrough, consisting of a great number of horse and foot, was the terror of the surrounding country. Scarcely a day

* Hist. Knaresbrough, p. 31.

day passesd in which the parliament did not receive intelligence of the depredations and wanton cruelties committed by foraging and marauding parties of the king's horse, from this town and Skipton. But in the beginning of November 1644, Lord Fairfax appeared before Knaresbrough, and on the 12th of the same month, took the town by assault. The garrison, however, retiring into the castle, held out till the 20th of December, and then surrendered on honourable conditions. In the year 1648, the castle of Knaresbrough, with several others, was, by an order of parliament, rendered untenable. The massive walls, and formidable towers, have ever since been mouldering away, " yet even now the elevation of the style, and the remaining fragments of its former magnificence, strike the imagination with the idea of strength and awful importance:

> " The winding labyrinths, the hostile tower,
> Where danger threatened, and tyrannic power;
> The jealous drawbridge, and the moat profound,
> The lonely dungeon in the cavern'd ground,
> The sullen dome above those central caves,
> Where lived one tyrant, and a host of slaves *."

" This castle contained near two acres and a half within its walls, which were flanked with eleven towers: these, with several other buildings in the different wards, afforded convenience and accommodation for a numerous garrison. Part of the principal tower is still remaining, and appears to have been built about the time of Edward III. It consists of three stories above the keep or dungeon. The first room on the ground-floor, next the river, hath been from time immemorial, the repository for the ancient court-records. Next to this, in the castle, is the guard-room, thirty-two feet by twenty-two, with a vaulted roof, supported

* Hargrove's Hist. of Knaresbrough, p. 39. Oliver Cromwell is said to have been at Knaresbrough soon after the surrender, and to have lodged in a house in the High-street. Gent. Mag. March, 1791.

ported by two massy pillars, which at the height of six feet diverge and spread all over the roof. Through this room was formerly the principal entrance into the castle; the outward gate was defended by a portcullis, and a drawbridge, that fell across a very deep moat, facing the present bowling-green. Here is also a small circular staircase, that led from the guard-room to the state-room, so narrow that one centinel alone might defend the passage. Next to the guard-room, on the same level, is the old prison for debtors within the forest and liberties of Knaresbrough.

"The second story was entirely taken up by the anti-chamber and state-room, commonly called the king's chamber, each room appearing to have been about sixteen feet square; the first had a fire-place on the south side, and was lighted by two narrow slips on the opposite side. The state-room had a large fire-place on the north, opposite to which was a very magnificent window, ten feet in breadth, and fifteen feet high *. The principal entrance into these rooms was contrived in such a manner as to render it inaccessible to an enemy. It led first from the outer court through an arched portal and a zigzag passage, into a vestibule, or guard-room, from whence the only access to the anti-chamber, was by a staircase of stone, defended by two portcullises. The third story was of the same dimensions as the two former. And the top of the tower was crowned with a parapet and battlements. This tower was a square of fifty-four feet each side, and fifty-three feet in height; two sides of it have fallen a prey to time and violence, and one corner only remains.

"Underneath is the dungeon, into which the descent is by twelve steps. This horrid prison is twenty-three feet in length, and about twenty feet in breadth: the walls are of hewn stone, like those of the rest of the castle. The roof is arched with stone, and supported by one round pillar, nine feet in circumference.

Here

* The rich tracery of this window was demolished by a thunder storm, on the 19th of June, 1806.

Here is an aperture for the admission of air, near three feet square, next the room, but gradually terminating on the outside, in a narrow point, and arched all the way with stone, so as to render any escape impossible. The only ray of light that the prisoners could enjoy in this gloomy vault appears to have been through the iron grate in the door at the top of the steps, by the aid of which feeble glimmering, some of those unhappy persons in ancient times, have endeavoured to beguile the tedious hours of confinement, with carving rude figures on the wall, among which are those of two men in the dress of the days of Queen Elizabeth. In a part of these ruins are the remains of a secret cell, or hiding-place, formed in the middle of the wall. This curious recess is three feet four inches high, two feet eight inches wide, and seems to have been above twenty feet in length. At the farthest end is a stone-seat, where two persons might sit; but there does not appear to have been any contrivance for the admission of air or light. This circumstance, with the apparent difficulty of escape, if an enemy were in possession of the castle, seems to render it doubtful whether this dismal recess were originally designed for a last retreat, in cases of danger; or for a place of confinement*. In one part of the castle-yard is the entrance of an arched subterraneous passage, leading into the moat. In fine, this castle possessed extraordinary advantages from nature, and these appear to have been improved by every means that the art of ancient times could devise: placed on a lofty and precipitous eminence, projecting into the river, and commanding the two bridges, it must have been very difficult to reduce before the invention of artillery.

"..... The

* Mr. Hargrove observes, that "Remains of such solitary recesses are to be found amongst the ruins of most of our ancient mansions and castles; and there are instances of their having been used for personal safety, as the last retreat in the moment of imminent danger, and extreme distress. *Hist.* of Knaresbrough, p. 43.

"..... The tower that long had stood,
The crush of thunder, the warring winds;
Shook by the slow, but sure destroyer, time,
Now hangs in doubtful ruins o'er its base."

ARMSTRONG.

"From viewing these mouldering remains of pride and dominion" says the elegant historian of Knaresbrough, "the eye is relieved, and the mind cheered by the romantic beauties of the adjacent vale; a delightful composition of enclosures, woods, and rocks, at the bottom of which a fine river takes its bending course, shaded in many places with hanging wood. On one side the houses and trees ranged along the edge of the precipice, with part of the town, the church, the bridge, and Coghill Hall. On the other side Belmont, with its wood and enclosures, the more elevated situation of Bilton Hall, with a distant view of Brimham rocks, complete this beautiful scene." *

The parish church, dedicated to St. John the Baptist, is in the patronage of Lord Rosselyn; and its present value is somewhat more than 300l. per annum. The structure is neither very spacious nor elegant, and it appears to have been erected at different periods. When the bells were hung in the year 1774, several pieces of half burnt wood were taken out of the wall of the steeple, supposed to have been the ends of timber destroyed by fire. This had, in all probability, happened A. D. 1318, in the unfortunate reign of Edward II. when the Scots carried fire and sword through the northern parts of the kingdom; and this town, with the church, was involved in a general conflagration. Since the time of the reformation, this church appears to have been repaired and enlarged out of the ruins of the priory. It contains several elegant monuments, particularly of the Slingsby family.

The pleasant and bold situation of Knaresbrough, its an-



* Hargrove's Knaresbrough, p. 45.

cient castle, and its romantic environs, compose a delightful scene, abounding with curiosities and beauties, both natural and artificial. In the long walk, on the south-western bank of the Nid, and opposite to the ruins of the castle, is the famous dropping, or petrifying well. This remarkable spring rises in the steep declivity of the hill, at the foot of a limestone rock. After running about twenty yards towards the river, it spreads itself over the top of a rock, from whence it trickles down in above thirty places, dropping very fast, and creating a musical kind of tinkling, owing, most probably, to the concavity of the rock, which projecting in a circular curve from the bottom to the top, its brow overhangs nearly fifteen feet. This rock, which is about thirty feet high, forty-five feet long, and from thirty to forty broad *, started about a hundred years ago from the main bank, leaving a chasm of two or three yards wide, over which the water is carried by an aqueduct. The whole rock is covered with plants, flowers, and shrubs. The spring is supposed to emit twenty gallons per minute. And Dr. Short observes, that the water abounds with fine particles, which it deposits only when in a languid motion, and leaves an incrustation on the bodies that it meets with, in trickling slowly amidst the many obstacles that impede its course. Tradition tells us, that near this rock Mother Shipton, the famous Yorkshire Sibyl, was born towards the latter end of the fifteenth century. Many tales of her knowledge, in regard to futurity, are still related, not only in this neighbourhood, but throughout Yorkshire.†

The walk along the margin of the river, from the dropping-well

* The writer of this volume, states these measures from the information of the guide who shewed him the well: they do not exactly agree with those of Mr. Hargrove; but the difference is unimportant.

† Her views of future events are said by the same traditionary legends to have been delivered to the abbot of Beverley. The whole, however, appears to deserve no higher a degree of credit than a number of other popular tales.

well to the bridge, is extremely delightful. In following the meandering of the river, it affords, at every twenty or thirty yards, a new point of view, which, though composed of the same objects, is charmingly diversified. The venerable ruins of the castle, &c. with the beautiful intermixture of rocks and trees, the deep valley, and the winding river, compose a delightful and picturesque scenery. On the other side of the bridge, towards the south-east, the eye is regaled with appearances not less romantic. The precipitous rocks which run along the north side of the river, are not less than a hundred feet in height. At the bottom, and on the declivity, are many dwellings, scooped out of the rock, and inhabited from time immemorial, some of them consisting of several apartments with windows, chimnies, and other accommodations, all formed in the rock with great labour and ingenuity. The most remarkable of these, is that called the Rock-house, a large cavern, supposed to have been the retreat of some of those banditti, who, in former times, infested the neighbouring forest. Under a large rock, are a few steps that lead down into this singular abode. The present occupiers are an industrious weaver and his family, who have formed a small piece of ground on the slope of the rock, near their subterraneous dwelling, into a pleasant garden. In different stages, indeed, of the steep declivity, are gardens with charming walks, quite to the top of the hill, forming an agreeable promenade. At the bottom of the rocks, is a narrow slip of level ground, along the margin of the river, covered with a great number of small, but neat houses.

In the declivity of the hill, at a very considerable elevation above the vale, and the river, is an ancient and curious monument of enthusiastic piety. This is

## ST. ROBERT'S CHAPEL,

Elegantly hollowed out of the solid rock: it is ten feet six inches in length, nine feet in breadth, and seven feet six inches high.

high. The roof and altar are adorned with Gothic ornaments. Behind the altar is a large niche, where formerly was an image, and on each side is a place for the holy water. There are also three heads, supposed to be an emblematical allusion to the order of the monks, of the "Holy Trinity," who formerly possessed the neigbouring priory; and at a small distance is another head, which is thought to have been designed as a representation of John the Baptist, to whom the chapel was probably dedicated. On one side of the entrance, which is shaded with spreading and pendant ivy, is the figure of a warrior, cut in the rock, represented in the act of drawing his sword to defend the sacred recess from the violence of hostile intruders.

St. Robert, the reputed founder of this curious chapel, was a native of York, being the son of Took Flower, who was twice Lord Mayor of that city, in the reign of Richard I. * The legendary history of his life is given in Drake's Eboracum, from an ancient manuscript; and when divested of its fabulous miracles, appears to be simply as follows: Took Flower being in the highest rank of citizens, gave his son an excellent education, causing him to be initiated in virtuous principles, as well as instructed in the learning of the times. The proficiency of the son was such as gave full satisfaction to his parent. From his infancy he was inclined to prayer and contemplation; and as he grew up to maturity, he was remarkable both for his learning and piety. Resolving to indulge his propensity to an ascetic life, he entered into a religious house, called the New Monastery of the Cistertian Order. After staying there for some time, his piety took a romantic turn. He retired to a solitary hermitage, among the rocks at Knaresbrough, where he lived with wonderful abstinence and austerity. At length a certain lady, who lived not far from his cell, gave him the chapel of St. Hilda, and as much ground as he thought proper to cultivate †. Here he

* Drake's Eboracum, fol. 359, and 371.

† Mr. Hargrove says, that this lady was of the Percy family, that the chapel was

he remained for some time, chastising his flesh with severe mortifications. But thieves having broken into his cell, and stolen his provisions, he retired to Spofford, where he resided a while, employing himself wholly in prayer and divine contemplation. The fame of his sanctity brought to him a numerous concourse of people; but the holy man being free from vain glory, and desirous of avoiding public applause, secretly departed, and changed his abode.

The monks of Adley hearing that Robert had left Spofford, earnestly requested him to take up his residence among them; and yielding to their solicitations, he became a poor brother of their house, subjecting himself to the most rigorous discipline. He had only one garment, which was of a white colour, and worn for decency rather than warmth. His bread was three parts barley; his broth was made of unsavoury herbs, or a few beans, with a little salt, except that once a week a little meal was added. He spent whole nights in watching and prayer, and when he slept, which was rather through necessity than indulgence, the ground was his bed. But the austerity of his life not suiting the looser sort of monks, who were impatient of rebuke, and derided those mortifications which they did not chuse to imitate, he left the convent, and returned to his chapel of St. Hilda.

A short time after, William d' Estoteville, lord of the forest, considering St. Robert as a hypocrite, and his cell as a receptacle of robbers, ordered his servants to level it with the ground. Robert then removed to his former hermitage near Knaresbrough. William d'Estoteville, however, resolved to destroy this humble abode, and to expel Robert from that part of the country. But that lord, from his enemy, and persecutor, suddenly became his friend and protector. And as every thing in his legend must be miraculous, it is pretended that this change was the consequence of a frightful



was at a place now known by the names of St. Hile's Nook and Chapel Field and that the foundations yet remain. Hist. Knaresbrough, p. 90.

vision that appeared to D' Estoteville in his sleep. Having now become the patron of St. Robert, he gave him all the land between his cell and Grimbald Cragg, besides many useful and valuable presents. Some time afterwards King John being in those parts, the renown of St. Robert's sanctity induced that monarch to pay him a visit, on which occasion he gave him as much land in Swinesco as could be cultivated by one plough or team.

After living to a very advanced age, a remarkable example of piety and benevolence, he died universally beloved and lamented. The monks of Fountain Abbey hearing that his end was approaching, came and brought him the habit of their order, which he refused, telling them that his own ordinary garment was sufficient for his interment, and that he desired no other. He then received the Holy Sacrament with a humble and contrite heart, and soon after expired, with Christian fortitude and pious resignation. The news of his death being divulged, the monks of Fountain Abbey came and vested him with their habit, which he had refused when alive; and being desirous of having his body interred in their monastery, they would have carried it away by force, had they not been prevented by a company of armed men from the castle *

After this disturbance he was peaceably interred in his own chapel of the Holy Cross, at the place where the priory was afterwards founded.

Such are the principal incidents recorded in the life of this extraordinary man, as given by Drake in his antiquities of York, when the legendary tales of superstitious credulity are expunged from the narrative. To these the historian of Knaresbrough adds, that St. Robert had spent some years in the monasteries of Whitby and Fountains, and was made abbot of New-minster, in Northumberland; but that he relinquished this dignity, in order to lead the life of a hermit, in solitary contemplation and prayer†. The miracles which

* Drake's Eboracum, fol. 371, &c. to 374.

† Hargrove's Hist. Knaresb. p. 90.

which he is said to have performed are numerous and incredible; but setting aside the fabulous legends, composed by his admirers, and believed by simple devotees, or an ignorant populace, we must admit that his character was truly respectable. He was devout in prayer, wise in council, eloquent in speech, diligent in reading and meditation; and indefatigable in labour. His extravagant piety was in unison with the romantic genius of that age; and history affords numerous instances of the predominancy of enthusiasm in ardent and vigorous minds.

Above the chapel is the hermitage formed of petrefactions, moss, and various other substances, and finely shaded with spreading shrubs. Within is seen the figure of the hermit, sitting in a contemplative attitude, in a monastic habit, with his book, beads, and cross, painted on wood, and so well represented as to surprise every spectator. This painting is removeable at pleasure; and when placed in a certain position, and viewed from a particular point among the shrubs, a little above the hermitage, and to the right hand of the entrance, it has so near a resemblance to life, as to produce a very striking effect. Above this venerable looking cell, the ornamental building, called Fort Montague, so called in honour of the truly noble and illustrious Duchess of Buccleugh, the great benefactress of its grateful occupier. It stands in a commanding situation, not much below the top of the cliff; and its embattled wall, its pointed cannon, and waving flag, give it a military appearance. This house was scooped out of the rock by a poor weaver and his son. They not only formed the interior of the dwelling, but cut the cliff into terraces, rising one above another, and extending on both sides of the house, in agreeable walks, planted on each side with a variety of flowers and shrubs. Here are also arbours with seats judiciously placed, a green-house, and an excellent tea-room for the reception of company.

In completing this work, the weaver and his son employed, during sixteen years, all the time they could spare from their necessary avocations, being encouraged by the liberality of the

neighbouring nobility and gentry, especially the Duchess of Buccleugh, and Sir Thomas Slingsby, Bart. the proprietor of the place.* And the industrious man is daily endeavouring to give some new decoration to this romantic spot. The adjacent scenery is thus described by the historian of Knaresbrough, and every one who visits the place, will perceive the justness of the picture.

"The view from this lofty situation consists of all the variety of pleasing objects, that a well cultivated country can furnish: many of the beauties of the vale below are also seen from hence, with peculiar advantage. The houses and gardens on one side of the valley rising in gradation above each other, the hilly grounds on the other side wooded to the water's edge, the river winding out of sight, the ruins of the castle, the bridge, and particularly the little island near the dropping-well, covered with verdure, render this view the most romantic and pleasing that imagination can conceive †."

## THE PRIORY,

Which was about half a mile lower down the river, was founded by Richard Plantagenet, brother of King Henry III. and Earl of Cornwall, about the middle of the thirteenth century, for friars of the order of the Holy Trinity, for the redemption of captives ‡, and endowed with all the possessions which had belonged to St. Robert. The situation of this house is in a retired and charm-

* In relating these circumstances to the writer of this volume, the man expressed a lively sense of gratitude for the favours which he had received from divers persons of rank, but especially from her Grace the Duchess of Buccleugh, and Sir Thomas Slingsby.

† Hargrove's Hist. of Knaresbrough, p. 93.

‡ They wore white robes, with a red and blue cross. One-third of their revenue was employed in the redemption of captives.

charming vale decorated with wood, water, and rocks, and rendered still more delightful by the songs of the nightingale, was extremely favourable to the solemn seclusion of a monastic life. The site, with its dependencies, were in the seventh year of Edward VI. granted to Francis, Earl of Shrewsbury. It afterwards became the property of the Slingsbys, in whose family it still remains; but the buildings are demolished, and lie scattered about in mouldering heaps.* About a mile farther to the east is

## ST. ROBERT'S CAVE,

An ancient hermitage formed out of the rock. It was formerly of a considerable extent, but is now so filled up with rubbish and dirt, that a man can scarcely stand erect; and the entrance is rendered somewhat difficult. This gloomy mansion is at the bottom of the rock, and its front is said to have once extended two or three yards further towards the river. It is awfully memorable on account of the horrid murder committed here on the body of a person named Daniel Clark, by Eugene Aram, a schoolmaster of Knaresbrough. By a train of singular circumstances, the murder was discovered after a lapse of about fourteen years; and the murderer was brought to justice. He made an ingenious and eloquent defence at his trial, and appears to have been a man of abilities and learning.† Without almost any advantages from education, he had by the acuteness of his genius, joined to an indefatigable perseverance in study, acquired the knowledge of the Latin, Greek, Hebrew, and other languages, besides having made a considerable progress in the mathematical sciences; but the heinousness of his crime, the conseqence of his atheistical principles, exhibits

* The walk is delightful to this place from the town, the river being on one side, and the rocks on the other covered with trees and pendent ivy.

† A curious pamphlet of the life, trial, and remarkable defence, of Eugene Aram, which has gone through many editions, is worth an attentive perusal.

exhibits a melancholy proof that splendid talents without religion and virtue, are only as "sounding brass, and a tinkling cymbal."

Among the extraordinary men that have appeared in different places, few are more remarkable than John Metcalf, born at Knaresbrough, in the year 1717. He had the misfortune to lose his sight when only four years old. Having learned to play on the violin, he attended for many years as a musician at the Queen's head High Harrowgate, and was the first person who set up a wheel-carriage, for the conveyance of company to the places of public resort in that neighbourhood. At the time of the rebellion in 1745, he engaged as a musician in Colonel Thornton's volunteers, and was taken prisoner in the battle of Falkirk. After being released, he returned to Knaresbrough, and undertook the business of a common carrier between that town and York. He also frequently acted as a guide to travellers across the forest during the night, or when the roads were covered with snow.* He often joined in the diversion of hunting, and whether on horseback or on foot, no person was more eager in the chace. But how strange soever this may appear, the employment which he followed above forty years in the latter part of his life, is still more extraordinary, and one of the last to which it could be supposed that a blind man would ever turn his attention,—that of projecting and contracting for the making of high roads, the building of bridges, houses, &c. "With no other assistance than a staff in his hand, he used to ascend the precipice, explore the valley, and investigate the extent of each, its form and situation. His plans and estimates were made by a method peculiar to himself, and of which he could not well communicate his meaning to others.† This extraordinary person died in the year 1810, being 94 years of age.

Another

* Knaresbrough forest was, before its inclosure, an extensive desert, and the roads across it were very intricate and difficult.

† Hist. Knaresbrough, p. 104, 105. The history of this singular person by Mr. Hargrove, is well worth the perusal: it exhibits a prodigy of human intellect.

Another natural curiosity of the human species, is a boy of twelve or thirteen years of age, the hair of whose head resembles a coarse open wool of a light sandy colour, clotted together, and forming a mass almost in the shape of a turban, about equal in bulk to a half peck measure. He is active and lively, and appears to be tolerably healthful, but the large quantity of hair, or rather wool, that grows on his head seems to be injurious to his eyes, which appear somewhat tender. He had an elder brother now dead, who had the same kind of hair in equal quantity, but completely white, having more perfectly the resemblance of wool. A person, who travelled with a shew, offered his parents a considerable sum for permission to exhibit the boy for a few months; but although poor, and without any other means of support than their own industry, they rejected the proposal.* What is the most remarkable, there is nothing particular to be observed in the hair of either of the parents of these two boys, that of both the father and mother being of a dark bright brown, and very little curled.

## KNARESBROUGH FOREST.

This large tract extends from east to west upwards of twenty miles, and in some parts is eight miles in breadth. At the time of the Domesday book survey, there were only four townships in this forest. Two hundred and eighty two-years afterwards, i. e. A. D. 1368, there were three towns and sixteen hamlets. At present the whole is divided into eleven constableries. Till the year 1775, these comprised a large extent of old inclosed land, and also a tract of above 30,000 acres of common, on which Knaresbrough, and several other townships not within the constableries, claimed, and had exercised a right of common and turbary,

* The writer of this volume did not make a memorandum of the sum mentioned by the mother of the boy; but according to his recollection it was sixty pounds.

turbary, equally with the owners of property within their limits. This waste in its open state was of little benefit to the public, or even to individuals, if we except some of the opulent yeomanry who derived from it a considerable profit. But in 1770 after various struggles, an act was obtained for its division and inclosure. From the many delays and difficulties that arose, a description of the allotments was not made out till the year 1775; but the inclosure no sooner began to be carried into effect, than the generality of the proprietors, especially the smaller ones, entered on a spirited system of improvement. The poor cottager and his family exchanged their indolence for active industry, and obtained extravagant wages. Labourers and workmen of every description, carpenters, joiners, smiths, and masons, poured in from different quarters, and met with high wages and constant employment. A great part of this forest was brought into cultivation, and rendered a wonderful increase of product to the country. A public turnpike road was opened through the centre of the forest, affording an easy communication between Knaresbrough, and Skipton in Craven, which also extended to the manufacturing towns in the north-east of Lancashire.* In consequence the product has increased beyond conception, the rents are more than trebled, and the population is augmented to an astonishing degree; for the old inclosed lands as well as the common, being exonerated from tithes, a full scope was given to spirited cultivation.

## HARROWGATE,

A large village on the forest, at the distance of three miles nearly west-south-west from Knaresbrough, is famed for its chalybeate and sulphureous waters, as well as for the salubrity of the air, a combination of advantages which renders it a place of general resort for the nobility and gentry from all parts of the united kingdom.

* Agricultural Survey West Riding, p. 136, &c.

kingdom. The village is divided into High and Low Harrowgafe: the chalybeate springs are at the former, the sulphureous waters at the latter. The situation of High Harrowgate being an elevated plain, considerably higher than the rock on whieh Knaresbrough stands, is extremely pleasant, and commands a very extensive prospect of the distant country finely interspersed with towns, villages, country seats, fields, and woods.* The cathedral of York is distinctly seen at the distance of twenty miles. The view towards the West is terminated by the mountains of Craven, and on the east by the Hamilton Hills, and the Yorkshire Wolds. Being situated nearly in the centre of this part of England, at an almost equal distance between the east and west seas, the climate is very salubrious; as the air sweeping over an open, elevated, and healthful country is exceeding pure, and although somewhat sharp, is favorable to longevity.

The chalybeate springs, which are two in number, are both at High-Harrowgate. The most ancient of these, called the Old Spa, is situated opposite the Granby inn, and was discovered by Captain William Slingsby, in the year 1571. It is covered with a dome, erected in 1786, at the expense of Alexander, Lord Loughborough, who also laid out a plantation on his estate here consisting of oak, ash, fir, sycamore, beech, hornbeam, American chesnut, mountain ash, poplar, &c. which afford an agreeable shade to a walk of eight feet in breadth, and two miles in length, constituting a very great ornament to Harrowgate, which formerly presented the aspect of a bleak and dreary desert. This estate, consisting of 156 acres, has since been purchased by J. Jaques, M. D. The other chalybeate spring, is about half a mile to the westward of the Old Spa, and is distinguished by the name of the Tewit Well, from the birds called Tewits, by which it is much frequented.† The waters of both these wells possess qualities nearly similar.

The

* From Knaresbrough there is a continual, though very gradual, ascent to Harrowgate.

† The bird so called in Yorkshire, is of the plover, or lapwing kind, somewhat less than a pigeon, and generally haunts watery places.

The sulphur springs are at Low-Harrowgate. Of these there are also two, each enclosed within a building of stone. These waters are very offensive to the smell and the taste; but experience has proved them to be excellent remedies in cutaneous disorders, and scrophulous cases, as well as highly efficacious in destroying worms and their nidus, in cleansing the bowels, and removing chronic obstructions.* In the year 1783, was discovered in the garden of the Crescent inn, at Low-Harrowgate, a new spring, which being of a middle nature, between the sulphur and chalybeate, and containing ingredients of both, is peculiarly suited to chronic diseases.

The Harrowgate waters have been analyzed, and their qualities explained, by many eminent physicians. The first treatise on the virtues and uses of the chalybeate springs, was written soon after their discovery, by Dr. Bright, who was followed by Dr. Dean in 1626, Dr. Stanhope in 1631, Dr. French in 1651, Dr. Neale in 1656, and Dr. Simpson in 1668. The sulphureous waters have been treated by Dr. T. Short,† Dr. William Alexander 1773,‡ Dr. Jos. Walker in 1784, and by Dr. T. Garnet in 1793, to the last edition of whose valuable treatise, an appendix of cases is added by Dr. J. Jaques, physician at Harrowgate.

To the well known virtues of its medicinal virtues, Harrowgate owes, if not its existence, at least its celebrity and its present flourishing state. Before the discovery of these springs, it was only a miserable hamlet, and for some time afterwards the company who began to resort thither, experienced great inconveniences from the want of accommodations, being obliged to lodge in the farm-houses or cottages near the place till the year 1687, when the first inn, now called the Queen's head, was built. The resort increasing every year, encouraged the inhabitants to improve

* These waters as taken in small quantities, are excellent an alterative; but when copiously drunk, are strongly purgative.

† Hist. of Mineral Waters, published in 1735.

‡ See Directions for the use of these waters, 3rd edition, 1787.

prove their accommodations, and before the commencement of the last century, there were three good inns at High-Harrowgate. During the last fifty or sixty years, the annual resort of nobility and gentry has been so great, that this is become one of the principal watering places in the north of England, having eight spacious and commodious inns, furnished with every convenience that can be conducive to health or pleasure,* besides a number of private lodging-houses for those who are desirous of a more retired situation. At the inns there are public balls twice a week, at each house in rotation, and every kind of amusement is here to be met with.† Here is also a chapel, erected by subscription, and consecrated in the year 1749. The vicar of Knaresbrough is the patron. At this chapel divine service is performed every Wednesday and Friday, and a sermon is preached every Sunday throughout the year. Buildings of all descriptions annually increase; and Harrowgate now contains nearly 1500 inhabitants, many of whom are, by the resort of company, placed in opulent circumstances.

In the neighbourhood of Knaresbrough are several elegant seats.

## CONYNGHAM HOUSE,

Formerly called Coghill hall, stands on a small elevation above the river Nid. Before the house a beautiful lawn falls gently down towards the river, on the bank of which a fine gravel walk winds through a thick grove to the hermitage, a rustic cell, built of stones and moss, and placed in a retired situation, near a natural cascade formed by a ledge of rocks in the river. From hence the walk is carried up the hill, winding through a variety

* Four of these inns, (viz.) the Dragon, the Granby, the Queen's head, and the Hope tavern, are at High-Harrowgate; the Crown, the White Hart, the Crescent, and the Bell are at Low-Harrowgate.

variety of flowery shrubs and evergreens, to the front of the house, and presenting at various points, a most charming view of the wood, water, and meadows below. In the front of the house are five very large bow-windows, affording prospects of the town of Knaresbrough, the ruins of the castle, the bridge over the river, with Belmont wood, and Bitton park, which altogether compose a most beautiful scene. This house formerly belonged to the Coghill family: in 1796 it was purchased of Sir John Coghill, by the Right Honorable the Countess of Conyngham.

## SCRIVEN HALL,

The seat of Sir Thomas Turner Slingsby, Bart. is one mile to the north-west of Knaresbrough, and is pleasantly situated in the park, on the right of the road leading from that town to Ripley. The house has been erected at different periods: a suit of rooms finished in the early part of the reign of Elizabeth were first occupied by Thomas Percy the seventh Earl of Northumberland: about the year 1730, the new front was built, and many other improvements were added by Sir Henry Slingsby, Bart. who also made the road through the park.

This place was the ancient seat of the family of Scriven, descended from Gamel, the king's fowler, and settled here soon after the conquest. From them it passed to the Slingsbys, by the marriage of William de Slingsby with Joanna, the heiress of Henry de Scriven, in the 11th year of the reign of Edward III.*

Near the village of Scriven is an eminence, called Conyng-garth, or the "king's enclosure," abont 600 yards in length, and 200 yards in breadth, nearly encompassed on three sides by a precipice; and on the remaining part, the want of a precipice has been

* For an account of the ancient and honourable families of Scriven and Slingsby, see Hargrove's Hist. of Knaresbrough, p. 146, &c.

been supplied by terraces cut in the side of the hill, and rising one above another, in order to render the ascent more steep and difficult. The form and situation of this hill, shew it to have been a fortified post; and its name indicates that it has once been the encampment of some Saxon monarch. About half a mile further to the westward, on the south side of the road from Knaresbrough to Ripley, are some entrenchments, called Gates-hill camp, situated about sixty yards above the river Nid, to which the descent is very steep. These entrenchments enclose an area of 380 feet in length, and 200 feet in breadth, which could not well contain more than 1000 men. At what time, or by whom this was formed, is unknown; but it appears to have all the characteristics of a Danish camp.*

## PLUMPTON,

About three miles to the south of Knaresbrough, was, during many centuries, the seat of the ancient and honorable family of Plumpton, who held it of the Percys as "mesne lords." At the time of the Domesday survey, Eldred de Plumpton held here two caracutes of William de Percy. The whole lordship was afterwards given to Nigal de Plumpton, by William d'Estoteville, lord of Knaresbrough, for a horse of five pound value. The last heir of this family was Robert Plumpton. Esq. who possessed several considerable estates. He died at Paris in the year 1749, unmarried and intestate. In 1760, the remaining representatives of the family joined in selling the two manors of Plumpton and Rofarlington, to Daniel Lascelles, Esq. for the sum of 28,000l.

One of the towers of the ancient manor house remained till this time, when it was taken down by Mr. Lascelles, who began to erect a large mansion; but having soon after purchased the Goldsburgh estate, he fixed his residence there, and the unfinished house at



* Hargrove's Knaresbrough, p 15?

at Plumpton was taken down; but an elegant little lodge has since been built in the garden.

"This place is much resorted to during the summer months on account of its beautiful pleasure grounds, which for singularity of situation, and diversity of pleasing objects, has not its equal in Great Britain. It consists of about twenty acres of irregular ground, interspersed with a great number of rocks, standing in detached pieces of various forms and magnitude: in the intervals are planted a great variety of the most beautiful evergreens and flowering shrubs, through which the walks are carried in different directions all over the place.

"There is a fine lake at the foot of the rocks, forming many curious inlets. Seats are placed in different situations, from whence the spectator may, with the greatest advantage, mark all the beauties of this romantic scene, which affords a solemn, but pleasing variety, that never fails to call forth the admiration of all who view it.

"One huge mass of rock, insulated by water, which measures near fifty feet in length, without a joint, shows the possibility of finding obelisks here, even higher than those at Boroughbridge, which are believed to have been carried from hence, as being of the same grit."*

This place has evidently been a stone quarry, and the historian of Knaresbrough supposes that Mr. Lascelles may have taken the hint of turning it into a pleasure ground from the description which Mr. Brydone in his travels in Sicily has given of a beautiful garden formed out of a quarry near Syracuse.

## RIBSTONE HALL,

The seat of Sir Henry Goodricke, Bart. is about four miles south-eastward from Knaresbrough, situated on an eminence almost

* Hargrove's Hist. of Knaresbrough, p. 287, &c.

most encompassed by the river Nid, and commanding an extensive and beautiful prospect. The house is well finished, convenient and elegant. In the drawing room are several good family portraits, and in the saloon is a number of excellent pictures, copied by eminent artists, from the best originals in the churches, chapels, and palaces of Rome. Among these is the Descent from the Cross, from an original in the church of Trinitata de monte, by Daniel Volterra,---The Virgin at work, attended by angels, from an original by Guido, in the pope's chapel, at Monte Cavallo: ---The death of Dido, from an original by Guercino:---The rape of Helen, by Guido:---Bacchus and Ariadne, by Guido:---two copies of Aurora, from originals by Guido and Guercino, &c.

In the chapel are some monuments in memory of the Goodricke family; and in the chapel-yard, is that curious sepulchral monument of the standard-bearer to the ninth Roman legion, which was dug up in Trinity Gardens, at York, in the year 1688, and is described by Drake.*

From Domesday book it appears, that the manor of Ribstone, or Ripestain, perhaps so named from its contiguity to the rocky banks of the river, was possessed before the conquest by Turbar and Merlesuan, two chiefs, most probably of Danish extraction. It was afterwards given by the Conqueror to William de Percy, and Ralph de Pagnel. It came next into the possession of Robert, Lord Ross, and that nobleman, in the year 1224, settled it on the knights templars, who possessed this estate till the dissolution of their order. It was afterwards in the possession of the Duke of Suffolk, of whom it was purchased in 1542, by Henry Goodricke, Esq. of the ancient family of the Goodrickes, of Somersetshire. The present possessor is the seventh baronet.

Ribstone is remarkable for being the place where that delicious apple called the "Ribstone Pippin" was first cultivated in this kingdom. The original tree was raised from a pippin brought from France; and from it such numbers have been propagated,



* Drake's Eboracum, fol. 58, and 59.

that they are now quite common in this, and several other counties. But this multiplication of the trees has not diminished the value of the fruit, which is still preferred before every other apple produced in the English orchards.

About three miles to the eastward of Ribstone, and seven miles nearly south-east from Knaresbrough, is Cowthorp, the estate of the Right Honorable Lord Petre, where is to be seen the famous oak, which greatly surpasses in size the Greendale oak, at Welbeck, in Nottinghamshire. The principal branch was rent off by a storm in the year 1718, and being accurately measured, was found to contain upwards of five tons of timber. Before this mutilation, its branches are said to have extended over half an acre of ground, which reminds us of the ancient plane, that attracted the admiration of Xerxes, the Persian monarch, in his military march, and induced him and his court to repose under its shade. The present circumference of the Cowthorp oak, close to the ground, is sixty feet, and its principal limb extends forty-five feet from the trunk: " when compared with this," says Dr. Hunter, " all other trees are children of the forest."

In the year 1749, there was found, in the wood near this village, at the depth of four feet below the surface of the ground, the head of a stag, with the horns entire, which measured six feet in their spread from the tip of one to that of the other, indicating the existence, at some former period, of a species of deer in the neighbourhood of Cowthorp, of a far larger size than any now known in these parts of the world.

## GOLDESBURGH HALL,

The seat of J. Starkey, Esq. is a little more than two miles south-eastward from Knaresbrough. The house is a large and magnificent structure, erected about two centuries ago, by the Huttons, who then had the estate in possession. It stands in the middle of a spacious court-yard, encompassed by a very high wall, with

with an entrance through a strong and lofty gateway, the whole exhibiting a complete specimen of the mode of building which prevailed in the reign of Elizabeth, and James I. when the fortified castles of the barons growing into disuse, the lordly mansion still preserved, in its form and construction, some traces of caution, and appearance of strength.

## ALLERTON MAULEVERER,

The seat of the Right Honorable Lord Stourton, is at the distance of four miles nearly east by north from Knaresbrough. The house, which was built by His Royal Highness the Duke of York, is an elegant mansion, standing on a gently rising ground; but the height of the park wall prevents it from appearing with advantage from the road.

The park, which contains about 400 acres of very rich land, is charmingly picturesque, presenting a great variety of hills, dales, and groves delightfully interspersed; and a beautiful lake contributes to ornament the scenery. On a lofty eminence, finely shaded with trees, is an octagonal tower, consisting of two rooms, the first, thirty-six feet by twenty; the second, twenty feet by fifteen. The entrance is by a double flight of steps, both of which, as well as the terrace round the building, are secured by iron pallisades. From this commanding situation are seen, to the greatest advantage, the variegated landscapes of the park, together with extensive views of the surrounding country.

At this place was formerly a priory of Benedictines, subject to the Abbey of Marmontier, in France, founded by Richard Mauleverer, in the reign of Henry II. This convent was dissolved in the reign of Henry VI. and its revenues settled on King's College, Cambridge.

During the space of more than five centuries, this manor was the seat of the family of Mauleverer. Sir Richard, the last heir, dying unmarried, left the estate by will to his mother, who af-

terwards marrying John Lord Arundel, had issue Richard Arundel, Esq. master of the mint, and M. P. for the borough of Knaresbrough. He married Lady Frances Manners, by whom he had several children, all of whom died in their infancy. At his death, in 1758, he left all his estates to his lady, who dying in 1769, left Allerton Mauleverer to the Honourable William Monkton Arundel, Viscount Galway. His son, the late Lord Galway, sold it in the year 1786, to his Royal Highness the Duke of York, who, with his Royal brother, the Prince of Wales, resided here for some time, in the years 1787 and 1789. The whole estate, consisting of 4525 acres, was purchased by Colonel Thornton; and in the year 1805, was sold by that gentleman, to the Right Honourable Lord Stourton, who has made some improvements and additions to the house *.

## COPGROVE,

The seat of Henry Duncombe, Esq. † is about four miles and a half north from Knaresbrough, and four miles south-west from Boroughbridge. This elegant mansion is pleasantly situated, on a rising ground. The south front is thirty yards in length: the pediment over the entrance is supported by four square pilasters. The apartments are fitted up in a style of elegance and taste.

*The Dining-Room.*—Thirty feet by twenty, is ornamented with a chimney-piece of the finest marble, and with a great variety of the most beautiful prints, copied from the best masters.

*The Drawing-Room.* Forty-feet by twenty, contains several excellent pictures, a large inlaid table, exhibiting almost every specimen of marble, and a very fine bust of one of the daughters of Niobe. This elegant piece of sculpture, purchased at Rome, by Mr.

* These works were in hand when the writer visited Allerton Mauleverer, about the middle of July, 1811.

† H. Duncombe, Esq. was a few years ago, M.P. for the county of York.

Mr. Weddel, was afterwards a present from that gentleman to the worthy owner of this house.

*The Billiard-Room.*—Is twenty-four feet square. In it are four very fine busts of Brutus, Milton, Laurence Bellini *, and Sir George Saville, Bart. Here are also masterly portraits of Charles Duncombe, Esq. William Weddel, Esq. Sir Cecil Wray, Bart. William Mason, M. A. besides several others.

*The Library.*—Twenty-five by eighteen, is filled with a well chosen collection of books, in elegant bindings.

*The best Lodging-Room.*—Contains some fine portraits, particularly one of Mr. Duncombe, when a child, painted by his sister.

From the house is a pleasing prospect of the lawn, and a fine sheet of water, bordered with wood, winding out of sight beyond a distant hill, adds greatly to the beauty of the scene.

Before the conquest, Copgrove was one of the manors of Earl Gospatric. At the time of the Domesday Survey, it was possessed by Erneis de Buren, one of the Norman followers of the Conqueror.

## RIPLEY

Is a small market-town, at the distance of five miles, almost north-west from Knaresbrough. The market, which is but little frequented, is on Monday: and there are fairs on Easter-Monday, and on the 25th, 26th, and 27th days, of August, for horses, horned cattle, and sheep. The church is a rectory, in the patronage of Sir John Ingilby, Bart. and of the annual value of 400l. It contains a number of monuments of the Ingilby family. In the church-yard is a curious pedestal of an ancient cross, having eight niches. At this town there is a free-school, built and endowed by two ladies of the Ingilby family, as is shewn by the following



* First physician to Cosmo III. grand Duke of Tuscany.

lowing inscription over the entrance: " This school was built by Mary Ingilby, in the year 1702, and endowed with part of the fortune of Catharine Ingilby, being the two youngest daughters of Sir William Ingilby, of Ripley, in the county of York, Baronet."

At Ripley there is an ancient castle, the seat of Sir John Ingilby, Baronet. According to an inscription carved on the frieze of the wainscot, in one of the chambers, it was built by Sir William Ingilby, in the reign of Philip and Mary. This castle has been much enlarged of late years, and is now a spacious and commodious mansion, embattled only for ornament; but the lodge and great tower still retain their characteristics of strength and security. The apartments are elegant, and in the great staircase is a superb Venetian window, of stained glass, ornamented with a series of escutcheons, displaying the quarterings and intermarriages of the Ingilby family, during the course of 433 years, which have elapsed since they were first settled at Ripley.

## BOROUGHBRIDGE

Is situated about seven miles north north-east from Knaresbrough, twelve miles north from Wetherby, and seventeen miles north-west from York. The market is on Saturday; and there are fairs on the 27th and 28th of April, for horned cattle and sheep; 22d of June, for horned cattle, horses, &c. 23d of June for sheep; and the whole week preceding for hardware, woollen-cloth, pedlary-ware, &c. October 25 and 26, for horned cattle and sheep.

The fair in June is noted for the sale of horses, and is very much frequented by the manufacturers of hardware, toys, and other articles from Birmingham, Sheffield, and many other parts of the kingdom. Here are also annual races. This town is a borough, and sends two members to parliament. It is situated on the south bank of the river Ure, which is here navigable for small craft, and

and in the great north road, at nearly an equal distance from London and Edinburgh. Many of the houses have a neat appearance; and in the market-place stands a handsome fluted column of the Doric order.

The ancient mansion of the Tancredes, who had possessions here in the twelfth century, has been converted into the Crown Inn, which is not inferior to any on the road *.

In the Roman and Saxon times, the great north road lay more to the east, near the walls of Aldburgh, or Isurium †, but after the Norman conquest, this road was turned, and a bridge of wood being erected across the Ure, the place obtained the name of Burgh-bridge. In process of time, houses were erected for the entertainment of travellers; and these increasing, formed a considerable village, which at length procured a market; and in the year 1557, was constituted a borough. At this place a battle was fought, in the year 1321, between the forces of Edward II. and the discontented barons, headed by Thomas Earl of Lancaster, who being there taken prisoner, was, with several other noblemen of his party, beheaded a few days after at Pontefract ‡.

Within less than half a mile southwestward from Borough-bridge, are those stupendous monuments of antiquity, called

## THE ARROWS.

These are three large obelisks, of an irregular, though somewhat pyramidical form, and worn by exposure to the weather into channels at the top, which makes them appear as if fluted. In Leland's

* The writer must here observe, that the Crown affords an accommodation not frequently met with at inns. This is the use of a library of well chosen books, the number of which, though not large, is quite sufficient for those who stop only a few days.

† Drake's Eboracum, fol. 25.

‡ Rapin, I. fol. 396.

Leland's time there were four of these stones *; but one has since been pulled down, or has fallen by accident. The three now remaining stand nearly in a line, from north to south. The northernmost obelisk, which stands nearly west from the town, is eighteen feet high, and is supposed to weigh thirty-six tons. The centre obelisk, which is twenty-two feet and a half high, is supposed to weigh thirty tons. The southernmost pyramid is twenty-two feet four inches high, and its weight is also computed at thirty tons. Our famous antiquarian Camden imagined that these stones were factitious, being a composition of sand, lime, and small pebbles cemented together †. Without doubt, as Dr. Lister observes, their bulk surprised him, not thinking it possible for human art to bring them from any considerable distance; and there is no quarry of that kind of stone within less than ten miles of the place. But it is now well known, that the obelisks at Boroughbridge are natural stones, of a kind very common in the north of England, called the coarse rag-stone, or mill-stone grit; and it is the general opinion, that they were brought from a quarry at Plumpton, near Harrowgate ‡.

In the year 1709, the ground about the centre obelisk was opened to the width of nine feet. "At first a good soil was found, about a foot deep, and then a course of stones, rough, and of several kinds, but most were large pebbles, laid in a bed of coarse grit and clay; and so for four or five courses underneath one another, round the pyramid, in all probability to keep it upright, nevertheless they all seem to incline a little towards the south-east. Under the stones was a very strong clay, so hard that the spade could

* "A little withoute the toune of Burrough-bridge, on the west part of Watling-street, standith four great main stones, wrought above in conum by mennes handes." Lelandi Itin. 8.

† Camb. fol. 716. Gibson's Edit.

‡ The stones at Boroughbridge, and the rock at Plumpton, are so exactly alike, that on comparing a piece of each, they cannot be distinguished.—Drake's Ebor. fol. 27.

could not affect it. This was near two yards deep from the surface of the earth; and a little lower was the bottom of the stone resting upon the clay, and was flat. As much of the stone as was within ground, is a little thicker than what appears above, and has the marks of a first dressing upon it. The entire height of this stone is thirty feet six inches from the bottom." *

It is therefore evident, that these wonderful obelisks are real, and not factitious stones; but the greatest difficulty remains to determine by what people, or for what purpose, they were erected. Dr. Stukeley supposes them to have been set up long before the arrival of the Romans: he imagines, that in this place the Druids held a great annual festival, resembling the Olympian, Isthmian, &c. games among the Greeks, and that these stones were the "Metæ" of the races. Dr. Stillingfleet considers them as British deities, and grounds his opinion on the custom of the Phœnicians and Greeks, nations who were acquainted with Britain some ages before the Romans came into the country, and who used to set up rude stones in honour of their gods, a practice which appears to have been almost universal, till the art of the statuary enabled them to form more elegant figures †.

The historian of Knaresbrough thinks it not an improbable conjecture, that these obelisks were found here by the Romans, and used by them for the "metæ" round which they turned at their chariot races, and very ingeniously supports his opinion from their situation and distances from each other, in which may be discovered a great similarity to several circuses at Rome.

All these opinions concur in giving to these stupendous monuments a British origin; but it is difficult to conceive that the Britons should have been sufficiently acquainted with mechanical powers, to be able to remove such masses of stone to the distance of many miles from the quarry. Dean Gale, and Dr. Lister, suppose

* Drake's Eboracum, fol. 27 and 28.

† See Gibson's notes on Camden, 734.

pose these obelisks to be a work of the Romans, and in this opinion they are followed by Drake.* The last mentioned author observes that, "the foundations of these stones being laid with the same clay and pebble as the walls of Aldburgh, (the ancient Isurium) is a convincing proof of their being Roman monuments.†" Their vicinity to that city, and to the greatest military road which the Romans had in Britain, is equally in favour of the opinion of Mr. Hargrove, that they were used as metæ for the chariot races, and Leland, Camden, and Drake, that they were erected by that people as trophies to commemorate some important victory.‡ But whatever may be the use for which they were designed, their magnitude, and the mechanical powers required for their transport from the quarry, with their situation so near Isurium, and the similarity of their foundations to the walls of that city, are circumstances which scarcely permit us to ascribe their erection to any other people than the Romans.§

Within a mile and a half to the east of Boroughbridge, and near the southern bank of the Ure, is Aldburgh, the ancient Isurium, or Iseur,

> ——————"Where bold Brigantian kings
> Ruled awful, ere the martial clime was hailed
> By the loved name of York."

The Brigantes possessed all that region which is now divided into the five counties of York, Lancaster, Westmoreland, Cumberland,

* The reader will recollect that the obelisk at Rudston, in the East Riding, already described, is larger than any of the arrows at Boroughbridge; and near forty miles distant from any quarry of the same kind of stone. See article Rudston.

† Drake's Eboracum, fol. 28.

‡ For the various opinions concerning these stupendous monuments, see Drake's Ebor. fol. 25, &c. to 28. Camden, fol. 717, and Bish. Gibson's notes, fol. 733, &c. Lelandi. Itin. vol. 8. and Hargrove's History of Knaresbrough, p. 334, &c. to 338.

§ Although Isurium appears to have been a British, before it was a Roman city,

berland, and Durham, forming the most powerful state in Britain, and Iseur being their capital, must have been the chief city of the island. Here reigned, in the early part of the first century, Venutius, and his Queen Cartismandua, who, confederating with her paramour Volucatus, deposed the unfortunate prince. Venutius, however, by the help of his allies, reduced the usurpers to great extremities. Cartismandua solicited aid from the Romans, and that people, ever ready to derive advantage from the dissensions of other nations, furnished her with succours.* While such was the state of affairs, Caractacus, king of the Silures, celebrated in history for his warlike exploits, having defended his country for the space of nine years against the Roman force, was at length defeated, and sought protection among the Brigantes, where he fell into the hands of Cartismandua, and was by her order delivered up to his enemies. Venutius being still at the head of the greatest part of his Brigantian force, and in alliance with the Silures, took the chief command of the confederates, and made a noble stand against the invaders till he was defeated by Petilius Cerealis, who brought a great part of the country under the Roman dominion. About the year 79, Julius Agricola completed the reduction of the Brigantes, and remained some time in these parts, where he erected fortresses for the security of his conquests, endeavouring, at the same time, to conciliate the affection of the Britons by his humanity and politeness, while he rivetted their chains by incitements to luxury, and dissipation, and dazzled their eyes by a display of the Roman grandeur in erecting superb temples, sumptuous baths, places for public assemblies, and other magnificent structures.† At this time the Roman city of Isurium must

city, the walls were undoubtedly built by the Romans. The British cities were inclosed only with a rampart of earth, and a number of trees cut down and piled together. Cæsar at least met with no other fortifications in the southern parts of the island, it can scarcely be supposed that any other existed in the country of the Brigantes. Vide Cæsar's Comment. lib. 5. cap. 17.

* Tacit. lib. 3, &c.

† Vide Tacit. Vita Agricolæ.

must have been built; and Drake supposes, with great probability, that Agricola also laid the foundation of Eboracum, which soon after became the capital of the whole country.*

The city of Isurium, according to the statement given by Mr. Morris, in a letter to the Right Rev. Dr. Gibson, Bishop of London, comprised within the Roman wall sixty acres by admeasurement, lying almost in a direct square upon the slope of a hill declining towards the river Ure on the north.† But there seems to be some mistake, or miscalculation, in that gentleman's account; for Mr. Hargrove says, that the walls which may yet be traced, were found to measure 2,500 yards in circuit.‡ If the city was nearly square, and from the plan which Drake has given, it seems to have been a parallelogram approximating to that form, it must have contained an area of considerably more than sixty acres.§ "The walls were about four yards thick, founded on large pebbles laid on a bed of blue clay, now wholly covered with earth, but laid open by such as want stones for building, where they have some large coarse stones of red sandy grit taken from a rock of the same in the town. To the clay (viz.) the foundation, in several places, is four or five yards deep. The soil is all of a black earth, from whence the tradition that they have may be allowed, that it was burned by the Danes when York was destroyed by them; and this also appears frequently, upon opening the ground bones are found half burned, with other black ashes."‖ In the year 1794, the foundation of the city wall was opened on the west side towards Boroughbridge, for the purpose of procuring stone. Its thickness was here found to be full five yards, and the depth about the same number

* Drake's Eboracum, fol. 8.

† Drake, fol. 28.

‡ Hargrove's Hist. Knaresb. p. 315. The writer of this volume when at Aldburgh, was informed that Mr. Hargrove's statement was correct.

§ If the city had been an exact square 2,500 yards in circuit, its area would have been eighty acres, and nearly three roods.

‖ Mr. Morris's letter to the Bishop of London, previous to that prelate's edition of Camden.

number of yards below the surface. At first there appeared layers of red grit stone in irregular pieces, mixed with lime and coarse sand, which continued to the depth of about seven feet, and afterwards layers of pebbles bedded in blue clay to the depth of eight feet, resting on a bed of sand. There were also found pieces of urns, several querns, or mill-stones, horns of deer sawn off apparently with a very fine saw; also a small head of a cow in brass, supposed to be a symbolical representation of the female deity Isis. In the year 1808, some workmen digging on the south side of Aldburgh in order to widen the road leading to York, discovered a number of urns containing ashes and burnt bones, with a lachrymatory, a fibula vestaria, and eighteen human skeletons, one of which had a piece of money in its teeth, and another a ring on its finger, all in wonderful preservation considering that they must have lain there more than 1,400 years. It was evident that the bodies of those whose ashes were contained in the urns, had been burned on the place, as there was a thin stratum of black earth and ashes that covered the whole surface of the ground where they were deposited.* A variety of Roman coins were also found at the same time. On Borough-hill, which formerly stood near the centre of the ancient Isurium, but was removed in the year 1783, were several curious specimens of tessellated pavements, and from the bases of pillars, sacrificing vessels, bones and horns of beasts, especially stags, which have been found in this place, it seems to have been the site of a Roman temple. This hill was about four yards in height, and 100 yards in circuit, and was used in later times by the burgesses of Aldburgh, as a place of assembly for the purpose of electing their representatives in parliament.

Within the precincts of the ancient city, and in many places in the environs, great numbers of Roman coins have been found. Some few of these are of gold and silver, but most of them of brass,

* Hargrove's Hist. Knaresbrough, p. 317. It is well known that the ancients burned and buried their dead without the city, as in this instance.

brass, and chiefly of the following emperors, Augustus Cæsar, Claudius, Vespasian, Domitian, Nerva, Trajan, Pertinax, Severus, Maximin, Valerian, Aurelian, Carausius, Alectus, Dioclesian, Constantius, and Constantine: those of Constantine have been found in the greatest abundance. There have also been found several fragments of earthen vessels wrought with knots, flowers, and heads of birds and beasts, and one with the head of Jupiter Ammon, besides chains of gold, polished signets, urns, lamps of various figures, fragments of aqueducts covered with Roman tile sixteen inches long, twelve inches broad, and two inches thick, and several pieces of Roman glass.* But the chief Roman curiosities, that are now to be seen, are the tessellated pavements, the largest and most entire of which was found in digging the ground-work of a cottage, in which it is carefully preserved for public inspection. In the year 1770, were discovered by digging within the town, the foundations of a range of buildings 216 feet in length, and twenty-four feet in breadth; the two outsides were exactly parallel to each other, running from east to west, and between them were several partitions. These foundation walls were of stone strongly cemented, three feet in thickness, and five feet below the surface.

The British name of this city Iseur, appears evidently derived from Isis and Ure; but it is difficult to conceive how the Britons could have obtained any knowledge of a goddess, whom the Greeks and the Romans themselves had borrowed from Egypt, and it would be useless to attempt to investigate the various conjectures of antiquaries, on a subject in which it is impossible to hope for any certainty of conclusion. The Romans by giving it a termination congenial to their language, altered it to Isurium, and it was totally changed by the Saxons, who called it Burgh, perhaps from the name of some town in their own country, and afterwards Aldbergh, or the Old Town, from its antiquity.

Although Isurium affords convincing proofs of its ancient grandeur,

* Drake's Eboracum, fol. 29.

deur, its history is extremely obscure. It appears to have flourished during the whole period of the Roman domination in Britain, and to have constituted one of the principal outposts to their capital, Eboracum, or York, which was the seat of their government, and the focus of their military force. It seems also to have been a place of considerable note in the time of the Saxons; and its destruction, as already observed, is ascribed to the Danes. But from the evident marks of fire discovered on opening the ground, as also from the tessellated pavements, and other Roman antiquities, generally found at about the same depth of two feet below the surface, it appears that the ancient Isurium did not perish by a gradual decay, but by some sudden and unexpected calamity. The most probable conjecture therefore is, that the Roman city was destroyed by the Saxons in some part of that bloody and turbulent period which preceded their establishment in this country, and of the transactions of which history has preserved nothing but a confused memorial. The conquerors, who generally built their towns on the sites of Roman cities, rebuilt Isurium, and gave it the name of Aldburgh, or the Old Town. And it therefore appears that it was this Saxon city, and not the Roman Isurium, which was destroyed by the Danes.* The area of the ancient city is for the most part laid out in fields, and from the situation of the tessellated pavements it is evident, that the ruins have raised the ground about two feet above the Roman level.

The family of Aldburgh, which formerly flourished here, resided in a spacious mansion, now called Aldburgh-hall. Some of this family were knights; but the male issue failing about the commencement of the last century, the estate was divided among three co-heiresses, and by their marriage transferred to different families. In the church one single memorial of this family remains. This is a flat stone inlaid with brass, on which is the figure of a knight in armour, bearing on his shield the arms of Aldburgh,



* This place must also have shared in the general desolation of this county by the Conqueror, when not a house was left standing between York and Durham.

with this inscription, " Will. de Aldburgh," on a scroll under his feet.

The church, which is a vicarage in the patronage of the Dean and Chapter of York, is an ancient structure, and supposed by Drake to be built out of the ruins of Isurium.* On the outside of the wall of the vestry, is a figure of about two feet and a half in length, which seems to be that of Mercury, as part of the caduceus, and the alæ are yet perceptible. In the churchyard is a grave stone, in which is cut in relievo the half length figure of a woman in a Saxon habit, and in the attitude of prayer.

The present town of Aldburgh contains about 500 inhabitants, and in regard to its buildings, has only the appearance of a village; but it ranks as a borough, and returns two members to parliament, a privilege which it has enjoyed ever since the year 1542. The right of election is not in any select number of burgesses: all the inhabitants who pay taxes have a right to vote.

## RIPON,

A considerable market town and borough, returning two members to parliament, is in the lower division of the wapentake of Claro, liberty of Ripon, at the distance of six miles north-west from Boroughbridge, and eleven miles nearly north from Harrowgate. It is situated on a rising ground, between the river Ure on the north, and the little river Skell on the south, within a short distance from their confluence. Over the former of these, and within a short distance of the town, is a handsome stone bridge of seventeen arches. There are also five other bridges within little more than a mile of the town, to which a navigable canal is cut from the Ure. Here is only one church, which is collegiate, and in some respects parochial, as the inhabitants have the benefit

* The churches of Boroughbridge, Myton, and Ouseburn, have in their walls a great quantity of this sort of grit, which Drake supposes to have come from Isurium. Ebor. 27.

benefit of its use without the charge of a church rate. The town consists almost wholly of narrow and crooked lanes, the street leading from the market-place to the church, or minster, being the only one that displays any regularity. But the market-place is a handsome and spacious square, surrounded with well built houses, and ornamented with a beautiful obelisk ninety feet high, erected in the year 1781, by William Aislabie, Esq. of Studley, who represented this borough in parliament during the long space of sixty years, as commemorated by the inscription. Here is also an elegant town-hall, erected in 1801 at the expense of Mrs. Allanson, then proprietor of Studley Royal, a free grammar school endowed in 1553, by King Philip and Queen Mary, a public dispensary, Sunday schools, and a school of industry, besides four hospitals, three of which are of a very ancient foundation, viz. St. Mary Magdalen, which is inhabited by six poor women; St. John, a small building appropriated to two poor women; St. Anne, the revenues of which are applied to the relief of eight poor women who have each a habitation, and an allowance of 3l. 15s. per annum; and Jepson's hospital, founded and endowed in 1672, by Zacharias Jepson, a citizen of York, but a native of Ripon: in this hospital twelve poor boys are maintained, clothed, and educated. Here is also a new theatre, built by the late George Hassell, Esq. and opened on the 20th of August 1792: the scenery and decorations are excellent, and the dramatic corps is generally respectable. Ripon has a good market on Thursday, and five annual fairs, viz, the Thursday after January 13th for horned cattle, leather, and cloth, the 13th and 14th of May, for horned cattle, horses, sheep, cloth, &c. the first Thursday and Friday in June, for horned cattle, sheep, cloth, &c. first Thursday after August 22, for horned cattle, &c. and November, 23d for horned cattle, cloth, &c. This last is the general hiring day for servants.

This town was once celebrated for its manufacture of spurs, which were of such repute that "As true steel as Ripon rowels" became a proverbial expression, when speaking of a man of fidelity, honesty, or intrepidity. The woollen manufacture is also

said to have formerly flourished here to a considerable extent, and some attempts for its revival have, within these late years, been made, but without success.

Ripon may be ranked among the most ancient boroughs of England, as it sent members to parliament in the 23d year of Edward I. The privilege was soon after discontinued, but was restored in the time of Edward VI. This borough is the property of Miss Laurence of Studley Royal, who possesses the burgage tenures, in which the right of election is vested: the number of voters is about 146, and the mayor is the returning officer.

The archbishop of York has his court and prison here for the liberty of Ripon. On the nomination of the archbishop, and by his majesty's commission, justices are appointed, who, in conjunction with the mayor and recorder, hold sessions here for the town and liberty. The dean and chapter have also a prison, and hold a court for the decision of causes arising within their manor.

At the east end of the town, and within a very short distance of the collegiate church, or Minster, is a remarkable tumulus, commonly called Ellshaw, or Alice-hill, which tradition says was thrown up by the Danes.* It is nearly of a conical form, the circumference at the base being about 300 yards, and the sloping height about 72 yards. From the base to the apex, it is wholly composed of sand, gravel, and human bones, from which it evidently appears that it has been a depository of the dead. But at what time, on what occasion, or by whom it was raised, are questions of difficult solution. Some seem inclined to suppose that the Northumbrian king, Ella, was here defeated and slain by Inguar, or Ivar, the Dane, in the year 867, soon after that barbarian invader had made himself master of York.† This, however, does

* Camden observes, that in his time it was called Hillshaw. Gibson's edition, fol. 716.

† Farrer's Hist. Ripon, p. 51, &c.
Hargrove's Hist. Knaresbrough, p. 232.

Mr. Turner

does not appear very probable, for the battle between Inguar and Ella is said, by all our historians, to have been fought near York, and this hill is close to the town of Ripon, which was even then a place of considerable note, and certainly would have furnished the best topographical designation. A battle of this importance could scarcely have taken place so very near to Ripon, and have been inscribed with any other local allusion than to the town itself.* As to the name of Ellshaw, it can throw no light on the subject: shaw, it is well known, signifies a small wood, or clump of trees, and the first syllable of the word is of very doubtful etymology.† Several coins of Osbert and Ella, both of whom perished A. D. 867, have been found in this hill; but it has never been imagined that Osbert fell in this place.‡ It seems therefore more probable that these coins were placed there for concealment at some later period, than at the time of throwing together this disgusting mass of human putrefaction. Ripon obviously derives its name from its situation on the "ripa," or bank of a river. The town is undoubtedly of considerable antiquity; but whether it be of British, Roman, or Saxon origin is wholly uncertain. Its proximity to the ancient Isurium, from which it is only seven miles distant, with the various Roman highways which pass by it at a small distance on each side, as well as the peculiar advantages of its situation on an eminence between two rivers, might lead us to imagine, that it would not be unnoticed by the Romans; but as none of these roads take their course through the town, this circumstance precludes the supposition that they had ever



Mr. Turner, on examining the northern historians, thinks that Ella fell alive into the hands of Inguar, and was by him put to death by being sawn asunder. Turner's Hist. Ang. Sax. 1. book 3. chap. 5.

* The writer must here acknowledge himself greatly indebted to the judicious remarks of the Rev. Dr. Waddilove, Dean of Ripon, and Archdeacon of the east riding.

† There is a place called Ulshaw Grange in the neighbourhood.

‡ Several coins of these, and other Northumbrian kings, were found here in 1695, and were sent by the Archbishop of York to Mr. Thoresby, of Leeds

made it a station. It is, therefore, the most probable conjecture, that its origin is to be ascribed to the Saxons.

The first historical notice of Ripon occurs in the year 661, at which time Eata, abbot of Melross, in Scotland, founded a monastery here; and the town is said then to have consisted of no more than thirty houses. At the time of the Danish invasions the town was totally reduced to ashes, and, as William of Malmsbury says, the traces of its former existence could be discovered only by its ruins. It appears, however, to have soon recovered from its misfortunes, and in the year 886, was incorporated as a royal borough by Alfred the Great. Its government was then vested in a vigiliarius, or wakeman, 12 elders, and 24 assistants.* The wakeman caused a horn to be blown every night at nine o'clock, after which, if any house, or shop, was robbed before sunrise next morning, the sufferer received a compensation for his loss from an annual tax of four-pence levied on every inhabitant whose dwelling had but one, and of eight-pence, where it had two outer doors, from which latter circumstance a double degree of danger might be apprehended. The tax, with its beneficial effects, is long since fallen into disuse; but the custom of blowing the horn continues to this day.†

Ripon, however, had scarcely recovered the shocks received in the first Danish wars, before it was again doomed to total destruction. The Northumbrian Danes had been compelled to acknowledge the paramount sovereignty of the Anglo Saxon monarchs, but they never failed to seize every opportunity of revolt. They had been reduced to submission by Edmund, who reigned from the year 941 to 948, but after the tragical death of that prince,‡ the youth and inexperience of his successor Edred encouraged them once more

* Some have erroneously supposed, that Ripon was once surrounded with walls; but not the slightest traces of their foundations have ever been discovered. Farrer's Hist. Ripon, p. 10.

† Farrer's Ripon, p. 11.

‡ He was killed at a festival by Leolf, an outlawed robber. Malm. p. 54. Brompt. p. 838.

more to aim at independence. But Edred, apprised of their design, was so expeditious in assembling his forces, that he entered Northumbria before the Danes were prepared for resistance. They were therefore obliged to avert the storm by a ready submission; but Edred had no sooner retired than they rejected his authority, and again took up arms. Civil dissensions, however, soon began to divide the revolters into opposite factions, a circumstance which Edred was careful to turn to his own advantage. He marched his army, without loss of time, into the north, where all was in confusion, and meeting with little resistance, wasted the country in a merciless manner. Ripon and its monastery were totally destroyed in the general devastation, and a large extent of country laid many years uncultivated and desolate.* Edred having thus severely chastised the revolters, put an end to the Danish kingdom of Northumbria, and reduced it to a province of the Anglo Saxon monarchy.† Rapin places this event in the year 950, but it is assigned to 948 by Turner, and many other historians.

The town was soon after rebuilt, and began to flourish, but it did not long enjoy a state of tranquillity. In the year 1069, it shared in the fatal consequences of the revolt of the Northumbrians against the Norman conqueror. After the capture of York by William, Ripon was reduced to a state of misery little short of that which it had experienced from the devastations of Edred, and sixteen years afterwards, at the time of the Domesday survey, it remained waste and uncultivated.

Tranquillity succeeding, Ripon again revived, and remained undisturbed till the wars between England and Scotland, in the unhappy reign of Edward II. subjected it to new misfortunes. In the year 1323, the Scottish monarch, Robert Bruce, having driven Edward and his army out of Scotland, and pursued them



* Malmsbury, p. 155. Ingulph, p. 41. Sim. Dunelm, p. 156. Tindal's notes on Rapin, 1. fol. 103.

† Rapin, with Tindal's Notes, fol. 104.

into England, destroyed the country with fire and sword to the very walls of York, and, among other devastations, burned the town and monastery of Ripon.* But the victorious reign of Edward III. delivered this part of the kingdom from the inroads of the Scots, and the town of Ripon was, by the liberal donations of the Archbishop of York, and the neighbouring gentry, restored to a flourishing condition. Since that time it has been honoured by several royal visits. Henry IV. being in the year 1405 obliged to leave London, by reason of the plague, which then raged in the metropolis, retired to Ripon, and continued there some time, with his whole court. In the year 1604, the same cause occasioned the removal of the court of the lord president from York to this town. At this time the civil constitution of the town was changed, and by the exertions of Mr. Hugh Ripley, a charter was obtained from King James I. incorporating it under the government of a mayor, recorder, and twelve aldermen, assisted by twenty-four common-council men, and a town clerk, with the subordinate offices of two serjeants at mace.†

In the year 1617, James I. stopped a night at Ripon, in his journey to Scotland, and after being addressed in an appropriate speech by the recorder, was presented by the mayor, in the name of the corporation, with a gilt bowl, and a pair of Ripon spurs of the value of five pounds. King Charles I. also twice visited Ripon, (viz.) in the years 1633 and 1644, and was received each time with that respect and loyalty by which this town has ever been distinguished. It has likewise obtained some historical celebrity from being the place appointed for the negotiations in 1640 between the English and Scotch commissioners.‡ The conferences began at Ripon on the 1st October, and being transferred to London,

* Rapin's Hist. of England, with Tindal's notes, 1. fol. 397.

† Farrer's Hist. Ripon, p. 16. Mr. Hugh Ripley was the first mayor.

‡ See Clarend. 1. p. 122.

§ For the whole proceedings, see Rapin, with Tindal's notes 1. fol. 325. and 368, and Rushworth, 3. 1286 to vol. 4, p. 375.

don, and the Scots obtaining all their demands, the business was for that time amicably concluded.§

Ripon being an open town, without any castle or fortifications, and therefore untenable as a military post, had but little concern in the transactions of the civil war which afterwards devastated the kingdom. In the year 1643, it was taken possession of by the parliament forces, under the command of Sir Thomas Mauleverer. During the time they remained, these miscreants defaced several of the monuments, and other ornamental parts of the minster, and exercised the most wanton tyranny over the loyal inhabitants. But a period was soon put to these insults and savage depredations. Sir John Mallory, of Studley, arriving with a body of the king's horse from Skipton Castle, was readily assisted by the inhabitants, and having surprised Sir Thomas Mauleverer's main guard, which was stationed in the market-place, routed the whole of his troops, took several prisoners, and drove the rest out of the town.

Since this time Ripon, sharing in the tranquillity happily enjoyed by the rest of the kingdom, has no more been exposed to the calamities which it so often experienced in the ages of barbarism and turbulence. The last important event in its history, is the obtaining of an act of parliament, in 1767, for making the river Ure navigable from its junction with the Swale, a project which has since been completely carried into effect, and has greatly contributed to the prosperity of the town. The plentiful supply of excellent water from a small stream that runs through a street called Skellgate, is also a modern improvement extremely beneficial to the inhabitants*. By means of an engine, erected at the expense of W. Askwith, Esq. the water is conveyed into every house for a small annual rent. Before the erection of these works,† water was carried from house to house in leathern

* The lower part of the town is intersected by various small streams, which, with the irregularity of the streets, give it a curious appearance.

† Farrer's Hist. Ripon, p. 41.

leathern vessels on horses. By the present mode the town is supplied with better water, and at a much cheaper rate.

The town of Ripon owes its first consequence to religion, and the most important parts of its ancient history are closely connected with ecclesiastical affairs. The founding of the monastery, A. D. 661, by the Abbot of Lindisfarn and Melross, has already been mentioned.

After the controversy concerning the time of keeping Easter was decided at the Synod of Whitby, in favour of the Romish computation, the monks of Ripon refusing to submit to the decision were obliged to leave their monastery, which was given by Alfred, king of Northumbria, to Wilfrid, Archbishop of York *. In those early times monasteries were only mean edifices, and such, in all probability, Wilfrid found that of Ripon. But his knowledge of architecture, and the taste he had acquired in his travels in Italy, did not suffer it to remain long in such a condition. He erected a stately structure, which, according to William of Malmsbury, was "celebrated for its curious arches, its fine pavements, and winding entries;" and thus he may be considered as one of those who first introduced into England a better style of architecture. His monastery, which ranked among the first in magnificence, became the resort of the northern nobility, by whom it was endowed with extensive possessions.

In the year 678, Wilfrid entertained at this monastery Egfrid, King of Northumbria, with his whole court. And under the fostering influence of the archbishop, Ripon, which before was an insignificant village, began to acquire consideration and opulence. It was also erected into an episcopal see, subject to the primacy of York; and the church afterwards received many marks of royal munificence. Wilfrid, after a life chequered with numerous

* See the whole history of this Synod, and its decision in Bede, lib. 3. cap. 23, 24, 25.

† Drake's Ebor. fol. 406.

merous vicissitudes, died, A. D. 711, in the 76th year of his age, and was, by his own desire, buried on the south side of the altar in his favourite monastery of Ripon †. The bones of this venerable prelate were, in the year 940, removed to Canterbury, by Odo, archbishop of that see *. His epitaph is preserved by Bede, and the fame of his piety gained him a place in the calendar.

The town of Ripon to this day, honours the memory of its benefactor by an annual feast, which continues nearly a week. On the Saturday next after Lammas-day, the effigy of the prelate is brought into the town, preceded by music: the people go out to meet it, and, with every demonsration of joy, commemorate the return of their former patron from exile †. The following day is dedicated to him, being here called St. Wilfrid's Sunday. This monastery of St. Wilfrid received extraordinary marks of royal munificence. The great king Athelstan granted it various immunities, and particularly the privilege of sanctuary, with this addition, that whoever infringed on its rights, which extended a mile on each side round the church, and were marked by boundaries, should forfeit life and estate. This he granted and confirmed in the most express terms, by two charters, one in Latin, the other in old English verse ‡

From the time that Edred, monarch of the Anglo Saxons, put a final

* If the date be correct, it was before the destruction of the town and monastery by Edred; and Drake expressly says that the church had fallen down for want of repairs. See Ebor. ubi supra. These differences among historians are difficult to be reconciled.

Drake, however, appears to have fallen into a mistake, as all our ancient writers agree that Ripon and its monastery were destroyed by the forces of Edred.

† The Life of St. Wilfrid, his travels, exiles, and triumphs. See his life by Eddius, in Gale's xx. Scriptores.

‡ See both these curious charters at large, in Farrer's Hist. Ripon, Appens. Nos. 4 and 5.

a final period to the Northumbrian kingdom, we have no historical account of the fate of the monastery of Ripon, till the Scots destroyed the town in the reign of Edward II. No remains of the monastery are now to be traced. Some part of the site was, in the year 1415, granted by the archbishop of York, with the licence of King Henry V. to the vicars of the collegiate church, to build upon it a house, which is now the deanry *. The church, however, is said to have been rebuilt through the zealous exertions of Odo, Archbishop of Canterbury. William the Conqueror gave the town of Ripon to Thomas, Archbishop of York, who held it at the time of the Domesday Survey. Thurstan, one of his successors, rebuilt the church, in the reign of King Stephen, and Roger, Archbishop of York, gave 1000l. towards building the chapter house.

After the destruction of Ripon by the Scots, the church lay in ruins till the reign of Edward III. when, by the pious exertions of William de Melton, Archbishop of York, it was again rebuilt from its foundations: three steeples with spires were erected, the windows were adorned with painted glass, and the whole structure was finished in a magnificent style. From this time to the reign of Henry VIII. there belonged to the church of Ripon seven prebends, having distinct revenues. Within the church were also nine chantries: but their situations cannot at this time be precisely ascertained. At the dissolution of religious houses, in the reign of Henry VIII. this collegiate church felt the grasp of the tyrant, in the almost total loss of its revenues. The chantries were not dissolved till the first year of Edward VI. when they were seized and annexed to the Duchy of Lancaster. King James I. in the second year of his reign, constituted "the late dissolved collegiate church of Ripon to be a collegiate church for ever; to consist of one dean and six prebendaries; and for their maintenance, grants to them divers lands, prebends,

* Farrer's Hist. Ripon, p. 76.

† Farrer's Hist. Ripon, p. 87,

prebends, chantries, and rectories, belonging to the said church before the dissolution." † In 607, the same monarch added a subdean, and thus completed the establishment as it stands at this day.

The collegiate church of Ripon is a peculiar jurisdiction, including Masham, under the archbishop of York. The king is patron of the deanry: the archbishop of York is patron of the two hospitals of St. Mary Magdalene, and St. John the Baptist the mastership of which has of late years been held with the deanry. The dean, upon a vacancy, elects the subdean from among the six prebendaries. When a vacancy occurs among the prebendaries, the dean and chapter nominate three persons to the Archbishop of York, who collates one of them. The church of Ripon is proprietor and patron of the curacies or chapelries of Bishop Monkton, value 42l. Bishop Thornton value 55l. Pateley bridge, parochial cure of St. Mary's, Sawley, St. Michael's, value 49l. Skelton, value about 50l. Winksley about 40l. The curacy of Aldfield cum Studley is likewise in this parish; but the patronage is vested in the heirs of William Aislabie, Esq. The dean and chapter of Ripon are also patrons of the curacy of Cleasby, in the diocese of Chester, and of the school founded there by Dr. Robinson, Lord Bishop of London. There are also two vicars-choral, an organist, five singing men, six choristers, or singing boys, and a verger.

This collegiate church, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Wilfrid, is a large and venerable Gothic structure. As it has been built and altered at different periods, it exhibits in several instances remarkable changes from the Saxon to the Gothic style of architecture. It is built in the form of a cross, having at the west end two uniform towers, each 110 feet high, and in the centre is the great tower of St. Wilfrid, which is of the same height. On each of these towers was formerly a spire of wood, covered with lead, and 120 feet high. But the spire on St. Wilfrid's steeple being blown down in the year 1660, fell upon and demolished the

arched roof of the choir. A few years afterwards the two spires at the west end were taken down, in order to prevent similar accidents, and to preserve the uniformity of the fabric.

The dimensions of the church are as follows:

| | *Feet.* | *Inches.* |
|---|---|---|
| Length of the nave within the walls . . | 171 | 0 |
| Length of the choir . . . . | 99 | 0 |
| Length of the whole fabric within . . | 270 | 0 |
| Breadth of the nave, including the side aisles | 87 | 0 |
| Breadth of the choir . . . . | 67 | 0 |
| Height of the nave to the ridge . . | 88 | 6 |
| Height of the choir to the ridge . . | 79 | 0 |
| Length of the transept . . . . | 132 | 0 |
| Breadth of the transept . . . | 36 | 0 |
| Breadth of St. Wilfrid's tower from east to west | 33 | 6 |
| Breadth of ditto from north to south . . | 32 | 5 |
| Length of the vestry . . . . | 28 | 0 |
| Breadth of ditto . . . . . | 18 | 6 |
| Length of the chapter-house . . . | 34 | 8 |
| Breadth of ditto . . . . | 18 | 8 |

Above the chapter house is the library, consisting chiefly of ancient books of divinity, with a few classical works and some manuscripts. St. Wilfrid's needle is a passage leading to a small chapel under the pavement of the great tower. This chapel, or crypt, is ten feet and a half in length, seven feet and a half in breadth, and nine feet high, and is supposed to have been used for the services of the Holy Week, as also perhaps for penitentiary purposes.

The Altar Piece is a curious perspective painting, representing a fine colonnade, and allowed by artists to be an excellent performance.* But unfortunately it exhibits a different order of architecture

* The writer of this volume, on viewing the church, was informed that this painting was the work of Streater, in the reign of Charles II.

tecture from that of the church, which destroys the effect it would otherwise have of appearing at a distance to be a continuation of the same building *.

At the west end of the choir are the stalls for the dean, subdean, and prebendaries. The dean's stall is on the right, that of the subdean on the left, and those of the prebendaries are in regular order. There are thirteen other stalls on the north side of the choir, appropriated to the use of the mayor and aldermen. On the south side is the throne of the Archbishop of York. Here are also several other stalls for the use of the principal inhabitants; and below these, on each side of the choir, are seats for the vicars-choral, the choristers, and others belonging to the church.

The east window, which was formerly filled with beautiful stained glass, was greatly defaced by the troops of Sir Thomas Mauleverer, in the year 1643. But by the exertions of the present dean it has been wholly renewed, the work being executed by the late Mr. W. Pecket, of York. In the middle compartment are the arms of King James I. with an inscription commemorative of his restoring and re-endowing this collegiate church: here are also the arms of William Markham, late Archbishop of York, of Peter Johnson, Esq. late recorder of York, and judge of the dean and chapter's court of Ripon. In this compartment are also the arms of the present dean, with this inscription:

Rob. Darley Waddilove
DECANUS
MDCCXCII.

In the other compartments are the arms of Bielby Porteus, Lord Bishop of London, of J. Robinson, Lord Bishop of London, and ambassador to the Hague at the treaty of Utrecht, of the Lords

* This remark is made by Mr. Farrer. Hist. Ripon, p. 118.

Lords Grantham and Grantley, of Blacket and Ingleby, Bart. with those of several other of the principal families in the neighbourhood, and some of the deans and prebendaries of the church. Here are also the arms of the church and the town.

The sepulchral monuments in the church are too numerous to be mentioned in this place *. There are many belonging to the principal families in the neighbourhood, especially of the Blackets, Barts. the Kitchenmans, the Ridsdales, the Wanleys, the Oxleys, the Nortons of Sawley, the Weddels of Newby, the Mallories and Aislabies of Studley, the Markenfields, formerly of Markenfield, &c. Among these may be noticed a beautiful monument to the memory of W. Weddel, Esq. of Newby, the design of which is taken from that curious relic of antiquity, the Lantern of Demosthenes at Athens. Within the chapter-house is a handsome monument, after a design of Bacon, erected to the memory of Anne Hope Darley Waddilove, consort of the Rev. Dr. Waddilove, the present dean, a lady who possessed every virtue that could adorn the true Christian, and contribute to the happiness of society. This monument also commemorates two of their children, one of whom, a son, here lies entombed, the other a daughter, is interred at Topcliffe.

In the south aisle of the nave, near the wall, is an altar tomb of grey marble, on which are sculptured the figures of a man and a lion, in a grove of trees. No inscription remains; but tradition tells us that this tomb covers the body of a prince, son of an Irish king, who died at Ripon in his return from Palestine.

The vestry and chapter-house are on the south side of the choir and with the vaults beneath, seem to be far the most ancient part of the structure, having the appearance of a distinct building. If any part of the fabric could be supposed to have escaped the repeated ravages of barbarian destroyers, these might be taken for some remains of St. Wilfrid's original church.† In

* The curious reader may here be referred to Farrer's Hist. Ripon, 125, &c.

† Farrer's Hist. Ripon, p. 117.

In the chapter house are several paintings, on wooden pannels, well executed, and representing the following personages, Edward III. Richard II. Henry IV. Henry V. Henry VI. James I. his Queen, and his son Prince Henry, elder brother of Charles I. Richard III. and Elizabeth his consort; Henry VIII. Catherine Parr, Anne Bullein, Jane Seymour, Edward IV. and Queen Mary. Here are also preserved several antique curiosities found in different parts of the fabric.

The present church was begun in the year 1331, and finished in 1494, as appears from dates in the choir; so that from the beginning to the end of the work, there elapsed a space of 163 years. It has of late received considerable embellishments through the laudable exertions of the present dean, Dr. Waddilove, whose constant attention has been directed to repair and adorn this venerable structure. Beside the renewal of the east window, he added, in the year 1797, open battlements to the towers, with pinnacles at each corner, and, in 1804, repaired the inside walls of the church. He has taken care to have the floor entirely relaid, and for the most part new flagged. In short, it is chiefly to his good taste, and his active superintendance, that the fabric owes its present superb appearance.

The environs of Ripon are pleasant; the air is mild and salubrious, and the surrounding country is rich, fertile, well wooded, in a high state of cultivation, and interspersed with villages, and seats of the nobility and gentry. Among these, Studley Royal, and Newby Hall, must be considered as the great ornaments of the neighbourhood. The nearest of these is

## STUDLEY ROYAL,

The seat of Miss Laurence, at the distance of nearly three miles south-west from Ripon. The house is commodious and elegant: the apartments are excellently finished, and adorned with a good selection of pictures, by the most distinguished masters.

In the hall, which is forty-eight feet by twenty-seven, are, among several others, the following portraits: John Aislabie, Esq. and his two wives; William Aislabie, Esq. and his family; Mr. and Mrs. Waller; Rubens, by himself; and Lord Exeter. The library is thirty-one by twenty-one feet, and contains a large and well chosen collection of books, in costly and elegant bindings: among the book-cases, in appropriate dispositions, are busts of the most eminent Greek and Latin authors. The Drawing Room, which is 25 feet by 24, and hung with blue damask, with a gilt border, is ornamented with a good portrait of Mrs. Aislabie, and several other paintings. In the parlour are also some valuable portraits, among which are Lord Bacon, Lady Jane Grey, Mrs. Aislabie, and Miss Lawrence. In the billiard room are several views of Vauxhall and Raneleigh, portraits of Sir John Mallorie and his family, and two full length portraits of the two great rivals of the north, Charles XII. king of Sweden, and Czar Peter the Great, of Russia. The tapestry room excites admiration. The tapestry is so excellent, that its figures almost rival the finest efforts of the pencil. The alcove lodging room is furnished with a number of views taken from different points, and the most interesting situations about Studley and Hackfall.

The prospects from the house are varied and pleasing. The gentle irregularities of hill and dale in the park, are enlivened by herds of deer. Beyond the woods and plantations, which are extensive, and tastefully disposed, Ripon minster, and part of the town appear in view; and the edge of the moors, to the eastward of Thirsk, terminates the distant prospect.

But the principal objects of attention about Studley, are the pleasure grounds, which are generally ranked among the finest in England.* These are situated at the distance of, at least, three quarters of a mile from the house, in a valley, through which a small brook runs from Fountains abbey, and the hills on each side

* The writer of this volume was informed by the guide, that the park contains above 700 acres, and the pleasure grounds 300 acres.

side are covered with wood. A number of fine trees, displaying the most luxuriant foliage, adorn the entrance. The widely extended plantations are judiciously varied and finely adapted to the different situations. On one hand the hills gradually ascend with tufts of shade interspersed over the verdure: on the other side they precipitately rise with lofty woods, covering their brows, below which the rivulet, in one place glides with a silent stream, and in another falls in cascades. In those delightful recesses are placed buildings, statues, &c. in the most advantageous situations. Near the entrance is the

## COLD BATH,

Which is constantly supplied by a spring of pure water, and consists of two rooms, the bath, and the dressing-room. Within a few yards of this place, is the figure of a dying gladiator. Here the wood forms an amphitheatre, and the various ornamental buildings, judiciously disposed, compose a delightful scenery. A little further on is a fine rustic bridge, with the river rushing through it, and the back ground so darkened by trees as to excite the idea of a cascade foaming through a cavern. Near this is the statue of Hercules destroying Antæus. The view now opens with a beautiful assemblage of new objects, most elegantly diversified: the statues, cold-bath, rotunda, and banquetting house, appear among the trees, and the hanging wood that overshadows the canal has a most beautiful and majestic effect. From a little grotto, nearly adjoining, a fine, and extensive sheet of water is seen, winding at the foot of an eminence, called Tent hill, encircled by a magnificent amphitheatre of hanging wood, of a large growth, displaying an indescribable variety of foliage, whilst the river meandering below, glides silently by into the canal. The lawn is laid out with exquisite taste, and here the water divides itself into various and beautiful forms, embellished at different points by the

the statues of Neptune, Bacchus, Galen, a dying gladiator, and Roman wrestlers.

The temple of Piety has in front a beautiful portico, supported by Tuscan pillars. The inside is adorned with bronze busts of Titus, Vespasian, and Nero, a fine bas-relief of that admirable instance of filial piety, related by Valerius Maximus.* This place commands a delightful view of the surrounding scenery which is finely varied, and charmingly picturesque.

The octagon Tower, is seated on a fine eminence, commanding a variety of beautiful prospects. From it are seen a Chinese temple, and various objects in the park, with Mackershaw lodge, and wood.

The Rotunda, or Temple of Fame, is finely placed amidst hanging wood. Here the banquetting house, and other beauties of this fascinating scene, appear in the most advantageous points of view. From this place, charming walks conduct to a Gothic seat, from which the venerable remains of Fountains abbey appear directly in front, in ruinous majesty, forming one of the most impressive views that imagination can conceive. A small rivulet gently glides by its side shaded with oaks and evergreens. On both sides of the valley, rocks, and hills covered with wood, romantically rise in natural wildness, and a fine lawn extends to where the abbey rears its awful head in striking contrast with the rest of this enchanting scenery.

The Banquetting House is an elegant building, ornamented and furnished in a superb style. On the front are sculptured the figures of hatred, malice, and envy, indicating that these malevolent dispositions ought always to remain without, and never be suffered to approach the convivial board. At each end of the dining room is a recess, in one of which is a bronze statue of Venus de Medicis, esteemed very fine, and much admired by connoisseurs. And over the chimney-piece, which is of the finest marble, is a painting of the governor of Surat, on horseback, in a Turkish habit, with a hawk on his arm. Adjoining is another elegant room,

* Lib. 5. cap. 4.

room, in which is a sopha placed within an alcove, and where may be successfully courted

> "That silent power, whose welcome sway,
> "Charms every anxious thought away."

From this spot, and the adjacent heights, are caught beautiful views of the tower of Fountains abbey, the building on the summit of How-hill, and many other parts of the pleasure grounds and park, with an extensive range of finely diversified landscape.

Throughout this whole scene of delightful variety, the improvements of art are tastefully adapted to the luxuriant fancy of Nature, and perfectly correspond with her different propensities. Decked out and enriched, where ornament is consistent with propriety, she is left in the simplicity of her native attire, where embellishment would be disguise.

The park lies between the house and the pleasure grounds, and is diversified with gentle swells and declivities, and adorned with magnificent ranges of lofty trees. In the middle is an obelisk, from whence a fine vista opens a view of the town and collegiate church of Ripon, on a gently rising ground, in the centre of a rich and well cultivated vale, beautifully interspersed with villages, and other enlivening objects. This obelisk, however, is far from corresponding with the grandeur and elegance of the objects by which it is surrounded. Being made wholly of wood, and not kept in good repair, a large hole is broken in one of its sides, which appears a great deformity,*

The Chinese Temple is situated on a romantic eminence, not far from the entrance into a part of the grounds called Mackershaw. "The valley is here seen in one of its highest points of beauty. The river winding through it, forms several beautiful falls, the octagon tower, and other objects, appear with peculiar



* At least, this was its state when seen by the writer of this volume, in the summer of 1810. It will not indeed bear any comparison with the obelisk, placed in nearly a similar situation in Castle Howard park.

prominence and advantage among the surrounding scenery; but the most striking views from hence are formed by the rocks and woods on each side of the dell."*

Studley Royal formerly belonged to the family of Mallorie. Sir John Mallorie, Knt. distinguished himself by his loyalty to Charles I. in the civil wars, and lies buried within the minster of Ripon. It came afterwards to the Aislabies, by marriage with one of the daughters of Sir John Mallorie. William Aislabie, Esq. married Elizabeth, daughter of John, Earl of Exeter, by whom he had issue a son, who died in his father's life-time, and several daughters. Among the latter were Elizabeth, married to Charles Allanson, Esq. and Anne, married to William Laurence, Esq. The Studley estate descended to Mrs. Allanson, and after her decease, in March 1808, it devolved on her niece, Miss Laurence, who is now the owner of this splendid property.

## FOUNTAINS ABBEY.

This celebrated monastery was founded about the end of the year 1132, for monks of the Cistercian order, who had been lately introduced into England, and in the preceding year had been established by Walter L'Espec, at Rieval, or Rievaux, near Helmsley. The circumstances which gave rise to this establishment at Fountains, are thus related by Burton:

"The fame of the sanctity of the Cistercian monks at Rieval abbey, the first of that order in Yorkshire, having extended to the Benedictine monastery of St. Mary, at York, several of the monks there, finding too great a relaxation in the observance of the rules, were desirous of withdrawing themselves to follow the stricter rules observed by the monks of Rieval. But Galfrid, their abbot, opposed their removal, as being a reflection on his government

* This walk is seldom shewn to strangers, and the writer of this volume did not see it. This part of the description is therefore borrowed from Farrer's Hist. of Ripon, p. 220.

government of the abbey, whereupon, in A. D. 1132, the 33d of Henry I. Richard, the prior, went to Thurstan, Archbishop of York, to desire that he would visit the abbey, and regulate what was amiss therein, and assist them in their design of withdrawing themselves.

" The day of visitation being come, the archbishop, attended by many grave and discreet clergy, canons, and other religious men, went to St. Mary's Abbey, whither the abbot had convoked several learned men, and a multitude of monks from different parts of England, that by their aid he might oppose the archbishop, if requisite, and correct the insolence of those brethren that wanted to leave the abbey. On the 6th of October, A. D. 1132, the archbishop arrived at the monastery, when the abbot, with a multitude of monks, opposed his entrance into the chapter, with such a number of persons as attended him; whereupon an uproar ensued; and the archbishop, after interdicting the church and monks, returned; and the prior, subprior, and eleven monks, withdrew themselves, and were joined by Robert, a monk of Whitby, who went along with them, and were maintained at the archbishop's expense, in his own house, for eleven weeks and five days.

" The abbot sent his complaint against the archbishop, and these monks, to the king, and at the same time to the bishops, abbots, and neighbouring monasteries. On the other hand, Archbishop Thurstan, to prevent any ill consequences of those letters from the abbot, wrote at large to William, Archbishop of Canterbury, the apostolical legate, giving an ample account of the whole proceedings, and of the motives which had induced the monks to have recourse to him for withdrawing themselves from their abbot and monastery, where they thought they could no longer continue with a safe conscience, as not fulfilling the duties of their order.

" The abbot did not cease by messages to persuade the withdrawn monks to return to their monastery, while they at the bishop's house, spent most of their time in fasting and prayer. However,

However, two of them were prevailed on to quit the rest, and go back; and yet one of the two repenting, soon returned to those who were for a more strict way of life.

"At Christmas the archbishop being at Ripon, assigned to the monks some land in the patrimony of St. Peter, about three miles west of that place, for the erecting of a monastery. The spot of ground had never been inhabited, unless by wild beasts, being overgrown with wood and brambles, lying between two steep hills and rocks, covered with wood on all sides, more proper for a retreat of wild beasts, than the human species: this was called Skeldale, that is, the vale of Skell, a rivulet running through it from the west to the eastward part of it; the archbishop also gave to them a neighbouring village, called Sutton. Richard, the prior of St. Mary's at York, was chosen abbot by the monks, being the first of this monastery of Fountains, with whom they withdrew into this uncouth desert, without any house to shelter them in that winter season, or provisions to subsist on; but entirely depending on Divine Providence. There stood a large elm in the midst of the vale, on which they put some thatch or straw, and under that they lay, eat, and prayed, the bishop for a time supplying them with bread, and the rivulet with drink. Part of the day, some spent in making wattles to erect a little oratory, whilst others cleared some ground to make a little garden." *

"But it is supposed, that they soon changed the shelter of their elm for that of seven yew trees, growing on the declivity of the hill, on the south side of the abbey, all yet standing in the year 1810, except the largest, which was blown down about the middle of the last century. They are of an extraordinary size, the trunk of one of them is twenty-six feet six inches in circumference, at the height of three feet from the ground. And they stand so near each other as to form a cover almost equal to a thatched roof. "Under these trees we are told by tradition, the monks resided till they built the monastery, which seems to be very

* Burton's Monast. Eboracen. fol. 141.

very probable, if we consider how little a yew-tree increases in a year, and to what a bulk these are grown. And as the hill side was covered with wood, which is now almost all cut down except these trees, it seems as if they were left standing to perpetuate the memory of the monks' habitation there during the first winter of their residence *."

This rigorous season being passed, the monks resolved to follow the rule of the Cistercian order, which, from the strictness of its regulations, and the fame of its founder, began to be in high repute throughout Europe.

Saint Bernard, the celebrated founder of this order, was born in the year 1091, at the town of Fountaines, in Burgundy †. His family was noble, but from early youth religion was the chief object of his attention. In the year 1113, the twenty-second of his age, he, with thirty of his companions, inspired with the same enthusiastic devotion, took the monastic habit in the abbey of Citeaux, where Stephen Harding, an Englishman, was abbot. Two years afterwards he was sent to found, or rather to regulate an abbey of Cistercians, which had lately been established at Clairvaux, in Champagne. Having fixed himself in this place, he was soon considered as the founder and head of the Cistercian order, which became so famous under his regulations, that he left at his death 700 monks in his abbey of Clairvaux; and during his life saw a hundred and sixty monasteries planted under his auspices in different parts of Europe. This celebrated monk appears to have been a man of a great, but eccentric genius, possessing the most splendid talents, but strongly tinctured with enthusiasm ‡. His character is thus depicted by the President Henault. "It was the peculiar felicity of this extraordinary man to sway the human mind: one moment he concealed himself in the recesses of his solitude, the next he shone

* Burton's Monast. ubi supra.

† Du Pin. Cent. 12.

‡ It was through St. Bernard's exhortations, that the second crusade to Palestine was undertaken.

shone in all the magnificence of a court: never out of his place, yet without a title or public character; and deriving from his personal merit a degree of estimation superior to all authority. Though he was only a poor monk of Clairvaux, he enjoyed more power than the Abbot Suger, the first minister of France; and he preserved over his disciple Pope Eugenius III. an influence that did honour to them both *. St. Bernard, however, was no great politician, though conspicuous for sanctity and learning. His sermons are master-pieces. M. Henry de Valois, the ornament of the last century, preferred them to all the discourses of the ancients, whether Greek or Latin; and indeed he is styled the last of the fathers." †

Such is the picture of this extraordinary man, as drawn by the President Henault. Few critics, however, will place St. Bernard on a level with Demosthenes and Cicero: his eloquence was rather of a bold and impetuous, than of a castigated style: like an irresistible torrent it carried all before it, and overwhelmed his auditors, giving him an influence over kings, popes, and councils, such as few other persons ever possessed ‡.

To this extraordinary man the monks of Fountains applied for directions, and received the most favourable answer. With their messengers St. Bernard dispatched a monk of his monastery, named Geoffrey, who instructed them in the rules of the order, and caused them to build cottages to serve them for cells and offices. Their number was likewise increased by ten priests and laymen, who joined them; but their possessions were not enlarged, nor had they any other subsistence than what was allowed them by the archbishop of York. And that year provisions being exceedingly scarce, they were reduced to such straits

* The first monastery of Cistercians was founded by Robert, Abbot of Molesme, in Burgundy, at Citeau, or Cistercium, about twenty miles from Dijon; but St. Bernard having regulated the order, is commonly reputed its founder.

† Hen. Abrégé Chronol. de Hist. de France, An. 1145, &c.

‡ Mosheim, cap. 2. sect. 16. Delarmes Pontif. Eugen. III.

straits as to be obliged to feed on the leaves of trees and herbs gathered in the fields, and boiled with a little salt. *

"At this time a stranger coming to beg a morsel of bread, only two loaves and a half were found for all the monks, one of which the abbot caused to be given to the stranger, saying, "God would provide for them," which was accordingly done. For immediately after two men came from the neighbouring castle of Knaresbrough, with a cart-load of fine bread, sent by Eustace Fitz John, who had been informed of their great want. Thus they passed that summer till the harvest, when they gathered some small store." †

The primitive monks of Fountains seem to have been inspired with all the enthusiasm of St. Bernard, the chief of their order. During the space of two years they had suffered hardships almost incredible, with a patience and firmness that must excite admiration. At length, however, they were on the point of leaving the place, and retiring to Clairvaux, where St. Bernard was about to assign them one of the granges of his abbey. At this juncture Hugh, Dean of York, falling sick, ordered himself and all that he had to be carried to the monastery of Fountains, and being very rich, his wealth brought great relief to the house.

Not long after, Serlo and Tosti, two canons of York, both very rich, devoted themselves and their wealth to this house. Soon afterwards, its possessions were considerably augmented by the donations of Serlo de Pembroke, who gave the village of Cayton, and those of Robert de Sartis, a knight, and Ragunilda his wife, consisting of the town of Harlshows, with the adjacent fields, and the forest of Warksal. To these were also added the grange of Aldbrough and its appurtenances ‡.

The reason why the name of Fountains was given to this abbey, is a matter of some doubt. It is not an improbable conjecture,

* Burton's Monast. fol. 142.

† Monast. ubi supra.

‡ Monasticon, ubi supra.

jecture, that the monks might think it conducive to their honour, and that of their house, to give it the appellation of the place where St. Bernard drew his first breath. This opinion is also corroborated by the consideration, that no remarkable springs break out on this spot which could have given rise to this appellation. But the learned and ingenious Historian of Craven has given another derivation of the word. Skell, the rivulet which washes its walls, signifies a fountain, and he observes, that the first name assigned to this house, was the Abbey of Skeldale.* But the monks, who always wrote in Latin, translated it "De Fontibus," and afterwards, when the original name was forgotten it was translated Fountains. †

After receiving so many rich donations, the Abbey of Fountains began to flourish; but it soon met with a severe calamity. William, Archbishop of York, being deposed about A. D. 1140, the soldiers, who favoured him, came to Fountains for the purpose of seizing Henry Murdox, the abbot, whom they considered as principally accessary to that transaction; but not finding him there, they set fire to the monastery, which, with about half of the oratory, was totally consumed ‡.

The abbey, however, was about three years afterwards refounded, and in 1204, the foundations of the church were laid, and some pillars were raised, John de Ebor being abbot. John de Pherd, the next abbot, and afterwards Bishop of Ely, carried on the work with great expedition. The noble structure was finished by his successor, John de Cancia, who instituted nine altars in the church, added the painted pavement, and built the new cloister, the infirmary, and a house for the entertainment of the poor. This abbot died, A. D. 1245, from whence it appears, that this superb

* See Camden's observation on the name of Hinderskell Castle, which he says, was first called Hundred Skell, from the number of springs. Gibson's Edit. fol. Note, Hinnerskell Castle stood where now stands Castle Howard.

† Vide Whit. Hist. Craven, p. 16, and 189.

‡ Lelandi Coll. 3. p. 108.

superb structure, the grandeur of which is still seen in its ruins, was begun and completed within the space of less than forty years.

About A. D. 1294, the monks of Fountains were extremely poor; and St. John de Romaine, Archbishop of York, certified their distress to the visitors sent from Clairvaux to examine the state of all the Cistercian monasteries. Whether this poverty arose from the expense of their buildings, or from mismanagement, is not sufficiently clear: probably it was owing to both these causes.

All the time of the Scottish invasions, in the reign of Edward II. the Abbey of Fountains happily escaped that total destruction in which the neighbouring monastery and town of Ripon were involved. The monks of Fountains, however, were no small sufferers by these hostile inroads. The produce of their lands, and many of their houses, were destroyed, in consideration of which losses they obtained from Edward II. an exemption from taxes. By an inquisition taken, A. D. 1363, it was found that many of their granges were in so ruinous a state, that they could not be repaired *.

This, however, was not of long continuance. The victorious reign of Edward III. secured the northern parts of the kingdom from the depredations of the Scots. The monks of Fountains Abbey were in such repute for their sanctity as to attract the notice of the first men of the realm; and many of the great northern barons purchased, with immense donations, a sepulture within its walls. Amongst these benefactors, was the ancient and noble family of Percy, two of the most illustrious of whom were interred in this monastery; the first of these was William de Percy, father of Maud, Countess of Warwick, the other was Henry de Percy, who held a principal command under Edward I. in his wars in Scotland, and was made governor of Galway and Aire, A. D. 1296, and also invested by that prince with the Earldom of Carrick.

This

* Monast. Eboracens. fol. 113

This nobleman died, A. D. 1315, and was interred before the great altar, in Fountains Abbey *. Popes and kings seemed to emulate one another in granting to the monks privileges and immunities. The Archbishops of York constantly favoured them; and nobles enriched them by ample donations. Fountains Abbey thus became one of the richest and most flourishing monasteries in these parts of the kingdom. The possessions of this wealthy house stretched from the foot of Pinnigant to the boundaries of St. Wilfrid, of Ripon, without interruption. † Fountains Fell still retains the name of its ancient possessors: all the high pastures from thence to Kilnsey were ranged by their flocks and herds. Kilnsey and Conistone were their property; the commons of the latter joined on Netherdale; and all this vale, to Netherdale, had been early bestowed upon them, down to Brimham, which touched on the immediate demesnes of the house. Their lands in Craven contained within a ring-fence, a hundred square miles, or sixty-four thousand acres, on a very moderate computation ‡.

During the space of several centuries, the monks of the Cistercian order maintained their high reputation for sanctity; and many of the abbots of Fountains, were men of considerable learning and piety. But they appear to have been at length corrupted by wealth and luxury. William Thirske, their thirty-seventh abbot, exhibited a remarkable instance of degeneracy from that evangelical spirit which had distinguished so many of his predecessors. Being accused by the monks of theft and sacrilege, in stealing and selling certain rich ornaments belonging to the abbey, and also of wasting the wood, cattle, and profits, he was expelled, and afterwards hanged at Tyburn in the year 1537. He was succeeded by Marmaduke Bradley, the thirty-eighth, and last abbot, who surrendered the monastery in 1540, and obtained a pension of

* Dugd. Baron. 1. p. 273.

† An extent of above thirty miles.

‡ Whitaker's Hist. Craven, p. 385. &c.

of a hundred pounds per annum.* The revenues of this house amounted at the dissolution, to 998l. 6s. 8½d. per annum, by Dugdale's account, or to 1073l. 0s. 7¼d according to Speed; but Burton, on the authority of ancient MSS. in the possession of Mr. Messenger, computes them at not less than 1125l. 18s. 1d. per annum. The site of this abbey, with a very considerable part of the estates thereto belonging, was sold by King Henry VIII. to Sir Richard Gresham, who again sold them to Sir Stephen Proctor, one of the esquires to King James I. The daughter and heiress of Sir Stephen brought them to John Messenger, Esq. of one of whose descendants the abbey was purchased by William Aislabie, Esq. who annexed it to his pleasure grounds, of which it forms a most striking and magnificent ornament.

Descending the hill from the Gothic seat, where the ruins of the monastery first strike the view, the tourist is conducted along the margin of the rivulet, the abbey still appearing with additional grandeur on a nearer approach. On crossing the mouldering arches of a bridge, he finds himself at the entrance of these beautiful ruins, the most perfect remains of a monastic edifice, perhaps, now to be seen in England. No depredation has been wantonly committed on the sacred pile: time alone has brought it to its present state: it has fallen by a gentle decay without any violent convulsion. Built in the most elegant style of Gothic architecture, the tower and all the walls are yet standing, the roof alone being gone to ruin.

The Abbey of Fountains, with all its offices and appendages, occupied ten, or, according to some writers, twelve acres of ground, of which about two acres are covered by the present ruins.

The length of the church is 351 feet, and that of the transept 186 feet.† The great tower at the north end of the transept, is 166 feet 6 inches high, and twenty-four feet square. It is very perfect, and finely proportioned; and by its remarkable situation, gives

* Willis' Hist. Abbeys, ap. Burton's Monast. Eboracens. fol. 211.

† At the top of the north corner window of the transept, is an angel holding a scroll, with the date 1283.

gives an uncommon degree of picturesque magnificence to every view of the ruins. The circumambulatory immediately behind the altar, is 132 feet long, and 36 feet broad. Into this place only the principal persons of the house were admitted. Near the tessellated pavement of the altar, lies a stone coffin, in which it is said that Lord Henry Percy was buried in the year 1315. And in a chapel to the left, is a broken stone figure in complete armour, said to represent one of the Earls of Mowbray, having the arms of Mowbray sculptured on the shield.

*The Nave,*—presents a majestic specimen of the Gothic style of architecture in the time of Henry III. Its width is sixty-five feet; and the eastern part displays great lightness and elegance, especially in the magnificent arch of the great east window. The whole church may be esteemed one of the purest models now extant of the simple and majestic style which prevailed at the above-mentioned period, and in the succeeding reign of Edward I.

The chapter-house is 84 feet in length, and 42 feet in breadth. Here, as well as in the eastern part of the nave, and in the refectory, were anciently a number of columns of black marble spotted with white.* In the years 1790, and 1791, the chapter-house was cleared of the rubbish, when several tomb-stones of the abbots were discovered. The floor has been a tessellated pavement of various designs. The tomb-stones are much broken, and the inscriptions so defaced, that two only remain legible, viz.

Hic Requiescit Dominus Johannes
X Abbas de Fontibus
Qui obiit VIII Die Decembris
And
Hic Requiescit Dominus Johannes,
XII. Abbas de Fontibus.

This tenth abbot was John de Ebor, who began to build the present abbey; and the twelfth was John de Cancia, who completed

* Burton's Monast. fol. 142, on the authority of MSS. in the possession of Mr. Messenger.

pleted the present structure, and died in the year 1245. Their coffins were of stone, covered with two courses of slates well cemented together, about eighteen inches below the pavement. The tomb-stones, which are of grey marble mixed with spar, are raised only a few inches above the pavement. Over the chapter-house were the library, and the scriptorium where the monks used to write: this building appears to have been supported by ten pillars of grey marble, the basements of which are yet remaining.

The refectory, or dining room, is 108 feet long, and 45 feet broad. On one side is the reading gallery, where the scriptures were read to the monks during their meals.

The cloisters—are a vast extent of straight vaults 300 feet long, and 42 broad, divided length-ways by nineteen pillars, each of which branches into eight ribs at the top, which diverge and intersect each other on the roof, forming the most curious arches. Near to one end is a large stone bason six feet in diameter.

The dormitory—is over the cloisters, and of the same dimensions: under the steps leading to it is the porters' lodge. Within a few yards are the ruins of the apartments occupied by the abbots.

The kitchen—is chiefly remarkable for its two spacious and curiously arched fire-places, each of which is about fifteen feet wide.

The cloister garden—is 120 feet square, and is planted with shrubs and evergreens.

Besides the large ruins here described, there are seen, in various parts among the trees and shrubs, detached fragments of the appendages to this celebrated monastery.

## FOUNTAINS' HALL,

Is about two hundred yards to the west of the abbey, and was built out of its ruins by Sir Stephen Proctor. It has nothing worthy of note except the chapel, in which is a curiously ornamented chimney-piece, representing the judgment of Solomon.

In the stained glass of the windows, are a number of armorial bearings.

## SKELLDALE,

extends several miles above Fountains' Abbey, and still appears in all its romantic beauties; about a mile higher up is the village of Aldfield, which deserves to be better known for medicinal waters. The springs are situated on the southern side of the vale, which is richly clothed with wood: a fine trout stream runs between them, and a charming spring of fresh water issues within a few yards. This spa is visited in summer by great numbers of country people, who scarcely ever fail of finding relief, in all cases to which the use of sulphureous waters are adapted.

## HACKFALL,

Which, as well as Fountains' Abbey, is the property of Miss Laurence, is seven miles north-west from Ripon. The name is supposed to be derived from Hag, a witch, and fall, a descent, i. e. the witches valley. There is no situation, indeed, which superstition might more easily mark out for the supposed resort of hags and fairies, and all the invisible beings created by fancy, than this deep, sequestered, and gloomy vale: nor can any place be more admirably calculated to attract the attention of those who are delighted by a view of romantic scenery. A small rivulet rising at some distance, runs into a deep woody glen, and forms at the entrance three or four small pools; and in issuing out of them makes as many cascades judiciously varied in their forms. It then flows with precipitancy to the river Ure, at the bottom of the dale, rushing over rocks and heaps of stones, which obstruct its passage, and make a number of water-falls different in magnitude and form. On the right rises a very steep hill covered with underwood, through which is seen a beautiful cascade. On the top of the hill, in a most picturesque situation, stands an artificial

artificial ruin, called Mowbray Castle. On the left, a winding walk under a shade of lofty trees growing on a steep bank, leads to Fisher's Hall, a small octagonal room built of petrified substances formed by several springs in the grounds, and surrounded by hanging wood. Here opens a view of the river Ure, foaming in fine and varied cascades, shaded with lofty trees, and forming a scene exceedingly grand and sublime. A charming arrangement of walks through landscapes that cannot be excelled in the picturesque beauties of wild and variegated nature, lead to several romantic situations in pleasing succession, and at length to the summit of a rock, called Mowbray point, where a building is erected to represent a ruin. From this commanding eminence the prospects are grand and extensive. "Here" says Mr Gilpin, "Nature hath wrought with her broadest pencil: the parts are ample, the composition perfectly correct: I scarcely remember any where an extensive view so full of beauties, and so free from faults." Near at hand the variegated valley, the river confined between its rocky banks and bordered by impending hills, with a number of villages, and farms, compose a beautiful assemblage. The distant objects also form a prospect which may be ranked among the finest in England. In the front are the whole range of the Hambleton hills, and the town of Thirske, with an extensive and fertile country intervening: towards the right are Gilling and Craike Castle, the cathedral of York, at the distance of thirty miles, and the Wolds in the East Riding, forming the boundaries of the view, while towards the left the mountain, called Roseberry Topping, is distinctly seen at the distance of forty-five miles; and the prospect terminates among the rugged heights of the eastern moors. But no description can convey an adequate idea of these enchanting scenes, which must be viewed, in order to be justly appreciated *.

——————"Nature here
Wanton'd, as in her prime, and play'd at will her virgin fancies,
Wild above rule or art, and beauteous form'd,
A happy rural seat of various view." MILTON.



* For a more detailed description, see Farrer's H. of Ripon, p. 225, &c.

Within about a mile of Hackfall, and nine miles from Ripon, on the estate of the Right Honourable Lord Grantley, are Brimham Crags, one of the most astonishing natural curiosities that can be conceived. The scene which opens to the view, on approaching these rocks, is so awfully magnificent, and rudely picturesque, as to astonish every beholder. This extraordinary work of Nature, covers no less a space than forty acres, and exhibits the most striking view of her wild and uncultivated grandeur.

"From the towering summits of these rocks, immense fragments appear to have been precipitated and hurled to a considerable distance, others hanging by trifling points, and projecting considerably over the base, threaten to crush the trembling visitant. Two rocks, each above ten yards square, have been completely disunited, leaving an area at least four feet wide; they exhibit so exact a correspondence of parts as to convince the observer, that they once formed a solid mass, and can only have been left in their present state, by some violent and tremendous convulsion of Nature.

"The rocking stones constitute one of the most striking objects of this surprising scene; they are formed by a rock, worn by the attacks of wind and rain, to an obtuse point at the centre, which rests on the plain surface of another: of these, the two largest are calculated to weigh above 100 tons each, and can be put in motion with ease by the hand; time will perhaps give to other detached masses the same surprising power of rocking, as they are composed of a very friable kind of grit." *

In these rocks are many cylindrical apertures of different diameters; some entirely perforate the mass: others penetrate only a few feet. But two of them called the

## CANNON ROCKS,

Are very remarkable. They are entirely perforated. The diameter of their perforations is about one foot, and nearly, if not exactly

* Farrer's Hist. Ripon, p. 228.

exactly uniform from end to end. One of them penetrates through a huge mass of rock: the lower end of the aperture is easily accessible: the other extremity opens on the opposite side, where the perpendicular crag rises to a terrific height, and is consequently of difficult access, and invisible to a spectator at the bottom. Ingenious writers and tourists differ greatly in their conjectures concerning these wonderful works, some imagining that this Chaotic scene was one of the sacred places of the Druids, and that these perforations in the rocks were made for delivering their oracles, as no place seems better adapted to the solemn and tremendous mysteries of their religion, while the opinion is rejected by others as not sufficiently supported by historical evidence. The historian of Knaresbrough, in describing this Cannon rock, says, "To a person stationed on this side, the voice of another placed at the mouth, or lower extremity of the cylinder, sounds most dismally, and as if it issued from the very centre of the cliff. Immediately above this orifice of the cylinder, and on the very summit of the rock, are two small grooves about two feet asunder, and of equal dimensions: they are perfectly circular, of about two inches in width, and the same in depth; and might serve for the insertion of two pedestals or props, which, it is not improbable, may formerly have supported the figure of some oracular Idol; for these tubes, which are internally rugose, were capable of augmenting the sound of the voice, and giving its tone a degree of almost supernatural vehemence and terrible solemnity; and by the artful management of the Druid priests might occasionally become instruments for the promulgation of oracular decrees."* Here is also, among these chaotic fragments of convulsed nature, a rock of a very singular shape, which Mr. Hargrove supposes to have been a rock-idol, or a stone consecrated to some principal deity. It is forty-six feet in circumference, and seems to have been separated from the adjoining rock. The pedestal, on which it rests, is at the top only one foot by two feet seven inches. The mark of



* Hargrove's Hist. Knaresbrough, p. 255.

of the tool are visible in many places, particularly on the base of the pedestal, which has been shaped into a polygon, approaching towards a hexagon, but part of the sides has been defaced by time. Mr. Hargrove considers the hazardous undertaking of shaping this rock and pedestal, as a proof that the Druids had some knowledge of mechanism, and gives a reference to the third volume of the Archaiologia in support of his opinion. He then concludes with these words, " that this was a place set apart for the celebration of religious rites, during the dark ages of pagan superstition, there can be little doubt; from the great number of tumuli seen here, similar in situation to those near Stonehenge, within view of the place of solemn meeting, &c."*

The historian of Ripon acknowledges the fitness of the place for Druidical mysteries, but contends that the fact of its appropriation to this use rests on no evidence. In speaking of the Cannon rocks, he says " It has been conjectured that the Druids made use of this (perforation,) to deliver their delusive oracles to the credulous pagans, and certainly no place could be more suitable to the performance of their mysteries and deceptions; and sounds issuing from the centre of the cliff might be so modulated, as to occasion sensations of fear and amazement in the listening attendants. The forms of the detached rocks, and the rude figures some of them exhibit, are, however, to be attributed solely to the hand of nature. The supposed Druidical circles exist only in imagination; and there appear few grounds of belief that this scene of grandeur and sublimity has ever been dedicated to the celebration of religious rites."† Such is the difference of opinions concerning the appropriation of this place to Druidical worship; and it may be fairly presumed that the question can never obtain a satisfactory solution.

Nearly in the centre of this astonishing scene, is a house with suitable offices. It was built in the year 1792, by the Right Hon. William Lord Grantley, the noble proprietor of the estate, for the

* Hargove's Hist. Knaresbrough, p. 358.

† Farrer's Hist. Ripon, p. 229.

the accommodation of company resorting to view this stupendous work of nature.*

Within about a mile and a half of Brimham Crags, on the left hand of the road leading to Ripon, is Lord Grantley's beautiful lake in a long and deep vale, inclosed with high ridges of rock. Woods rise on each side in irregular swells, till the rocky declivity of the mountains precludes the growth of trees; but wild plants find support, and climb even to the summit of the craggy precipices. The whole is seen to great advantage where the dale expands near the head of the lake, and shews a fine cascade rushing over the precipitous declivity.

## NEWBY HALL,

The seat of the Right Hon. Lord Grantham, is about four miles south-east from Ripon, and three miles nearly west from Boroughbridge. This mansion is built of brick: it stands on the eastern bank of the Ure, and commands a fine prospect over a fertile and well cultivated country almost as far as York. The situation was chosen, and the structure designed by Sir Christopher Wren, about the year 1705. The house is of an elegant construction, and the pleasure grounds are laid out with the most correct taste.

The portico,—has on each side the figure of a dog in Portland stone: these are said to be copies of the celebrated dog of Alcibiades at Duncombe-park; and they are extremely well executed.

The Entrance Hall---is adorned with an excellent organ, on the front of which is a Faun, holding a syrinx: above stands a lion, with a Cupid seated on his back, playing on a lyre, and the harmony seems to divest the royal beast of his natural ferocity. Over the fire-place is a picture of St. Margaret, by Annibal Caracci. Here is also a fine landscape, with a large groupe of cattle



* Brimham olim. Brimham belonged to the monks of Fountains' Abbey, being granted to them by the Mowbrays. Burton's Monast. fol. 155.

tle, by Rosso di Tivoli.—a large inlaid table, exhibiting 171 specimens of different marbles, and two other tables of Egyptian granite.

The Parlour— is twenty feet square, decorated with a chimney-piece and table of Egyptian granite. Over the chimney-piece is a full length portrait, by Baptista Battoni, of William Weddel, Esq. when at Rome, pointing to a statue of Cleopatra. In this room are also portraits of Thomas, the first Lord Grantham, and his lady, painted at Vienna, and of the late Lord Grantham, by Sir Jos. Reynolds.

The Library—is of the same dimensions, and contains a valuable collection of books, with a picture of Apollo rewarding poetry, and a portrait of the late W. Weddel, Esq. by Staveley.

The Dining Room—is sixty feet by twenty. The ceiling is supported by four elegant fluted pillars with enriched Corinthian capitals, divided into compartments, and superbly painted with subjects of ancient mythology.

The Drawing Room—is forty feet by twenty-six, and is hung with tapestry of the famous Gobelin's manufactory at Paris, which for richness and beauty cannot be excelled. This wonderful imitation of nature by art, excites the admiration of every beholder. The subjects are Venus rising out of the sea; Venus requesting Vulcan to complete the arms of Eneas; Vertumnus and Pomona; and Diana and Endymion. There are also two pier glasses eight feet long, and five feet broad, and under each on a superb frame, is a large table of the most beautiful Verd Antique. The ceiling is divided by cornices elegantly wrought and richly gilt into compartments, in which are the four seasons; Diana accompanied by nymphs; Venus and the graces; and Phæton attended by the Hours; all exquisitely painted.

The Antichamber—exhibits a rich ornamental display of stucco work with decorations, painted by Mr. Williamson, an artist of Ripon.

The Great Staircase—is adorned with two columns of the most beautiful marble, with pilasters of the same, behind which, stands upon

upon a richly carved and gilt frame, a table of Sicilian Jasper of large dimensions. Above this is a picture of Judith shewing the head of Holofernes to the people, by Calabresi. On each side is a basso relievo, one representing Antoninus Pius, and the other the triumph of Aurelian, where the celebrated Zenobia, Queen of Palmyra, was led a captive in chains of gold.

The state bed-room, is 24 feet square, and hung with Indian paper, on which birds, flowers, and foliage, are represented in the most lively and brilliant colours: on each side is a dressing room, fitted up in the same elegant manner.

The statue gallery, consists of a suit of three apartments: those at the two ends are squares, the middle one is a rotunda crowned with a dome, from which it receives its light. This repository excites the admiration of all connoisseurs, the collection of statues, busts, &c. being one of the best in the kingdom. Among these may be chiefly remarked an antique whole length statue of Apollo reclining against the trunk of a tree, after having destroyed the serpent Python; a small muse; a Silenus; a bust of Hercules, placed on a tripod, decorated with three basso relievos representing various figures of Bacchantes; a boy laughing, with a bird's nest in his hand, very fine; a Dacian king; Epicurus; Galatea; Geta; a bust of Septimus Severus; Ganymede offering a small bird to an eagle; a Brutus; a very fine statue of Minerva; a bust of Jupiter; a figure representing the four elements; a negro's head; a Faustina; busts of Minerva, Apollo, Alexander the great, and Augustus; a bust of William Weddel, Esq.; on an antique tripod, by Nolekens, small statues of Bacchus and Mercury; a bust of Lucilla; a bust of young Brutus; a remarkably large antique sarcophagus of veined marble, grey and white, nine feet in length, five feet in height, and three feet in width, the content is said to be 214 gallons. It rests on four large feet, representing the paws of a lion, with a lion's head sculptured above each of them. It is said, that when this extraordinary sarcophagus was found, it contained some remains of a human skeleton, enclosed in a sheet of silver. Here are also two small sarcophagi, one of which is ornamented with

with basso relievos of children at play. Several other master pieces might be mentioned; but a bare enumeration would be useless; for no description can do justice to those exquisite specimens of ancient sculpture, the finest that taste could select, or money could purchase, and the excellence of which can be estimated only by the eye of the connoisseur.

In the reign of Edward I. Alexander de Nubie was lord of this place. In the year 1760 it devolved on Sir Edward Blacket, Bart. who rebuilt the house at the expense of 32,000l. He was succeeded by his son Edward, who died without issue, and left his estate to his nephew, Sir Edward Blacket, Bart. The last mentioned baronet was succeeded in this estate by his son John, of whom it was purchased by Richard Weddel, Esq. He was succeeded by his son William Weddel, Esq. by whose death, in 1792, this with other estates devolved to the Right Hon. Thomas Weddel Robinson, Lord Grantham.

## PATELEY BRIDGE

Is a small market town in the parish and liberty of Ripon, lower division of the wapentake of Claro, at the distance of nine miles north-west from Ripley, and 11¾ miles south-west from Ripon. It stands on the river Nidd, not far from the edge of Niddersdale forest, and near the limits of Craven. The town contains nothing remarkable. The market is held on a Saturday, and here are several fairs, viz. on Easter and Whitsun-eve; Sept. 17th, if on a Saturday, or otherwise, the first Saturday after that day; and on Christmas Eve.

## OTLEY,

A small but neat market-town in the upper division of the Wapentake of Skirack, liberty of Cawood, Wistow and Otley, is ten miles nearly south-west from Wetherby, and at the same distance

north-west from Leeds. The name of Oatley, which signifies Oatfield, is supposed to be derived from the quantity of oats formerly cultivated in the neighbourhood; and a great deal of that kind of grain is still sold at its market, which is held on Friday. It has annual fairs on the first Monday after the 2nd of August, for Horses and horned cattle; on the Friday between new and old Martinmas day, for hiring servants: and fortnight fairs on Mondays, for horned cattle and sheep. The town contains about 2,500 inhabitants. The church is a spacious building, dedicated to All-Saints, and contains several ancient monuments, especially of the families of Fairfax, Fawkes, Vavasour, Palmes, and Pulleyn. The vicarage is in the patronage of the Lord Chancellor.

This manor was given by King Athelstan to the see of York, to which it still belongs; and the archbishops had formerly a palace at the north end of the town, but no remains of it are now to be seen.*

At the south-east end of the town is a hill, called the Chevin,† which rises high over the road to Leeds, and together with Romaldsmoor and Pool-bank, forms a mountainous range, extending to the Wharf, which traverses some of the finest scenery in England. At Pool, a pleasant village near three miles from Otley, is a handsome stone bridge over the river, built by subscription in the year 1754. On the south side of the Wharf, and near to the bridge, rises Pool-bank, with its sides richly covered with wood, and together with Romaldsmoor and the Chevin, forms a continuous range from many points of which are seen the finest prospects that can be imagined. Below is a broad and rich vale, extending many miles, with the river Wharf meandering through it, and shewing itself in various and long reaches. This beautiful vale presents a bird's eye view of the town of Otley, and is adorned with several mansions of distinguished persons, particularly those of

* The writer of this volume when at Otley, in 1811, was told, that the remains of the palace had been removed only a few years before.

† Chevin, (or Ceven, pronounced Keven) is a British word, signifying the ridge of a mountain. See Camd. fol. 714, Gibson's edit.

of Sir Henry Ibbotson, Walter Fawkes, Esq. Thomas Clifton, Esq. and William Vavasour, Esq. besides several others. The enclosures are corn-fields and verdant meadows; and the hedge rows are ornamented with trees. Towards the north-east, the hills about Harrowgate and Knaresbrough rise boldly in the horizon, and the western prospect is terminated by the dark mountains of Craven.

" ————A various sylvan scene
" Appear'd around, and groves of living green,
" Where blooming meads with vivid green were crown'd
" And growing violets threw their odours round,
" A scene, where if a god should cast his sight,
" A god might gaze and wonder with delight."

## HAREWOOD HOUSE,

The seat of Lord Harewood, is in the upper division of the wapentake of Skirack, at the distance of eight miles east from Otley, and somewhat more than six miles north from Leeds. This noble mansion, which is justly celebrated for its magnificence, was erected by the late Lord Harewood, who laid the foundations in the year 1760. It is built of a very fine sort of stone, taken from a quarry near the place. The length is 247 feet, 10 inches; the breadth is 89 feet; and the building displays all the richness of Corinthian architecture. The apartments are numerous and spacious, and finished in the highest style of elegance and taste. Many of the ceilings are richly ornamented with beautiful designs by Zucci, and others. The gallery and great drawing-room present such a display of magnificence and art as it is difficult to describe: the former occupies the west wing, and is 77 feet in length, 24½ in breadth, and 22 feet high. Here are five most superb plate glasses, of ten feet in height, one of which is over the chimney-piece, besides two more, of an oval form and large dimensions. The designs on the ceiling, by Rebecchi, are

admirably executed, representing the seasons, intermixed with subjects from the Grecian mythology; and the stucco work, by Rose, cannot be excelled. The great drawing-room, also, is ornamented with designs and gilding in the most costly and magnificent style, and furnished with seven superb glasses, adorned with festoons. Through every part of this noble mansion, elegance and utility are judiciously combined, and while it seems so eminently calculated for grandeur, it cannot be surpassed in convenience.

The gardens and pleasure-grounds, laid out by Browne, correspond with the elegance of the mansion. The ground before the south front was originally a rough hill; but is sloped down with great judgment and art, and forms a beautiful declivity, which gives to that side of the house an additional grandeur. The gardens abound with every convenience for producing the finest fruits, flowers and exotics. The pleasure grounds are extensive, and elegantly planned: an innumerable variety of shrubs flourish in the greatest luxuriance: a fine piece of water contributes to adorn the scenery, and a handsome lodge rears its head in the park. The beauties of this princely residence are equalled by the liberality and public spirit of the noble proprietor, who permits it to be viewed every Saturday by tourists, and all persons of decent appearance.

## HAREWOOD CHURCH.

At a very short distance from the house is an ancient and venerable structure, surrounded by a thick grove of trees, which, by their embowering shade, give to the place a peculiar air of solemnity. In the choir are six altar tombs of white marble, with fine whole length figures of ancient owners of the manor. Among these, every person acquainted with history, who venerates integrity and firmness, will contemplate with enthusiasm the tomb of that virtuous judge, Sir William Gascoigne, of Gawthorpe, who

who being insulted on the bench by the then Prince of Wales, afterwards King Henry V. with equal intrepidity and coolness committed him to prison, and by this seasonable fortitude, laid the foundation of the future glory of that great monarch.* Sir William equally shewed his integrity and intrepid spirit, in refusing to try Richard Scroop, Archbishop of York, on a charge of high treason, an office which another judge, who was less scrupulous, assumed and pursued to a fatal point for that prelate.

## HAREWOOD CASTLE,

Situated on the brow of a very high hill overlooking the Wharf, commands a fine prospect of the beautiful vale through which that river winds its course. The grand portal, which is on the east side, is high enough to admit a man on horseback, and has formerly been defended by a large portcullis. On the ground floor there appear to have been two large rooms, divided by a strong partition wall, in the middle of which is an arched doorway. In the western wall of the first room, under a magnificent arch, is a tomb, but when erected, or to whose memory, is now unknown.†

The dilapidated state in which this castle is seen at present, renders it impossible to describe its ancient form and construction; but when entire its extent must have been considerable, for there is now an acre of ground, around the remaining part of the building, covered with half-buried walls and fragments of ruins.

Before the conquest, the manor of Harewood, or the greatest part of it, appears to have been possessed by three Danish chieftains. Soon after that period it came into the possession of Robert de Romeli, whose only daughter Cecily, having carried it by marriage

* Sir W. Gascoigne, and Elizabeth his wife, were interred under this tomb; the brass fillet which contained the inscription was torn off in the time of the civil wars.

† Hargrove's Hist. Knaresb. p. 186.

marriage to Ranulph de Meschines, Earl of Chester, that nobleman became lord of Harewood.

This lordship afterwards passed to many different families, being frequently transferred by the marriage of heiresses. It was thus brought, about the beginning of the reign of Edward III. to Sir W. Aldburgh of Aldburgh, in Richmondshire, who is supposed to have built the castle of which the remains are now seen; although it can scarcely be doubted that there was a castle here as early as the reign of Henry II. Harewood afterwards came into the possession of the Gascoignes, of Gawthorpe. From them it was transferred to the illustrious family of Wentworth, by the marriage of Margaret, only daughter and heiress of William Gascoigne, Esq. with Thomas Wentworth, of Wentworth Wood-house, Esq. grandfather of the famous Thomas, Earl of Strafford, who resided at Gawthorpe during part of the time in which the storm was gathering which proved so fatal to himself, his sovereign, and the kingdom. Before the reign of Charles I. the castle does not appear to have suffered any great dilapidations. Camden says, that in his time it was a neat and strong building; but his commentator, Dr. Gibson, informs us, that it was reduced to a skeleton by the civil wars.* William, second earl of Strafford, sold the Harewood estate, during Cromwell's usurpation. It was afterward purchased by Sir John Cutler, of penurious memory, whose character is thus delineated by Pope,

> "Cutler saw tenants break and houses fall,
> "For very want he could not build a wall."

He resided at Gawthorpe Hall, and is said to have reduced the ancient castle of Harewood to ruin for the sake of the timber, but if what Dr. Gibson tells us be true, the civil wars must, before that time, have rendered it uninhabitable. This gentleman left the estate to his only daughter, the Countess of Radnor, at whose death without issue in 1696, it devolved on her relative, John Boulter,

* Camd. fol. 714. and Gibson's Notes, fol. 751.

Boulter, Esq. and his heirs sold it to Henry Lascelles, Esq. father of Edwin, the late lord Harewood.

The family of Lascelles is ancient, and may, it is said, be traced to the conquest. It is certain that this family was of great note, and possessed several estates in Yorkshire at an early period, and in the 22d year of Edward I. Sir Roger de Lascelles was summoned to parliament among the barons of the realm. On the 19th June 1790, Edwin Lascelles, the late Lord Harewood, was advanced to the peerage, and at his decease, on the 18th June 1796, was succeeded by Edward, the present lord.

## NEWHALL,

About one mile nearly north from Otley, is the seat of Thomas Clifton, Esq. This estate belonged to the family of Fawkes in the reign of Edward I. After passing through several hands, by inheritance or purchase, it came into the possession of Edward Fairfax, Esq. the celebrated poet, who flourished in the reigns of Elizabeth and James I. and died at this place, A. D. 1632.

## WESTON,

A little more than two miles nearly west from Otley, is the seat of William Vavasour, Esq. a descendant of the ancient and honourable family of the Vavasours, of whom there are many different branches. The house is handsome and pleasantly situated.

## FARNLEY HALL,

Nearly three miles almost north from Otley, is the seat of Walter Fawkes, Esq. who was lately M. P. for the county of York. This elegant mansion is fitted up in a superb style, and contains a fine selection of paintings. The hall is 37 feet by 24, and has two recesses; the walls and ceiling are ornamented with paintings and

and basso relievos, in the antique taste. The breakfast room is ornamented with many large drawings of a variety of romantic landscapes in Switzerland and Italy, admirably executed by Warwick and Smith. The dining room, 36 feet by 24, and 18 feet high, is painted by Taylor, except the medallions, which are executed in a masterly manner by Le Brun. The ceiling is supported by four fluted columns with rich Corinthian capitals. The chimney-piece is of the finest Italian marble, and superbly executed by Mr. Fisher, of York. The drawing room, 33 feet by 22, and 17 feet high, is ornamented with an excellent selection of pictures, viz. a portait of Lord Cottingham, by Cornelius Jansen; a Madona, by Carlo Dolci; three first rate ships of war, by Turner; a magdalen, by Guido;* a sea-piece, representing a calm at sunset, by J. W. Turner, Esq. the duchess of Aremberg and her infant son, by Vandyke;† a group of cattle, by Adrian Vandervelde; Hermaphroditus, by Caracci; a sea piece by moonlight; a portrait of James I. Susannah and the elders, by Guercino; a ship in a gale of wind, by Backhuysen.

Here is a most elegant window of stained glass, bearing the initials of the name of John Hawkesworth, who served under Richard de Pons, a Norman Lord, at the battle of Hastings, and of William Hawkesworth, with the date 1220,‡ and displaying the principal quarterings and intermarriages of the families of Hawkesworth and Fawkes.

The library, 24 feet by 22, and 17 feet high, is furnished with a choice collection of books, and a great variety of well executed prints by Gilpin, Varley, and others.

This elegant mansion, which has been lately rebuilt, is pleasantly situated on an eminence, commanding delightful prospects of the vale



* This is esteemed an excellent picture, it once belonged to the family of Montmorenci, in France.

† This picture, which is in excellent preservation, is regarded as one of Vandyke's best pieces.

‡ This stained glass was removed from the ancient family seat of Hawkesworth by the present proprietor in 1807, as appears by an inscription

vale of the Wharf. The gardens and pleasure grounds are well planned, and very extensive.

## DENTON PARK,

The seat of Sir Henry Carr Ibbotson, Bart. is delightfully situated on the north bank of the Wharf, at the distance of nearly six miles north-west from Otley. It was formerly the property of the family of Fairfax, and was purchased by the grandfather of the late Sir James Ibbotson, Bart. who built the present mansion. The house is a noble structure: the apartments are elegant and superbly furnished, and the situation affording most agreeable views of the fertile and beautiful vale, through which the Wharf winds its course, contributes to render it a charming residence.

## ILKLEY,

A pleasant, but small village, about six miles nearly west from Otley, and containing about 450 inhabitants, is supposed to be the Olicana of the Romans. By an inscription on a stone dug up near the church, it appears to have been rebuilt by Viris Lupus, pro-prætor in Britain in the reign of the Emperor Severus. And that the second cohort of the Lingones was stationed here, is attested by an altar dug up in the place, inscribed by the centurion of that cohort to Verbeia, the goddess, or nymph, of the Wharf, near the south bank of which the town is situated.*

This place is greatly frequented in summer for the sake of its excellent cold bath, which is supplied by a fine spring that issues from the side of a high hill near the village.

BINGLEY,

* Camd. fol. 713. But Dr. Gibson thinks that it was rather the Ist. legion, and shews the erroneous reading of the original inscription, notes, fol. 731.

## BINGLEY

Is a considerable market-town in the wapentake of Skirack, situated near the north-eastern banks of the Aire, at the distance of 4¼ miles south-east from Keighley, and 5¾ north-west from Bradford, and in the direct road between these two towns. It is tolerably well built, partly of brick, and partly of stone, and consists chiefly of one long street, in which the market is held on Tuesday. Here are fairs on the 25th of January, and 25th, 26th, and 27th of August for horned cattle, sheep, linen, &c, The population of Bingley, in 1801, was 4,100; by the census of 1811 it is found to be 4,782, an increase which, if the numbers have been accurately taken, shews the town to be both healthful and flourishing. The situation indeed seems to be salubrious as well as extremely pleasant, being seated on a dry hill, between two delightful vales. The surrounding country to the distance of two or three miles is well wooded and beautiful.

## SKIPTON,

A good market-town in the wapentake of Staincliffe, is 10 miles north-west from Keighley, 15 miles nearly west from Otley, and 15½ south-east from Settle. The town is entirely built of stone, and consists chiefly of one very spacious street, which serves for the market-place, and some straggling lanes. Here is a well frequented market on Saturday, to which great quantities of corn are brought from places to the eastward, but chiefly from Knaresbrough, a distance of 23 miles. This corn being sold at Skipton, is from thence dispersed into different parts of Craven; and a very considerable quantity is also sent to the manufacturing country, in the north-east of Lancashire. A late agricultural writer observes, that before the inclosure of Knaresbrough forest, scarcely

scarcely a single cart was to be seen in Skipton market, and affirms, that not less than 200 attend there now every week.* This account seems to be somewhat exaggerated; but it must be acknowledged, that the quantity of corn brought from Knaresbrough and its neighborhood to Skipton is very great, and affords a supply very necessary to the grazing and manufacturing districts. Great numbers of cattle and sheep are sold at Skipton in the course of the year. Here are many fairs, viz. the first Saturday after old Twelfth day, the 13th of March, the Saturday before Palm Sunday, Tuesday in Easter week, and every other Tuesday till Whitsun-tide, chiefly for lean cattle, Saturday before Whitsun-eve, and Saturday before Trinity Sunday, old St. James, old Martinmas day, besides fortnight fairs every other Tuesday throughout the year for fat cattle, sheep, &c. Skipton, indeed, is the great corn and cattle mart for the district of Craven, and the adjacent parts of Lancashire: the town is close to the Leeds and Liverpool canal, which greatly facilitates its trade.

The church, which stands at the higher end of the market-place, on the right of the lane leading out of the town towards Gargrave and Settle, is a spacious structure, in which are interred several of the Cliffords, Earls of Cumberland.

The ancient castle of Skipton is at a very short distance to the east of the church, and on the left hand of the road leading to Knaresbrough. This castle is said to have been built soon after the conquest, by Robert de Romeli, lord of the honor of Skipton. His daughter and heiress brought it by marriage to William Fitz Duncan, Earl of Murray, and, through default of male issue, it passed, with their daughter, to William le Gross. By the marriage of heiresses, it devolved at length on Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, who being beheaded for treason in the reign of Edward II. his estates were forfeited to the crown. The family of Clifford had been among the adherents of the Earl of Lancaster, but in the year 1330, Edward III. pardoned all those who had been concerned in that rebellion, and granted the lordship and castle of Skipton to Robert the sixth Lord Clifford, brother to Roger,

* Brown's Agricult. Sur. p. 138.

Roger, the fifth lord, who was beheaded at York, A. D. 1321. This martial family was greatly renowned in deeds of arms. Robert, the seventh Lord Clifford, fought at the battles of Cressy and Poictiers, and died in 1362. Thomas, the ninth lord, was expert in war, and famous for his military exploits. His son John, the tenth lord, was equally celebrated for his martial achievements. He accompanied Henry V. into France, and was killed at the siege of Meaux, A. D. 1422. Thomas, the 11th lord, lost his life in fighting on the side of Henry VI. at the first battle of St. Albans 1455. John, the 12th lord, was a commander at the battle of Wakefield, in 1460, where he committed an action that tarnished his glory. The fate of the young Earl of Rutland, who fell that day by his hands, will ever be remembered as a deed that marks the ferocious manners of those times.* Within three months after, Lord Clifford himself was slain near Castleford, on the banks of the Aire.† The Lancastrian cause being ruined by the battle of Towton, which was fought on Palm-Sunday, 29th of March, 1461, Henry, the 13th Lord Clifford, then only seven years old, was conveyed to the mountains of Cumberland, and concealed under the disguise of a shepherd till he had attained the 32d year of his age, when a new political revolution proved favourable to his fortune. Henry VII. of the house of Lancaster, having obtained the crown, young Clifford was restored to all the honours and estates of his family. He was afterwards in the reign of Henry VIII. a principal commander at the battle of Flodden, where so signal a victory was gained over the Scots. Henry, the 14th Lord Clifford, was, in 1525, created Earl of Cumberland. His son Henry, the second earl of Cumberland, married Eleanor, daughter of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk. Their son George, the third earl, who was honored with the order of the garter, and famed for his services at sea, in the reign of Elizabeth, performed nine voyages in person, most of them to the West Indies, being, says Camden, "the best



* Lord Clifford swore that he would not leave alive one branch of the house of York. Lelandi Collect. 1. p. 45.

† Rapin 1. fol. 596.

best born Englishman that had ever hazarded himself in that manner.* He died on the 30th of October 1605, leaving an only daughter and heiress, on whom devolved the manor of Skipton, with other large estates, which she brought, by marriage, to Richard Sackville, Earl of Dorset.

In the civil wars between Charles I. and his parliament, this town and castle had a considerable share, being garrisoned by a body of the king's troops, commanded by Sir John Mallory, of Studley. The garrison of Skipton made predatory excursions to a great distance, and for some time held the surrounding country in awe. At length the castle was vigorously besieged, and on the 20th of December 1645, surrendered to the forces of the parliament on the most honourable conditions, the garrison being permitted to retain their arms, and to retire either to Newark, Oxford, or Hereford. In the following year, 1646, it was ordered by the parliament, that the castle of Skipton should be rendered untenable, and be no longer used as a garrison, but only as a family residence.

The Lady Anne Clifford having lost her first husband, the Earl of Dorset, by whom she had one son, Thomas, who died young, and two daughters, Margaret and Isabella, was next married to the Earl of Pembroke, who dying in 1649, she came into the country, where she rebuilt or repaired six of her castles, which she found in a ruinous state.† Among these, the castle of Skipton, where she drew her first breath, claimed her chief attention. She immediately gave it a thorough repair, and made it one of her principal places of residence.

Margaret, daughter of the Earl of Dorset, by the Lady Anne Clifford, being married to John Tufton, the second Earl of Thanet, brought the castle and lordship of Skipton into that noble family, in which it still remains.

The entrance into the castle is by an ancient gateway on the southern side, nearly facing the market-place. In one of the courts within the building stands an aged yew tree, with spreading

* Camd. Gibson's edit. fol. 728. † Ibid.

ing branches, which cast a solemn shade over the place, and, by the peculiarity of its situation, reminds us of the laurel in one of the courts of the palace of Latinus.

"Laurus erat tecti medio in penetralibus altis,
"Sacra comam multosque metu servata per annos."

VIRG. Æneid. lib. 7. ver. 59, 60.

"Deep in the palace, of long growth there stood
"A laurel's trunk, a venerable wood,
"Where rites divine were paid, whose holy hair
"Was kept and cut with superstitious care."

*Dryden's Translation.*

The situation of this castle is not calculated for sustaining a siege, being very little elevated above the level of the town, and commanded by heights on the northern side. It must therefore soon have surrendered to the parliamentarians, had the force brought against it been considerable. At present it would certainly be difficult to put this famous castle into such a state as to render it capable of resisting a regular attack with artillery. The edifice, on the whole, seems much better situated for an agreeable residence than for a fortress. The castle commands a pleasing prospect of the town and the vale, terminated by distant hills towards the south; and the eminences on the northern side might be converted into beautiful pleasure grounds. But as the noble proprietor seldom makes it his residence, neither the house nor its environs are much ornamented.

Skipton is generally considered as the capital of Craven, a district remarkable for its lofty mountains, rich vallies, and luxuriant pastures. The vale of Skipton is one of the finest and most fertile in England. Its extent cannot be accurately ascertained, as only a very small part of the vale of the Aire bears that name. But, although not marked by any certain boundaries, it may be considered as extending above the village of Gargrave, almost to the source of the Aire, at least, five or six miles to the north-

north-west of Skipton, and to the same distance below the town, to the south-east, within about four miles, or four miles and a half of Keighley. The breadth of the vale is irregular, but appears to be about a mile and a half on the average. It contains little tillage, but displays the most luxuriant meadows and pastures that can any where be seen.* Some parts adjoining to the river are subject to sudden inundations, which only tend to render the ground more fertile, and the crops of grass more abundant. About four miles and a half below Skipton, and five and a half above Keighley, are the villages of Kildwick and Crosshill, opposite to each other, the former on the north, the latter on the south side of the Aire, over which is a handsome stone bridge. Here the road from Skipton to Keighley crosses the river. This part of the vale, which forms a parallelogram about a mile and a half, or somewhat more in breadth, and between three and four miles in length, is greatly admired by tourists, and may indeed be esteemed a terrestrial paradise. The lofty hills which form the boundaries on every side, with the well built villages at the bottom, and especially those of Kildwick and Crosshill on the opposite declivities, the fertile vale divided into beautiful inclosures, and the scattered farm-houses, altogether form a landscape equally pleasing and picturesque, and the whole scenery exhibits the appearance of a beautiful and tranquil recess. At the south-east corner of this delightful plain, the Aire makes a turn almost south, and runs through a deep and romantic valley to Keighley. Not far from the north-west corner, and within less than a mile westward from the village of Kildwick, is Farnhill Hall, which stands on a pleasant eminence, and appears to have been a castellated mansion; it is the property of James Lane Fox, of Bramham park, Esq. and is now used only as a farm house. This part of the vale of Skipton is not less temperate and healthful than the other.

The

* In the vale of Skipton the farms are in general large, and the rent from three to four pound per statute acre: in some places near Skipton much higher.

The hills near Skipton afford great quantities of stone for building, and other uses. About a mile from the town, on the left hand of the Knaresbrough road, is a large quarry, where many hands are often employed, at the rate of about three shillings per day. From this quarry there is a fine iron road, with a gentle descent all the way to the town, to which the stone is brought by carts without horses. Three carts being strongly linked together, and having iron fellies hollowed to suit the road, are steered by one man placed at the hindmost who pushes them forward with his foot applied to a lever. One horse brings back the three carts to the quarry.

## BOLTON PRIORY,

At the distance of five miles and a half nearly east from Skipton, and in the road to Knaresbrough, was founded in the year 1120, by William de Meschines, and his wife Cecilia de Romeli, Baroness of Skipton, for canons regular of the order of St. Augustine, and dedicated to the Virgin Mary and St. Cuthbert. But, according to tradition, the foundation took its rise from the following circumstance, related by Dr. Johnson, on the authority of Dodsworth's manuscripts.

A noble youth of the family of Romeli, going a coursing with his greyhounds, came to a place called The Strides, being the cleft of a rock, through which passes a torrent of water, but so narrow that a person may easily step over it. This the unfortunate young man attempted; but leading one of his dogs which did not advance at the same time, his step was suddenly checked, and he was precipitated into the gulph and drowned. His mother being informed of the accident, said she would make many a poor man's son her heir. She therefore founded a religious house at Embsay, and afterwards removed it to Bolton.* Dr. Johnson, however, calls the foundress of this monastery, not Cecilia, but Alice de Romeli;

* Burton's Monast. p. 115.

meli; and Burton makes it plainly appear, that this lady was the daughter of Cecilia de Romeli, Baroness of Skipton, and consequently sister to the unfortunate youth who was drowned at The Strides, if there be any truth in the story. But be this as it may, it appears that not Alice, but Cecilia de Romeli and her husband, were the founders of this priory.

The annual revenues of this house, at the dissolution, amounted to 444l. 17s. 4¾d. in the whole, but only to 212l. 3s. 4d. clear.* At the dissolution, the site was granted to Henry, Earl of Cumberland, from whom it descended, by inheritance, to the Earl of Burlington. Charlotte, daughter and sole heiress of the last mentioned nobleman, brought it by marriage, in 1748, to his Grace the Duke of Devonshire, and the property still remains in that illustrious family.

This priory was situated on the south-west bank of the Aire, in a place where the river makes an angular turn. The church was built in the form of a cross: in the middle was the steeple, which does not appear to have ever been finished: on the north side of the choir the family of Clapham had a vault, where they interred their dead. The cloisters, &c. were on the south side of the church. Very little now remains of the ancient buildings; and the steeple at the west end of the church is a late erection. The few remaining fragments, however, of this venerable pile, with the romantic scenery around, have a most picturesque and interesting appearance.†

## KETTLEWELL,

At the distance of sixteen miles north from Skipton, and fourteen miles north-east from Settle, ranks as a market-town; but the market

* There remained in pensions to eleven monks the sum of 60l. 13s. 5d. per annum. Burton's Monast. fol. 120.

† Dr. Whitaker prefers the situation much before that of either Kirkstal or Fountains' Abbey.

market is now in a great measure disused. The place is indeed no better than a village, and contains scarcely 500 inhabitants. Here are, however, three fairs, viz. July 6th, chiefly for pedlary ware, and September 2nd, and October 22nd, for sheep.

The town stands under a high hill, and from its situation experienced in the year 1686, a dreadful calamity, being almost entirely destroyed by a flood. In consequence of a heavy rain, the water descended from the hill with great violence for the space of an hour and a half. At the same time the hill bursting on one side, and throwing out great quantities of water to a prodigious height, overwhelmed several houses, and filled others with gravel, while the terrified inhabitants fled for their lives, and abandoned their property to the fury of the elements. The village of Starbottom, about two miles distant, and in a similar situation, shared the same fate; and the damage was estimated at several thousands of pounds.

## SETTLE,

A small but pleasant market-town in the west division of the wapentake and liberty of Staincliffe, is fifteen miles nearly north-west from Skipton, and seventeen miles and a half south-east from Kirby Lonsdale, in Westmoreland. Like Skipton, and all the other towns and villages in Craven, it is almost entirely built of stone, and very few houses of brick are to be seen, that material being used only for the chimnies. The market is on Tuesday, and here are several annual fairs, viz. April 26th, Whitsun-Tuesday, August 18th, 19th, and 20th, Tuesday after October 27th, every other Friday from Easter to Whitsuntide for lean cattle; and every other Monday throughout the year for fat cattle. These fairs are generally well attended, and great numbers of cattle are sold. The cotton mills here, and in the vicinity, employ a great many hands, especially in the winter. Settle contains about 1400 inhabitants; but here is no church, as the town is in the parish

parish of Giggleswick, a village which is scarcely a mile distant. The rate of mortality in this parish is about one in sixty.

The situation of Settle, though somewhat singular, is pleasant. It stands close to the base of an almost perpendicular lime-stone rock, above 300 feet high, which overhangs the north side of the town in an awful manner. From the summit is a beautiful prospect of the vale below, with the long range of craggy mountains on each side forming a striking contrast, and exhibiting a curious mixture of grey rock and luxuriant verdure. Pendle-hill on the south, Pennigant to the north, and Ingleborough towards the north-west, are full in sight, rearing their lofty heads above all the neighbouring hills, and often enveloped in black clouds, or foaming mists. All the country within view to the north, consists of a rude assemblage of mountains: on the south, the beautiful vale, opening to the west, displays an extensive, rich, and picturesque landscape: on one hand the views are grand and romantic, on the other extremely delightful; and the whole scene is truly sublime.

On the south of the town the vale, and the gently rising grounds on its sides, afford very pleasant walks; but the roads leading to the neighbouring villages, and into the fields, are inclosed between stone walls of at least six feet in height, a circumstance which renders them much less agreeable than they would be if the fences were lower, and the prospects more open.* The beautiful verdure of the vale can no where be surpassed: its fertility is such, that the land lets at six pounds a year, per statute acre; it is almost entirely in grazing, as the fogs and the rains of this country prevent the ripening of corn; and even, if that were not the case, the burden of tythes would discourage cultivation.

The river Ribble, which rises at the foot of Wharnside, the highest of all the Craven hills, runs through deep vallies, between the

* On approaching Settle in travelling from Skipton, quickset hedges entirely disappear; and all the fields are inclosed with stone walls. This is the case for many miles to the north and west of Settle, and in many other parts of Craven; the stones are laid without mortar.

the mountains of Ingleborough and Pennigant, passing the villages of Horton, Stainforth, and Langcliff, where there are cotton mills, which employ a great number of people. Continuing its course almost directly south, it passes within about a quarter a mile to the west of Settle, where it enters the beautiful vale of Ribblesdale on the north side of that town, and meanders through fertile plains into Lancashire. Within a mile to the north-west of Settle is Giggleswick, a very handsome village, remarkable for an excellent free grammar school, founded in the reign of Edward VI. and supported by rich endowments. The master's salary is 500l. per annum; that of the usher 200l. per annum, and that of the writing master 150l. per annum, and each of them has a good house, garden, and every convenience for a comfortable dwelling. At the time of the foundation of this seminary, the salaries of the teachers were trifling in comparison with their present amount. Their increase is owing to the improvement of the lands with which the school is endowed, and the advanced price of all agricultural produce, while the endowments of several other establishments of a similar nature being fixed in money, have, through its depreciation, become insignificant. About a mile to the north-west of this village is a spring, remarkable for its ebbing and flowing at irregular periods, sometimes thrice, or oftener, in an hour, and rising and falling about half a yard at each influx and reflux.* This singular spring is close to the right hand side of the road leading to Ingleton, Kirby Lonsdale, and Kendal, at the bottom of Giggleswick scar, an almost perpendicular cliff of lime-stone and gravel, apparently 150 feet high, and extending above three miles in length. The water, which issues out of the rock into a stone cistern, is limpid, cold, and wholesome, and has no peculiar taste: great care appears to be taken for its preservation.†

At

* This phenomenon has never been accounted for in a satisfactory manner.

† When the writer was there in 1811, he observed a board over the well, with an inscription offering, in the name of the trustees of the road, a reward of 10l. for the conviction of any person who should throw dirt into the water, or deface the cistern.

At the distance of six miles north-east from Settle, and nine miles south-west from Kettlewell is the village of Malham, pleasantly situated on the declivity of an extensive range of rocky hills near the source of the river Aire, and almost in the centre of Craven. Here Lord Ribblesdale has a handsome seat in a beautiful and picturesque situation. Near this is Malham cove, a fine amphitheatre of perpendicular lime-stone rocks, at least 300 feet high in the middle, lying in regular strata. A small brook issues from the bottom of these rocks, but in seasons of heavy rains, the narrow and subterraneous passage is not able to give vent to the waters, and there then pours down a stupendous cataract. Within less than a mile of the village is Malham water, a lake of an almost circular form, about a mile in diameter, and remarkably situated on a high moor. The water is fine and clear, and it abounds with excellent fish: here have sometimes been taken trout of eleven pounds weight, and perch weighing from five to six pounds. This lake was given by William de Percy* to the monks of Fountains' abbey, about the commencement of the reign of King Stephen, and the historian of Craven observes, that the inexhaustible store of excellent trout and perch, with which it has always abounded, must at one season of the year, have converted their fasts into delicious repasts.†

About ten miles and three quarters north-west from Settle, and in the great road from that town to Kendal, in Westmoreland, is Ingleton, a large village, in the neighbourhood of which, to the east and north-east, are many objects worthy the attention of all admirers of romantic scenery. Among these are Thornton-scar, Thornton-force, Yordas's cave, Weathercote cave, &c. Thornton-scar is a tremendous cliff, partly covered with wood, and partly exhibiting the bare rock. This scar is about 300 feet in

* The founder of Sallay abbey, of the Cistercian order, valued at 147l. per annum. The site was granted to Sir Arthur D'Arcy, knt. the manor and demesnes now belong to the Right Hon. Lord Grantham.

† For the statement of the possessions of Fountains' abbey in this district, see Whitak. Hist. Craven, p. 384, &c.

in height, and runs up a considerable way into the mountains. Opposite to this runs another ridge, parallel to it, but not quite so perpendicular; and these so nearly meet at the bottom, that the frightful chasm scarcely leaves room for a small torrent to escape over a succession of cascades. Thoraton-force, at a short distance from hence, is a fine cascade, which rushes from an aperture in a high rock, and falls at once near thirty yards. At first it falls in one unbroken sheet of four yards wide, and then tumbles over the bulging rocks into a deep black pool, raising a spray resembling a thick mist. The tops and the sides of the rocks above this cascade are beautifully fringed with ivy and a variety of shrubs, and the whole being viewed from below, presents an extremely fine picture.

Yordas cave is situated under a mountain called Greg-roof. The entrance is through a rude arched opening, 12 feet by 20, resembling the gateway of an ancient castle. The whole extent of this cavern is about 56 yards in length, 13 yards in breadth, and 16 in height. Towards the left are several recesses called Yordas bed-chamber, Yordas oven, &c. The roof and the walls exhibit a variety of petrifactions.*

Weathercote cave displays a scenery still more romantic and sublime. The top of this cavern is nearly on a level with the adjoining lands, and the margin is surrounded with trees and shrubs, which have an excellent effect in guarding and ornamenting the steep and rugged precipices. The cave is of a lozenge form, and divided into two by a grotesque arch of limestone rock: the length from north to south is about 60, and the breadth about 30 yards. At the south end is an entrance down into a small cave, on the right of which is a subterraneous passage into the great cave, where the astonished visitant sees, issuing from a large aperture in the rock, an immense cataract falling above 20 yards in an unbroken sheet, with a noise that stuns the ear. The water disappears as it falls among the rocks and pebbles, and runs almost

* The writer must observe that this cave, though much spoken of, will not bear any comparison with that at Castleton, in Derbyshire.

about a mile along a subterraneous passage. The whole cave is filled with the spray that arises from the cataract, and sometimes a small vivid rainbow appears, which for colour, size, and situation, is scarcely any where else to be equalled.

But the most sublime features of this romantic district are the mountains of Ingleborough, Pennigant, and Wharnside. The perpendicular height of Ingleborough is, according to Mr. Jeffreys, exactly one mile above the level of the sea, but by other measurements and calculations it is much less.* The base of this mountain is an immense mass of limestone; but towards the summit the rock is for the most part a sandy grit. The eastern and southern sides are extremely steep, the latter bending in the form of a crescent, with a deep morass at the bottom. On this side a boggy moor, which extends in front more than the whole length of Ingleborough, and above half a mile in breadth, must be crossed in approaching the mountain from the village of Autswick, by the way of Cromack farm, the nearest road from Settle. The north side of Ingleborough is less steep than the eastern and southern sides; but the western side is the most sloping, and the easiest ascent is from Ingleton.† The sides, where not perpendicular, are springy: the ground indeed, to the very summit, emits water at every pore; for this mountain being the first check that the western clouds meet with in their passage from Ireland, is almost continually enveloped in mists, or washed with rains, which occasion

* According to Mr. Houseman's tables, the perpendicular height, as measured by Waddington, is only 1329 yards, or three quarters of a mile, and nine yards, Descrip. Cumberland, published at Carlisle, 1800. Mr. Ewart, a skilful mathematician of Lancaster, found the height of Ingleborough to be, by barometrical measurement, 2375 feet, by trigonometrical measurement, 2380¾ feet.

† The writer thinks it not amiss to mention this circumstance, and would advise every tourist that visits Ingleborough, or the other mountains of this district, to provide himself with a guide; for want of this precaution he found himself bewildered amidst the rocks and morasses, and found the approach to Ingleborough on the southern side, from the village of Autswick, very laborious, chiefly through ignorance of the road.

occasion an extraordinary degree of humidity. From this cause, however, the soil is covered with verdure, and flocks of sheep graze on the highest parts of the mountain.* The top of Ingleborough is level and horizontal, extending in nearly an easterly and westerly direction, about half a mile in length, but of a much less breadth. Here was formerly placed a beacon for giving the alarm to the country in case of sudden danger, particularly during the incursions of the Scots. From this stupendous elevation the prospects are romantic, sublime, and extensive. To the east, the picturesque country of Craven presents a confused assemblage of hills, gradually diminishing in height, till they vanish in the horizon. Pennigant, at the distance of four miles, appears to be almost within a leap. Towards the south, the rocks near Settle and Pendle hill, towering aloft, seem close at hand. The northern and north-western prospect exhibits a mass of mountains; Wharnside is within the distance of six miles; Snowden, Cross-fell, &c. are clearly visible. Towards the west, the flat country of Lancashire lies as in a map, and the prospect extends far into the Irish sea, the nearest shores of which are about 24 miles from Ingleborough.† This mountain is said to be the first land that sailors descry in the voyage from Dublin to Lancaster. About the base are many deep holes or pits, called swallows.



* The summit has a very thin soil, and produces but little grass.

† The writer of this volume was much disappointed on his ascent to the top of Ingleborough. The day, 8th July 1811, was fine and clear below, but the mountain was from time to time covered with clouds, which often poured over the top like the smoke of furnaces. While ascending, however, all appeared clear, and he seemed to have met with a favourable moment; but when he reached the summit, a cloud was approaching from the west, which precluded his view of the Irish sea. In the space of a few minutes not only the distant mountains, but even Wharnside and Pennigant, disappeared; Ingleborough was inveloped in a tremendous storm of wind and hazy rain, accompanied with a surprising degree of cold, and a darkness almost equal to that of night; the weather, in the mean while, underwent no alteration below, but continued, all the day, warm, pleasant, and clear.

Pennigant, about seven miles north from Settle, and four miles south-east from Ingleborough, is a steep and towering mountain, of which the perpendicular height, according to Mr. Jeffrey's measurement, is 1740 yards above the level of the sea.* At its base are two frightful orifices, called Hulpit and Huntpit holes: the former looks like the ruins of a large castle, with the roof fallen in and the walls standing; the latter resembles a deep funnel. Through each of these runs a subterraneous brook, passing under ground for about a mile, and then emerging, one at Dowgill-scar, and the other at Bransil head.

Wharnside, the highest mountain in either England or Wales, is situated about six miles to the northward of Ingleborough, in the midst of a vast amphitheatre of hills. Its perpendicular height is, according to Mr. Jeffrey, 5340 feet, or one mile and 20 yards above the level of the sea.† Near the summit are several pools or small lakes here called tarns, two of which are at least 180 yards in length, and but little less in breadth. The prospects from the top of this mountain are very extensive, and towards the east remarkably fine, commanding the whole of the beautiful vale of Wensley dale and its neighbouring scenery; but, like those of Ingleborough, they are often obscured by the mists and clouds which so frequently envelope these elevated regions.‡

DENT

* The prospect from the top of Pennigant is considerably impeded by the mountains of Ingleborough and Wharnside. The best views are to the east. The height of Pennigant, according to Mr. Houseman's tables, is 3930 feet, or 1310 yards, but by Mr. Jeffrey's measurement 1740 yards.

† The perpendicular height of Wharnside, according to Mr. Houseman's tables, is only 4050 feet. But the height of mountains is generally given in a very incorrect manner. The measuring of their altitude, whether by the barometer, or by a trigonometrical process, is attended with great difficulty, and the latter requires a great deal of time, labour, and care, so that we ought not to wonder at the discordant accounts which we meet with. But to judge by the ascent, neither Ingleborough nor Wharnside appears to be a mile above the level of the sea. Three quarters of a mile seem rather to be their full perpendicular height.

‡ During the time that the writer was making his tour in Craven, scarcely

## DENT

Is a small market town in the wapentake of Ewcross, at the distance of twenty-one miles north-west from Settle, eight miles nearly north from Kirby-Lonsdale, in Westmoreland, and about six miles north-west from the mountain of Wharnside. It contains about 1800 inhabitants. The market is on Friday: the fairs are on the first Friday after the 13th of February, and every fortnight afterwards till old May-day, for horned cattle. This town is situated near the extremity of Craven, and almost on the edge of Westmoreland, in a sequestered and beautiful vale, to which it communicates the name of Dent Dale. This dale, which is about ten miles in length, and from one mile to two and a half in breadth, is entirely surrounded with high mountains, and of difficult access to carriages, having few openings where they can enter with safety. In this secluded spot, landed property is greatly divided: the estates are very small, and for the most part occupied by the owners. Scarcely any farms here are above sixty, or at the most, seventy pounds rent per annum, and most of them of a much less size. Almost all the land is in grass: very few cattle, however, are fed in this district, but a great number of cows are kept, and large quantities of butter and cheese are produced. Both in the town of Dent, and in the vicinity, a considerable quantity of stockings are knitted for the Kendal market. The whole dale is inclosed, and when viewed from the mountainous heights by which it is surrounded, presents, as Mr. Brown very justly observes, the picture of a terrestrial paradise.* This secluded



a day passed in which he had not the mountains of Ingleborough and Wharnside in view; but their summits hardly ever appeared to be free from mists and clouds more than two or three hours together. It is however to be observed, that Wharnside being more surrounded with hills, the views from its summit are not equal to those seen from Ingleborough.

* Agricult. Sur. West Riding, Appen. p. 8

cluded and delightful spot, indeed, excites in the mind of the tourist an idea of the happy valley of the Abyssinian prince Rasselas.

## SEDBERG,

About five miles nearly north from Dent, and ten miles nearly south-east from Kendal, in Westmoreland. This town has nearly the same number of inhabitants as Dent, which it somewhat resembles in situation, being seated in a secluded and fertile vale, among rugged mountains. The market is on Wednesday, but it is almost disused. Here are, however, two fairs, on the 20th of March, and 29th of October, for horned cattle, &c.

Passing from the northern to the southern side of the river Aire, the first place in the western part of the riding that is ranked among market-towns is Gisburn, in the west division of the wapentake and liberty of Staincliffe, eleven miles and a half nearly west from Skipton, and twelve miles nearly south from Settle. This town is situated in a fertile plain, near the east bank of the Ribble, and not far from the borders of Lancashire. But although Gisburn is commonly regarded as a market-town, it is inferior to several villages in size and population, not containing above 500 inhabitants, and its market is almost wholly disused. Here are, however, many fairs, viz. on Easter-Monday, on the Monday fortnight, and Monday month after Easter; on the Saturday following, for horned cattle; on Monday, the fifth week after Easter, for pedlary ware, &c. Sept. 28th for calves, and every other Monday for fat cattle.

## KEIGHLEY,

A considerable market town in the east division of the wapentake of Staincliffe, liberty of Clifford's fee, at the distance of four

four miles nearly west from Bingley, ten miles south-east from Skipton, and ten miles north-west from Bradford, is situated in a deep valley, within about three or four hundred yards of the south-west bank of the river Aire, over which there is a stone bridge. Here is a good market on Wednesday, and fairs on the 8th of May, for horned cattle and horses, on the 9th and 10th of the same month for pedlary ware; on the 7th of November for horned cattle, horses, and sheep, and on the 8th and 9th for pedlary ware. The town is indifferently built almost wholly of stone, and contains at least 6000 inhabitants, a considerable portion of whom derive their support from the cotton, linen, and worsted manufactures, which are carried on here with great spirit and industry; the latter, especially, employs a great number of hands. Large quantities of worsted goods manufactured in the town, and immediate neighbourhood, are sold at Bradford and Halifax in an unfinished state. The purchasers are chiefly merchants from Leeds, who export them afterwards to different parts of the world. Keighley may indeed be considered as the western extremity of the manufacturing district in Yorkshire, the manufactures carried on at Skipton, Settle, &c. being inconsiderable when compared with those of this town, Halifax, Huddersfield, Dewsbury, Wakefield, Bradford, and Leeds.

The church is spacious and handsome, having undergone, in 1770, a thorough repair. In it are two remarkable grave-stones, on each of which is a cross; and on one of them is a sword, with two escutcheons, and the inscription "Gilbertus Keghley de Otlay, et Margaria uxor, 1023." This date, if the cyphers have not been defaced by time or accident, and restored by some careless hand, refers to the reign of Canute the Great, and few of our churches can boast a sepulchral monument of such antiquity.

This town affords few materials for history. It appears, however, that in the civil wars in the reign of Charles I. it was occupied by the troops of the parliament, for in the month of February 1645, a party of royalists, consisting of 150 horse, under the command of Captain Hughes, marched from Skipton, and

coming suddenly on the enemy's quarters at Keighley, surprised the guards, forced a way into the town, and took about one hundred prisoners, with a number of horses, and other booty. Their triumph, however, was of short duration, for General Lambert happening to be in the neighbourhood, and hearing of the transaction, came with great speed, attacked the royalists, recovered the prisoners and most of the plunder, killed fifteen of the enemy, took Captain Hughes and about thirty other prisoners, and pursued the rest to the gates of Skipton castle.

## HALIFAX,

In the Morley division of the wapentake of Agbrigg and Morley, liberty of the manor of Wakefield, is eight miles south-west from Bradford, and twelve miles nearly south from Keighley. It is situated on the western declivity of a gently rising eminence, but being surrounded with hills of a very great height, it seems, on approaching it, to stand in a deep valley. The town is nearly three quarters of a mile in length, from east to west, but the breadth is narrow and extremely irregular: it is in general well built, partly of stone, partly of brick.* The use of the latter material has been brought into fashion only since about the middle of the last century; and Mr. Watson says, that it was introduced because the nice dressing of stone is attended with great expense.† But as stone is extremely plentiful in the environs of Halifax, and several quarries within a short distance of the town produce an excellent sort for building, it

* On approaching Halifax, on every side, the town and its environs display a picturesque and somewhat singular appearance. The mixture of brick and stone buildings in the town forms a variegated picture, and the great number of small inclosures, surrounded with stone walls, in the vallies and on the declivities of the hills, resembles an assemblage of gardens, but the landscape is almost entirely destitute of hedges and wood.

† Hist. Halifax, p. 10.

it is difficult to conceive how brick can be the cheaper material. It seems that the inhabitants of Settle, Skipton, Keighley, Bradford, &c. as well as the gentlemen throughout this wide district, make a different calculation. These towns are almost entirely built of stone, and in the villages scarcely any brick is seen, either in the most elegant mansions, or the meanest cottages. Whatever may be their reason, however, the people of Halifax, though living in a land of stone, seem to have a strong predilection for brick.

Halifax has a good market on Saturday,* where beside provisions, &c. considerable quantities of woollen cloths of different sorts are sold. Here are only two fairs, viz. June 4th, and the first Saturday in November, for horses, horned cattle, sheep, and swine. The population amounts to 9077, exhibiting an astonishing increase since the establishment of the manufactures. About the middle of the 15th century, Halifax is said to have consisted of only thirteen houses, but, in the year 1566, the number was increased to 520;† and since that time it is considerably more than trebled.

It is well known, that before the art of manufacturing cloth was introduced into England, the staple trade of the nation was the exportation of wool into foreign countries, especially to Flanders. This defect in the system of English commerce attracted the attention of King Edward III. who invited Cloth-workers from foreign parts, assigned them proper places for their residence, of which York was one of the principal, and granted them very considerable privileges. The exportation of wool was also prohibited; but as the cloth manufacture was not sufficiently established to work up the great quantities of wool produced in the kingdom, it was necessary that the raw material should continue to be an article of foreign trade. But in order to support and encourage the home manufacture, a tax of fifty shillings per



* The market is held by prescription, which through length of time is now equivalent to a charter.

† Gibson's Notes on Camd. fol. 726. Watson's Hist. of Halifax, p. 147.

pack was imposed. Notwithstanding these restrictions, so much wool still continued to be exported that the customs amounted to the sum of 250,000l. per annum. By degrees, however, the art of cloth-making became more generally known and practised, and the extension of the manufactures diminished the export of wool more effectually than could have been done by prohibitions or imposts. The cloth manufacture could no longer be confined to the places first assigned to its conductors, but extended itself to such situations as seemed most favourable for carrying it on with success. Among these, the parish of Halifax was not one of the least inviting, as it produces abundance of coal, and whatever deficiency there may be in any thing necessary to the manufacturing system, is supplied by the circumjacent country. But at what time, or from what place, the cloth manufacture was brought to Halifax is uncertain. There are some notices of cloth being wrought here as early as the second year of Henry V. A. D. 1414, but the population of the place was too small to admit of any thing that could deserve the name of a manufactory.* Mr. Wright affirms, that the trade was established here between the years 1443 and 1540;† and although he gives no authority for his assertion we cannot but acknowledge its probability, as the number of houses increased from 13 to 520 during that period, a circumstance which could not have taken place without some extraordinary impulse. In the reign of Philip and Mary an attempt was made by some great capitalists to monopolize the stock of wool, and the act which was passed on the occasion exhibits the state of the parish and its trade at that time. It recites, "That the parish of Halifax being planted in the great waste and moors, where the ground is not apt to bring forth any corn or good grass, but in rare places, and by exceeding and great industry of the inhabitants; and the same inhabitants altogether do live by cloth-making; and the greatest part of them neither getteth corn, nor is able to keepe a horse to carry wools, nor yet to buy much wool at once, but hath ever used only to repair to the

* Watson's Hist. Halifax, p. 66. † Wright's Hist. Halifax, p. 7.

the towne of Halifax, &c, and there to buy upon the wool driver, some a stone, some two, and some three or foure, according to their ability, and to carry the same to their houses, some three, or foure, five and six miles off, upon their heads and backes, and so to make and convert the same either into yarne or cloth, and to sell the same, and so to buy more wool of the wool-driver, by means of which industry, the baren grounds in those parts be now much inhabited, and above 500 housholds there newly increased within these forty years past, which now are like to be undone and driven to beggary by reason of the late estatute, 5 Edward VI. that taketh away the wool drivers, so that they cannot now have their wool by such small portions as they were wont to have, and that also they are not able to keepe any horses whereupon to ride, or fetch their wool further from them in other places, unlesse some remedy may be provided. It is therefore enacted, that it shall be lawfull to any person or persons inhabiting within the parish of Halifax, to buy any wool or wools at such time as the clothiers may buy the same otherwise than by engrossing and forestalling, so that the persons so buying the same, doe carry, or cause to be carried, the said wools, so bought by them, to the towne of Halifax, and there to sell the same to such poore folkes of that, and other parishes adjoining, as shall worke the same into cloth or yarne, to their knowledge, and not to the rich and wealthy clothier, nor to any other to sell again. Offenders against this act to forfeit double the value of the wool so sold." Camden, who visited these parts about the year 1574, thus describes Halifax and its vicinity: "It is remarkable for the unusual extent of the parish, which has under it eleven chapels, two whereof are parochial, and about 12,000 men in it. So that the parishioners are wont to say, they can reckon more men in their parish than any kind of animal whatever; whereas in the most populous and fruitful places of England, elsewhere one shall find thousands of sheep, but so few men in proportion, that one would think they had given place to sheep and oxen, or were devoured by them. But of all others, nothing is so advantageous

3

mirable in this town as the industry of the inhabitants, who, notwithstanding an unprofitable, barren soil, not fit to live in, have so flourished by the cloth trade, which within these seventy years they first fell to, that they are both very rich, and have gained a reputation for it above their neighbours, which confirms the truth of that old observation, that a barren country is a great whet to the industry of the natives, by which alone we find Norinberg in Germany, Venice and Genoa in Italy, and lastly, Limoges in France, have ever been flourishing cities."* The population has since that time rapidly increased: in the year 1764, the parish was found to contain 8,244 families, which, on the calculation of five persons to a family, will amount to 41,220 inhabitants.† During the latter part of the 18th and beginning of the 19th century, the number has rapidly increased in consequence of the flourishing state of the trade, which has extended itself into the most remote and sequestered parts of the parish, and planted new colonies in places formerly uninhabited and regarded as almost uninhabitable.‡

——— "The echoing hills repeat
The stroke of axe and hammer; scaffolds rise
And growing edifices; heaps of stone
Beneath the chissel, beauteous shapes assume
Of frieze and column. Some with even line
New streets are marking in the neighbouring fields,
And sacred domes of worship."

DYER'S Fleece.

The following statement exhibits the population of the parish of Halifax, according to the returns in the year 1811.

POPULATION

* Camd. Gibson's edit. fol. 709.

† The Calder navigation passes quite through the parish of Halifax, and within less than two miles of the town. It joins the Rochedale and Manchester canal near Sowerby bridge, and thus opens to this manufacturing district, a communication by water, both with the eastern and western coasts.

‡ From the vast extent of the parish of Halifax, it is evident, that for a long time after the conquest it has been only a desert.

POPULATION OF THE PARISH OF HALIFAX.*

| *Townships.* | *Males.* | *Females.* | *Total.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| Halifax | 4151 | 5008 | 9159 |
| Skircoat | 1348 | 1475 | 2823 |
| Southouram | 1777 | 1838 | 3615 |
| Rastrick | 1234 | 1208 | 2442 |
| Fixby | 163 | 173 | 336 |
| Elland cum Greetland | 1930 | 2033 | 3963 |
| Stainland | 1016 | 1061 | 2077 |
| Norland | 626 | 690 | 1316 |
| Barkisland | 1034 | 1042 | 2076 |
| Rishworth | 632 | 579 | 1211 |
| Soyland | 1190 | 1329 | 2519 |
| Sowerby | 2520 | 2657 | 5177 |
| Warley | 1941 | 2017 | 3958 |
| Midgley | 1078 | 1029 | 2107 |
| Wadsworth | 1691 | 1782 | 3473 |
| Heptonstal | 1691 | 1956 | 3647 |
| Erringdon | 769 | 817 | 1586 |
| Stansfield | 2597 | 2850 | 5447 |
| Langfield | 720 | 795 | 1515 |
| Ovenden | 2270 | 2482 | 4752 |
| Northowram | 2593 | 2713 | 5306 |
| Shelf | 751 | 802 | 1553 |
| Hipperholm cum Brighouse | 1637 | 1700 | 3337 |
| | | | 73515 |
| Total population in 1801 | | | 63434 |
| Increase in the last ten years | | | 10081 |

Unfortunately, the long continuance of war begins to give a check to that enterprising spirit, and active industry, which has been the cause of so great an increase of wealth and population. The

* It is to be observed, that of the twenty-six villages and hamlets comprised within the parish of Halifax, Linley is not named in these returns; but as it is within the township of Stainland, we may suppose it to be included in the return from that village.

The town of Halifax cannot boast of great antiquity: its name is not found in Domesday book, nor is its name mentioned in any ancient record, before a grant of its church was made by the lord of the manor, Earl Warren, to the priory of Lewes, in Sussex.* The time of this grant is not ascertained; but from presumptive evidence it appears to have been in the early part of the twelfth century. The origin of the name of this town is also uncertain; for the etymology given by Camden appears to be imaginary; and the traditional legend on which it is founded little worthy of credit.† The conjecture that here was originally a hermitage dedicated to St. John the Baptist, where it was pretended that the face of this saint was kept, and that from thence it derived its name of Halifax, or Holyface, though sufficiently vague, carries with it a somewhat greater appearance of probability.‡ At least, it is supported by this circumstance, that the present church is dedicated to St. John the Baptist; and the English word face, was expressed by fax, in the Anglo Saxon, which, with a mixture of Danish, was undoubtedly for a considerable time after the conquest, the popular language of Yorkshire. If indeed this was formerly a hermitage, it must be acknowledged that a more proper place could not have been chosen for that purpose. The traveller who, from the adjacent heights, looks down on the situation of Halifax, and by the aid of imagination takes a retrospective view of times long since past, will readily form in his mind the idea of a deep and lonesome valley, where almost impenetrable woods, and rugged sterility, forbad the herdsman to enter with his flocks, and will contemplate with equal delight and astonishment the effects of manufactures and commerce, which have so wonderfully changed the scene, and overspread the dreary desert with wealth and population.

This

* Monast. 1. p. 616.

† Camd. fol. 708. It is somewhat remarkable, that there never was any monastery, or religious house, in the whole parish of Halifax. Watson's Hist. Halifax, p. 319.

‡ Halifax, and its gibbet law, p. 4.

This town being situated in a rugged and mountainous country, and out of the ordinary range of hostile armies, does not appear from any records to have suffered much from the calamities of war. In the civil wars in the reign of Charles I. it was garrisoned by the parliamentarians, and seems to have been strongly attached to their cause. Clarendon, speaking of the strength which the parliament had in the north, says, "Leeds, Halifax, and Bradford, three very populous and rich towns, which depending wholly upon clothiers, too much maligned the gentry, were wholly at their disposal."* The same historian also relates, that when Lord Fairfax was obliged to quit Selby, Cawood, and Tadcaster, he retreated to Pontefract and Halifax.† It seems that some obstinate action took place in this neighbourhood, as the top of Halifax bank adjoining the road to Wakefield, obtained the name of Bloody-field, which it retains to this day. There are also in different parts of the parish some vestiges of intrenchments, supposed to have been thrown up in those unhappy times, together with some traditionary accounts of skirmishes between the royalists and the parliamentarians, but as there are no written memorials of these military transactions, it may be presumed they were not of any decisive importance. It seems that Charles II. passed through this neighbourhood, after his fatal defeat at Worcester; for Colonel Birch transmitted this intelligence to the parliament, in a letter dated at Newcastle, September 9th, 1651. "I think the Scots king came this day, with Lieut. Gen. Lesley, and Lieut. Gen. Middleton, who were taken on Blackstone Edge, in the moors between Rochdale and Halifax, and we believe that he escaped towards Yorkshire in some disguise."‡ After the civil wars were ended, Halifax was represented in parliament, both in the time of the commonwealth, and under the protectorate.§

The church stands near the east end of the town, the choir directly fronting the entrance from Wakefield. It is a large Gothic structure

* Claren. Hist. 2. par. 1. p. 141. † Ib. p. 143.

‡ Parliamentary Hist. Eng. 2. p. 57. ap Watson's Hist. Halifax, p. 45.

§ Watson's Hist. Halifax, p. 21.

structure, 64 yards in length, and above 20 in breadth within the walls. The era of its erection cannot be ascertained. It is evident that there was no church here at the time of the Conqueror's Survey; for the Domesday book informs us that in the manor of Wakefield, of which Halifax was a part, there were only two churches, and it is clear that these were at Wakefield, and Sandal. This church is therefore supposed to have been built by the Earl of Warren and Surry in the reign of Henry I.* But it appears to have been re-edified at different periods, as part of the north side seems older and worse built than the rest; and the nave of the old church, or at least so much of it as remains, is only 66 feet in length. The chancel seems to have been an addition to the original fabric. The steeple is also a comparatively recent structure, having been begun in the year 1450, and finished in 1470, chiefly by the munificence of the families of Lacy and Saville.† This tower is well proportioned, and is said to be 117 feet in height from the ground to the top of the pinnacles.

Within the church are two chapels, one on the north side, the other on the south: the former of these called Rokeby's chapel, which is eleven yards and a quarter in length, and five yards and a quarter in breadth, was erected in consequence of the will of Dr. William Rokeby, vicar of Halifax, and afterwards Archbishop of Dublin, who died Nov. 29th 1521, and ordered that his bowels and heart should be buried in the choir of this church, and his body in the new chapel at Sandal. By this testament he also ordered this chapel to be erected and used as a chantry. The chapel on the south side of the church, is somewhat above sixteen yards and a half in length, and about five yards and a quarter broad. All that is known of it is from an inscription which says, that Robert Holdsworth, LL.D. the twelfth vicar, built it in the year 1554 at his own proper expense.

The parish or vicarage of Halifax, is said to be larger than the whole county of Rutland. In its extent is not less than seventeen miles from east to west, and about eleven miles on an average from north

* See Watson's Hist. Halifax, p. 331. † Wright's Hist. Halifax, p. 51.

north to south; and it contains twenty-six townships and hamlets, viz. Barkisland, Brighouse, Elland, Erringden, Fixby, Greetland, Halifax, Heptonstall, Hipperholme, Langfield, Lindley, Midgley, Northouram, Norland, Ovenden, Rastrick, Rishworth, Stainland, Stansfield, Shelf, Skircoat, Sowerby, Soyland, Southouram, Warley, and Wadsworth. Besides the vicarage church of Halifax, there are in the parish twelve chapels, to which the vicar of Halifax appoints the curates. The chapels of Elland and Heptonstall however enjoy the parochial privileges of burying, &c.

Ealand, Eland, or Elland, is, next to Halifax, the most noted town in the parish.* Here was formerly a market held by a charter dated 10 Edward II. No market, however, of any consequence has been held here for many years by reason of the increase of trade and population at Halifax. The village of Elland situated in a pleasant vale on the southern bank of the Calder, three miles nearly south-east from Halifax, and five miles north-west from Huddersfield. Elland Hall, in the township of Elland, but on the north side of the Calder, was for several generations the seat of the ancient and honourable family of the Ealands, and is memorable on account of the deadly feud that arose in the reign of Edward III. between Sir John Ealand and some of the neighbouring gentry. The origin of this bloody quarrel is not very clearly stated; the poem which relates the story only says, that Sir John Ealand, being Sheriff, was disobeyed in some respect by Sir Robert Beaumont, who thus incurred his resentment. Other accounts say, that a person named Exley, had slain the nephew of Sir John Ealand, and that Beaumont took the homicide under his protection. Sir John, having mustered his tenants and friends, came suddenly in the night, and having first killed Sir Hugh Quarmby and Sir John Lockwood, friends of Sir Robert Beaumont, at their houses at Quarmby and Lockwood, proceeded with his men to Crossland Hall, the seat of Sir Robert Beaumont, and lying in ambush till the drawbridge over the moat

* Elland, though the most noted town next to Halifax in the parish, is not the largest, as will be seen in the table of population.

moat that surrounded the house was let down in the morning, he rushed in and entered the knight's chamber. Sir Robert made a courageous resistance; but being unarmed, was soon overpowered and slain, and with him fell all his servants, who had come to his defence. The Lady Beaumont escaped with her children into Lancashire, where she found a secure asylum with her relations at Townley and Brereton. Hither also retired the young Lockwood and Quarmby, with another youth named Lacy, who was likewise, on some account, an object of Sir John Ealand's resentment. These young gentlemen were brought up at Brereton, where they assiduously employed their time in acquiring skill and address in the martial exercises of that age.

As we do not find that Sir John Ealand was called to any account for these outrages, it seems that he must have obtained the king's pardon. But after fifteen years were elapsed, the young Beaumont, Lockwood, Quarmby, and Lacy, being grown up to manhood, resolved to avenge the death of their parents. Having learned from two of their spies, named Dawson and Haigh, the day on which Sir John Ealand held the sheriff's turn at Brighouse, they took measures for waylaying him as he came home.

"The day was set, the turn was kept
At Brighouse by Sir John,
Full little wist he was beset
Then at his coming home.
Dawson and Haigh had played their parts,
And brought from Brereton Green
Young gentlemen with hardy hearts
As well were known and seen."

*Old Poem relating the Hist. of Sir John Ealand.*

Having taken a station fit for their purpose, they attacked Sir John Ealand, who was slain after a vigorous resistance. The murderers then retired into Furness Fells, in Lancashire, where they remained for a considerable time. In the mean while Sir John Ealand, the son of him who was slain, having succeeded his

his father, lived at the family mansion of Ealand. But Adam de Beaumont, Lacy, Lockwood, and Quarmby, resolving to extirpate the name and family of Ealand, at length left their retreat, and coming secretly into these parts, on the eve of Palm Sunday, laid in ambush at Ealand mill. In the morning, as Sir John Ealand was coming to the church, the assassins rushed out from their place of concealment, and slew both him and his young son and heir. The domestics, who had escaped the slaughter, instantly gave the alarm, and the town and neighbourhood were roused to arms by the sound of the horn and the backward ringing of the bells. The whole parish being assembled, some with bows, some with clubs, hatchets, &c. pursued the murderers with hue and cry. Beaumont, Lockwood, and Quarmby, seeing the Ealand men approach, made a halt, and kept them at bay with their arrows, until, these being exhausted, they found themselves obliged to betake themselves again to flight. Young Quarmby, however, being wounded and unable to fly, was dispatched by the Ealand men, who continued for some time the pursuit of the other assassins in the direction of Huddersfield. The fate of Lacy is not known, as he is not mentioned in the story, after his coming with the others from Furness Fells. Adam de Beaumont retired after this to his seat of Crossland Hall, where he seems to have remained some time, and to have set his enemies at defiance. Lockwood took refuge in a solitary retreat, then called Camel Hall, but now Canon Hall, where he commenced an amour with a young woman of loose principles whose father rented the place.* But it was not long before he perceived that his retreat began to be known in the neighbourhood. On this he retired to Ferrybridge, where he remained some time, till being informed that diligent search was making after him by the sheriff and his men, he resolved, by the advice of his friends, to take refuge with Adam de Beaumont, at Crossland Hall. But his unfortunate amour led him to his ruin. The under-sheriff, who was the owner of Camel Hall,



* Canon Hall is about four miles from Penistone, five from Barnsley, and nine from Wakefield, and is now the seat of William Spencer Stanhope, Esq.

Hall, had, by threats and promises, engaged his tenant to give him information of young Lockwood's arrival the next time he should come to his house. It was not long before Lockwood paid a visit to his mistress, whose father immediately gave the promised intelligence. The sheriff, with a great company of men, beset the house and summoned him, in the king's name, to surrender. Lockwood, however, refused to obey the summons, and defended himself as stoutly as one man could possibly do against many. But his treacherous inamorata having, it is said, under the pretence of a feigned embrace, found an opportunity of cutting his bow-string, and having thus deprived him of the means of resistance, he was induced by fair promises to surrender himself to the sheriff, who no sooner had him in his power than he put him to death, and by this catastrophe the ancient family of the Lockwoods, of Lockwood, was utterly extirpated.

The story of Adam de Beaumont is more curious and interesting than that of any of the other persons concerned in those tragedies. He had lived for some time in security at Crossland Hall, and was in expectation that the storm would blow over. But, hearing of the fate of Lockwood, he began to fear for his own safety, especially as he found that he had many enemies in the country, and that precepts were sent from London to the sheriff, to arrest him. He therefore resolved to leave his native land, and patrimonial possessions, and to seek new fortunes in foreign countries. Having arrived safe in France, he proceeded into the East, where he obtained an honourable command in the service of the knights of Rhodes, and was employed in Hungary, in the wars against the Turks, whose formidable armies had penetrated into that kingdom. From the best accounts it appears, that he spent the remaining part of his days, sometimes at Rhodes, and sometimes in Hungary, where, in an engagement with the Turks, he honourably ended his life.*

This

* Mr. Wright, in his History of Halifax, has not inserted this account, because he did not believe it; and the reason of his incredulity on this subject was,

This deadly feud, commenced by Sir John Ealand, ended in the extinction of the male line of his family, as well as of those of Lockwood and Quarmby, and exhibits a disgusting picture of the disorders which prevailed in the feudal ages. The name of Beaumont still continued to exist, as it appears that Adam de Beaumont had a younger brother, from whom descended a race, that flourished to the reign of Charles I. The heiress of Sir John Ealand carried the estates of the Ealands, by marriage, into the ancient and honourable family of the Savilles.*

THE GIBBET LAW

Forms a peculiar feature in the history of Halifax. "The inhabitants within the forest of Hardwick had a custom, from time immemorial, that if a felon were taken within their liberty, with goods stolen out, or within the liberty of the said forest, either hand-habend, back-berand, or confessand, any commodity of the value of thirteen pence half-penny, he should, after three markets, or meeting days, within the town of Halifax, next after such his apprehension, and being condemned, be taken to the gibbet, and have his head cut off from his body."† But the felon



was, because the whole appears to have been done in defiance of all law; but, as Mr. Watson observes, many things of this sort were transacted in those turbulent and unsettled times, and little notice was taken of them, as a formal pardon was generally obtained from the crown. "We shall greatly err," says that historian, "if we reason about what happened 400 years ago, in the same manner as we do concerning the transactions of our own time; for the laws were neither so good, nor so well attended to." Hist. Halifax, p. 176, 177. During the middle ages, this mode of exercising private revenge, and the system of feudal war, prevailed throughout Europe. See Dr. Robertson's Hist. Charles V. note 21. sect. 1. p. 56. vol. I. and the numerous authorities quoted. Dr. Bentley has annexed the history of Sir John Ealand to his account of Halifax. Mr. Watson has investigated the facts from MSS. and the whole appears not only probable, but supported by collateral evidence.

* The pedigrees of several illustrious families, who flourished in the parish of Halifax, may be seen in Collin's Baron. and Watson's Hist. p. 156 &c.

† Bentley's Halifax and its gibbet law, p. 24, &c.

was to be publicly and deliberately tried by the frith-burghers within the said liberty, which liberty comprised the townships and hamlets of Halifax, Ovenden, Illingworth, Mixenden, Bradshaw, Skircoat, Warley, Sowerby, Rishworth, Luddenden, Midgley, Erringden, Heptonstall, Rottenstall, Stansfield, Cross-stone, and Langfield, to which Wright, in his Antiquities of Halifax,* adds Wadsworth, because this, as well as all the above named places, was included within the estates of the Earls of Warren, and one of the berewics belonging to the manor of Wakefield, to which manor, with its appendages, this power was originally given. And for the same reason Mr. Watson thinks that some other parts of this vast lordship which lie in the neighbourhood of Halifax, such as Northouram and Rastrick, should have been taken into the list; but we do not find any authority to support his opinion, which therefore rests solely on the basis of probability. From comparing this list with the former enumeration of townships and hamlets, it will be readily perceived, that the forest of Hardwick, which appears to be the same with the forest of Sowerby, lay nearly, although not exactly, within the same precincts as the present parish of Halifax.

The process of the gibbet law was this. Out of the most wealthy persons, and those of the greatest repute for integrity and understanding in the liberty, a certain number were selected for the trial of the offenders; for, when a felon was apprehended, he was immediately brought before the lord's bailiff at Halifax, who, by virtue of the authority granted him from the lord of the manor of Wakefield, under the seal of that manor, kept a common gaol in the town, had the custody of the axe, and was the legal executioner. On receipt of the prisoner, the bailiff issued out his summons to the constables of four several towns within the precincts of the liberty, to require four frith-burghers within each town to appear before him on a certain day, to examine into the truth of the charge. At the time of appearance, the accuser and the accused were confronted before them, the thing stolen was produced,

* Wright's Halifax, p. 82.

duced, and the prisoner acquitted or condemned according to the evidence, without any oath being administered. If the party accused was acquitted, he was instantly liberated on paying his fees; if condemned, he was either immediately executed, if it was the principal market-day, or kept till then, if it was not, and in the mean while set in the stocks on the less meeting days, with the stolen goods on his back, if portable; or if not, they were placed before him. But the executions always took place on the great market-day, in order to strike greater terror into the neighbourhood. And so strict was this customary law, that whoever within the liberty had any thing stolen, and not only discovered the thief, but secured the goods, could not receive them back without prosecuting the delinquent, but was obliged to bring him, with the stolen property, to the chief bailiff at Halifax, and to carry on the prosecution. Without this procedure, he both forfeited the goods to the lord of the manor, and was liable to be accused of theft-bote for his private connivance and agreement with the felon. After every execution, also, it appears, that the coroners for the county, or some of them, were obliged to repair to the town of Halifax, and there summon a jury of twelve men, sometimes the same persons who condemned the felon, and administer an oath to them to give in a true and precise verdict, relating to the fact for which he was executed, in order that a record might be made of it in the crown office.

This custom, which has been noticed by every historian and antiquary, who has treated of this town and parish, has obtained the distinguishing appellation of the Halifax law. It attracted the attention of Camden and his commentators, and is amply explained by Bentley, Wright, and Watson. It is first to be noted, that the felon was liable to suffer, if he was taken within the liberty or precincts of Hardwick. This refers us directly to the privileges of infangthefe, and outfangthefe, the origin of which is of great antiquity. These privileges are mentioned in the laws of Edward the Confessor, which William the Norman afterwards confirmed, in the 21st chapter " De Baronibus, qui suas habent

curias et consuetudines," " concerning the barons who have their courts of law and customs." In this article there is an express mention of " infangthefe and outfangthefe," which is thus explained, " Justitia cognoscentis latronis sua est, de homine suo, si captus fuerit super terram suam," " He has the right of taking cognizance of felony, in respect of his own vassals, if the felon be taken within his own manor." But here is nothing said " de homine extraneo," or such as did not belong to the manor whom the lord had power to execute by the privilege of outfangthefe, if taken as a thief within his manor, let the robbery have been committed wherever it might. This power, however, was undoubtedly exercised at Halifax, as appears in the following entries in the register:

" Quidam extraneus capitalem subiit sententiam, 1° Jan. 1542." A certain stranger suffered capital punishment, Jan. 1. 1542. and " Richard Sharp, and John Learoyd, beheaded the 5th day of March, 1568, for a robbery done in Lancashire."

But there is such a variety of opinions brought forward by different writers concerning the power of infangthefe and outfangthefe, that the recital of them would be tedious, and Spelman very justly observes, that the true signification must be sought in the customs of particular places.* At Halifax it appears that the felon was to be taken within the liberty, and that if he escaped out of the liberty, even after condemnation, he could not be brought back to be executed; but if ever he returned into it again, and were taken, he was liable to suffer, as was the case of a person named Lacy, who, after escaping, remained seven years out of the liberty, but, venturing to come back, was beheaded on the former verdict, in the year 1623. In the next place, the fact was to be proved in the clearest manner: the offender was to be taken either hand-habend, or back-berand, i. e. having the stolen goods, either in his hand, or bearing them on his back, or lastly confessand, confessing that he took them. This is what the writers on ancient laws denominate " Furtum manifestum," and

* Certissima interpretatio a locorum usu potitur. Spelman in voc.

and perhaps the abhorrence which our ancestors had of that crime, might give rise to the ample power that was so long left to the barons of punishing offenders of this description; for nothing surely could more effectually deter from the practice of theft, than capital punishment, inflicted in this summary way, without much trouble or expense to the prosecutors. But it must, however, be remarked, that there was a great defect in this law; for unless the felon was taken with the stolen goods in his actual possession, which would seldom be the case, he could, by pleading not guilty, avoid conviction; and the person injured had no further redress.

The value of the goods was to amount to thirteen pence halfpenny, or more, and Dr. Grey seems to think, that thirteen pence halfpenny may have been called hangman's wages in allusion to the Halifax law.* Mr. Watson also supposes that this sum of money might be given, at this place, as a gratuity to the executioner.

When the condemned felon was brought to the gibbet, which stood a little way out of the town at the west end, the bailiff, the person who had found the verdict, and the attending clergyman, placed themselves on the scaffold with the prisoner.† The fourth psalm was then played round the scaffold on the bagpipes, after which the minister prayed with the prisoner till he received the fatal stroke.‡ The execution was performed by means of an engine, similar to the guillotine lately erected in France. It consisted of two upright posts, or pieces of timber, fifteen feet high, joined at the top by a transverse beam: within these was a square block of wood of the length of four feet and a half, which moved up and down between the uprights by means of grooves made for that purpose:§ to the lower end of this sliding block was fastened an iron axe, of the weight of 7lb. 12 ounces. The axe, thus fixed, was drawn up to the top by a cord and pulley. At the end of the cord was a pin, which, being fixed to the block, kept it suspended till the moment of execution, when, by pulling out the pin, or cutting the cord, it was suffered to fall, and the



* Notes on Hudibras, 2—288. † Bentley's Halifax and Gibbet law, p. 67.
‡ Wright's Hist. Halifax, p. 202. § Harrison's Descrip. of England, 1. p. 185.

criminal's head was instantly severed from his body. The mode of this proceeding has been differently described. Harrison says, that every person present took hold of the rope, or at least stretched forth his arm as near to it as he could, in token of his approbation, and that the pin was pulled out in this manner; but if the offender was condemned for stealing an ox, sheep, horse, &c. the end of the rope was fastened to the beast, which, being driven, pulled out the pin. Camden informs us, that if this was not performed by a beast, the bailiff, or his servant, cut the rope; with which Bentley's representation of the matter agrees.* From these descriptions of the Halifax gibbet, it evidently appears, that the French guillotine is not, as has been vulgarly believed, a recent invention. The Halifax engine was as nearly as possible of the same construction, and its operation was equally certain and instantaneous.†

In regard to the antiquity of this custom at Halifax, it seems to have been nearly coeval with the town itself. It has already been observed, that in the Domesday book no mention is made of Halifax, and if it existed at that time it must have been only an inconsiderable place. Mr. Watson, therefore, with just probability, supposes that the gibbet law had its beginning about the time that the manor of Wakefield, which included the present parish of Halifax, was bestowed on the Earl of Warren. "In the reign of Edward I. at the pleas of assizes and jurats, John Earl of Warren and Surry, answering to a writ of "quo warranto," said, that he claimed gallows at Coningsburgh and Wakefield, and the power of doing what belonged to a gallows in all his lands and fees, and that he and his ancestors had used the same from time immemorial; to which it was answered, on the part of the king, that the aforesaid liberties belonged merely to the crown, and

* Camd. Brit. Gibson's edit. fol. Bentley's Halifax and gibbet law.

N.B. in the time of both Harrison and Camden these executions were common at Halifax.

† It appears from a plate in an edition of Hollinshead's Chronicle, printed in 1577, that beheading criminals by a machine something like that at Halifax was practised in some other parts of England. Watson's Hist. p. 227.

and that no long seisin or prescription of time ought to prejudice the king, and that the earl had no special warrant for the said liberties, therefore judgment was desired, if the seisin could be to the said earl a sufficient warrant."* From hence it is evident, that even about the year 1280, no charter of these privileges could be produced, but the prescriptive right was deemed good, for upon the inquisition afterwards taken, it does not appear that any thing was found for the king.

It seems to have been universally agreed that theft was the only thing cognizable in this court, but, as Mr. Watson informs us, that in a MS. in the Harleian collection in the British Museum, No. 797, under the title of Halifax, is the following entry, "The court of the countess, held 30th January, 33 Edward III. it is found by inquisition, that if any tenant of this lordship of Halifax be beheaded for theft, or *other cause*, that the heirs of the same tenant ought not to lose their inheritance, &c. "The difficulty," says Mr. Watson, "here is, how to account for their beheading for other causes than theft, at the above period, and yet no traces of this power remain in later times, this happened either through disuse, or some restraint put upon the power by the crown; for in 1359, a few months after the date of the above inquisition, the said countess died, and the manor came to the crown in the person of Edward IV.† as son of Richard, Duke of York, whose right it was, and who was killed at Wakefield fight. Now this Edward, if it was not done before, might think proper to reduce the excessive power of the barons, which seemed to infringe too much upon the royal prerogative, if they could put to death for other causes than theft; and this he might do without giving offence to any one, for the power which had gone out from the crown was returned to it again. And, as I take this to be the very period when trade made its first appearance here, it is not improbable

* Watson's Hist. Halifax, p. 224, 225.

† Watson, by mistake, says Edward III. and his account is here extremely obscure. Richard, Duke of York, was killed at the battle of Wakefield, A. D. 1460.

improbable but so much of the old proceedings might, at the suit of the tenants, be allowed as related to theft, in order to encourage the manufactory, then in its infancy. But it seems they were not to take cognizance of any sort of theft but such as was proved in the clearest manner, and where the thing stolen was of such a determined value, that the lives of the king's copy-holders and others might not be too much at the mercy of ignorant or ill-designing men, as perhaps it might be found they had long enough been."*

It is a circumstance particularly worthy of remark, that this power of the barons to inflict capital punishment was kept up at Halifax a considerable time after it had ceased in every other part of the kingdom. This, however, seems to have been merely accidental. The privilege was not taken away from any place by act of parliament, but fell by degrees, in consequence of the alteration of circumstances; for as the "tenures in capite" ceased, the liberties annexed to them became extinct. But as Halifax was a place of so much trade, this custom, which was calculated to strike terror into thieves, was found to be so great a safeguard to the property of the manufacturers, that they kept it up as long as they dared. And very probably it would not have ceased when it did, if the bailiff had not been threatened after the last execution that he should be called to a public account, if the like were again attempted.

It seems that theft was exceedingly common in this neighbourhood, and also that the law was rigidly executed; for the register books exhibit a list of forty-nine persons beheaded at Halifax gibbet between the 20th day of March, 1541, and the 30th April, 1650. Of these, five were executed in the six last years of Henry VIII. twenty-five in the reign of Elizabeth, seven in the reign of James I. ten in that of Charles I. and two during the interregnum. And it cannot be supposed that, in any part of this period, the number of inhabitants in the whole district could equal

* Hist. Halifax, 225, 226.

equal one third of the present population.* The list of executions indeed, as Mr. Watson observes, is so formidable, that there is no reason to wonder at the proverbial petition of thieves and vagabonds, "From Hell, Hull, and Halifax, good Lord deliver us.†

## EMINENT MEN.

Among the celebrated persons who have been natives of, or residents in, the parish of Halifax, are the following: Dr. John Tillotson, archbishop of Canterbury, who was born at Haughend, in the township of Sowerby, in this parish, and according to the parish register was baptized Oct. 3d, 1630. His father was a zealous Calvinist, and the son, from early education, imbibed the puritanical principles of the times. He does not, however, seem to have adhered to these long; for when Dean of Canterbury, he preached a sermon in Sowerby chapel against the doctrines of Calvin. The life of this celebrated prelate is written by several hands, and may be seen at length in the Biographia Britannica.

The illustrious family of Saville has produced several men eminent for their proficiency in letters, or their achievements in arms. Amongst these the most conspicuous is Sir Henry Saville, born at Bradley, in the township of Stainland and parish of Halifax, Nov. 30th, 1549. In the year 1561 he was admitted into Merton College, Oxford, and in 1565 took the degree of B. A. In 1570, a dissertation which he read on the Almagest of Ptolemy procured him the degree of A. M. with the reputation of a man highly skilled in the Greek language and the mathematics. And in the last of these departments he voluntarily read for some time a public lecture in the university. In the year 1578

* It will be remembered, that in 1764, i. e. 114 years after the last execution, the population of Halifax parish was about 41,220, and it had undoubtedly more than doubled during that space of time.

† Hull was formerly noted for the strictness of its police, and the walls and fortifications were great impediments to escape.

1578 he set out on his travels to various parts of the continent, where having improved himself in several branches of learning, as well as in the knowledge of the world, he returned a most accomplished gentleman, and became tutor in the Greek language to Queen Elizabeth, who entertained the highest esteem for his talents. In 1585 he was, through her favour, chosen warden of Merton College; and in 1596 she made him provost of Eaton college. He afterwards possessed in an eminent degree the favor of James I. who would have advanced him either in the church or the state. Both these, however, he thought fit to decline, and only accepted the honour of knighthood, which the king conferred on him at Windsor, Sept. 21, 1604. The death of his only son determined him to devote his time and his fortune to the interest of letters. He was a great benefactor to the university of Oxford, and an eminent patron of learning. He translated some ancient authors, and composed several original works, and had a considerable share in the translation of the Bible now in use, done by the command of King James I. being one of the eight persons who undertook to translate the four Gospels, the Acts of the Apostles, and the Book of Revelations. The principal works of this learned man are.

1st. An English translation of part of Tacitus, viz. the four first books of his History, and his "Life of Agricola," to which he prefixed an elegant and concise account of the end of the reign of Nero, and the beginning of that of Galba, London, 1581, fol. He also added some Notes, which Isaac Gruter translated into Latin, and published at Amsterdam in 1649.

2nd. A View of certain Military Matters, or, Commentaries on Roman Warfare, fol. London, 1598. This was, in 1601, translated into Latin, and printed at Heidelberg.

3rd. Rerum Anglicarum Scriptores post Bedam, præcipui ex vetustissimis codicibus manuscriptis, primum in lucem editi. fol. London, 1596 and 1599. This collection contains William of Malmsbury's History of the Kings of England, and the Lives of the English Bishops. Henry of Huntingdon's Histories, the

Annals

Annals of Roger de Hoveden, the Chronicle of Ethelwerd, and the History of Ingulphus. In the year 1601 this work was printed at Frankfort.

4th. Sir Henry published a fine edition of Chrysostom's works in Greek. In the preface he says, that he had visited, about twelve years before, all the public and private libraries in Britain, and copied out from thence whatever he thought useful for his design, and had then sent learned men into France, Germany, Italy, and the East, to transcribe such parts as he had not already, and to collate others with the best MSS. acknowledging that he had received considerable assistance from several learned foreigners. The impression, which consisted of a thousand copies, is said to have cost Sir Henry eight thousand pounds. As soon as it came from the press, the bishops and clergy of France employed Fronto Ducatus, a learned Jesuit, to reprint it at Paris with a Latin translation, which lessened the price of Sir Henry's edition, but it is said that all his copies were sold.

This laborious scholar also published corrected editions of Nazianzen's Stelitentics, and Xenophon's Institutions of Cyrus, besides several other translations and original works of less importance. After a life successfully employed in the advancement of literature, he died at Eaton College on the 19th of February, 1622, in the 73rd year of his age.

The celebrated Daniel de Foe, although not a native, was for some time a resident at Halifax. Being obliged to abscond from his own neighbourhood on account of his political writings, he came to this town, where he lived for some time in privacy, employing himself in writing his book "De Jure Divino," and in other literary works. But, in particular, he is here said to have composed his famous romance of Robinson Crusoe, which, if we except the Pilgrim's Progress of Bunyan, has had a more general circulation among the middle and lower classes of people than any other book that has been written in the English language. It is well known that the subject of Robinson was suggested by the adventures of Alexander Selkirk, who had been left

left on the desolate island of Juan Fernandez, in the Pacific Ocean, where he had resided more than four years. Selkirk had drawn up his narrative in plain and simple language, but conscious of his want of abilities to appear before the public with credit as an author, he deemed it expedient to employ a person of learning to methodise his papers, and prepare them for the press. For this purpose he put them into the hands of De Foe, who, instead of faithfully performing the task, struck out this entertaining novel, and, by its publication, defrauded the poor mariner of the profits which he had expected to derive from the recital of his adventures.

David Hartley, M. A. a celebrated physician, born at Illingworth, in this parish, acquired a great reputation from his medical and metaphysical writings. In the year 1739 he published "A view of the evidence for and against Mrs. Stephen's medicines as a solvent for the stone, containing 155 cases with some experiments and observations." But finding that from these instances a conclusion had been drawn contrary to that which he had intended, he re-published the same cases and observations, with all their circumstances, favourable or unfavourable, which he had been able to procure, hoping that he had obviated all objections. This work contains proposals for making the medicines public, with a list of the contributions for that purpose, which, from April 11th, 1738, to the 24th of February following, amounted to 1318l. 13s. He was also the principal instrument in procuring for Mrs. Stephens the 5000l. granted by parliament. It is much to be regretted, that this celebrated medicine has not fully answered his expectation and that of the public. Mr. Hartley's most considerable literary production is a work intituled "Observations on Man, his Frame, his Duties, and his Expectations," London, 1749, 2 vols. 8vo. The first part consists of observations on the frame of the human body and mind, their connections and influences. The second contains remarks on the duties and expectations of mankind. The third is an enquiry into the rule of human life: and the fourth examines the genuine doctrines of natural

tural and revealed religion. The whole work is a series of learned and ingenious investigations.

## HUDDERSFIELD,

In the Agbrigg division of the wapentake of Agbrigg and Morley, liberty of the honour of Pontefract, is eight miles nearly south-east from Halifax, and at the same distance south-west from Dewsbury. The market is held on Tuesday, and besides provisions, &c. great quantities of woollen cloth, yarn, and other manufactured articles, are here disposed of. The town is large and populous, containing 9671 inhabitants,* and its various manufactures of woollen, cotton, &c. are in as flourishing a state as those of Halifax. It has also the advantage of a navigable canal cut from Cooper bridge on the Calder navigation, which runs at the distance of about three miles to the north of the town. By this canal goods are brought up to the town of Huddersfield, or conveyed from thence to any part of the kingdom. This, which is called Sir John Ramsden's canal, is joined on the south side of the town by the Huddersfield canal, which takes a south-westerly direction to Marsden, from whence it passes through a tunnel of nearly three miles and a half in length, and soon after enters Lancashire, where it joins the Ashton and Oldham canal opening a communication by water between Huddersfield and Manchester. The church is a spacious and handsome structure, but contains nothing remarkable. The parish is very extensive, and joins that of Halifax.

## DEWSBURY,

In the Agbrigg division of the wapentake of Agbrigg and Morley, liberty of Wakefield, is about five miles and a half nearly west

* In 1801 the population of Huddersfield was 7,268. Increase in ten years, 2,403. It now contains more inhabitants than Halifax by nearly 600

west from Wakefield, eight miles north-east from Huddersfield, and eleven miles nearly east from Halifax. It is seated partly on the south-eastern declivity of a gently rising eminence, and partly in the vale below, very near the north bank of the Calder. The situation is fine, and the town, with its environs, when viewed from the top of the high and steep bank on its eastern side, appears beautiful and interesting. On approaching it from Wakefield the greatest part of the road is gradually ascending; and at the top of the bank, the town underneath, scarcely a quarter of a mile distant, filling the valley, and covering the gently sloping side of the opposite hill, with the beautiful and fertile vale to the left, through which the Calder winds its devious course in various meanders, and the neighbouring hills overspread with handsome houses, burst all at once on the sight, displaying a prospect which agreeably surprises the stranger, and instantaneously impresses on his mind the importance of manufactures and commerce. The chief manufactures in the town and parish of Dewsbury are those of blankets and coarse broad cloths. In this neighbourhood the manufacturing business is carried on with the same spirit as at Huddersfield and Halifax. The population of the parish consisting of the three townships of Dewsbury, Soothill, and Osset, according to the census of 1811, amounts to 11,751, of which number Dewsbury contains 5059, Soothill 2609, and Osset 4083.* During the same period the number of funerals was only 2372, which shews the annual ratio of mortality to be only one in forty-nine, and contradicts the general opinion that manufactures are inimical to health and longevity; or at least exhibits a proof that if they have any pernicious effect on the constitution, it is counteracted by the salubrity of the air. For it appears that the rate of mortality in the parish of Dewsbury is as low as in many other districts where the manufacturing system is unknown. But the number of births amounting to 4622, within

* There is a chapel of ease at Osset, but the funerals, &c. are at the parish church.

in the same period, or somewhat more than 462 annually, being very nearly double the number of burials is truly astonishing.*

Dewsbury is a place of considerable antiquity, and has been of some note ever since the conversion of the Saxons to Christianity. It appears from an inscription on a cross, placed on the top of the church, over the east window,† that this town was, at an early period, honoured by the preaching of Paulinus, the apostle of this part of the island, and first archbishop of York, a circumstance which induces a belief that it must have been a place of some consideration even in those days. The inscription is as follows:

"Hic Paulinus prædicavit
Et celebravit, A. D. 627."

"Here Paulinus preached
And celebrated, (i. e. divine service,) A. D. 627."

Camden mentions his having heard of this inscription,‡ but his commentator, Dr. Holland, says, that "an ancient minister of those parts, a native of the place, affirms that his father, though thirty years vicar there, had no knowledge of it." This assertion, however, appears extraordinary, as the inscription is now very legible, and every tourist who visits Dewsbury, may easily satisfy himself on the subject.§ It will be observed that the date refers to the same year in which Edwin, king of Northumbria, with his nobles, embraced Christianity at York; and as it can



* Of this number there are 792 baptisms not entered in the parish register, viz. 541 among the dissenters, and 251 among the Methodists, of whom considerable numbers are dispersed in the three townships. The dissenters reside chiefly at Osset.

† The ancient cross fell down in the year 1805; but in 1811 another, exactly similar in size and form, and having the same inscription, was put up in its place, the Rev. J. Buckworth being vicar.

‡ Camd. fol. 709.

§ The writer of this volume saw the inscription, through the politeness of the Rev. David Jenkins, curate to the Rev. J. Buckworth, vicar of Dewsbury.

can scarcely be supposed that Paulinus, who was so much engaged at court, would, without some particular reason, have so soon come to Dewsbury, the circumstance affords no improbable ground to conjecture that here may have been, in those days, a royal villa, where the Northumbrian monarchs sometimes resided.

Dewsbury was formerly regarded as the mother church of all that part of the country in which it is situated, particularly to the westward. The endowment deed of that church, dated A. D. 1349, mentions the payment of tithes, &c. from Halifax, and the other townships of that parish, to the incumbent of Dewsbury, in these words; "Decimæ et portiones garbarum de Eccleshill, Halifax, Dalton, Huddersfield, Almondbury—dicta ecclesiæ de Dewsbury debit, et ab antiquo solvi consuet, &c." "And in confirmation of this," says Mr. Watson, "I have seen a deed at Plaintrees, in Shelf, wherein mention was made of tithes in the township of Hipperholme, which were parcel of the rectory of Dewsbury. It is not easy to account for the beginning of this custom, unless we have recourse to the opinion that Dewsbury is the mother church of all this part of the country, Paulinus, archbishop of York, having officiated here in the year 626,* before churches in common were built, and perhaps ordered something of that kind to be erected here; and to the support of such as propagated Christianity at this place, tithes might be brought from distant parts of the country, and some small reservations made, as churches were afterwards permitted to be built in different parts of the district: this seems agreeable to the words "ab antiquo solvi consuet:" but the disuse of payment has long since put an end to all this."†

Dewsbury, being close to the navigable river Calder, in the centre of a populous country, and at no great distance from coal, possesses almost every advantage for a manufacturing town. Here is a good market on Wednesday, with fairs on the Wednesday before

* This is a mistake of Mr. Watson, the date in the inscription is 627, as already mentioned.

† Watson's Hist. Halifax, p. 339.

before new Michaelmas-day, on the 5th of October, and Wednesday before old May-day, for horses, horned cattle, sheep, cloth, &c. The environs of the town, rising into eminences, overlooking beautiful vallies, are extremely pleasant.

## BRADFORD,

In the Morley division of the wapentake of Agbrigg and Morley, liberty of the honour of Pontefract, is eight miles and a half north-east from Halifax, ten miles west from Leeds, and about the same distance north-west from Dewsbury. This town is pleasantly situated at the junction of three beautiful and extensive vallies. It also possesses the advantage of a navigable canal, which is cut from the Leeds and Liverpool canal, near the village of Shipley, about three miles to the north of Bradford, and penetrates into the heart of the town, affording excellent convenience for the loading and unloading of boats. Here is a market on Thursday, and fairs on the 18th and 19th of June, and the 9th and 10th of December, for horses, horned cattle, pigs, &c. The manufactures of woollen cloth, yarn, cotton, &c. are carried on, both in the town and the neighbourhood, with great activity and spirit; and about three miles to the south-east are iron forges and founderies on a very extensive scale. The situation of Bradford indeed is extremely well adapted for carrying on these works, as abundance of coal, as well as of iron ore, is found in the mines at a very short distance from the town, especially on the south-eastern side, near the road leading to Wakefield. Bradford, indeed, is situated in the very heart of the manufacturing country, being nearly a central point between Halifax, Keighley, Leeds, Wakefield, Dewsbury, and Huddersfield. In passing along the roads, on every side the traveller hears the rattling of looms, and sees the smoke of steam engines, employed for various purposes; and the whole country around exhibits a scene of active industry and crowded population. According to the returns

in 1811, the town of Bradford contains 7767 inhabitants, the increase being 1374 in the space of ten years. Bradford is situated on a dry soil, and the air is sharp and healthful: the annual mortality is about one in fifty.

This town is well built, almost entirely of stone. A brick house is scarcely to be seen, either in the town or its vicinity. The church is a spacious building, but somewhat gloomy. The new meeting house for the Methodists is a large and elegant structure.

The environs of Bradford are extremely pleasant: the country is open, and picturesque; the prospects on every side are grand and extensive: the neighbouring hills, though of a very considerable elevation, present no abrupt precipices, but their gently sloping declivities are, in many places, adorned with elegant houses, and the spacious vales below contribute to form a magnificent landscape.

This town does not appear to have been of any great note in ancient times. In the civil wars in the reign of Charles I. the inhabitants strenuously adhered to the Parliament, and twice repulsed a large body of the king's troops from the garrison of Leeds. Sir Thomas Fairfax afterwards came to their assistance with 800 foot and 60 horse. This brought upon them a powerful army, commanded by the Earl of Newcastle, who invested the town, and attempted to storm it in several places. Sir Thomas Fairfax made a vigorous defence, but having exhausted his ammunition, he offered to capitulate. The enemy, however, refusing to grant the conditions, he, with about fifty horse, cut his way through their lines, and made good his retreat.

Bradford has given birth to some eminent men, among whom was the Right Rev. John Sharp, Archbishop of York. He was born at this town on the 16th February, 1644, and died at Bath, February 2nd, 1713, having nearly completed the 69th year of his age. This prelate was celebrated for his eloquence in the pulpit, and for his theological learning, and universally acknowledged as a man of distinguished abilities and sincere piety. His

His classical epitaph, and a plate of his elegant monument in the cathedral of York, may be seen in Drake's History and Antiquities of that city.*

At the distance of five miles nearly east from Bradford, and six miles nearly west from Leeds, is

## FULNECK,

In the parish of Calverley, township of Pudsey, Morley division of the wapentake of Agbrigg and Morley, is a celebrated settlement of the Moravian Brethren, and the largest they have in England. The land on which it stands was purchased by the Rev. Benjamin Ingham, a zealous preacher of the Gospel, who having excited a spirit of religion, and collected numerous societies in these parts, invited the Brethren to assist him in his pious labours. Having concluded his purchase in the year 1742, he made the estate over to the Brethren, on a long lease, upon which they soon began to erect three large buildings in one line, that in the middle being a chapel for divine service, having a house for single men on one side, and for single women on the other. It was not, however, till the year 1755 that a congregation of the United Brethren was regularly settled at this place. Since that time, a widow's house, a school, and two family houses, have been erected in the same line with the chapel; and now all these present a symmetrical and beautiful front, towards the south, with a fine gravel walk extending the whole length of the line, and commanding a deligthful prospect, greatly admired by strangers. In the village there is also a commodious inn for the entertainment of visitors and travellers, and a shop in which are sold groceries, draperies, and a variety of other goods. The number of inhabitants in this settlement is about 200, and the two boarding schools generally contain from 130 to 140 pupils.



* Eboracum, fol. 467, 468.

pils.* The widows' house was principally intended for the accommodation of the widows of deceased ministers and missionaries of the Brethren's church. In like manner the schools were instituted for the maintenance and education of the children of the ministers and missionaries; but several persons of different persuasions now send their children to this seminary. The greatest order is maintained in these schools: each scholar has a bed to himself: there are two teachers for each room, so that the pupils are not for a moment neglected, and the greatest care is taken of their health and morals, while every exertion is made for their advancement in learning. The schools are under the direction of a general superintendant, an office which, at present, is worthily filled by the Rev. Samuel Benades, a man greatly respected for his talents and virtues.

The situation of Fulneck is favourable to health, and extremely well calculated for a seminary. It stands on a dry soil, on the southern declivity of a lofty eminence; the schools appear to be elevated, at least 100 feet above the bottom of the valley beneath; a considerable part of the slope is converted into charming walks and gardens, and this elevation, with the southern aspect, renders the air both pure and temperate. A range of dwelling houses, behind the public buildings, and in a parallel line, forms a neat and regular street. The chapel is a handsome and lightsome structure, and both the vocal and instrumental music are excellent. The manners of the people contribute to render the place more agreeable: they are civil, industrious, and sober: many of them are employed in the woollen manufacture. The single women are celebrated for their skill in working muslins with the needle and tambour, and their pieces sell at a high price. In a word, every thing about Fulneck exhibits an appearance of regularity, neatness, and decency; and perhaps no stranger ever visited the settlement without satisfaction.

LEEDS,

* When the writer of this volume was at Fulneck, in the summer of 1810, the schools had 62 girls and 71 boys.

## LEEDS,

In the wapentake of Skirack, liberty of the honour of Pontefract, nine miles nearly north from Wakefield, ten miles north-east from Dewsbury, and ten miles east from Bradford, is one of the most commercial and opulent towns in Yorkshire. It is situated on the north bank of the Aire, and covers an eminence gently rising from that river to the upper end of the town, and falling with an easy slope to the east and west, as well as to the south. On the eastern side, the town falls into a deep valley, through which runs a rivulet, having on its banks a great number of dying houses. This rivulet, however, does not form the boundary of the town, as there are a considerable number of houses, and several streets, lanes, and alleys, beyond its eastern banks. The town of Leeds is in general well built, almost entirely of brick; but its different quarters form, one with another, a striking contrast. In the eastern part, on the banks of the abovementioned rivulet, the houses are mean, and the streets and lanes dirty, crooked, and irregular, emitting disagreeable smells from the dying houses and the different manufactures, while the discoloured and dirty torrent puts a person in mind of the waters of Styx and Cocytus:

> "Cocyti alta vides Stygiamque paludem."
>
> VIRG. ÆNEID. lib. 6. ver. 323.

The southern edge of the town, along the banks of the Aire, is almost equally disagreeable; and although containing some good houses, has, in a great measure, the appearance of a prison. But the middle and western parts display several fine streets and elegant buildings. The breadth of the town, from north to south, is not much above half a mile; but it extends not less than a mile and a half in length, from east to west. It is divided nearly into

two equal parts by Briggate and the market place, which open into each other, running nearly in a line from south to north. Briggate,* the principal street in Leeds, is about 500 yards in length, and above 30 yards in breadth: in this street the cloth market was formerly held on Tuesdays and Saturdays at an early hour in the morning. At the upper end of Briggate is the Moot-hall, the front of which is of stone, supported by columns and arches, with the arms of the town "in relievo" between two maces, the ensigns of mayoralty. The fleece in the escutcheon designates the woollen manufacture, supported by the birds of Minerva, in memory of Sir John Saville, afterwards created Lord Saville, the first honorary alderman when the town and parish were incorporated in the 2nd of Charles I.† In a niche over the arms of the town, is a statue of Queen Anne in white marble, by Carpenter, the gift of Alderman Milner.

From the Moot-hall to the market-place, the street is divided, by a row of buildings, into two narrow streets, or passages; that to the east is the shambles, the other, on the west side, is called the back of the shambles. The market-place, or, as it is usually called, Cross parish, is a very spacious street, with a large market-cross near the south end. At the top of the market-place is the Head-row, so called from its elevated situation, as it rises, with an easy ascent, to the crown of the hill, on the southern declivity of which the town is situated. This was formerly one entire street; but it is now divided into the Upper and Lower Head-rows by the New Street. At the upper end of New Street, which was entirely built by John Harrison, Esq. the great benefactor of Leeds, is the church-yard of St. John's, to which the entrance is by an ascent of several steps. A little further to the north is Mill Hill, at the extremity of the town, where the castle formerly stood, and where there are now a large house and gardens, belonging

* Briggate is so named from its termination at the bridge over the river Aire.

† The Athenian birds were the arms of the ancient and illustrious family of Saville. See Thoresby, p. 10.

belonging to C. Wilson. Esq. This is one of the most delightful situations in Leeds, being seated on the most elevated point, and commanding beautiful prospects. Beyond it is a valley, which runs along the north side of the town.

In the middle of the town, both to the east and west of Briggate and the market-place, are several good streets, and many large and handsome houses. But the western part displays the greatest degree of elegance. In this quarter is a spacious square environed with handsome brick houses, which, being built at different times, has no general name. The east side is called Park-Row, the west is denominated East-Parade, the north is distinguished by the name of South-Parade; the south-side is formed by the Mixed Cloth Hall, and the General Infirmary. The centre is partly laid out in gardens, but the larger proportion is used as tenter ground. Park Square is also composed of elegant modern houses; and the centre is laid out in walks, and planted with shrubs. On the south side of this square is St. Paul's church, a very handsome structure of stone, and quite modern, having been opened for divine service on Christmas Day, in the year 1794. To the south of Park Square, and separated from it by the New Road to Kirkstal, is Park-Place, a row of very handsome houses, fronting toward the south, and commanding a fine view of the river Aire and the neighbouring hills.

Although many of the private houses in Leeds shew the opulence and taste of the owners, the public buildings do not display any great degree of magnificence. There are five churches, viz. St. Peter's, St. John's, St. James, Trinity church, and St. Paul's, the latter of which has just been mentioned. St. Peter's, which is the parish church, is a spacious, plain, and venerable pile, of considerable antiquity; but the name of its founder, and the time of its foundation, are unknown. That there was a church here in the time of the Saxon Heptarchy is extremely probable; but it is certain that there was one in the days of the Conqueror, as it is mentioned in Domesday book. It is 165 feet in length, and 97 feet in breadth, built in the form of a cross, with a tower, or steeple,

steeple, 96 feet in height, rising from the centre on four massy volumns, with arches.* The roof of the church, which is fifty one feet high, is supported by three rows of pillars, terminating in pointed arches; and the nave displays a sort of singularity in being divided into four aisles, which run from the transept to the west end. The choir is spacious, measuring 88 feet by 60, and, before the reformation, was divided into several distinct chapels. There are galleries quite round the church: on the front of that opposite to the pulpit are the arms of the town, a golden fleece, in a field azure surrounded by a garter, on which is inscribed "Sigillum Burgi de Leedes, 1760," supported by two crowned owls, in honour of Sir John Saville.† Here is a fine peal of ten bells, with chimes that play at four, six, eight, and twelve o'clock, and an excellent organ built by Henry Price. Over the communion table is a fine painting of the Last Supper by Permentier; and on the ceiling of the nave is the ascension, in fresco, by the same artist.

In this church are several sepulchral monuments of the 15th and 16th centuries, now greatly defaced: the inscriptions, however, are preserved by Thoresby. But among those of a modern date are some that are peculiarly affecting to those who love the human species, and reflect on the havoc made by war. The reader, we presume, will not be displeased to see them in full; the first is as follows:

Sacred
To the memory of
CHARLES HENRY NEVILLE,
Lieutenant in the Queen's, or second
Regiment of foot;
Who being on the Marine duty on board
EARL HOWE'S SHIP,
After behaving in a most brave and gallant manner
In the engagement which took place
Between

* When the writer of this volume was the last time at Leeds, in the beginning of July 1811, this church was undergoing a thorough repair: the south front was about to be wholly renewed.

† See Thoresby, p. 110.

Between the English and French Fleets,
For three days,
Was killed by a grape shot, June 1, 1794,
Aged 19 years.
Ye sons of peace, who, blest
With all the dear delights of social life,
Behold this tablet,
Which affection reared
To the loved memory of the young, the brave,
Whose early bloom, smote by the ruthless hand of
WAR,
Fell admired, lamented,
Oh! give one pitying tear,
In grateful memory of the generous youth
Who dauntless met the dreadful battle's rage,
And nobly bled
That you might live secure.

The second inscription is this:

To the memory
Of
JOHN PATE NEVILLE,
Lieutenant in the third regiment of Foot Guards,
Who was
WOUNDED IN HOLLAND.
In an engagement against the French,
September 19th, of which wound he died
October 10th, 1799,
Aged 25 years.
Also
To the memory
Of
BROWNLOW PATE NEVILLE,
Lieutenant in the third regiment of Foot Guards,
Who was likewise
WOUNDED IN HOLLAND,
September 10th, and died September 16th 1799,
Aged 23 years

They

They were the brothers of Charles Henry Neville, who was killed on board Earl Howe's ship, June 1, 1794, and the sons of John Pate Neville, Esq. of Badsworth, in the county of York. Thus we see a worthy parent deprived, in a short space of time, of three accomplished sons in the bloom of life, by the ruthless hand of war, an instance of fatality somewhat uncommon.

Here is also a monument erected in honour of Lieut. Predham, of this town, with the following inscription:

In memory of
SAMUEL PREDHAM, of this town,
Late
Lieutenant of His Majesty's 54th regiment of Foot,
THIS MONUMENT
Is erected by his most affectionate and disconsolate
MOTHER on the loss of her only SON.
In the memorable expedition to Egypt
He bore a distinguished part,
And displayed on all occasions
The active zeal,
The intrepid gallantry,
And the invincible spirit and courage,
Of the true British officer.
He was shot through the body the 25th of August,
1801, near the gates of ALEXANDRIA.
But like the immortal Abercrombie,
He refused to quit his post
So long as he could stand.
His death, which ensued the 13th October following,
At the age of twenty-eight years,
To his surviving friends was most afflicting,
To himself it was glorious
As his life had been honourable.

The following inscription commemorates the name of another worthy gentleman of this place.

THIS

THIS TABLET
Sacred to the memory of
THOMAS CLOSE, Esq.
Late Adjutant of the corps
Of
Leeds Gentlemen Volunteer Infantry
Commanded by
LIEUT. COL. LLOYD,
Was erected by the
Non-commissioned officers
Of that Corps;
Who REGRETTING the OCCASION,
Are yet ANXIOUS to pay
This last TRIBUTE
Of
RESPECT, GRATITUDE, AND ESTEEM,
To their much lamented friend
And
BROTHER SOLDIER.
He died Jan. 10, 1796, aged 34 years.

---

## ST. JOHN'S CHURCH

Was founded and finished by John Harrison, Esq. and consecrated September 1, 1634. The munificent founder endowed it with 80l. per annum, and 10l. yearly to keep it in repair. This eminent benefactor to the town of Leeds died Oct. 29th 1656, in the 77th year of his age, and is here interred under a tomb of black marble, with an appropriate inscription, recording his eminent virtues. Near the tomb is his portrait, a whole length, in his scarlet gown. This church is a curacy in the gift of the mayor, the vicar, and three senior aldermen.

## TRINITY CHURCH,

Erected about A. D. 1721, is a handsome structure of stone, with a tower and a small spire. The roof is supported by a double

double row of Corinthian columns. It is well endowed, and is in the gift of trustees.

## ST. PAUL'S CHURCH

Is an elegant stone building, erected by the Rev. Miles Atkinson, and opened on Christmas Day, 1794. It is neatly finished, and has a small organ. This church is chiefly supported by the sale and rent of the pews, and after two presentations is to be in the gift of the vicar.

## ST. JAMES'S CHURCH

Is an octagonal building of stone. It was first occupied by the Countess of Huntingdon's preachers. It was purchased by two clergymen of the established church, who soon after sold it to the Rev. John King, M. A. It has since been consecrated, and after two presentations is to be in the gift of the vicar.

Besides the five churches, there are in the town eight meeting houses for Protestant Dissenters, viz. one Presbyterian, one Unitarian, where Dr. Priestley was several years minister, three of Independents, one of Scotch Seceders, one for the Baptists, and one for the Quakers, exclusive of two Methodist meeting houses, and a Roman Catholic chapel.

The vicarage of Leeds is in the gift of twenty-five trustees. The profits of the living arise from the small tithes and Easter dues, and are said to fall somewhat short of 600l. per annum; though they would amount to much more if they were rigorously exacted. The parish comprises ten townships, of which eight have endowed chapels of ease, which are in the gift of the vicar, and are each of them worth about 170l. per annum.

## THE GENERAL INFIRMARY

Is a large and handsome building of brick. The foundation stone was laid in 1768, by Edwin Lascelles, Esq. afterwards Lord Harewood,

Harewood, one of the representatives for the county; and on the 5th of March, 1771, it was opened for the reception of patients. It was built, and is supported, by voluntary subscriptions. Every person, wherever his residence may be, is admissible if recommended by a subscriber; but in cases not admitting of delay no recommendation is required. The building is 150 feet in length and 38 in width. The court is 186 feet by 30. The back court, with the offices and gardens, is 186 feet by 120. In the Board room is the Raising of the daughter of Jairus, painted by the late Benjamin Wilson, a native of Leeds. The wards are 15 feet 8 inches high: six circular apertures open into a passage five feet and a half wide; and the greatest attention is paid to cleanliness. Mr. Howard who visited Leeds in 1788 says, this hospital is one of the best in the kingdom, and that "many here are cured of compound fractures, who would lose their limbs in the unventilated and offensive wards of some hospitals." In Vicar Lane there is another hospital called the House of Recovery, founded in 1802 by subscription, and appropriated to the reception of poor persons afflicted with infectious fevers. The medical establishment is similar to that of the Infirmary; and attendance is given at the Board-room every Thursday to inoculate gratis, with the cow-pox, the children of such poor persons as chuse to apply.

In this town there are several other charitable institutions. The old alms-houses, founded and endowed by John Harrison, Esq. for forty poor women, consist of twenty dwellings, to which twelve more have been added in pursuance of the will of the late Arthur Akin, Esq. one of the aldermen, so that they now afford a retreat to sixty-four aged persons, each of whom receives the sum of six guineas per annum, by quarterly payments. The new alms-houses, ten in number, forming three sides of a square, were founded by Mrs. Potter, for the widows of deceased tradesmen, who receive each a salary of ten pounds per annum.

## THE FREE GRAMMAR SCHOOL

Was erected by the benevolent John Harrison, Esq. and in the year 1692 Godfrey Lawson, Esq. added a new apartment. This school

school has furnished several eminent men both to the church and the state. Dr. Samuel Pullam, afterwards Archbishop of Tuam in Ireland, was the first master: he was one of the seven natives of Yorkshire, who, in the space of little more than thirty years, rose to the archiepiscopal dignity, and of whom five were primates.

## THE CHARITY SCHOOL,

In which 70 boys are taught reading, writing, and arithmetic, and 50 girls reading, writing, and knitting, was also founded by Mr. Harrison. The children are admitted at the age of seven, and allowed to remain till fourteen, and are decently clothed every year.

## THE WORKHOUSE

Was built by Richard Sykes, Esq. alderman in 1636, but has since that time been considerably enlarged, and is under good regulations.

## THE KING'S MILLS

Are held by J. P. Neville, Esq. by a grant from the crown. At these mills all the inhabitants of Leeds are obliged to grind their corn, except those, whose houses stand on ground formerly belonging to the knights of St. John of Jerusalem.

## THE WATER-WORKS

Are near the bridge crossing the Aire. By means of these works the town is abundantly supplied with soft water. Adjoining to them are the vast Warehouses belonging to the Aire and Calder navigation.

Here are assembly rooms, consisting of a ball-room, tea-room, and card-room; the dancing assemblies are held every fortnight during the winter. The theatre was built by the late Tate Wilkinson, Esq. and opened in the year 1771. Plays are performed here generally three nights in the week, during the summer months, the season commencing about the middle of May.

In this town is also a circulating library, established in 1768, and supported by subscription. It contains a very good collec-

tion of books, and some valuable manuscripts. Strangers residing in the town for a short time, are allowed the use of this library on very moderate terms. A laudable attempt is also now making by the gentlemen of Leeds for the encouragement of the liberal arts, by establishing an annual exhibition of pictures.

Among the public buildings and institutions of Leeds, the most remarkable are the cloth halls, which are particularly characteristical of its trade.

## MIXED CLOTH HALL,

Erected in 1758, at the expense of the manufacturers, is a quadrangular building, inclosing an open area, and is well lighted by a great number of large windows. The structure is 127½ yards in length, and 66 in breadth, and is divided into six covered streets, each of which contains two rows of stands the freehold property of different manufacturers. Each stand is 22 inches in front; and the number is 1800. But as about twenty individuals are in possession of two stands each, the number of master manufacturers, proprietors of the hall, must not be estimated at more than 1780. These have all served a regular apprenticeship to the making of coloured cloth, which is an indispensable condition of their admission into the hall. Each stand originally cost the proprietor three guineas; but they are at present worth from eight to fifteen pounds, according to the situation.*

## WHITE-CLOTH HALL

Was built in 1775. It is a quadrangle like the other, 99 yards in length, and 70 in breadth, and is divided into five covered streets, each with a double row of stands, the number of which is 1210: but several persons possess two stands each. The first cost of each stand was thirty shillings, but they have been sold from three pounds to eight guineas.† A considerable number of manufacturers of an inferior class, who have served a regular apprenticeship, but have no property in the halls, bring their cloth into



* Mr. Billham's Walk through Leeds, p. 9, &c. † Ibid. p. 11

into the inclosed area, and pay a fixed fee for every piece exposed to sale.

There is in Albion Street a small hall, erected some years ago, for the use of those clothiers who, not having served a regular apprenticeship, cannot be admitted in the other halls.

The cloth-market, at both the halls, is held on Tuesdays and Saturdays. At the mixed, or coloured, cloth-hall, it begins at half-past eight in the morning from Lady-day to Michaelmas, at nine from Michaelmas to Martinmas, at half-past nine from Martinmas to Candlemas, and from Candlemas to Lady day at nine. The commencement of the market is announced by the ringing of a bell; after it has continued an hour a second bell rings, and after the expiration of a quarter of an hour a third bell gives notice that the market must be cleared. All business in the hall is, therefore, transacted in the short space of an hour and a quarter. The last bell continues to ring about the space of five minutes; and should any merchant remain in the hall after it has done ringing, he is subject to the penalty of five shillings, and for every five minutes afterwards must forfeit the same sum. And should he refuse payment on demand, he is to be excluded from the hall till the fines be paid.

The corn-market is held every Tuesday in Cross-parish. The shambles display great abundance of butcher's meat; and the beef is remarkably fine. On Saturday evening the town is always crowded with the working people of the neighbouring villages, who come to lay in a stock of provisions for the ensuing week. The fish-markets are held on Monday and Thursday. The quantity of fruit and garden-stuff sold every market-day, especially on Tuesday, is astonishing. A considerable quantity of these articles is brought from Pontefract, and a great deal being purchased in Leeds market by hucksters, is carried to be disposed of at Bradford and Halifax. The markets, indeed, are almost wholly supplied from the agricultural district to the eastward. The whole country, westward from Leeds to Lancashire, does not produce corn sufficient to supply one-sixth part of the inhabitants,

inhabitants. Besides the weekly markets, here are two annual fairs, each of which continues two days, viz. July 10th and 11th, for horses and pedlary wares, and November 8th and 9th, chiefly for horned cattle.

The chief manufacture of the town and its vicinity is cloth, which was formerly almost wholly of the coarser kinds; but the manufacture of superfines has of late greatly increased, as has also that of swandowns, toilenets, kersymeres, and various other fancy articles. Several manufactures of sacking, canvas, linen, and thread, have been established and carried on to a very considerable extent. Here are also carpet manufactories, and a number of cotton mills, most of which are worked by the means of steam engines. In the neighbourhood are likewise a considerable manufactory of the finer sorts of earthen-ware, and several founderies. On the banks of the Aire, and on the streams which empty themselves into that river, are numerous mills for grinding corn, dyers'-wood, rape-seed, &c. as also for fulling cloth and turning machinery for the carding and spinning of wool.

But although Leeds has long been distinguished as one of the first manufacturing towns, its opulence is still derived from commerce. It is the principal mart of the woollen manufactures in the west riding, and a great part of the cloths, &c. pass through the hands of the merchants of Leeds. There are but few manufacturers in the town, and those chiefly in the outskirts. Most of the mixed cloth manufacturers reside in the villages belonging to the parish of Leeds, westward of the town, and at Dewsbury and in its vicinity, to the west of Wakefield, in or near the Vale of Calder. The white cloth is manufactured also at Dewsbury, and in a tract of country forming an oblique belt across the hills that separate the vales of Calder and Aire, beginning about a mile west of Wakefield, terminating at the village of Shepley on the Aire, and not approaching within less than six miles of Leeds.* The manufacturers having spun the



* Not a single manufacturer is to be found more than one mile east, or two miles north of Leeds. Bilham's Walk through Leeds, p. 14.

wool, and woven the cloth, carry it to the fulling mill. When it has undergone the process of fulling it is carried to the cloth market at Leeds, and exposed to sale in one of the halls. The merchant buys the cloth in this stage of the manufacture, and employs dressers to complete the process by raising the nap, shearing, tentering, pressing, &c.*

The following general view of the woollen manufactures of the west riding of Yorkshire will shew their vast importance as well as their rapid progress in the latter part of the eighteenth, and the beginning of the nineteenth, centuries; in the first place observing that in the year 1769 the whole quantity of broad-cloth was only 1,771,667 yards.

Account of the broad and narrow cloths manufactured in the west riding of Yorkshire, at certain intervals between the 25th March 1788, and the 25th March 1811.†

| | Broads. | Narrows. |
|---|---|---|
| *Years.* | *Yards.* | *Yards.* |
| 1788 | 4,244,322 | 4,208,303. |
| 1794 | 6,054,946 | 6,783,722. |
| 1797 | 7,830,536 | 5,245,704. |
| 1800 | 8,806,688 | 6,377,277. |
| 1801 | 9,263,966 | 6,014,420. |
| 1803 | 8,686,046 | 5,023,996. |
| 1806 | 10,079,256 | 6,193,317. |
| 1810 | 9,826,048 | 6,951,762. |
| 1811 | 8,671,042 | 6,180,181. |

The decrease between the years 1810 and 1811 may easily be traced to two causes: the exclusion of British manufactures from the

* The number of master cloth-manufacturers in the west riding of Yorkshire is between five and six thousand, who employ, besides their wives and children, between thirty and forty thousand persons. Billham's Walk through Leeds, p. 14.

† The kerseymere, toilenets, and several other articles of the woollen manufacture, are included in this statement.

the continent of Europe, and the suspension of our commercial intercourse with America.*

The population of Leeds has evidently kept pace with the general increase of the woollen manufactures and clothing trade. Leland says, that in his time, (i. e.) in the reign of Henry VIII. Leeds was about as large as Bradford, which, in all probability, did not then contain more than two or three thousand inhabitants. In 1775 the population of this town was only 17,117, as found by an actual enumeration. In 1801 it amounted to 30,669, viz. 14,379 males, and 16,290 females. The census of 1811 exhibits the following statement:

LEEDS POPULATION.

| Houses. | | | Inhabitants. | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Inhabited.* | *Empty.* | *Building.* | *Families.* | *Males.* | *Females.* | *Total.* |
| 7854 | 329 | 37 | 8052 | 16496 | 19452 | 35950 |

From these returns it appears that the population of the town of Leeds has made an increase of 5281 in the last ten years, and is more than doubled since the year 1775.† The population of the parish, which is divided into ten townships, exclusive of the township of Leeds, has increased in the same proportion. In 1801 the population of the town and parish of Leeds was 53,162, in 1811 it is stated at 62,534, making an increase in ten years of 9,372.

The town of Leeds possesses numerous and important advantages as an emporium of inland trade; seated on the edge of one of the chief manufacturing districts of England, it is abundantly supplied with various articles of merchandise; while the navigable river Aire, with the Leeds and Liverpool canal, affords an



* According to the accounts given in the public papers, there were in the town and neighbourhood of Leeds 1160 shearmen of whom 400 were out of employ in March 1811.

† From the average number of Burials, the rate of mortality in Leeds appears to be about one in thirty-three annually.

easy communication with both the eastern and western seas. This canal, which commences about a quarter of a mile above the bridge at Leeds, passes by Kirkstall Abbey and Sheply, above which it crosses the river Aire. It then proceeds to Bingley, and, passing within a short distance of Keighley, continues its course to Skipton. Near Gargrave, four miles and a half to the west of Skipton, it again crosses the Aire, and is afterwards continued into Lancashire, through which county it is carried to Liverpool. The length of the canal, from Leeds to Liverpool, is 109 miles. This great work was begun in 1770, and the canal was opened the 4th of June 1677. The trade of Leeds also derives considerable advantage from the canal cut from the lower part of the Aire to Selby, in pursuance of an act of Parliament passed in the year 1774.

The borough of Leeds, which comprises the whole parish, as well as the town, is governed by a corporation, consisting of a mayor, twelve aldermen, and a common council of twenty-four members, who fill up the vacancies in their own body, and annually elect the mayor from the aldermen by a majority of votes.* The mayor and aldermen are justices of the peace within the borough; and one or more of them attend every Tuesday and Friday at the rotation office, for the dispatch of public business. A sessions for the borough is held every three months, at which the mayor presides; and a general sessions for the west riding is held here at Michaelmas. These sessions are held at the Moothall, at the upper end of Briggate; but in the spring of the year 1811 the magistrates voted three thousand pounds towards the building of a new sessions house.

It has been already observed that there are few cloth-weavers in the town of Leeds, and that throughout the west riding the manufactories are dispersed in the villages over the whole face of the country. This affords them many advantages which they could not enjoy, if they resided in the large towns. In the first place they breathe an uncontaminated air, which, as their employments are

* Every inhabitant o Leeds is eligible to the offices of the corporation,

are not the most cleanly, must be greatly conducive to the preservation of their health. 2ndly, The country affords them a more open exposure of their manufactures to the sun, which, in some stages of their work, is a great convenience. 3rdly, The villages where the manufacturers reside are in general nearer to the coal-mines, and consequently more cheaply supplied with fuel, an article, not only necessary to the comfort of their families, but also to the carrying on of their business. 4thly, Another advantage attending their residence in the country is, the many springs, which afford a constant supply of water for the use of their families and their dye-houses. 5thly, The dispersion of the manufacturers in villages has occasioned many fulling mills to be erected, to the great advantage of the owners of the different falls upon the rivers, which would otherwise have been almost useless, and consequently of little value. 6thly, The manufacturer of cloth requires roomy buildings, which are obtained at much lower rents in the country than in large towns. 7thly, A horse is, on many accounts, very necessary to a clothier, to enable him to carry on his trade; and as land, at a distance from large towns, is generally much cheaper than in their immediate vicinity, the manufacturer who resides in the country can better afford to keep so useful an animal. 8thly, To maintain a cow, which is one of the first comforts and the chief support of the infant part of his family, the country affords him much cheaper means, and a better opportunity, than a large town; and as both hay and straw are wanted for the animals, the manufacturer is occasionally employed in the cultivation of the soil, which is greatly to the benefit of his health. This intermixture of manufactures and agriculture also tends to the improvement and embellishment of the country; for the occupiers having but a small quantity of land, endeavour to turn every inch of it to profit, and it is no uncommon thing to see in a manufacturing farm, which seldom exceeds fifteen or sixteen acres, great attention, judgment, and spirit, displayed in the cultivation. It is certain, that, in consequence of so many manufacturers residing in the

country, and occasionally employing themselves in cultivating the soil, the barren commons of those parts, many of which have been lately inclosed and divided, have been rendered productive to a degree that no regular farmer could have made it his interest to attempt. By thus becoming a cultivator of land, the manufacturer is enabled to keep a horse, cow, and pig, and to enjoy many comforts, which it would be difficult to obtain in a large town. Lastly, by living in the country they are less tempted to vice and dissipation; and by the occupation of a small piece of ground, a life of labour is diversified and rendered more agreeable.

Leeds is a town of great antiquity. But its origin, and the derivation of its name, are wholly unknown. Mr. Thoresby supposes its name to be derived from the British "cair loid coit," a town in a wood. Other antiquaries imagine that it has, in very remote times, belonged to some British chief whose name was Lede, or Leod; and others believe that it has been called Leeds by our Saxon ancestors, from some town of that name in their original country. These conjectures, however, it is easy to perceive, are no more than antiquarian dreams, and we are entirely left in the dark concerning the time when the town was founded, and the events of its early history. In regard to Mr. Thoresby's derivation of its name it may be observed, that "a town in a wood," might be applicable to any British town that existed before the coming of the Romans, as well as to Leeds. Cæsar informs us that the towns of the Britons were only inclosures in the bosom of thick woods, encompassed with ditches and ramparts of trees.* If, therefore, we allowany weight to Thoresby's opinion, it is probable that Leeds had its origin, or at least acquired its name, in some part of the period during which the Romans possessed the sovereignty of Britain. But Dr. Gibson supposes another etymology of the word Leeds, deriving it from the Saxon leoo, gens, or natio, implying it to have been very large and populous in the times of the Heptarchy.† This, however, like all other opinions on the subject,

* Cæsaris Comm. lib. 5. cap. 17.

† Notes on Camden, p. 728.

subject is destitute of any solid support, and rests solely on vague conjecture.

The ancient state of this town, indeed, is almost wholly unknown, and the events of its early history appear only at distant periods, without any connection. It appears to have been a long time before it fell under the Saxon dominions, as the district of Berwick in Elmet, on the edge of which Leeds is situated, was ruled by a British king named Cereticus so late as A. D. 620, when it was conquered by Edwin, king of Northumbria.* Camden also says that there was once a royal villa at Leeds. But the most remarkable and important event that occurred here, during the Saxon times, was the bloody and decisive battle in which Penda, king of Mercia, was slain, and most of his army perished. That ferocious and restless prince, aided by his ally, Cadwallo, king of Wales, having slain Edwin, king of Northumbria, at the battle of Hatfield, about seven miles eastward from Doncaster, subdued the greatest part of that kingdom, and for many years cruelly oppressed the Northumbrians. After various battles and revolts, the Northumbrians had placed at their head two princes of the blood royal, Oswy and Adelwald, the former of whom reigned over Bernicia, the latter over Deira.† These princes, though so nearly related, Oswy being uncle to Adelwald, did not long maintain a good understanding. Adelwald entered into a league with the kings of Mercia and East Anglia, and Penda, though 78 years of age, put himself at the head of the confederate forces. Oswy used his utmost endeavours to avert the impending storm, and even offered to purchase peace with money; but finding that nothing could appease the implacable Penda, the avowed enemy of the Northumbrians, he prepared to resist the attack.

The issue of this bloody contest is thus related by Rapin, Bede, and other historians: Whilst the two armies were advancing towards each other, Adelwald began to view in a new light the business in which he was engaged. He considered that to which side soever the victory inclined, it would be equally dangerous to him,

* Camd. fol. 711. † See the general history of the country.

him, as he had no less to fear from Penda than from Oswy; he, therefore, prudently resolved to save his own troops and stand neuter during the battle, in order to be able to defend himself against the victor. The confederates, having crossed the river Aire at or near Leeds, soon descried the Northumbrian army, and Penda, who was ignorant of Adelwald's designs, having given the signal for battle, boldly attacked the king of Bernicia, not doubting of being vigorously seconded by the East Anglians and Deirians. But when the Mercians saw the king of Deira draw off his troops, their ardour abated; and, thinking themselves betrayed, they began to give way. The kings of Mercia and East Anglia did their utmost to rally their troops, but both of them being slain, their whole army was routed, and the greatest part perished in attempting to repass the Aire, which is said by some writers to have been, at that time, greatly swoln, and to have overflowed its banks in consequence of a sudden and heavy fall of rain.* Thus perished the restless Penda, king of Mercia, who, during his long reign, was engaged in almost continual wars with the neighbouring princes, and is said to have shed more Saxon blood than had been spilled since the establishment of the Heptarchy. In this battle also perished the greatest part of the Mercian and East Anglian nobility, and its immediate consequence was the subjugation of Mercia by Oswy, king of Bernicia.†

From this period there is a chasm in the history of Leeds till the subversion of the Saxon dominion in Britain. In the 20th year of William I. it appears from Domesday book that Ilbert de Lacy had here ten caracutes and six oxgangs of taxable land, as much of which was arable as could be tilled with six ploughs. There were in the whole district twenty-seven villeins, and four sokemen, with fourteen ploughs, a church, and a mill, and ten acres of meadow, of

* Turner's Hist. Anglo-Saxons, Vol. 1, p. 148. note from Saxon Chron. 33, &c.

† The precise spot of ground where this battle was fought cannot now be ascertained, but it must have been very near the northern extremity of the town of Leeds.

of which 7l. 4s. was the estimated value. The strong castle, which stood on the place called Mill hill, on the north side of the town, is with great probability supposed to have been built by Ilbert de Lacy. It was besieged by King Stephen, A. D. 1139, and here that imprudent and unfortunate monarch Richard II. was confined for some time in the year 1399. But of this ancient fortress there are now no vestiges remaining. The town was incorporated in the 2nd Charles I. and had a considerable share in the troubles of that reign. The principal action that took place at Leeds during the civil war was the capture of the town on the 23rd of January, 1643, by Sir Thomas Fairfax. That general, with six troops of horse, three companies of dragoons, 1000 musketeers, and 2000 club-men, marched out of Bradford to attack this place; and, advancing within a short distance, summoned Sir William Saville to surrender the town to the Parliament. But receiving a haughty answer, he advanced with colours flying to the southwest side of the town, and began the assault, which lasted about two hours, when the royalists composing the garrison were beaten from their outworks, and their cannoneers were killed. Sir Thomas and his brother Sir William Fairfax, with Sir Henry Fowlis, and Captain Forbes, cut their way through all opposition, and entering the town, sword in hand, at the head of their troops, soon got possession of the place, where they found two brass cannon with good store of ammunition, and took 500 prisoners, among whom were six officers. Sir William Saville fled, and escaped being taken by crossing the river; but Serjeant-Major Beaumont was drowned in making the attempt. The town of Leeds often changed masters in those turbulent times, but was never the scene of much bloodshed.

In the month of June 1753, a disturbance arose, which shews the aversion of an unenlightened multitude to every kind of improvement. The country people being much discontented on account of the turnpike act, notwithstanding its beneficial tendency, a large body of these infatuated men assembled, broke down the gates, and pulled up the posts of several bars near Leeds. Edwin

win Lascelles, Esq. afterwards Lord Harewood, at the head of about 300 of his tenants and workmen well armed, attacked the rioters, and took about thirty prisoners, of whom some were committed to York castle; and three being carried before the trustees of the turnpike at the King's Arms Inn, in Briggate, a body of near 500 men assembled, and demanded the liberation of the prisoners. The riot act was read, but without effect; and the mob proceeded to break the windows of the inn; when the soldiers who had been previously sent for were ordered to fire. This was done first with powder, which not producing the desired effect, they fired with ball: eight of the mob were killed, and above forty wounded, when the rest immediately dispersed. Since that time the history of Leeds exhibits a pleasing view of the progress of arts, manufactures, and commerce, with their inseparable attendants, increasing wealth and population.

The environs of Leeds are pleasant and beautiful. The vale of the Aire, extending both eastward and westward to a great distance, is one of the finest features of the country, and the soil is extremely fertile. Within three or four miles to the south of the town, is abundance of coal; and to the cheapness of that indispensable article may be attributed the flourishing state of the manufactures. Within a mile of the town, towards the north-west, are vast quarries of an argillaceous schist, which supply the neighbourhood and country down the river with flag stones. Some of the higher parts of the parish of Leeds are rocky and barren; but in the vallies, and on the declivities, the land is extremely rich, and, by reason of the great plenty of manure, and the populousness of the country, is in a high state of cultivation.

About a mile and a half from the south-eastern extremity of Leeds, and near to the banks of the Aire, is the pleasant village of Knostrop, sheltered from the cold winds of the north by a gently rising hill of considerable height, at the foot of which it is situated. Here was an ancient mansion of the family of Baynes: at what time it was built is not known: but the little of it that remains is in the most antique style, and is occupied by a gardener.

In an adjoining garden, now in the occupation of Mr. Joshua Major, are gravestones with epitaphs, in Latin, but too much defaced to be legible. The place where they are seen was once a burial ground belonging to the early Quakers, being converted to that use by a gentleman of the name of Stables, who possessed this estate. This village is now almost wholly inhabited by gardeners, to whom Leeds market affords a plentiful sale for their productions.

At the distance of about four miles and a half to the eastward of Leeds, and not far from the north bank of the Aire, is

## TEMPLE NEWSOME,

The seat of the Marquis of Hertford. It was anciently a preceptory belonging to the knights templars, whose order was suppressed in the reign of Edward II. and was granted by Edward III. to Sir John D'Arcy, and his heirs male. In 1544, on the death of Thomas, Lord D'Arcy, who was beheaded on account of the insurrection called the "pilgrimage of grace," though his guilt appears problematical, it was given by Henry VIII. to Matthew, Earl of Lenox, and the Lady Margaret his wife, whose son, Lord Darnley, husband of Mary, Queen of Scots, and father of King James I. was born at this place. James I. granted it to his kinsman, the Duke of Lenox, who sold it to Sir Arthur Ingram, who took down the old mansion, and erected the present structure. The roof is surrounded with a battlement composed of capital letters in stone-work, forming this inscription:

"All glory and praise be given to God the Father, the Son and Holy Ghost on high; peace upon earth, good will towards men: honour and true allegiance to our gracious king, loving affections amongst his subjects, health and plenty within this house.

The collection of pictures in this house is said to be both numerous and good, many of them being chefs d'œuvres of the most cele-

celebrated masters; but it is much to be regretted that they have long been a hidden treasure. Several respectable gentlemen, and, among others, the ingenious author of the Walk through Leeds, on requesting to see the paintings were refused admittance. But it is to be hoped that the present noble proprietor will follow the laudable example of the Earl of Carlisle, Lord Grantham, Lord Harewood, and others of the nobility and gentry, who, with a liberality worthy of imitation, gratify the curiosity of the public with a view of their elegant mansions.

## KIRKSTALL ABBEY.

The interesting ruins of this monastic structure, stand in the beautiful vale of the Aire, very near the north bank of the river, and at the distance of about three miles to the westward of Leeds. The space which they occupy measures 340 feet from north to south, and 445 feet from east to west. The church is in the form of a cross, and had a lofty tower, which remained entire till the 27th of January, 1779, when two sides, and a part of a third, fell down. With the exception of some ornaments in the turretted and pinnacled style, and the upper part of the tower, which is of the age of Henry VII. or Henry VIII.; the building throughout bears evident marks of the transition from the early Norman to the pointed order. The door-ways, porticos, and windows, except two or three which have been evidently altered from their original form, are uniformly Norman; but the pillars of the choir, tower, and transept, have slightly pointed arches and clustered columns, the latter being some more, some less removed, by the their prominence, or the contrary, from the plain massiveness of the Norman column. The arches are rather clumsily rounded off, in the Norman, instead of displaying the angular character of the pointed style. The corbel ornaments, and the capitals of the pillars, are also of the Norman description; but the capitals vary from each other, marking the architectural versati-

 lity

lity of the period at which this building was erected.* The mouldings of the arches of the door-ways and windows are chiefly plain: but among these are discernible some traces of the embattled frette, and the chevron or zigzag; and there is a twisted ornament at the termination of one of the corbels, which appears to be a non-descript. These observations apply solely to the church. The chapter-house, which still remains nearly entire, is partly a remnant of the original structure, and partly an enlargement little prior to the dissolution.

The refectory was a vaulted room supported by cylindrical columns, each consisting of a single stone. The dormitory is supposed by some to have been over the set of buildings that verge to the southward from the transept;† but judging from a comparison with Fountains abbey, which belonged to the same religious order, it is more probable that this part of the monastery was placed over the range which communicates with the south-west angle of the church, and seems to have been a cloister extending to the refectory. The grand mass of ivy, which covers a part of these ruins from the ground to the summit, adds much to the beauty of their appearance.

Of the foundation of this celebrated monastery, the following account is given by Burton in his "Monasticon:"

"Henry de Lacy being in a bad state of health, made a vow that, if he should recover, he would build an abbey in honour of the Blessed Virgin, and of the Cistercian order; and, upon the recovery of his health, he accordingly gave the town of Bernoldswic with its appurtenances, which he then held in fee of Hugh Bigot, Earl of Norfolk; but soon after the name was changed to that of St. Mary's mount. And in A. D. 1147, the twelfth King Stephen, Alexander, Prior of Fountains, was made the first abbot, who, on 14th Kal. of June, i. e. 18th of May, with twelve monks and

* About the year 1152, 17th Stephen; Burton's Monast. p. 288.

† Burton has given a plan of the monastery, fol. 258, but unfortunately without any explanation.

and ten converts, left Fountain's abbey, and settled here, Henry Murdoc, Archbishop of York, confirming this place to them.

Here Alexander with the monks continued six months, enduring much hunger and cold, as well occasioned by war as by severe weather. The abbot having passed through a woody country called Aire dale, taking its name from the river Aire, which runs almost from east to west.* The abbot finding this vale to abound with wood, water, and stone; and having come to a place where some anchorites lived, judged it a proper place to found a monastery upon; and, by the assistance of Henry de Lacy, obtained a grant thereof, from William of Poicton, or Poitevin, (pictaviensis) the monks paying to him and his heirs five marks per annum.

To this place the abbot and his monks removed from their former habitation, which they then converted into a grange, on the 14th Kal. June 18th of May A. D. 1152, the 17th King Stephen; and Henry de Lacy laid the foundation of the church, dedicated to the Blessed Virgin Mary, and finished it at his own expense, supplying the monks with money and provisions.†

Hugh Bigot, Earl of Norfolk, claiming the lordship of Bernoldswic, the abbot, by intreaty, prevailed to hold it of him for five marks per annum; which afterwards the said Earl, at the request of King Henry, remitted and gave that land free to the monks. In this excellent abbot's reign of thirty-five years, the church, both the dormitories for monks and lay-brothers, the rectory,‡ cloyster, and chapter-house, with other offices, were built with stone and wood."§ Several of the first abbots appear to have been men

* This sentence is evidently incorrect and ambiguous; the relative ought to refer to the river which runs not from east to west, but from west to east. Burton's language is also ungrammatical: here is no verb agreeing with "The abbot" which is followed by the participles having passed.

† Burton's account is very confused; he speaks of the monks residing only six months in their first habitation; and then fixes the time of their removal to the very day five years afterwards. See his Monasticon, fol. 287, 288.

‡ It is to be presumed that this word ought to be refectory.

§ Burton's Monasticon, fol. 287, 288.

men of exemplary piety.* The revenues of the abbey were so well managed, that, at a visitation in the year 1301, the monks of this house were found to have 216 draught oxen, 160 cows, 152 yearlings and bullocks, 90 calves, 4000 sheep and lambs; and their debts amounted to no more than 160l.† At the dissolution, the endowments of this monastery amounted to 329l. 2s. 11d. per annum, by Dugdale's computation, or 512l. 13s. 4d. according to Speed. It was surrendered by John Ripley, the last abbot, on the 22d of November, 1540, the 31st Henry VIII.‡ In the 34th of the same king's reign, the site was granted to Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, and his heirs, in exchange for other lands.§ And in the reign of Edward VI. the royal licence was granted to the archbishop to alienate the said premises to Peter Hammond and others, for the use of Thomas, a younger son of the said archbishop, and his heirs. The Right Hon. the Earl of Cardigan is the present proprietor.

The situation of this abbey is extremely pleasant, being almost close to the banks of a fine river, which is always calm and clear, except in the time of floods, when the water comes with great rapidity from the hilly country of Craven. At such times it seems that the monastery must have been in danger of inundations, as the course of the river Aire was in all probability not kept so open and clear as at present. In general, however, it must have been a charming retreat for persons devoted to a monastic life. The vale of the Aire, in which it stands, is fertile, open, and extensive, and the hilly brows, overlooking the abbey, were formerly covered with wood.‖



* Lelandi Collect. IV. p. 107; Monast. Anglicanum, I. p. 856; Steven's Contin. II. p. 37.

† Steven's Contin. II. p. 41.

‡ Willis says that John Brown was the last abbot, and had a pension of 66l. 13s. 4d. per annum after the dissolution, Hist. Abbies, II. p. 273.

§ Tanner's Notit p. 660.

‖ It is said that iron ore abounds in the adjacent grounds, and here was once an iron forge. Thoresby's Ducat Leod. p. 165.

## WAKEFIELD,

In the Agbrigg division of the wapentake of Agbrigg and Morley, liberty of the manor of Wakefield, nine miles south from Leeds, nine miles nearly west from Pontefract, and ten miles north from Barnsley, is one of the handsomest and most opulent towns in the West Riding of Yorkshire. It is charmingly situated on the side of a hill, sloping gently southward to the Calder. The town is exceedingly well built. Most of the streets are regular, handsome, and spacious; and many of the houses, which are in general constructed of brick, are large, lofty, and elegant. The market-place is somewhat confined, but has been rendered much more convenient by the removal of the corn market into Westgate, an adjacent street, which is very broad, and of a considerable length. The market-cross is an elegant structure, being an open colonnade of the Doric order, supporting a dome with an ascent of an open circular pair of stairs leading to a large room, which receives its light from a lantern at the top, and in which most of the business of the town is transacted. The market is held on Friday; and a great deal of business is done, particularly in the sale of wool, which is sent from various parts of England to the factors in Wakefield, who dispose of it among the manufacturers in the adjacent districts. Here are two annual fairs, each of which continues two days, viz. July 4th and 5th, and November 11th and 12th for horses, horned cattle, pedlary ware, &c. The fortnight fairs, held every other Wednesday, are very much noted, and contribute to supply an extensive tract to the westward with butcher's meat, being well attended by graziers and jobbers from Lincolnshire, the East Riding of Yorkshire and Craven, and by butchers from Halifax, Huddersfield, Sheffield, and Manchester.

The parish church of Wakefield is a spacious and lofty Gothic structure; and the spire is considered the highest in Yorkshire.

The

* This corn-market is toll free.

The time when this church was erected is uncertain; but Doomsday book expressly says, that "In Wachfield cum novem Berewicis Sandala, Sorebi, &c. sunt duo Ecclesiæ." "In Wakefield and its nine Berewicks, Sandal, Sorebi, &c. there are two churches;" and Mr. Watson observes "that it is very clear that the churches of Wakefield and Sandal were at that time subsisting."* But although there appears to have been a church at Wakefield at the time of the conquest, no part of the present structure can be referred to a more early period than the reign of Henry III. and it has undergone many modern repairs and improvements. In 1724, the south front was entirely rebuilt. The greatest part of the north side, together with the east end, was also rebuilt towards the end of the last century; and an elegant vestry room has likewise been erected. Till the year 1439, this church was a rectory: since that time it has been a vicarage, to which the Dean and Chapter of York have the right of presenting.

About half a mile further to the north, is the New church, erected towards the close of the eighteenth century. The ground on which it stands was bequeathed for that purpose by Mrs. Newstead, a widow lady, together with 1000l. towards the support of a minister. But, in consequence of a troublesome litigation, the matter for some time lay dormant, until the whole property of the testatix was purchased by Messrs. Maude and Lee, who, in concurrence with some other opulent and disinterested persons, procured an act of Parliament for building the church, and enlarging the town by the addition of several new streets. The first stone of this elegant structure was laid by the Rev. Henry Zouch of Sandal, amidst the acclamations of an amazing concourse of people; and a great number of houses disposed in streets and squares have since been erected. In the beauties of situation, the elegance of the buildings, and the tasteful arrangement of the whole plan, few places in England can boast of any thing superior to this part of Wakefield. The church, and the surrounding ranges of houses, display both in parts, and in the whole, a pleasing and uniform



* Watson's Hist. Halifax, p. 351.

uniform elegance: the situation crowning the top of the eminence, from which the town slopes gently southward to the Calder, is elevated and healthful, and commands prospects of the most agreeable nature: on the western side in particular is a beautiful, well cultivated, populous, and extensive vale, which, with the rising country beyond it, presents a delightful scenery.

In this town is a free-grammar school, founded and endowed by Queen Elizabeth, but much improved by private benefactions. The school-house is a noble and spacious building, erected by the Savilles, ancestors of the Earl of Mexborough. Here is also a charity-school, founded for the instruction and clothing of 106 poor boys and girls of Wakefield. The charitable donations to this town, indeed, are very considerable, amounting, it is said, to not less than 1000l. per annum, and are under the direction of fourteen trustees, called governors. They are applied to the maintenance of certain students in the two universities, to the apprenticing poor boys to various trades, to the support of old and infirm persons, and to other charitable purposes according to the discretion of the governors. At the bottom of Westgate, the principal street in the town, is the house of correction for the whole Riding. This prison is a large and noble structure of stone surrounded by an outer wall, and contains above 150 cells.

At the south-east entrance into Wakefield, is a handsome stone bridge over the Calder. It was built in the reign of Edward III. and is a fine specimen of the masonry of that age. In the centre of this bridge, projecting from the eastern side, and resting partly on the sterlings, is an ancient chapel, built in the richest style of Gothic, or Saracenic architecture. This most beautiful structure is ten yards in length, and about eight in breadth. The east window overhanging the river, is adorned with various and beautiful tracery, and the parapets perforated. The windows on the north and south sides are equally rich. But the west front facing the passage over the bridge, exceeds all the rest in profusion of ornament, being divided by buttresses into compartments forming recesses with lofty pediments and pointed arches, with spandrils richly

richly flowered, and above is an entablature supporting five "basso relievos," the whole being crowned with battlements. The buttresses, finials, traceries, &c. form an assemblage of Gothic embellishments, which for richness and delicacy can scarcely be excelled. This chapel was built by Edward IV. in memory of his father, Richard, Duke of York, and those of his party who fell in the battle of Wakefield.* It appears, however, that a chapel had been built on this bridge by Edward III. and dedicated to St. Mary; but it was undoubtedly rebuilt and embellished by Edward IV. who on this account may be regarded as the founder of the present structure. This superb relic of antiquity was of late years used as a warehouse, and its beautiful embellishments have received considerable damage. But it is to be hoped that the good taste of the inhabitants of Wakefield, will preserve from destruction this noble monument of past ages, which is so great an ornament to their town, and so intimately connected with a most interesting part of our national history.

In the time of Camden this town was famous for its largeness, neat buildings, cloth trade, and markets, as well as for the chapel here described.† The improvements in the woollen cloth manufacture, with the introduction of those of tammies, camblets, and a variety of fancy articles, have amazingly increased the wealth and population of the town and neighbourhood. The woollen cloths are for the most part vended at Leeds and Huddersfield markets. The stuffs are exposed to sale in an elegant hall, erected by subscription, resembling on a smaller scale the cloth-halls at Leeds, and under nearly the same regulations. This town, like Leeds, is situated on the edge of the manufacturing district, of which the Calder here forms the eastern boundary. Scarcely a single woollen manufacturer is found to the eastward of Wakefield. The trade of this town is greatly promoted by the Calder navigation. This river was rendered navigable to Wakefield in the year 1698, and in 1760 its navigation was extended to Ealand, or Elland



* Camden, fol. 710, Gibson's edit. Tindal's notes on Rapin I. fol. 565.

† Camden, ubi supra.

land near Halifax. Great quantities of coals are carried by water from Wakefield, as well as from Leeds, into the Ouse, and then up that river to York, or down the Humber to Hull, by which means extensive tracts of country are supplied with that most excellent fuel. The town of Wakefield seems to increase more in opulence and elegance than in the number of inhabitants: if the returns we have seen be correct, the population in 1801, was 8,131, and in 1811, it amounted to 8,593, making an increase of 462 in the last ten years.*

The environs of Wakefield are beautiful, and for the most part fertile and well cultivated. At the distance of a few miles to the north, between this town and Leeds, the coal mines are numerous, and afford great quantities of that valuable fuel. About two miles towards the east, and on the left of the road leading to Pontefract, is the village of Heath, one of the most beautiful and pleasant in England. It is situated on a lofty eminence on the south side of the Calder, commanding magnificent prospects over a rich and picturesque country, and consists chiefly of handsome stone houses built round a green, with gardens and hanging woods down to the river. Here is an elegant seat of W. Farquier, Esq. and at this place was also the seat and favorite residence of the Right Hon. John Smith, whose memory is endeared to the neighbourhood by his talents and virtues.—About two miles to the south of Wakefield, on the road towards Barnsley, is Sandal, a considerable village, famous for its ancient castle, built in the reign of Edward II. by John, Earl of Warren, and afterwards the property of Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, who, aspiring to the crown, fell in battle before its walls,†

> Where York himself before his castle gate,
> Mangled with wounds on his own earth lay dead;
>
> Upon

* The writer has, from long experience, and assiduous attention, the mortification to observe, that in historical and statistical accounts, little reliance can be had on numerical statements.

† In the battle of Wakefield fought against Margaret of Anjou, consort of Henry VI. as will be afterwards related.

Upon whose body Clifford down him sate
Stabbing the corpse, and cutting off the head,
Crowned it with paper, and to wreake his teene,
Presents it so to his victorious queene

Drayton's Queene Margarite.

The place where he fell was inclosed with a wall, and on it was erected a cross of stone, which was demolished in the civil wars between Charles I. and his Parliament.*

Richard III. is said to have resided in Sandal Castle some time after his accession to the throne. In the time of the civil wars the king had here a garrison, which surrendered, after a siege of three weeks, to Colonel Overton in the month of October 1645, and in the following year this castle was demolished by order of Parliament. At present scarcely any thing of it remains to indicate its former strength and magnificence.†

The manor of Wakefield is very extensive, including that of Halifax, and stretching from Normanton westward to the edge of Lancashire. It is more than thirty miles in length from east to west, and comprises 118 towns, villages, and hamlets, of which Wakefield and Halifax are the chief. It appears from Domesday book to have been part of the royal demesnes of Edward the Confessor, and at the time of the survey it belonged to the crown. How long it continued in the hands of the king is uncertain: some assert that William I. who settled most of the lands in the kingdom on his Norman followers, gave it as a portion with his daughter Gundred to William Earl Warren. Others, with greater probability, say that it remained annexed to the crown till the reign of Henry I. who granted it to William Earl of Warren and Surry. But the first certain account we have of these matters



* Tindal's notes on Rapin, I. fol. 586.

† It ought to be remembered that the celebrated John Burton, M. D. author of the Monasticon Eboracense, was a native of Wakefield. After finishing his studies at Edinburgh he settled at York, where he practised as a physician. His Monasticon, a work of infinite labour and research, was published in 1758.

is in the ninth year of Edward I. when John de Warren, Earl of Surrey, was summoned to answer before the pleas of assizes and jurats at Scarbrough, by what warrant he appropriated to himself inter alia, "among others," the divisions of Halifax, Skircote, Ovenden, Haldesworth, Saltonshall, Miggeley,* Wadesworth, Heptonstall, Rottenstall, Stansfield, and Langfield. The Earl answered, that he claimed no forest in the aforesaid lands, but that he and his ancestors, from time immemorial, had enjoyed the privilege of free chace in the same, as well in fees as in demesne lands, unless some interruption had happened in time of war, or when he, or some of his ancestors, were in wardship to the kings of England. He also claimed to have free warren, as well in his fees as in demesne lands, which he had of ancient tenure, viz. in Soland, Halifax, Heptonstall, Rastrick, Langfield, Midgley, Skircote, Saltonstall, Ovenden, Haldesworth, Wadsworth, Routonstall, Stansfield, Norland, Hipperholme, Northouram, Shipden, Rishworth, &c. that he, and all his ancestors, had used free warren in the said lands from time immemorial. He also produced a charter of Henry III. dated the 27th January, in the 37th of his reign, by which that monarch granted him free warren in all his demesne lands which he then had or should acquire. Upon an inquisition taken afterwards, it does not appear that any thing was found for the king. John, the last Earl of Warren and Surry, having no lawful issue, gave all his honours, castles, manors, lands, and tenements, to King Edward II. in the year 1316, with the view of obtaining a regrant to his unlawful issue. On this, the king made a grant to the earl and to his concubine Maud de Nerford for life, with remainder to John de Warren, son of the said Maud, by the same earl, and the heirs male of his body; remainder to Thomas de Warren, another son of the said Maud by the said earl, and the heirs male of his body; remainder to the heirs of the body of the said earl, lawfully to be begotten, and for want of such issue to return to the crown. In the 12th of Edward II. Earl Warren, by virtue of a license from the king, did grant

* Now called Midgley.

grant the manor of Wakefield to Thomas Earl of Lancaster, grandson of Henry III. during the term of the natural life of the said Earl Warren; but he enjoyed it only about three years, for being leader of the barons at that time associated against the king, he was taken prisoner near Boroughbridge, and beheaded at Pontefract on the 25th March 1322. In consequence of his execution the manor of Wakefield came again into the hands of the Earl of Warren, who held it till his death, which happened in 1347. Maud and her two sons above named all died without any other issue, in the life time of Earl Warren, on which account he married Isabella de Houland, and previous to this marriage the king seems to have been prevailed on to secure to the said Isabella what had before been settled on Maud. Isabella survived the earl: she lived till the year 1359, and held courts at Wakefield, &c. in the name of the Countess of Warren. At her death, the manor with its appendages came to the crown in the person of Edward III. who, in 1362, created his fifth son, Edmund de Langley, Earl of Cambridge, and gave him all the castles, manors, and lands beyond the Trent, which had formerly belonged to John de Warren, Earl of Surry. In consequence of the surrenders which the last Earl of Warren and Surry made to the crown of his estates, Edmund de Langley had a grant in special tail from his father, dated 21 Edward III. of all the castles, manors, and lands beyond Trent, that formerly belonged to John de Warren, Earl of Surrey; but on account of his minority, for he was then but six years of age, Queen Philippa, his mother, received the profits for the maintenance and education of him and her other sons. This Edmund was afterwards, by his nephew King Richard II. created Duke of York, and died August 1st, the third year of Henry IV. A. D. 1402, seized inter alia, "among others," of the manors of Coningburgh, Sandal, Hatfield, Thorne, Fishlake, Holmefrith, and Soureby, and likewise of the manor and lordship of Wakefield, including that of Halifax, leaving Edward, Earl of Rutland, his son and heir.* This Edward perished in the battle of

* Dug. Bar. p. 155.

of Agincourt, in the year 1415, and dying without issue male, his honours and estates devolved on his nephew, Richard Duke of York, son of his brother, Richard Duke of Cambridge, who was beheaded in the same year, 1415, for a conspiracy against Henry V. Richard, the last mentioned Duke of York, and father of King Edward IV. was killed at the battle of Wakefield in 1460. This sanguinary conflict was the most important public transaction that ever took place in this neighbourhood: it may not be amiss to premise a few particulars. Under the weak administration of Henry VI. the factions of the Yorkists and Lancastrians had for some time divided the court, and the flames of civil discord soon spread through the kingdom.* The Duke of York, with his adherents, took arms at first without advancing any pretensions to the throne. In the beginning of the contest he had been abandoned by his troops, whom the king's proclamation, offering them a pardon, had induced to lay down their arms, and in consequence of this defection, he was obliged to take refuge in Ireland, while the Earls of Warwick, Salisbury, and March,† with other adherents of the house of York, escaped to Calais.‡ In the Parliament that assembled soon after, the Duke of York, and all his adherents, were declared guilty of high treason: their estates were confiscated, and they and their posterity pronounced incapable of inheriting to the fourth generation. The queen and the Lancastrian party being now triumphant, determined to extirpate the Yorkists. A council was held, and in pursuance of the resolutions adopted, the Earl of Wiltshire, and the Lord Scales, were impowered to search out and punish those who had borne arms for the Duke of York. The two lords began to execute their commission, and put several persons to death. But these severities had a different effect from what was expected. The discontents of the nation increased: the fugitive lords, returning from Calais, erected the standard of rebellion; and, being joined

* See an account of these matters in Rapin, 1. fol. 578, &c.

† Afterwards King Edward IV. he was then only 19 years old.

‡ Hall, fol. 174. Hollinshed, p. 1297.

joined by the people of Kent, marched directly to London, where they were joyfully received by the citizens. The archbishop of Canterbury, the bishops of London, Lincoln, Ely, and Exeter, and a great number of the barons, declared in favour of the insurgents. In the mean while the king and queen assembled their forces at Coventry. The earls of March and Warwick advanced from London in order to bring the affair to a speedy decision. On the 9th July, 1460, a sanguinary conflict took place on the south bank of the river Nyne, near Northampton; and the king's army, commanded by the Dukes of Somerset and Buckingham, was totally defeated with the loss of 10,000 men.* The Duke of Buckingham, the Earl of Shrewsbury, son of the renowned Talbot, who makes so conspicuous a figure in the history of the wars in France, with the Lord Beaumont, Thomas Lord Egremont, Sir William Lacy, and several other nobles and officers of distinction were left dead on the field. The queen, the young Prince of Wales, and the Duke of Somerset, fled into the county of Durham, and from thence into Wales, and afterwards into Scotland. After this success the chiefs of the party sent for the Duke of York, who was still in Ireland. The duke arrived at London soon after the meeting of the Parliament, which assembled on the 9th of October, and in which the claims of the two houses of York and Lancaster were fully investigated. The result was, that Henry VI. should enjoy the crown during his life, and that Richard, Duke of York, should be his successor.† Such was the state of affairs previous to the battle of Wakefield, and of which it seemed requisite to give this slight sketch, before we proceed to a further account of a transaction that occupies so conspicuous a place in the history of this neighbourhood.

The king appeared satisfied with this arrangement; but the queen was not so passive. Seeing her son, the Prince of Wales, deprived

* For a circumstantial account of this battle, vide Hall, fol. 176, and Hollinshed, p. 1299.

† Vide Cotton's Abridg. pp. 665, 667. Hall, fol. 182. Stow, p. 410, and 411.

deprived, by this settlement, of his succession to the throne, she returned into England, and drew together in the north an army of 18,000, or, according to some accounts, of 22,000 men* The Duke of York was soon informed that the queen was endeavouring to levy an army, but did not know that she had made so great a progress. Judging it requisite, however, to be as expeditious as possible in preventing the execution of her designs, he departed from London on the 2nd of December, with only four or five thousand men, giving orders to his son, the Earl of March, to come and join him with the rest of the army. In advancing towards the north, he received the mortifying news of the queen's success in the levying of troops. At length, being arrived in the vicinity of Wakefield, he heard that the queen was advancing towards him with greatly superior numbers. On this he resolved to retire to his castle at Sandal till the Earl of March should arrive with the rest of the forces. He knew that the queen, who had no artillery, was unable to force this castle, which was strongly fortified, and did not question but the earl, his son, would speedily come to his relief.

The queen was extremely concerned to see her enemy thus secure from attack. As she had so great a superiority of numbers, she had reason to flatter herself with undoubted success if she could bring the duke to hazard an engagement in the field. But it was far from being certain that her situation would be the same after the Earl of March should arrive with reinforcements. For this reason she used every means to provoke the duke, and induce him to leave his strong post. In order to accomplish her design she placed in ambush a body of troops on each side of Wakefield Green, under the command of Lord Clifford and the Earl of Wiltshire.† She then appeared before the walls of Sandal with the main body of her army, led by the Dukes of Somerset and Exeter, provoking her enemy to battle, sometimes by menaces, and at other times by defiances and insults, observing that it was disgraceful

* Hall, fol. 182. Hollinshed, p. 1303. † Hall, fol. 183. Stow, p. 413.

graceful to a man who aspired to a crown to suffer himself to be thus shut up by a woman.

The Duke of York had, till this fatal moment, invariably displayed great prudence in his conduct. During the wars in France he had often been commander-in-chief, and had distinguished himself no less by his wisdom than by his valour. But on this occasion he unfortunately suffered his courage to determine his conduct contrary to the opinion of his friends, who advised him to despise these vain reproaches.* He marched out of Sandal, and drew up his forces on Wakefield Green, trusting that his own courage and experience would compensate his deficiency in numbers. He had no sooner arranged his small army in order of battle than he was attacked by the queen's troops, who, being far more numerous than his, had greatly the advantage. While he was pressed in front by the main body of the enemy, the troops placed in ambuscade attacked his rear. This unexpected assault threw his forces into such confusion, that in less than half an hour they were routed, and he himself was slain valiantly fighting hand to hand with his enemies. His second son, the Earl of Rutland, who was only twelve years of age, flying from the sanguinary scene was overtaken by Lord Clifford, who plunged his dagger into his breast, notwithstanding the earnest intreaties of his governor to spare that young prince's life. Lord Clifford afterwards finding the Duke of York's body, cut off the head, and, crowning it with a paper crown, fixed it on the top of his lance, and presented it to the queen, who ordered it to be placed on the walls of York.†

Thus fell Richard, Duke of York, about the fiftieth year of his age.

* Hall, fol. 182. Rapin thinks it improbable that he should commit such a fault as is attributed to him by our historians, and imagines that he sallied out in consequence of the want of provisions. He says that the only oversight of the duke was in shutting himself up in a castle instead of retreating to join his son. Hist. England, 1. fol. 566.

† Along with the Duke of York fell many other persons of distinction and about 2800 soldiers. Hall, fol. 183.

age: his abilities, together with the weakness of the reigning monarch, had placed him within one step of the throne, and one act of rashness hurried him to the grave. The memorable battle of Wakefield was fought on the last day of December, in the year 1460. It seemed to have confirmed the power of the Lancastrians; but it proved only a prelude to their destruction; for the battle of Towton on Palm Sunday, the 29th of March, in the following year, avenged the death of the Duke of York, and placed the crown on the head of his son the Earl of March, afterwards known by the name of Edward IV.*

In consequence of the death of Richard, Duke of York, the manor of Wakefield came to the crown in the person of his son, Edward IV. From this time it continued in the possession of the kings of England till the year 1554, the time of the marriage of Philip and Mary, when it was united to the duchy of Lancaster. In the reign of Charles I. it was granted to Henry, Earl of Holland, who was beheaded on the 9th of March, 1649, by a sentence of the high court of justice, for attempting to restore Charles II. The manor afterwards went to Sir Gervase Clifton, in consequence of his marriage with the daughter of Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick, to whom it seems to have been granted. Sir Gervase Clifton sold the manor of Wakefield to Sir Christopher Clapham, about the year 1663. And in 1700, the heirs of Sir Christopher Clapham, sold it to the Duke of Leeds in whose illustrious family it still continues.

## BARNSLEY,

In the wapentake of Staincross, liberty of the honour of Pontefract, ten miles south from Wakefield, and fourteen miles north from Sheffield, is a considerable market-town, containing about 4000 inhabitants. The town is tolerably well built of stone; but from the smoke of its forges and engines, it is commonly called Black

* See article Towton near Tadcaster.

Black Barnsley. It is situated on the declivity of a hill among coal-pits and iron works, and has two navigable canals, one communicating with the Don, and the other with the Calder below Wakefield. Barnsley carries on a considerable trade in making wire, and also in black glass bottles, which are here manufactured, and are esteemed of an excellent quality. This town likewise carries on the manufacture of linen to a very considerable extent. Here is a good market on Wednesday, and fairs on the Wednesday before February 28, May 13, and October 11, for horses, horned cattle, &c. The church is a spacious structure, and here is a free grammar school, founded and endowed in the year 1665. The immediate environs of Barnsley are extremely fertile, especially on the south side of the town, where the soil is of the finest quality. A large proportion of the land is kept in tillage, and produces excellent wheat and barley. About three miles nearly south from Barnsley is

## WENTWORTH CASTLE,

The seat of Henry Vernon, Esq. It is a beautiful fabric situated on an eminence commanding a fine prospect towards the east, north, and west, and surrounded by an extensive park. This house contains a most elegant and spacious gallery, ornamented in a superb style. On the east side is a serpentine canal of considerable length, with a handsome stone bridge of one arch. Wentworth castle was built by Thomas, Earl of Strafford, about the year 1730, and occupies the site of an ancient fortress.

## PENISTONE,

Is a small market-town in the wapentake of Staincross, liberty of the honor of Pontefract, at the distance of seven miles nearly south-west from Barnsley, and thirteen miles south-east from Huddersfield.

The market is on Thursday, but it is not much frequented. Here are four annual fairs, viz. on the last Thursday in February, the last Thursday in March, the first Thursday in May, and the Thursday after old Michaelmas Day. The town is no better than a village, the population not exceeding 550, and it is chiefly noted for the number of moor sheep sold at its markets and fairs.

The environs of Penistone have a dreary and melancholy appearance especially to the westward, where nothing presents itself to the eye but bleak and barren moors, covered chiefly with heath or ling. In other parts the soil is variable, but for the most part wet and spongy. Some of the land in the vicinity of the town is enclosed, and produces oats, with a small quantity of wheat: the moors to the westward are all unlimited common. The climate, as well as the soil, is cold and unfavourable to vegetation. Seed time and harvest are late, and the latter is sometimes not concluded before the month of November.*

## SHEFFIELD.

This large manufacturing town is in the south division of the wapentake of Strafforth and Tickhill, liberty of Hallamshire, at the distance of six miles south-west from Rotherham, fourteen miles south from Barnsley, eighteen miles south-west from Doncaster; and thirty-six nearly south from Leeds. It is finely situated on an eminence, at the conflux of the rivers Sheaf and Don, the former inclosing the town on the eastern, the latter on the north-eastern side. Over the Don is a stone bridge of five arches, forming the entrance into the town from the Rotherham and Barnsley roads. It was built in the year 1485, and widened in 1762, and is called Lady's bridge, deriving its name, as is supposed, from a religious house that stood near it, and was dedicated to the Virgin Mary. There is also a bridge over the Sheaf, consisting

* The country between Penistone and Sheffield is bleak and rugged, and the soil, for the most part, very indifferent.

sisting of one arch. This bridge was rebuilt by Edward, Duke of Norfolk, in the year 1769, and leads to the park and manor.

A late tourist, Dr. Mavor, has given a very unfavourable description of Sheffield, and says that it is the most dirty and disagreeable town in which he ever passed a night. We must, however, beg leave to dissent from the doctor's opinion, and we presume that he did not allow himself time to take an accurate view of the place. Sheffield is a large, populous, opulent, and lively town, abundantly furnished with the conveniences and elegancies of life; and not deficient in agreeable and intelligent society. It must be acknowledged that the smoke arising from the numerous forges gives to the buildings a blackish appearance; but there are few towns in which the streets are more handsome and regular, several of them running in a direct line. The houses are well built, and many of them elegant; they are mostly constructed of brick, although formerly nothing but stone was used here for building. The first brick house in Sheffield was built in Pepper Alley, about the year 1696, and is said to have been viewed by the inhabitants of the town with wonder and ridicule, as they imagined that so perishable a material must soon yield to destruction.* The town extends about a mile from north to south, and above three quarters of a mile from east to west. In the year 1801, the population was 31,314: in 1811 it amounted to 35,840, exhibiting an increase of 4,526 in the last ten years, notwithstanding the injury which the manufactures have sustained from the war, and the number of men who have enlisted into the army.

Sheffield cannot boast much of its public buildings, which are in general calculated more for utility than shew. The places for divine worship, according to the established church, are four in number, viz. Trinity church, St. Paul's, St. James's, and the chapel belonging to the Duke of Norfolk's hospital. Trinity church, anciently



* This was communicated by Mrs. Hill to the editor of the Sheffield Directory; it must, however, be supposed, that even then many of the inhabitants must have seen the brick houses of London or Hull.

anciently called St. Peter's, stands near the centre of the town, and was erected in the reign of Henry I. It is a Gothic structure, with a spire rising from the middle: the interior consists of a nave, two side aisles, and a spacious chancel. On the north side of the communion table, is the vestry and library; on the south side is the Shrewsbury chapel, containing the monuments of four Earls of Shrewsbury, of the family of Talbot. These are George, the fourth earl, who died A. D. 1538: Francis, the fifth earl, who died A. D. 1559: George, the sixth earl, who died A. D. 1599; and Gilbert, the seventh earl, who died in 1616. On the north side of the chancel, is a mural monument to the memory of Judge Jessop of Broomhall, and his lady; and on the south side is another to the memory of George Bamforth, Esq. of High-house. At the entrance of the chancel door of this church was interred, in the year 1700, William Walker of Darnall in this parish, who, from a variety of circumstances, is believed to have been the executioner of that unfortunate Monarch, Charles I.*

This church, which is the parish church of Sheffield, is a vicarage, and formerly belonged to the priory of Worksop in Nottinghamshire. The income of the vicar depends chiefly on the small tithes, Easter offerings, and church fees, &c. the glebe being only small though lately improved. He has three assistant ministers who were first appointed, and a donation of land made for their support by Queen Mary, in the year 1553. These ministers are elected by twelve burgesses, who are trustees for the donation.

St. Paul's church is an elegant modern structure in the Grecian style. The building was begun in the year 1720, but not finished till 1771, being erected through the benefactions of Mr. Robert Downes, an opulent silversmith, together with a liberal subscription collected in the town and neighbourhood.

The chapel at the Duke of Norfolk's hospital, opened A. D. 1777, is of an octagonal form, and calculated to contain a large congregation.

* See Gentleman's Mag. Vols. 37, 38, 57.

congregation. Divine service is daily celebrated in this chapel by a minister of the church of England, and a sermon is preached every Sunday.

There are also in this town seven meeting-houses of Protestant dissenters, one of Unitarians, two meeting-houses for the Methodists, one for the Quakers, and a Roman Catholic chapel.

The Duke of Norfolk's hospital is on the eastern side of the river Sheaf, near the bridge. It was founded and endowed A. D. 1670, by Henry, Earl of Norwich, great grandson of Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury, in pursuance of his last will and testament. In 1770 Edward, Duke of Norfolk, gave to this hospital 1000l. which sum was applied to the building of the present chapel. The hospital consists of two quadrangles, each containing eighteen dwellings for the accommodation of eighteen men, and the same number of women, being aged and decayed housekeepers, each of whom is provided with a house and garden, and a pension of five shillings per week, with clothing and coals. On the north side of the town is a hospital, erected in the year 1703, by Mr. Thomas Hollis, a merchant of London, but a native of Sheffield. In this hospital sixteen poor cutler's widows have each a separate habitation, with an allowance of six pounds ten shillings per annum, besides coals, and part of their clothing. There is also a school on this foundation; and the estate, left for its support, is under the management of fifteen trustees.

About half a mile to the west of the town, is the general infirmary, the first stone of which was laid in 1793; and in a few years the building was completed. This structure, the expence of which was defrayed by subscriptions and legacies, is spacious and commodious: the situation is salubrious, and the plan of construction is extremely well calculated to promote the recovery of patients. Any one, wherever may be the place of his residence, is admitted on the recommendation of a subscriber; but in cases of sudden accident, &c. no recommendation is required. In respect of situation, plan, medical aid, and comfortable treatment, it is

universally allowed that this infirmary may vie with almost any institution of a similar kind in the kingdom.

At a short distance from the north-east corner of the town, and very near the banks of the Don, are the military barracks, which were built about the same time with the general infirmary. These barracks are a noble pile of building with a fine esplanade in front. The rooms are of a proper size, and conveniently arranged; and the whole structure is well adapted to the accommodation of troops.

The free-grammar school was erected A. D. 1649. The head-master, who must be a graduate in one of the universities, has a good dwelling-house adjoining to the school-room. At a small distance to the north, is a writing school, where about sixty poor boys are gratuitously taught writing and accompts. Here is also a charity school instituted in the year 1708, for the maintenance, cloathing, and instruction, of poor boys, from the age of seven to thirteen; and another erected in 1786 for girls, who are provided with food, clothing, and instruction, from the age of seven to fourteen or fifteen, at the option of the trustees, and are then hired out to creditable places. The former of these schools is at the north-east, and the latter at the north-west corner of Trinity church-yard. They are both supported by annual subscriptions, charity sermons, &c. the boys are instructed in reading, writing, and arithmetic: the girls are taught reading, sewing, knitting, and spinning: there are generally fifty or more children of each sex, maintained and educated on these institutions. The Sunday schools here, as well as in other parts of the kingdom, have been found very beneficial to society.

The town-hall is at the south-east corner of Trinity church-yard, and was erected in the year 1700. Cutlers' hall is on the south side of the same church-yard, and was built in the year 1726. In Norfolk street, in the south part of the town, is an elegant building, comprising the assembly room and theatre. It was first erected in 1762; but it has been since taken down, and constructed on a larger scale.

The

The markets are held on Tuesdays and Saturdays: the former is the chief market-day for corn, &c. the latter for butcher's meat. On Saturday evening the market and shambles are crowded till ten or eleven o'clock by the manufacturers, who are busy in purchasing meat, garden-stuff, and other provisions. The fish markets are on Monday and Thursday, and are well supplied from the eastern coast. Here are also two fairs, viz. the first Tuesday after Whitsun-week, and on the 28th of November. The present market-place was opened in 1786: it contains extensive and commodious shambles with other conveniences, erected by his Grace Charles, Duke of Norfolk.

Sheffield is chiefly remarkable for its extensive and various manufactures of cutlery and plated goods, which are the principal support of its population, and the source of its opulence. Both these great divisions of the Sheffield manufactures branch out into numerous ramifications. The making of edge-tools, combs, cases, buttons, fenders, files, anvils, joiners' tools, lancets, forks, hafts, ink-stands, nails, pocket-knives, pen-knives, razors, snuffers, common scissars, fine scissars, saws, scythes, and hay, or straw-knives, sickles, sheers, awl-blades, bellows, &c. to which may be added the refining of steel, are all distinct trades. Some manufacturers limit themselves to one: but others carry on several of these branches of business. Many of these manufactures are carried on in the neighbourhood as well as in the town, especially in the villages and hamlets of Altercliffe, Bentsgreen, Brightside, Butterthwaite, Carbrooke, Darnal, Dyson-holmes, Dungworth, Ecclesfield, Greenoside, Grimesthorpe, Hallam, Mill-houses, Newfield-green, Owlerton, Pittsmoor, Stannington, Shiregreen, Upper Heeley, Wadsley, Woodseats, &c. most of which are in this parish, or in that of Ecclesfield, and all of them within seven miles of Sheffield. In the town, and its immediate vicinity, are several founderies for iron, brass, and white metal. The manufacture of plated goods is wholly confined to the town, and comprises an almost endless variety of articles, such as tea-urns, coffee-pots, saucepans, tankards, cups, candlesticks, and other pieces of table

furniture, which it would be both tedious and difficult to enumerate.*

There are few situations better adapted to the manufacturing system here established, than that of Sheffield. Coal mines abound in the neighbourhood; and the rivers Don and Sheaf, which run close to the town, afford great conveniences to its trade, a great number of works being erected on their banks for the purpose of forging, slitting, and otherwise preparing, the iron and steel for the manufactures. The Don being navigable to Tinsley, within three miles of Sheffield, is a great advantage to the commerce of the town, by facilitating its communication with every part of the kingdom.

The name of Sheffield, or Sheaf-field, is evidently derived from the smaller river that runs on its eastern side, and appears to be of Saxon or Danish etymology. But the origin of the town is wholly unknown; and it possesses no historical celebrity, its importance being only of a modern date. Here was, however, in former times a strong castle, situated at the north-east corner of the town, at the confluence of the two rivers. It was of a triangular form: on the north side it was guarded by the river Don, and on the eastern side by the Sheaf: towards the town it was fortified with a strong breast-work before the gates, which were pallisadoed with a trench eighteen feet wide, and twelve feet deep, full of water, and a wall fifteen feet thick. This castle was built in the reign of Henry III. and with the manor of Sheffield, descended from the family of Lovetofts to the Nevils, Lords Furnival.† From them it passed to the Talbots, Earls of Shrewsbury. George, the sixth Earl of Shrewsbury, was appointed by Queen Elizabeth, the keeper of that unfortunate Princess, Mary, Queen of Scots, who was placed under the care of this nobleman in the year 1568, and resided at the manor-house in the park till 1584. During the civil wars in the reign of Charles I. Sheffield

* There are also some other manufactures of less importance; but cutlery and plated goods constitute the staple trade of Sheffield.

† Camden, fol. 706, and Gibson's additions, fol. 723.

field castle was garrisoned for the king; and the town had, consequently, some share in the calamities of those unhappy times. On the first of August 1644, the Earl of Manchester sent Major General Crawford, and Colonel Pickering, with a detachment of 1,200 infantry, and a regiment of cavalry, to attack the castle. Having summoned the Governor, Major Thomas Beaumont, to surrender, and receiving an insulting answer, the parliamentarians entered the town, and in the night and the following day erected two batteries within sixty yards of the outworks of the fortress. But the artillery making little impression, and the garrison seeming determined on a vigorous defence, application was made to Lord Fairfax, the Parliament's general, who sent an iron demi-cannon, and a large piece called the queen's pocket pistol, which being mounted, so heavy a fire was poured on the castle from the batteries, that on the 10th of August, the garrison beat a parley, and obtained an honourable capitulation. The castle was afterwards demolished by order of Parliament; and scarcely any vestiges of it now remain, except that the names of Castle-hill, Castle-ditch, Castle-green, Castle-orchards,* &c. are still retained by several places in the vicinity. The lordship of Sheffield descended from Henry, Earl of Norwich, Earl Marshall of England, and great grandson of Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury, to the illustrious family of the Howards, Dukes of Norfolk. The greatest part of the town was till lately comprised in the ample estates of that family, and the different portions were usually let on long leases to the inhabitants; but the present duke has sold the greatest part to individuals, though his Grace is still lord of the manor.

Sheffield, as already observed, makes no conspicuous figure in regard to public transactions. The history of its manufactures, however, though comprising only a short period, exhibits such a display of ingenuity, and such a series of improvements, as render it important, and, in a commercial point of view, highly interesting.



* The grounds called Castle-orchards, are on the east side of the Sheaf, nearly opposite to the site of the castle.

From the town seal, and various other circumstances, there is reason to believe that, from the year 1297, this town has been a staple for the iron manufactory, especially for falchion heads, arrow piles, and a sort of knives called whittles. Dr. Gibson, who published his edition of Camden in 1695, says that Sheffield had been for 300 years the staple for knives, and quotes a verse of Chaucer, who wrote in the reign of Edward III.

"A Sheffield whittle bare he in his hose."

The cutlery trade, in the town and neighbourhood, was prosecuted in the various articles of sheath-knives, scissars, sickles, and scythes; and, about the commencement of the 17th century, an ordinary sort of tobacco boxes began to be made. In 1625, an act was passed for the incorporation of the master manufacturers, by the name of the company of cutlers of Hallamshire. This corporation is governed by a master, six searchers,* and twenty-four assistants. In 1638, the people of Sheffield began to make clasp, or spring knives with handles of iron, which they soon after covered with horn, tortoise shell, and other ornamental materials. Till about the middle of the last century, however, the trade of Sheffield appears to have been inconsiderable, confined, and precarious. None of the manufacturers durst attempt to extend their traffic beyond the limits of this island, and most of their goods were carried weekly by a few pack-horses to the metropolis. About the year 1750, Mr. Joseph Broadbent first opened a direct trade with the continent. And in 1751, the Don was made navigable to Tinsley, within three miles of the town, which greatly facilitated the export of merchandize. A stage waggon, for the conveyance of goods to London, was set up about the same time by Mr. Joshua Wright. And several factors, now establishing a correspondence with various parts of the continent, engaged foreigners

* The master of the cutler's company must have passed through the inferior offices; he is annually elected on the last Thursday in August. The office of the searchers is to examine the different articles.

reigners as clerks in their accompting houses. Of late years, however, the French, German, and other foreign languages, have been much studied by the opulent traders of Sheffield, and considered by many as necessary branches of education.

About the same time that the town of Sheffield extended its trade to foreign countries, Mr. T. Bolsover began to plate brass and copper buttons with silver: and in the year 1758 the silver plated manufacture was begun by Mr. Joseph Hancock on a very extensive scale, comprehending an almost innumerable variety of articles. Since that time the manufacture of plated goods has been pursued with great advantage, and has very much contributed to the wealth and population of the town. Increasing opulence has been the source of numerous conveniences, and elegant improvements. The first stage coach from Sheffield to London was set up in 1760, by Mr. Samuel Glanville, at the Angel; and, in 1765, the first coffee-room in Sheffield was opened by Mr. Holland at the same inn. The theatre and assembly rooms were erected by subscription in 1762. The first bank in Sheffield was opened in 1770, by Mr. Roebuck, in the Church-lane. In 1786 the new market-place was opened; and the first steam engine grinding-wheel was erected by Messrs. Proctors on the east bank of the Sheaf. In 1793, the first hackney coach in Sheffield was set up by Mr. Nelson; and on the 4th of September the same year was laid the first stone of the General Infirmary. The effects of successful industry and ingenuity are pleasing objects of contemplation; and the rapid advancement of Sheffield in trade and opulence exhibits a spectacle that must be interesting to those who delight in observing the progress of society.

A celebrated physician, Dr. Buchan, who resided occasionally in Sheffield between thirty and forty years ago, says, that consumptions had long been more prevalent in this town than in almost any other part of the kingdom.* This he attributes to the manufacturing system here pursued, or rather to the mode of living

* Buchan's Domestic Medicine. Remarks on manufacturing employments, &c.

living of the manufacturers, who usually spent the day in working at the forges, or in other hot and confined situations, and consumed the night at the ale-house, scarcely ever enjoying the benefit of the open air. Indeed, it is difficult to conceive how men, whose whole lives were spent amidst fire, smoke, and strong liquor, could long enjoy health, or attain to longevity. The Doctor, however, allows, that at the time he wrote, the evil was in a great measure remedied, by the manufacturers residing more commonly in the outskirts of the town, many of them occupying small gardens, the cultivation of which contributes to amuse their leisure hours, and, besides supplying them with greater plenty of vegetables than they would perhaps purchase, affords them the benefit of pure air and wholesome exercise. The situation of Sheffield, crowning an eminence, surrounded by an elevated country, and far distant from marshes and stagnant waters, is undoubtedly salubrious: and if the lower classes of the people be not healthful, it can only proceed from their employments and habits of life. It must, indeed, be allowed, that the atmosphere of Sheffield is exceedingly charged with smoke; and its effects on fine linen, white gowns, light coloured waistcoats, &c. are sufficiently visible. The working manufacturers are also remarked for a sallowness of complexion; but the higher and middle classes, and indeed all who are not employed in the forges, &c. appear as healthful and robust as the inhabitants of any other town in the kingdom.

The advantages attending the dispersion of the cutlers, &c. in the villages around Sheffield, are the same as those already mentioned in speaking of the clothiers in the neighbourhood of Leeds, and the rest of the woollen manufacturing district. Another very obvious remark is equally applicable to all these parts of the country. When the manufactures flourish, which is always the case in time of peace, all other branches of business feel their fostering influence; but when war obstructs the channels of commerce, and checks the efforts of industry, shopkeepers, victuallers, and all others concerned in supplying necessaries or conveniencies for

home consumption, find their trade in a languishing state. The working manufacturers, wanting employment, are unable to pay their house rents, or to provide for their families: the poor rates increase to an exorbitant height; and all classes of society feel, more or less, the effects of the stagnation of the staple trade, and of the hardships that press on the great mass of the population.

The environs of Sheffield are finely romantic. The eminence on which the town stands is surrounded by hills of much greater height, making it appear as if situated in a valley. Several of these hills command interesting and magnificent prospects. The variegated country, and the populous town, with the columns of smoke arising from the steam engines and forges, present curious and finely contrasted pictures. At the distance of about a mile and a half towards the east is Sheffield manor, the ancient seat of the earls of Shrewsbury, but now in ruins, part of a large turret being all that remains of the original building. At this house Cardinal Wolsey staid some days in his journey from Cawood towards London; and here he was seized with his last sickness, of which he died about a week after at the abbey of Leicester. He was taken ill at dinner; and some have asserted that he poisoned himself;* but Dr. Pegge has ably controverted that opinion, which seems indeed to rest on no solid or probable foundation.† Wharncliffe park, the seat of the Honourable James Archibald Stuart Wortley, on the east side of the river Don, six miles to the north-west of Sheffield, excites the admiration of tourists by its beautiful and picturesque scenery.

## ROTHERHAM,

in the south division of the wapentake of Strafforth and Tickhill, liberty of Hallamshire, is six miles north-east from Sheffield, and twelve

* Tindal's notes on Rapin, I. fol. 789. Tindal asserts, that he staid a fortnight at the Earl of Shrewsbury's at Sheffield Park; and Dr. Burnet observes, that he died at Leicester on the 28th of November, 1530. Rapin says, on the 29th of November.

† Gentleman's Magazine, Vol. XXV.

twelve miles south-west from Doncaster, being in the direct road between these two places. It is situated in a valley near the confluence of the rivers Rother and Don, the former running on its western, the latter on its north-western side. The town is far from being handsome: the streets are narrow and irregular; and the houses, which are chiefly of stone, have in general a dull and dingy appearance. The parish church, however, is a spacious and handsome Gothic structure, built in the reign of Edward IV.* There is also a meeting-house for Dissenters, built in the year 1705; and another of a far more recent date for the Methodists: to the first is annexed a school for the education of thirty poor children of the parish of Rotherham. The minister for the time being is the governor, and admits the children; but the master is appointed by the trustees of the founder, Thomas Hollis, of London, Esq. by whose munificence the school is liberally endowed. This institution is kept under excellent regulations; and a copy of the rules of the school is delivered to the parents of the children on their admittance.

Although the population of Rotherham is only between three and four thousand of both sexes, the town is in a thriving state. A considerable trade is carried on in coals, and other articles, by the river Don: here is an excellent market on Monday for corn, cattle, and butcher's meat; and two annual fairs, on Monday in Whitsun-week, and on the first day of December, for horses, horned cattle, and sheep: every other Monday here is a fair for fat cattle, sheep, and pigs; and these, like the fortnight fairs at Wakefield, are well attended by graziers and butchers from very distant parts of the country. Wakefield and Rotherham, indeed, are the two greatest marts in Yorkshire for fat cattle and sheep.

This town was the birth-place of Thomas Scott, usually called Thomas of Rotherham, Archbishop of York. This prelate, who ascended the archiepiscopal chair in the year 1480, and died in 1500, founded at Rotherham a college called Jesus College, for a provost, five priests, six choristers, and three school-masters, which,

* Burton's Monast. Eboracens. p. 57.

which, at the time of the dissolution, was valued at the annual rent of 58l. 5s. 9½d. according to Speed's account.*

The village or hamlet of Masborough is separated from Rotherham only by the bridge, and exceeds that town in the number of its inhabitants, of whom a great proportion are employed in Messrs. Walkers' iron works, which, within the space of about fifty or sixty years, have obtained a distinguished celebrity. At these works are manufactured cannon of the largest calibre, and almost every kind of cast iron articles, with many of wrought iron, as bar, sheet, slit or rod iron. Tinned plates, and steel of every sort, are also here manufactured in great quantities. The iron bridges of Sunderland and Yarm were cast at the founderies of Masborough†. The coal and iron stone for the blast furnaces and founderies, are chiefly supplied from the mines on the estates of the Earl of Effingham, and those of Earl Fitzwilliam.

These celebrated iron works were begun in the year 1746, by Mr. Samuel Walker, and his brothers, Aaron and Jonathan, and ever since that time have been progressively increasing. The following account of that worthy and enlightened character, whose genius and assiduity brought them nearly to their present state of perfection, is extracted from Dr. Millar's History of Doncaster: "If the love of social order, the most unremitting industry, the improvement and advancement of the human genius, and a truly Christian and exemplary conduct in life and manners, are objects to be pursued, few characters can, or ought, to stand higher in the estimation of mankind, than that of Mr. Samuel Walker. He was born in the year 1716, at Hill Top, in the parish of Ecclesfield: his parents dying when he was about twelve years old, he was left, with his brothers above-mentioned, and four sisters, without any ample means for their subsistence, and none for education; the first deficiency, however, was remedied by the early industry of the orphan family, and by diligence and close application,

* Drake's Eboracum, fol. 446.

† The bridge at Yarm unfortunately fell in through a defect in the masonry. Grave's Hist. Cleveland, Append. No. 1

cation, without any other assistance than from a few books, he acquired the means of purchasing, he qualified himself for keeping a school at Gunnowside, where, for some time previous to the year 1746, he taught reading, writing, and arithmetic, and was occasionally employed in surveying, making sun-dials, and other things, which shewed genius, and bespoke a rising character.*

" Mr. Samuel Walker, from early life, was a truly religious character, of a thoughtful serious disposition, and seldom indulged himself in levity, or any species of dissipation. From his infancy he was brought up in the practice of, and attention to, the rites of the Church of England: afterwards he was attached to the Methodists of the Rev. John Wesley's persuasion; but, for the last thirty years of his life, he was a dissenter of the independent denomination; and built, chiefly at his own expense, a place of worship for that description of Christians at Masborough, in the parish of Rotherham, where, from the establishing of the works, he resided."†

In the meeting-house a monument is erected to his memory, with the following appropriate inscription, composed by the celebrated poet, the Rev. William Mason, who was his intimate friend, and knew how to appreciate his character.

To the memory
of
SAMUEL WALKER, Esq.
the principal proprietor
of those extensive iron works,
first founded at Masborough,
in the year 1746,
which now afford
so singular an example

both

* His success in life was foretold by the late Sir William Horton, of Burne's Hall, who, when he was putting up a dial at his house, said to a neighbouring gentleman that was present, " This Sam. Walker will one day ride in carriage.

† Millar's History of Doncaster, p. 360.

both of the public and private benefit
which may arise,
even from the smallest beginnings,
when favoured by Divine Providence,
and prosecuted
with integrity, foresight, regularity,
and an active and comprehensive genius.
To these qualifications,
He added the domestic virtues
of an affectionate husband and kind parent.
He also revered the constitution of his country
with the spirit of a true Englishman;
and practised the duty of universal benevolence
with the zeal of a sincere Christian.
He was born in 1716: died May 12, 1782, aged 66,
and was buried in the cemetery
which he built for his family.
A widow, four sons, and three daughters, survive him.
Out of gratitude and reverence for such a father,
his sons, at their joint expense,
erect this monument.

There is also in this place an academical Institution, or college, for the education of Protestant Dissenters. It is called, "The Rotherham Independent Academy," because it stands connected with that denomination of dissenters which are termed Independents. Its object is to educate young men of piety and parts, who may be qualified in a respectable manner to officiate in those independent congregations which are deprived of their ministers in the general course of mortality, or are otherwise destitute of regular ministrations. The institution was opened November 5, 1795, under the superintendence of the Rev. Dr. Williams, who still presides as the Divinity tutor.* It is supported by voluntary contributions. The present building, erected for the purpose, is situated a little above the meeting-house, which was built by the

* Dr. Williams is a man of talents and learning, and is well known as the author of several theological works.

the late Samuel Walker, Esq. It stands on a rising ground, in a salubrious and pleasant spot, and is of a form the most convenient. Exclusive of the boarding tutor's house adjoining, it is calculated to accommodate sixteen students, containing twenty-two rooms, above which are lodging rooms and studies, and two large rooms below, a dining room and library, which also serve for lecturing in at the stated hours.

The library contains about one thousand volumes, formed by presents of liberal friends, on subjects of divinity, science, and general literature. From the same liberality a good foundation is laid for a competent philosophical apparatus.

A similar institution, entitled "The Yorkshire Academy," had been for many years at Heckmondwike, which was afterwards removed to Northouram, near Halifax; but that becoming extinct, through several gentlemen in London withdrawing their support, and recommending it to their friends in Yorkshire to take up the cause on a new plan, the present place, and mode of education, was, after much deliberation, fixed upon. The friends of this institution, considering that the present age requires, perhaps, more than ever, that ministers of the Gospel should be acquainted with the different branches of literature; and finding that the national seminaries were not accessible to dissenters without renouncing their principles, aimed at not only preserving, but also enlarging, the privileges of students.

The term of study is four years; but the managers have a discretionary power of continuing it longer. The course of studies, under the direction of two tutors, comprehends the languages, Latin, Greek, and Hebrew; English composition; the principles of mathematical knowledge; geography and astronomy; logic and moral philosophy; the most necessary and useful parts of natural philosophy; church history and divinity, in the largest extent of this term. On chemistry and experimental philosophy, professed lecturers are occasionally introduced, whose province it is to enter more at large into these subjects. The time for public

 teaching

teaching is from six in the morning till one in the afternoon.* The institution is supported by voluntary subscriptions, and is under excellent regulations.

The environs of Rotherham are pleasant and picturesque. About three quarters of a mile to the north-east of the town, and close to the north side of the road to Doncaster, is an elegant seat belonging to ——— Walker, Esq. which, in respect of situation, can scarcely be excelled. A beautiful shrubbery, gently sloping from the south front of the house, is terminated by a wall running close along the side of the turnpike. This wall is breast high next the road; but on the side of the shrubbery its top is even with the ground. The house is an elegant building of brick; and, standing on a very considerable elevation, commands a fine view of the town of Rotherham just beneath, with the vale of the Don as far as Sheffield, which appears in the distance enveloped in immense clouds of smoke; and the black moors still farther to the west of the back ground of the picture. Aldwark Hall, the seat of J. S. Foljambe, Esq. at the distance of two miles north-east from Rotherham, is charmingly situated on an eminence, rising from the Don, and skirted with wood down to the river. Wickersley, about four miles east from Rotherham, on the turnpike road between Sheffield and Bawtry, is a pleasant village, in a lofty situation, and commanding very extensive prospects, especially towards the west and south-west, where the black moors beyond Sheffield appear in frowning grandeur. In this parish is a bed of stone, peculiarly adapted to the making of grind-stones. A late writer asserts, that upwards of 5000 grind-stones, of various sizes, from one foot to six feet in diameter, are annually made here, and sent by land carriage to the Sheffield manufactories.†



* Millar's History of Doncaster, p. 362, &c.

† Ibid. p. 317. This statement seems to be incorrect: the number is scarcely credible.

## THUNDERCLIFFE GRANGE,

the seat of the Right Hon. the Earl of Effingham, at the distance of four miles from Rotherham, is an elegant modern structure, with charming pleasure grounds. This place was anciently an appendage to the abbey of Kirlestead, in Lincolnshire, and was purchased by Thomas Rokeby, Esq. at the dissolution. From this gentleman it descended to the family of the Wombwells, and from them to that of the Greens. William Green, of York, M. D. the last of that family who had it in possession, sold it to Hugh Meller, Esq. of Ecclesfield. That gentleman left it to his son, John Meller, Esq. of whom it was purchased by Thomas Howard, the third Earl of Effingham, then lord of the manors of Kimberworth and Rotherham. This earl removed hither from the Holmes, where he had for some years resided; and about the year 1777 began to erect the present handsome edifice only a few yards from the site of the ancient mansion.

## WENTWORTH HOUSE,

the princely residence of the Right Hon. Earl Fitzwilliam, is about four miles north-west from Rotherham. In approaching this superb mansion, the eye is struck with an object interesting to every Englishman. This is the magnificent mausoleum erected by the present Earl Fitzwilliam, in honour of his uncle the late Marquis of Rockingham, whose upright and patriotic conduct as a statesman will for ever shine in our political annals, while human nature derives a lustre from his private character. This superb monument, which is built of a very fine sort of free-stone, stands in an elevated situation, to the right of the grand entrance into the park from the Rotherham road. Its height is ninety feet, and it consists of three divisions. The first is a square Doric basement: the second story is of the same form, but of the

 Ionic

Ionic order, each of its four sides opening into an arch, and disclosing a beautiful sarcophagus standing in the centre: on the frieze of the entablature over the arches is this inscription in Roman characters: "This monument was erected by Wentworth, Earl Fitzwilliam, 1788, to the memory of Charles Marquis of Rockingham." This is surmounted by a cupola, supported by twelve columns of the same order. At each corner of the railing that encloses this superb structure is a lofty obelisk. But the most interesting part is the interior of the lower story. This is an apartment rising into a dome, and supported by eight columns, encircling a white marble statue of the marquis in his robes, as large as life, by that admirable artist Nolekens. The statue stands on a square pedestal, on one side of which are inscribed the titles of this great man: the other three pay a noble tribute to his memory, in just and deserved eulogium. The verses were composed by Frederick Montague, Esq. and are as follows:

"Angels, whose guardian care is England, spread
"Your shadowing wings o'er patriot Wentworth dead:
"With sacred awe his hallowed ashes keep,
"Where commerce, science, honor, friendship, weep
"The pious hero—the deeply sorrowing wife,
"All the soft ties that blest his virtuous life.
"Gentle, intrepid, generous, mild, and just;
"These heartfelt titles grace his honour'd dust.
"No fields of blood by laurels ill repaid;
"No plunder'd provinces disturb his shade:
"But while rob'd peace composed his closing eyes,
"And join'd with soft humanity her sighs:
"They mourn their patron gone, their friend no more,
"And England's tears his short-lived power deplore."

The following character, in prose, is by the celebrated Edmund Burke:

"A man worthy to be held in remembrance, because he did not live for himself. His abilities, industry, and influence, were employed, without interruption, to the last hour of his life, to give stability to the liberties of his country; security to its landed

property; increase to its commerce; independence to its public counsels; and concord to its empire. These were his ends. For the attainment of these ends, his policy consisted in sincerity, fidelity, directness, and constancy. In opposition he respected the principles of government: in administration he provided for the liberties of the people. He employed his moments of power in realizing every thing that he had professed, in a popular situation, the distinguishing mark of his public conduct. Reserved in profession, sure in performance, he laid the foundation of a solid confidence.

" He far exceeded all other statesmen in the art of drawing together, without the seduction of self interest, the concurrence and co-operation of various dispositions and abilities of men, whom he assimilated to his character, and associated in his labours: for it was his aim through life to convert party connection and personal friendship, which others had rendered subservient only to temporary views, and the purposes of ambition, into a lasting depository of his principles; that their energy should not depend upon his life, nor fluctuate with the intrigues of a court, or with capricious fashions amongst the people; but that, by securing a succession in support of his maxims, the British constitution might be preserved, according to its true genius, on ancient foundations, and institutions of tried utility.

" The virtues of his private life, and those which he exhibited in the service of the state, were not, in him, separate principles. His private virtues, without any change in their character, expanded with the occasion into enlarged public affections. The very same tender, benevolent, feeling, liberal mind, which, in the internal relations of life, conciliated the genuine love of those who see men as they are, rendered him an inflexible patriot. He was devoted to the cause of freedom, not because he was haughty and intractable, but because he was beneficent and humane.

" A sober, unaffected, unassuming piety, the basis of all true morality, gave truth and permanence to his virtues.

" He

" He died at a fortunate time, before he could feel, by a decisive proof, that virtue, like his, must be nourished from its own substance only, and cannot be assured of any external support.

" Let his successors, who daily behold this monument, consider that it was not built to entertain the eye, but to instruct the mind! Let them reflect, that their conduct will make it their glory or their reproach. Let them feel, that similarity of manners, not proximity of blood, gives them an interest in this statue."

" Remember, resemble, persevere."

How well his successors conform to the lesson given in the latter part of this eulogium, is clearly seen in the political conduct of Earl Fitzwilliam, and of his worthy son, Lord Milton, the invariable friends of civil and religious freedom, and strenuous supporters of the British constitution.

In the wall of this apartment, within the pillars, are four recesses, in which are eight busts of fine white marble, placed in the following order:—To the right of the entrance are Edmund Burke and the Duke of Portland; in the second, Frederick Montague and Sir George Saville; in the third, Charles James Fox and Admiral Keppel; in the fourth, John Lee and Lord George Cavendish.

The stranger, who visits this hallowed spot, must be struck with the reflection, that in erecting this superb monument to the honour of a statesman and patriot, whose name will ever be dear to posterity, the present Earl Fitzwilliam has shewn himself inspired by those virtues which adorned his illustrious relative.

About three quarters of a mile from the Mausoleum, the superb mansion of Earl Fitzwilliam presents itself to the view. Wentworth House is indeed a magnificent structure, consisting of a centre, and two wings, and extending above 200 yards in length. Many of the apartments are extremely elegant, especially the hall and the gallery; the latter is supported by beautiful Ionic columns; and the intervening niches are ornamented with fine

marble statues. In the house are many exquisite paintings, particularly a sleeping Cupid, by Guido; a Portuguese courtezan, by Paul Giordano; Christ taken from the Cross, by Caracci; Lucretia, stabbing herself, by Guido; and a Magdalen, by Titian; but none of these are more admired than the famous picture of Lord Strafford and his secretary.

In the chapel, among several others, is a large and beautiful painting of Samson slaying the Philistines, by Luca Giordano; the head of Christ crowned with thorns, by Guido; and a boldly expressive representation of the preparations for St. Bartholomew's martyrdom, by Spagnoletto. The musæum also contains some fine antiques. Wentworth park comprises upwards of 1500 acres of beautifully variegated ground, richly clothed with wood, and embellished with expanses of water. There are also several ornamented buildings erected in different parts of the park.

The noble family of Fitzwilliam is of great antiquity, and may be traced to Sir William Fitz Godric, cousin to King Edward the Confessor. His son, Sir William Fitzwilliam, being ambassador at the Court of the Duke of Normandy, attended him in his expedition to England, in the year 1066; and for the bravery which he displayed at the battle of Hastings the Conqueror gave him a scarf from his own arm. This Sir William Fitzwilliam married Emma, daughter and heiress of Monsieur de Solabis, a Norman Knight, and by her was father of Sir William Fitzwilliam, who, by his marriage with Eleanor, daughter and heiress of Sir John Emley, of Emley, and Sprotborough, brought those estates into his family.

The illustrious family of Wentworth is also of Saxon origin. William Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, devised the ancient estate of the Wentworths to his nephew the Honourable Thomas Watson Wentworth, third son of Edward Lord Rockingham*. He was grandfather to that eminent statesman and patriot, the late Marquis

* Drake's Ebor. fol. 511. where are seen plates of the monuments of the uncle and nephew in York Cathedral.

Marquis of Rockingham, from whom these estates descended to the present noble possessor, Earl Fitzwilliam.

## TICKHILL,

In the south division of the Wapentake of Strafforth and Tickhill, liberty of Tickhill, is four miles west from Bawtry, seven miles nearly south from Doncaster, and eleven miles west from Rotherham. The market, which is on Friday, is now almost totally disused; but here is an annual fair on the 21st of August, for horses, horned cattle, and sheep. This town is situated in a valley, watered by a brook of pure and limpid water, and lies in a straggling form, covering a large space of ground. Some of the houses are of brick, and others of stone: a few of them are elegant; but the greatest number have only a mean appearance *. The objects the most worthy of attention are the church, and the remains of the ancient castle. The church is a spacious and handsome structure, with a lofty and beautiful tower; and from its architecture seems to have been built in the reign of Henry III.

In the chancel is an altar tomb, ornamented on the sides with large quatrefoils; and an inscription, in barbarous and abbreviated Latin, on a brass plate, fixed above it in the wall, commemorates the name of William Eastfield, Seneschal of the Lordship of Holderness, and of the honour of Tickhill, who died December 24, A. D. 1386. The church also contains several tombs, mural monuments, and inscriptions, commemorative of different families who have resided in this neighbourhood †.

The castle, of which nothing now remains but the lofty mound on which the keep formerly stood, with the ditch and part of the walls surrounding the fortress, is situated on the south side of



* The population of Tickhill, in 1811, was stated at 1503; increase 404 since the Census of 1801.

† The vicarage in the gift of F. F. Foljambe, Esq.

of the town. An ancient gate-way forming the entrance on the western side, is the most curious part of the ruins. The northern part of the structure, with modern repairs and additions, is the seat of the Honourable Frederick Lumley. A great part of the ground within the walls is converted into gardens and shrubberies.

The steep declivity of the mound is formed into winding walks, leading by a gentle ascent to the summit. These walks are finely shaded with pendent wood, and display from various openings, a delightful view of the gardens and town below: the prospects from the top of the mount are agreeable, but not extensive, as the castle and town are situated in a deep valley, bordered on every side, except towards the north, by elevated grounds, rising at a short distance. The large and lofty trees, which skirt the surrounding ditch and wall, contribute to give a venerable appearance to this interesting relic of the feudal ages.

Of the ancient history of this town and castle very little has been transmitted to posterity. Some antiquarian critics imagine the name to be derived from Tichel, or Tickel, which, in the Dutch language, is the name for brick, and from thence infer, that the castle was first built of brick, or that the inhabitants of this place were noted for brick-making. But this appears to be only a vague conjecture.

It is indeed very probable, that for a considerable time after the establishment of the Saxons in this country, the languages of Saxony, the Netherlands, and England, were nearly the same; and the opinion is supported by the authority of Verstigan, and others; but it does not seem likely, that the inhabitants of Tickhill should, in those early ages, have been famous for brick-making, whilst stone abounds in the vicinity. It is also a fact well authenticated in history that, after the departure of the Romans, the art of making brick was lost, until it was revived at Hull, in the reign of Richard II. or nearly about that time*. No reliance can, therefore, be had on this etymology of the name of Tickhill; and

* See Article Hull in this work.

and the history of the town prior to the Norman Conquest is wholly unknown. It appears to have been one of the forty-nine manors given by the Conqueror to Roger de Bush, who resided at the castle, and was probably its founder. The account given of this place by Camden is as follows:

"Tickhill, an ancient town, and fortified with an old castle, which is large, but barely surrounded with a single wall, and a huge mount, with a round tower upon the top of it. It was of such dignity heretofore, that all the manors hereabouts appertaining to it were stiled the honour of Tickhill. In the reign of Henry I. it was held by Roger Busli*; but afterwards King Stephen made the Earls of Ewe (or Eu) in Normandy, Lords of it. Next King Richard I. gave it to his brother John. In the barons' war, Robert de Vipont took and detained it till Henry III. delivered to him the castle of Carlisle and that county, upon condition that he would restore it to the Earl of Eu. But upon the King of France's refusal to restore the English to the estates they had in France, the king dispossessed him again, John, Earl of Eu, still demanding restitution of it from King Edward I. in right of Alice, his great grandmother. Lastly, Richard II. king of England, gave it to John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster. And from him it passed to the crown by the succession of Henry IV. †"

The high artificial mount, with the round keep on the top, covering nearly its whole surface, and greatly resembling Clifford's tower at York, were the characteristic parts of Tickhill castle, which, in the year 1644, was regarded as a very strong fortress, and garrisoned by the king's troops. After the battle of Marston Moor, and the surrender of York to the Parliament's forces,

* It is not certain whether this was the same Roger de Bush, who accompanied the Conqueror into England, and was rewarded with these manors, or his son. But he appears to have been dispossessed for siding with the empress Maud against Stephen. If it was the father he must have been very advanced in years.

† Camd. fol. 707. Gibson's Ed.

forces, the Earl of Manchester sent Colonel Lilburn to reduce this castle, the garrison of which, though far from being numerous, or sufficiently provided with artillery and ammunition for sustaining a siege, was extremely oppressive to the inhabitants of the surrounding country.

After a siege of two days, the governor, Major Monkton, desired a parley, and the garrison, which consisted of only eighty musqueteers, and sixty horse, surrendered themselves prisoners of war. There was only one piece of cannon mounted in the castle: there were also found 100 muskets, and some powder and match. As the royalists here in garrison had plundered all the country around, they were better supplied with provisions than with military stores: there were found above 100 quarters of corn, many barrels of salt butter, and great store of cheese, and powdered beef, besides live cattle and sheep.

On the 13th of April, 1646, the Parliament issued an order commanding that this castle, with several others, should be dismantled, and rendered untenable. The circular keep was in consequence demolished; but the foundations may still be traced by opening the ground.

The environs of Tickhill are pleasant, and in most parts fertile. The vale which extends north and south from the town, and the lower parts of the rising grounds on each side, produce abundant crops of corn; but the wheat is very liable to the mildew, for which it is difficult to assign the cause. A little to the west of the town, in a deep valley, are seen the ruins of an ancient priory of Augustines, founded in the reign of Henry III.*

## SANDBECK.

The beautiful seat of the Right Honourable the Earl of Scarbrough, is about two miles and a half south-west from Tickhill. This elegant mansion, which was built by the late earl about thirty-

* Burton's Monast. fol. 57.

thirty-eight years ago, of Roche Abbey stone, is both a magnificent and commodious residence. The south front is in the pure style of Grecian architecture; and the interior corresponds with the exterior in elegance. The great room, or saloon, sixty feet in length by twenty-two feet in breadth, is ornamented with a superb chimney-piece, works in verd antique basso relievos in the frieze, and the cornice supported by figures. All the ornaments of this room are executed with great lightness and elegance. The different offices, outbuildings, farm-house, and gardens, are well planned, and perfectly calculated for convenience and comfort.

This superb mansion being situated in a valley, and surrounded by high grounds and plantations, cannot be seen at any great distance; nor does it command any extensive prospects. The scenery around it, however, is beautiful. It stands nearly in the middle of a noble park, adorned with lofty trees, and well stocked with deer. Vistas are cut through the park to the westward, and at the extremity of one of these the spire of Laughton church appearing in the distance forms a fine terminus *. In the south front is an extensive lake, stretching towards the east and the west; and a number of swans and other aquatic fowl gliding along its surface, hovering over its waters, or sporting on its margin, give additional beauty to the sequestered and tranquil scene. This fine piece of water is surrounded with beautiful plantations, consisting of a great variety of trees, and frequented by various kinds of birds. And gravel walks winding in various directions through these groves render them more delightful.

## ROCHE ABBEY.

This venerable ruin is at a short distance from the western extremity of Sandbeck park. The site is in a deep and narrow vale

* Within the last two or three years a considerable number of trees have been cut down in this park.

vale. The stone of which this monastery was built was dug out of the famous quarry in this place, and is well known by the name of Roche Abbey stone, which in whiteness and fineness of texture is not equalled by any other kind of freestone in the kingdom *. One side of the nave of the church, under the middle tower, and some odd arches, are all that remain of this venerable structure, except a few small fragments which are scattered to a considerable distance around; a great part having from time to time been carried away for different purposes. But the noble proprietor, the late Earl of Scarbrough, took care to preserve what remained, and Mr. Brown, the celebrated landscape gardener, was employed by his lordship to give to the scenery all the embellishment that a fine taste could suggest. This spot certainly presents a most luxuriant and fascinating landscape. The middle of the valley in which the ruins are situated is formed into a lake, from which a small stream passes to the left; and over this a clump of trees, waving their branches, forms a fine fore-ground. On the right a point of land, covered with trees, extends itself into the lake, beyond which a distant wood, and the spire of Laughton church rising above it in proud pre-eminence, becomes as beautiful a terminus as can decorate a rural prospect.

Picturesque beauty, however, greatly depends on individual taste; and here the artist has been accused of mistaking the character of the scene, by the ingenious Mr. Gilpin, who, in his observations on picturesque beauty, speaking of this spot, says, "It is a very beautiful scene; but I fear it is too magnificent, and too artificial an appendage, to be in unison with the ruins of an abbey. A ruin should be surrounded by neglect, solitude, and desolation, agreeably to these images in Isaiah.——"It shall never be inhabited, thorns shall grow up in its palaces, the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the raven shall dwell there. It shall be an habitation for dragons, and a court for owls. The satyr shall

* It is greatly in use for tomb-stones and architectural ornaments. This stone, however, though beautiful, is not very durable.

shall cry to his fellow; the screech-owl shall find herself a place of rest." It must be admitted that these images

"Hydras, gorgons, and Chimæras dire,"

MILTON.

may well correspond with the idea of a ruin; but perhaps few who visit Roche Abbey would choose to relinquish the delights of its romantic and beautiful scenery for all the cormorants, bitterns, ravens, dragons, satyrs, and screech-owls, that give so much poetical beauty to the descriptions of the Hebrew prophet. Indeed this enchanting spot still retains enough of its original character to delight the admirers of the sublime as well as the lovers of the beautiful. The ruins intermixed with trees, the sloping hills, and wooded cliffs, the cascades, and the lengthening lake, compose a picture inexpressibly charming, especially when viewed with the lights and shades which it receives from a western sun; and the recluse situation, where silence is interrupted only by the notes of the feathered songsters, and the murmurs of a limpid stream, gives a solemnity to the scene, extremely well adapted to inspire reverence, and excite contemplation.

This monastery, which belonged to the Cistercian order, was founded about A. D. 1147, the 12th of King Stephen. "In that year, July 30, Richard de Builli granted to God and St Mary, and to the monks of Rupe, all his wood along the middle way between Eilrictorp, as far as Lounetucit, and so to the water, which is the boundary (diorsa) between Malteby and Hoton, with other lands, &c. on condition that they should build an abbey there, on what side of the water they pleased. And Richard de Buisby, who owned the lands on one side of the water, and Richard, son of Turgis, those on the other, agreed that, on which of their side of the water the monks should choose to build their abbey, they should be joint founders of it*." It may here be observed to the honour of the Cistercians, that they surpassed

* Burton's Monasticon Eboracense, fol. 319.

most of the other orders in the liberality and taste which they displayed in the magnificence of their erections, of which the abbeys of Fountains, Rivaulx, and several others, as well as this of Roche, may be adduced as instances.

## WALDING WELL,

the seat of Sir Thomas White, Bart, is about five miles nearly south from Tickhill. The house is a handsome modern structure, situated in a well wooded park of considerable extent, and is somewhat remarkable for standing on the line of contact between Yorkshire and Nottinghamshire, a small brook or rivulet, which runs under a part of the out buildings, forming the boundary between the two counties. In the park was a priory of nuns, called St. Mary in the Park, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, founded by Ralph de Cheurolcourt :* but the original charter of its foundation has no date.† This religious house appears to have stood within the limits of Nottinghamshire.

## BAWTRY,

a small market-town, four miles east from Tickhill, and nine miles south-east from Doncaster, is situated on the edge of Yorkshire, a few of the houses standing in Nottinghamshire. The town is small, but handsome, and well built : the street through which lies the great north road from London to York is remarkably broad, and contains several elegant houses. The upper part of this street is the market-place, in which are very good shambles. The market was formerly held on Wednesday, but has lately been changed to Thursday. Here are two annual fairs, one on Thursday

* Monast. Ang. Vol. I. p. 502.

† Sir Thomas White, of Waldingwells, Bart. has in his possession this grant, and several other MSS. relating to this house.

day in Whitsun-week; the other on old Martinmas-day: and at these considerable numbers of horses, horned cattle, pigs, &c. are sold. The returns of the Census of 1811 state the population of Bawtry at 918, being an increase of 120 in the preceding ten years. The town stands on the side of an eminence, gently sloping towards the north and the east down to the river Idle, which is navigable hither for small craft. On the western side of the town, the ground is elevated and pleasant; but the marshes contiguous to the river, on the eastern side, are subject to frequent inundations.

The object most worthy of attention at Bawtry, is the elegant mansion of the Dowager Viscountess Galway. This edifice is built of brick, and has an extensive and handsome front towards the south. It is pleasantly situated at the southern extremity of the town, on the west side of the great north road, and would make a noble appearance, did not a high brick wall almost seclude it from public view. The pleasure grounds on the south and west sides of the house are agreeably variegated, and interspersed with groves and plantations, all kept in excellent condition; and in a beautiful little area, surrounded with shrubs, is an elegant menagerie, stocked with Chinese pheasants, and other rare and curious birds.

At the distance of one mile southward from Bawtry, and close on the east side of the great north road, is the village of Scrooby, remarkable for having formerly had a palace belonging to the archbishops of York, who are at present lords of the manor. Scrooby is said to have been a favourite hunting seat of Archbishop Savage in the reign of Henry VII. In the next reign it was occasionally the residence of Cardinal Wolsey. It also appears, that, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, Archbishop Sandys had sometimes resided here, as one of his daughters is interred in the chancel of the church.

The palace stood in a very low and damp situation, close to the confluence of the small river Ryton with the Idle. The large gateway and porter's lodge were taken down towards the end of the

the last century; and the only remaining part of this ancient palace is converted into a farm-house.

A little to the north-west of Bawtry, and not far from a farm called Marton, are some ridges, supposed to be the vestiges of an encampment; but neither history nor tradition throw any light on the subject. It has, indeed, been said, that a battle was fought between the Britons and Romans at Austerfield, a village about a mile to the north-east of Bawtry; but the fact is not mentioned by any creditable historian.*

## FINNINGLEY PARK,

a seat of John Harvey, of Ickwellbury, in Bedfordshire, Esq. is in the parish of Austerfield, and about three miles to the north of Bawtry. The house, which is pleasantly situated on a rising ground, in a fine sporting country, is at present let to Leonard Childers, Esq. Mr. Harvey, the proprietor, and lord of the manor, has lately erected, in the centre of the adjacent wood, a very curious and elegant cottage, at which he occasionally resides with his family, especially in the shooting season.† The place, indeed, is extremely well calculated for a sporting residence, as game abounds in the country. It stands near a spring of excellent water, with a natural lawn in the front; and several bushy glades, running in various directions into the wood, give to this retreat an air of romantic seclusion. In the winter season especially, when blustering storms are roaring around, the solemn stillness of the scene amidst sheltering trees excites pleasing ideas of tranquillity and comfort.

DON-

* Several ancient weapons, and other indications of a battle, were found in the grounds adjacent to Austerfield at the inclosure in the last century.

† The village of Finningley is in Nottinghamshire; but the house, and part of the park, with Mr. Harvey's cottage, are in Yorkshire. Near Mr. Harvey's mansion was found some years ago the head of a Roman spear, and other curiosities.

## DONCASTER

is a fine market-town, in the south division of the wapentake of Strafforth and Tickhill, seven miles nearly north from Tickhill, nine miles north-west from Bawtry, twelve miles north-east of Rotherham, and twelve miles south-west from Thorne. This town is pleasantly situated on the south bank of the Don, on a narrow ridge of land running between that river on the north, and a range of marshes called Potteric Car, on the south. It is on the great north road, and is one of the genteelest towns between London and Edinburgh. The entrance from Bawtry is magnificent: at first the race-ground, inclosed by a beautiful railing, the grand stand, a superb boarding-school for young ladies, and a large and lofty house lately built by J. H. Maw, Esq. all at once meet the eye; and afterwards the fine obelisk called Hall Cross, presents itself to the view, together with a range of most elegant houses. The High-street, with Hall-gate, French-gate, and Marsh-gate, extends nearly a mile in length, from the Hall-cross on the south-east, to the Mill-bridge on the north-west;* and from the north-eastern extremity of the town, to the west end of St. Sepulchre's gate in the road to Rotherham and Sheffield, the distance exceeds half a mile.† On the eastern side of St. Sepulchre's gate several new streets have been lately laid out; and many commodious and handsome houses are already built in that quarter. The town is in general well built, except towards the south-western extremity of St. Sepulchre's-gate, Marsh-gate, on the north side of the Don, and that part which lies between the corn-market and the river.

The principal public buildings are the parish church, dedicated to St. George; the mansion-house, the town-hall, and the theatre. The church of St. George stands on the site of an ancient castle



* Hall-gate, High-street, French-gate, and Marsh-gate, form one continuous line, the north road passing through the length.

† Camden, fol. 707, Gibson's edition.

castle near the banks of the Don.* The time of its erection is difficult to ascertain; but it appears very evident from the architecture, and the joinings of the stone-work, that different parts of it have been built at different periods. Some years ago, when this church underwent a repair, a stone, bearing the date 1071, was taken out of the wall at the east end. From this circumstance Dr. Miller conjectures, with great probability, that this part was built in the fifth year of William the Conqueror, and that it was probably only a chapel to the old castle.† The present elegant tower is evidently of a much later period, and seems, by its architecture, to have been built in the reign of Henry III. Its height is 141 feet; the height of the church is 78 feet; the length 154 feet; and the breadth 68 feet. The chief relic of antiquity which it contains, is a Saxon font, which is still used for the purpose of baptism. It is of a hard sort of freestone; and from its date, 1061, now obliterated, it appears to have been made in the time of Edward the Confessor, five years before the Norman Conquest. This church has eight bells, an excellent organ, and a library, containing a good collection of books on theology, history, and general literature, among which are many of the classical authors and primitive fathers.‡

The advowson of this church was granted to St. Mary's Abbey at York, by Nigel Fossard, the feudal lord of Doncaster, A. D. 1100; and was for above 200 years a rectory of two medieties, served by two resident rectors appointed by the abbey. In the year 1303, Archbishop Corbridge appropriated it to the abbey as a perpetual vicarage. At the dissolution of the monasteries, it fell to the Crown; and in 1544 was given to Archbishop Holgate, with many other monastic impropriations, as some kind of compensation

* For a particular account of the Hall Cross, and its ancient inscription, see Miller's History of Doncaster, p. 31, &c. † Ibid. p. 71 and 73.

‡ For the particulars of the foundation of the library, and a catalogue of the books, see Miller's History of Doncaster, p. 93, &c. 102. The church-yard is of late greatly enlarged on the west side, by which the defect is remedied of which Dr. Miller complains. P. 107.

pensation for the valuable manors which he alienated from the archiepiscopal see to the king.* No tithes, no glebes nor Easter-offerings, are annexed to the vicarage of Doncaster, of which the stipend is only 66l. while the rectory, at present the property of Miss Sharp, a descendant of Dr. Sharp, Archbishop of York, is worth from 1000l. to 1200l per annum.†

The other places of public worship in Doncaster, are the Presbyterian chapel, the Methodist chapel, a meeting-house for the Society of Friends, and the Independents' chapel, which is situated on the north side of Hall-gate, and is an elegant structure ‡. This town has also an hospital, erected by Mr. Thomas Ellis, in the 30th year of Queen Elizabeth, for the maintenance of six decayed house-keepers of good reputation. Here is also a public Dispensary, established in 1792, for the purpose of administering advice and medicines gratuitously to poor persons, without any regard to their places of residence. The building was erected at the expense of the Corporation, who also subscribe 100 guineas annually to the support of this charitable institution, which depends solely on donations and annual subscriptions, and is under excellent regulations. Here is also a workhouse for the employment and maintenance of the poor, Sunday schools, a well regulated school of industry, sick clubs, and other beneficial institutions.

The mansion-house, which is nearly in the centre of the town, is a magnificent structure. The foundation was laid in the year 1744; and the expense of the building, which amounted to 8000l. was defrayed by the Corporation. In the year 1800, the stone-work being much decayed, it underwent a thorough repair, and the edifice also was raised.

The town-hall was repaired and beautified in the year 1784.



* For these alienations, &c. see Drake's Eboracum, fol. 452. The manors alienated by him amounted to sixty-seven in number.

† Miller's History of Doncaster, p. 87.

‡ A meeting-house was, a few weeks ago, opened for the followers of Johanna Southcote.

Here the chief business of the Corporation is transacted, and their records kept. Here is also held the court of requests for the recovery of small debts. The justices of the peace meet here generally every Saturday to transact the business of the neighbouring district. In the lower apartments of the town-hall is the free-grammar-school.* Here is likewise a commodious theatre.

Not far from the middle of the town the markets are held in spacious, but somewhat irregular, areas. The shambles, built by the Corporation in the year 1756, are covered with a slated roof, and supported by a colonade of twenty-four pillars. The butter-cross, which was at the same time erected by the Corporation, is a building of an octagonal form, supported by pillars, and entered on every side by an ascent of several steps. A little more to the east is a large square called the Magdalenes, where the fish-market is held, and the gardeners stand with their vegetables, and the dealers in pottery with their wares. The corn-market is held in a spacious area a little farther to the north; and there are few markets in the county in which is sold a greater quantity of grain. In general the markets in Doncaster are as well supplied as most in the kingdom. There are also two annual fairs, one on the 5th of April, the other on the 5th of August, for horses, horned cattle, sheep, and coarse woollen cloth; and wool markets on several Saturdays after the time of sheep-shearing. Here is also a statute fair for the hiring of servants, which is generally held on the first or second week in November.

The Corporation of Doncaster consists of a mayor, a recorder, a town clerk, twelve aldermen, and twenty four common-councilmen: the three eldest aldermen are invested with the authority of justices of the peace. The first charter was granted by king Richard I. and was confirmed, and others granted by many of his successors till the year 1662, when they petitioned James I. for leave to surrender their charters, in order to avoid the protraction of

* The Corporation have also established an English school, and endowed it with 100l. per annum.

of a tedious law-suit in which they were involved with Ralph Salven, of Newbiggen, Esq. who laid claim to all their manors and possessions, as a descendant from Peter de Mauley, formerly Lord of Doncaster. This dispute was at length compromised; and the said Ralph Salven, in consideration of a certain sum of money, resigned all his claims to the litigated property.*

Charles II. granted to the Corporation a new royal charter. His successor, James II. also granted them a charter in the first, and another in the fourth year of his reign.

The Corporation of Doncaster possesses a revenue of about 7000l. per annum, which is liberally expended for the comfort and emolument of the inhabitants.† The elegant structures erected at their expense for public business, or public amusements; their liberal contributions to charitable institutions, and towards the relief of individual distress; their laudable encouragement of every kind of merit; and the gift of 1000l. in the year 1798 towards the exigencies of the state, and the support of the honour of the country, shew that the munificence of the Corporation corresponds with their ample revenue.

Doncaster has never been a trading town: some attempts have of late years been made to establish various manufactures, but without success. An ingenious mechanical invention of Mr. Thomas Pasmore, of this town, however, promises a more beneficial result. That gentleman obtained, in the year 1803, a patent for a machine for cutting straw, to which is attached a mill to split beans, to grind barley and malt, and to crush oats. These machines are so constructed that they may be used either together, or separately. Mr. Pasmore's invention soon met with general approbation, his machines being found superior to any other that had been constructed for these purposes. The manufactory of these machines is now carried on with great success, under the firm of Pasmore, Sinkinson, Pearson, and Co. Great numbers of



* Miller's History of Doncaster, p. 150.

† When Dr. Miller wrote his history, the revenues of the Corporation were 6000l. per annum. At present they are improved to about 7000l. per annum.

them are vended in all parts of the kingdom, as they begin to be generally used by the best managers of farms, and the most skilful keepers of horses and cattle.

As Doncaster is not a place of trade, the shopkeepers, innkeepers, mechanics, &c. depend for support chiefly on the Corporation, the opulent families in the town and neighbourhood, on travellers, and on the great numbers of country people who frequent the markets. The inhabitants, however, enjoy many advantages rarely to be met with in other places. Here are no assessments to be paid for lighting or paving the streets, the expense of which is defrayed by the Corporation: no constable's assessment is levied; the poor and highway taxes are small in comparison with those of many other towns. Coals are at a moderate price, and the wages of servants are low; and the town is supplied with river water chiefly at the expense of the Corporation. Under these circumstances the population is rapidly increasing. In the year 1801, the number of inhabitants was 5697: in 1811 they amounted to 6935, being an increase of 1238, or more than one fifth, in the space of ten years. The annual ratio of mortality during that period appears, on the most exact calculation, to have been only one in 44½, a proportion that indicates a considerable degree of salubrity.* From the returns of the Census of 1811, it may be observed that there are very few towns in which so great a proportion of the inhabitants possess independent fortunes. Of 1557, the whole number of families, 173 are employed in husbandry, 833 in trade, and 551 live without employment. Dr. Miller very justly observes, that "From the beauty of the town, the salubrity of the air, the goodness of the roads, the delightful promenades, and from the other advantages abovementioned, Doncaster may perhaps vie with any town in the kingdom, as a most desirable residence not only for the affluent, but

* This calculation is made by dividing 6316, the medium population between the years 1801 and 1811, by 142, the average number of deaths per annu

but more particularly for persons of small fortune."* From these, and other considerations, Doncaster has become famous for its seminaries of education. There are now in the town no fewer than eleven large boarding-schools for youth of both sexes, besides some others of less note. Two gentlemen, both natives of France, are constantly employed in teaching the French language: masters of approved abilities in drawing, music, dancing, &c. attend at these academies: all advantages, indeed, are combined in forming a system both of literary and polite education. In concluding this sketch of Doncaster, and the present state of its society, it is necessary to add that the town derives no small emolument from the races, which are generally in the last week of September, and continue four days. Here is an excellent race-ground; and the grand stand for the accommodation of company, built at the expense of the Corporation, is both commodious and elegant. The Corporation also give a plate of fifty guineas, besides twenty guineas towards the Doncaster stakes, and twenty guineas in addition to the filly stakes. Here is, besides, his Majesty's plate of 100 guineas, and a gold cup of the value of 100 guineas given by the stewards. These races are now considered as the chief meeting of the kind in the north of England.† During the race-week the town is crowded with families of the first distinction: every evening exhibits a play at the theatre; and a brilliant ball at the mansion-house: lodgings are let at a very high rate; and shopkeepers, &c. find an extraordinary demand for their commodities.

Doncaster is a town of great antiquity, having been a Roman station, the Danum of Antoninus. And the Notitia informs us, that the prefect of the Crispinian horse, under the "Dux Britanniæ," was placed here in garrison. Nimnius gives it the name of Caer Daun; by the Saxons it was called Dona-cercen; and by the Scots Doncastle. In the first charter granted by Richard I.



* History of Doncaster, p. 139.

† These races have at different times been honoured with the presence of the Prince Regent, and his royal brothers, the Dukes of York and Clarence.

it is called Danecastre, and by Dugdale Donacastre. It is easy to perceive that all these names have a reference to the Roman station, and expressly signify the "castrum," or camp on the Don. The town stands on the great Roman road called Watling Street, which may be traced over Scawsby Lees, near Adwickle Street, and in many other places northward towards Legiolium, now Castleford, near the confluence of the rivers Calder and Aire.

Doncaster, however, cannot boast of many remains of Roman antiquity. The chief, if not the only, relic of this kind here discovered, was a Roman votive altar of exquisite engraving and workmanship, found in digging a cellar in St. Sepulchre's gate, in the year 1781.* From the inscription it appears to have been dedicated to the Deæ Matres, or Mother Goddesses. During the time of the Saxons, history is in a great measure silent concerning the state of this town. The historian of Halifax supposes Doncaster to have been the Campadanum of Bede, who says "In Campadono, ubi tunc etiam villa regia erat, fecit (nempe Paulinus) basilicam quam post modum Pagani aquibus Aedwinus rex occisus, cum tota eadem villa succenderunt."† In Campadonum, where there was at that time a royal palace, he (i. e. Paulinus) erected a church, which the pagans, who slew king Edwin, afterwards destroyed by fire, together with the whole town." If Doncaster was the Campodonum here mentioned, and its destruction such as is related by Bede, the event must have taken place in the year 633, soon after the battle of Hatfield, in which Edwin, King of Northumbria, was slain. The historian of Manchester controverts Mr. Watson's opinion; but his arguments are not satisfactory, and the matter will in all probability for ever remain undetermined.‡ Camden makes no mention of the destruction of Doncaster, by Ceadwallada and Penda; but says that, about the year 759, the town was burned down by lightning, and so totally buried

* For a detailed account of this altar and the inscription, see Miller's Hist. of Doncaster, p. 34, 35, 36, and 37.

† Bede, See Dissertation in Archæologia, I. p. 221.

‡ Whitaker's Hist. Manchester, p. 94.

buried under its ruins, that in his time it had scarcely recovered from that disaster.* But if we consider the long period which had elapsed from the time of the heptarchy to the reign of Elizabeth, in which Camden wrote the greatest part of his Britannia, we cannot suppose that the town required the space of almost nine centuries, to retrieve the misfortune of an accidental conflagration.

At the time of the Domesday survey, which was concluded in the 20th year of William I. it appears that Doncaster was included in the manor of Hexthorp, formerly the property of Tosti, Earl of Northumberland, and brother of King Harold II. After the Conquest it was granted, with above 790 other manors, by William to his uterine brother, Robert, Earl of Mortaigne, or Moreton in Normandy, whom he also made Earl of Cornwall in England.† This manor, in the time of Edward the Confessor, was worth eighteen pounds per annum, but only twelve pounds at the time of the survey.

The Earl of Moreton and Cornwall parcelled out his vast estates among his feudal retainers; and Nigel Fossard appears to have held of him lands and possessions of great importance in Doncaster and its vicinity. In the reign of Richard I. the family of the Fossards terminated in an heiress, who was married to Robert de Turnham. The issue of this marriage was an only daughter and heiress, named Isabella. She was married to Peter de Malolacu, or de Mauley, to whom she brought all her patrimonial inheritance. The family of the Mauleys continued through several generations to possess the lordship and soke of Doncaster, with all the former estates of the Fossards and the Turnhams. At length the male line terminating in the eighth Peter de Mauley, who died without issue, in the 17th Henry VI.; his two sisters became heiresses to the estates of the family. By the partition which was made, the manor of Mulgrave, with other lands and

* Camden, fol. 707, Gibson's edition.

† The number of manors, or lordships, given to this Norman was 793. Brady, II. p. 197.

and appurtenances, was allotted to Constance, the elder sister; and the manor and soke of Doncaster, &c. fell to the share of John Salvayne, Knt. son and heir of Elizabeth de Mauley, the younger of the two sisters, who had been the wife of George Salvayne, Esq. In consequence of this inheritance, Ralph Salvayne, Esq. claimed, in the reign of James I. the lordship of Doncaster, and all the estates of the corporation, as has already been mentioned. But after a tedious and expensive litigation, the affair was at length compromised, and William Salvayne, or Salvin, son and heir of the said Ralph, resigned, and for ever quit-claimed to the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses, all the rights and title which he had, or might have, in the manors of Doncaster, Hexthorp, Rossington, Balby, Long Sandal, &c. the water corn-mills of Doncaster, the advowson of the church and parsonage of Rossington, and all other possessions held by the corporation.*

Doncaster, being situated on a narrow neck of land between the river Don, and the deep fens called Poteric Cars, which before they were drained must have been impassable to an army, is well calculated for a military station, and was chosen for that purpose by the Romans, undoubtedly on account of these advantages, as it evidently appears that in ancient times it could be approached only from two points, the north-east and south-west. It does not appear that Doncaster was ever a walled town, although, from a grant of a messuage, dated in the year 1300, it seems to have then been surrounded by a ditch. As to the castle, on the site of which now stands the parish church of St. George, it is not known by whom it was founded, nor when it was destroyed. Camden says, "the plot of a large tower is still visible, which they imagine was destroyed in that fire,† where now standeth a neat

* The original release and bond given by William Salvin, and all the charters, &c. granted to the corporation, may be seen at length in Dr. Miller's appendix to his History of Doncaster.

† Camden, fol. 707. Gibson's edition. Camden here speaks of the fire which he says happened by lightning, A. D. 759, but it can scarcely be doubted, that there was a castle at Doncaster long after that time.

neat church, dedicated to St. George." But the assertion is vague, and the opinion improbable. It is indeed far more likely that the castle was built after the Conquest, by some of the feudal lords of Doncaster. By a grant from John Fitzwilliam, Knt. to William Stockbrig, A. D. 1416, it appears that part of the wall which surrounded the castle, was then standing. Dr. Miller says, that " in the year 1796, in digging a trench at the bottom of his garden, on the edge of the old river Don, he discovered part of the remains of the ancient castle wall, and traced the foundation for some way."*

In the place where the town-hall now stands, was formerly a church, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalene. There were also two priories, St. James and St. Nicholas, with a house of Dominicans, which were founded in the reign of Henry III.†

Although the situation of Doncaster is on the south bank of the Don, which renders it an important pass in a country extremely convenient for the marching of armies, neither the town, nor its immediate neighbourhood, has ever been the scene of any great military transaction.

In consequence of its lying on the great road from London to York, the town has been visited by several of our ancient kings, particularly by Henry III. who, in the year 1230, slept at Doncaster in his way to York, where he passed the Christmas holidays; and by Henry IV. who, after his landing at Ravenspur in Holderness, came to this place, where he was met by the Earl of Northumberland, and his son Henry Percy, the Earl of Westmoreland, the Lords D' Arcy, Willoughby, Ross, Beaumont, and several others of the nobility and gentry, a circumstance which contributed to place him on the throne, and led to the catastrophe of the unfortunate Richard II. In the year 1469, Edward IV. visited Doncaster, and in the beginning of September

* The exterior wall of Doncaster castle, appears to have run along the bank of the river below the church-yard. Dr. Miller's garden lies on a declivity sloping northward from the house to the edge of the water.

† Burton's Monast. Ebor. fol. 57.

ber 1483, Richard III. passed through the town in his way to York.

The most important public transaction that occurs in the history of Doncaster is the dispersion of the insurgents, confederated under the name of "the pilgrimage of grace," in the reign of Henry VIII. This insurrection was organized by Robert Aske of Aughton, on the banks of the Derwent, in the East Riding, a gentleman of considerable abilities, and of great influence in that part of the country. By placing a crucifix in their banners, and wearing on their sleeves a badge, emblematical of the five wounds of Christ, with the name of Jesus wrought in the midst, they intimated that they took arms for the cause of religion.* When they were grown sufficiently strong, they would not suffer the nobility and gentry to remain neuter, but forced them either to fly or to join their army, and to take an oath to be true to the confederacy. George Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, was the only person who ventured to take arms for the king without having received his commission, which, however, Henry sent him afterwards, constituting him his lieutenant against the rebels. The king also gave commissions to several lords to levy troops in order to form an army, the command of which he designed for the Duke of Norfolk; but, either from the backwardness of the people, or from some other cause, it was not sufficiently numerous to resist the insurgents.

In the mean-while, Aske with his army of malecontents marched to Pontefract, and summoned the castle to surrender. The Archbishop of York, and Thomas, Lord D'Arcy, were then in that place; and as these two lords were supposed to be well affected to the pope, many believed that they were not sorry, that the want of provisions furnished them with a plausible pretext for delivering Pontefract and its castle to the rebels.† Aske also shortly after took York, and by fair or foul means obliged most of the nobility of Yorkshire to join his army. In the mean-while the king,

* Tindal's notes on Rapin, I. fol. 815.

† Rapin, I. p. 815.

king, desirous of amusing the insurgents till his army was ready to act, sent on the 20th October 1536, a herald with a proclamation to be read to the troops. Aske sitting in state, with the Archbishop on one hand, and Lord D'Arcy on the other, gave the herald an audience; but on hearing the contents of the proclamation, he sent him away, without suffering him to publish it in the army. Henry, being greatly alarmed, dispatched the Duke of Norfolk with what troops he had assembled, to join those under the Earl of Shrewsbury, and some others levied in haste by the Marquis of Exeter. But as their united forces bore no proportion to those of the insurgents, the king issued a proclamation, commanding all the nobility to meet him at Northampton. Mean-while, Aske, at the head of 30,000, or as some say 40,000 men, advanced towards Doncaster, where the Duke of Norfolk, the Marquis of Exeter, and the Earl of Shrewsbury, were stationed with 5000 men only, to defend the bridge, which formed the pass between the two armies.* But as the Don was fordable in several places, they would certainly have been extremely embarrassed, if a heavy rain had not at that juncture rendered the river impassable. This was a fortunate circumstance for the king. If the insurgents could have effected a passage over the river, the royal army would in all probability have been defeated; and it is impossible to say what might have been the consequence.

The Duke of Norfolk did not approve of the alterations made in religion. It could not, therefore, be agreeable to him to command the royal army, against men who had taken arms in a cause he did not dislike. He saw himself in a dangerous situation, being equally afraid of conquering, and of being conquered. Fortunately for him, the weakness of his force relieved him from his embarrassment, by affording him a fair pretext to negociate with the rebels. As he held intelligence with some of their leaders, he so ordered it, that they came to a resolution to present a petition to the king. This being done, they intreated the duke to second it,

* Rapin, I. fol. 815. Burnet, I. p. 229, &c. Hall, fol. 259. Stow, p. 574, &c.

it with his interest. He readily granted their request: a cessation of arms was concluded; and the duke departed for London to present their petition. This cessation was very advantageous to the king; because he wanted time to strengthen his army; and, for this reason, many of the rebels suspecting that they were betrayed by their leaders, withdrew, especially as reports were industriously spread among them, that some of the chiefs would compound for themselves, and leave the rest to the gallows.*

The discord which began to spread among the rebels induced the king to delay sending an answer to their petition, expecting that their forces would disperse by degrees. The insurgents, in the mean-while, remained in their camp on Scawsby Leys; and the leaders perceiving that these delays would ruin their affairs, resolved to renew hostilities, and to attack the royal army at Doncaster. Providence, however, seemed averse to their cause: another violent rain caused so great an inundation, as to render any attempt to pass the river impracticable, The king now thought it necessary to give them some sort of satisfaction, lest they should at length find an opportunity to execute their design. The Duke of Norfolk returned to Doncaster with a general pardon for the insurgents, excepting only ten persons, six of whom were named, and four not named. But this pardon was unanimously rejected; because the six that were named were the chief leaders; and every one was in fear of being among the four whom the king had reserved. After many delays, and tedious negotiations, the king proposed that the rebels should send deputies to treat for a peace. The proposal was accepted; and a conference being held at Doncaster, on the 6th December 1536, the deputies according to their instructions, made the following demands:

1st. That a general pardon should be granted without any exceptions.

2nd. That a parliament should be held at York.

3rd. That a court of justice should be erected there, so that the

* Herbert, p. 206. Tindal's notes on Rapin, I. fol. 816.

the inhabitants of the northern counties, should not be brought to London on any lawsuit.

4th. That some acts of the late parliaments, which were too grievous to the people, should be repealed.

5th. That the Princess Mary should be declared legitimate.

6th. That the papal authority should be re-established on its former footing.

7th. That the suppressed monasteries should be restored to their former state.

8th. That the Lutherans, and all innovators in religion, should be severely punished.

9th. That Thomas, Lord Cromwell, and Audley, the lord chancellor, should be removed from the council, and excluded from the next parliament.

10th. That Lee and Leighton, visitors of the monasteries, should be imprisoned, and brought to account for their briberies and extortions.*

As the deputies had not power to depart from their instructions, and the king's commissioners were not authorized to grant their demands, the conference broke off without producing any effect.

The Duke of Norfolk now found himself placed in the same predicament as before the commencement of the negotiations. But his prudence and policy soon extricated him from this difficulty. In his dispatches he represented to the king, that the numbers of the rebels increased so rapidly, as to give reason for the most serious apprehensions, and suggested the necessity of complying with at least some of their demands. In consequence of this information, Henry impowered him to offer them a general pardon, with a promise, in his name, that the next parliament should be held in the north. The duke, on receiving these powers, persuaded Aske, and the other rebel leaders, to accept of the king's offers; and the treaty being concluded, the insurgents, who perhaps began to be weary of a winter's campaign, immediately dispersed. Thus terminated a rebellion which might have totally changed the face of affairs. Considering the dispo-

* Rapin, I. fol. 816.

disparity of force, it is almost certain, that if Aske could have passed the Don, he must have defeated the king's army; and the consequences might have been the re-establishment of the monastic system, and of the papal authority, in this kingdom.

In the year 1603, James I. lodged a night at Doncaster, in his way from Edinburgh, to take possession of the throne of England; and, in the year 1644, his successor, Charles I. visited this town, and attended divine service in the parish church.

Doncaster, not being a fortified town, appears to have had very little share in the calamitous reign of Charles I. The most remarkable transaction that took place in this town, during the civil war, was the death of General Rainsborough, who was appointed by Lord Fairfax, to the command of the forces of the Parliament, before the castle of Pontefract. He had reached Doncaster with two regiments of horse, and about 1200 foot; his arrival at this place was no sooner known at Pontefract, than Captain William Paulden formed a bold scheme for surprising and taking him prisoner. The design might, to a spirit less daring, have seemed impracticable. It was no less an attempt than, with the help of only twenty-two men, to seize an intrepid and experienced general in the midst of his troops. Most of Rainsborough's infantry were lodged in Doncaster: the horse lay in the vicinity to the east and the west of the town. But in military affairs, what seems improbable is often effected by the united efforts of prudence and courage.

About midnight on the 31st of October 1647, Captain Paulden, with twenty-two select men, well mounted, issued silently out of Pontefract castle, and passed by favour of the night between two of the enemy's horse-guards.* Being perfectly acquainted with the roads, they reached Mexborough about day-break, and sent a spy to Doncaster to know if any previous caution was taken against them, directing him to meet them in the close of the evening at Conisbrough. The spy returning at night, informed

† them

* Dr. Miller says that Paulden had forty men. Hist. Don. p. 55. Boothroyd says twenty-two. Hist. Pontefract, p. 279.

them that there was no mistrust. And the following morning by break of day, Captain Paulden having crossed the river Don a little below Conisbrough, divided his twenty-two men into four parties: six were to attack the main-guard, and six the guard at the bridge: four were ordered to General Rainsborough's quarters; and the captain with the remaining six, after he had seen the four men enter the general's lodgings, was to patrole the street, and prevent the enemy from assembling.* On their approach to the town they proceeded to St. Sepulchre's gate, where they demanded entrance, pretending to bring dispatches from Oliver Cromwell to the commander. Having by this stratagem deceived the guards, and gained admittance into the town, they proceeded to the head-quarters, where they repeated the same story.† The gate of the inn being opened three of them only went in:‡ the other rode to the bridge, where he found, as he expected, a guard of horse and foot, with whom he entered into discourse, telling them that he was waiting for his officer, who was gone to speak with the general. The guards not doubting of his being a friend, sent for drink, and talked with him of news. Of the three that entered the inn gate, one staid below, held the horses, and discoursed with the soldier who had come with them from the guard: the other two went up stairs, and the general, to whom they had been announced as messengers from Cromwell, ordered them into his room. But to his great surprise, instead of letters, he received a summons to surrender himself prisoner, with an assurance of personal safety on condition of immediate compliance; accompa-



* The historian of Pontefract does not mention the passing the river. See Hist. Pontefract, p. 279. Dr. Miller expressly says that they passed the river, Hist. Doncaster, p. 56, a little below Conisbrough.

† Miller's Hist. Doncaster, p. 56. Mr. Boothroyd does not say where they entered the town. He says that they attacked the first barricadoes, and forced both the main-guard, and the guard on the bridge. Hist. Pontefract, p. 280.

‡ Dr. Miller says, that General Rainsborough lodged in the house which has many years been occupied by Mr. William Smith, who is also the owner. It is opposite to the west side of the butter cross. Hist. Doncaster, p. 55.

nied with menaces of instant death in case of the least resistance. Being without the means of defence, and ignorant of the strength of the enemy, as well as astonished at this unexpected event, the general yielded to the necessity of his circumstances, and surrendered himself prisoner. But on being conducted into the street, instead of finding the whole town occupied by the troops of the enemy, as he had expected, he perceived only one soldier who held the horses, besides the two who had seized him; and indignant at the thought of being thus surprised, and led away captive by so feeble a force, he exerted his utmost efforts, though without arms, to disengage himself and recover his liberty. During the struggle, one of the royalists let fall his sword and pistol: the latter was instantly seized by Rainsborough's lieutenant, who had also been made prisoner. He immediately prepared to discharge its contents at Captain Paulden; but Lieutenant Austwick sprung from his horse, and ran him through the body. Rainsborough still continued the contest, and shewed himself a brave and intrepid soldier, who valued his honour more than his life. He had already received a wound in his neck: but having seized the fallen sword, he was very near killing his antagonists, had not Lieutenant Austwick ended the affair by a desperate thrust with a sabre, which laid the general dead at his feet.*

They then mounted their horses; and before their enemies could assemble to stop them, the different parties of the royalists, having joined together, galloped to the bridge, and dispersing the guard, took the shortest road towards Pontefract. This unexpected attack had thrown the town of Doncaster into the utmost consternation: some of the soldiers rose hastily from their beds, and fled into the fields: others came into the street; and seeing their general and his lieutenant weltering in blood, but meeting with no enemies,

* Boothroyd's Hist. Pontefract, p. 282. Dr. Miller intimates that Rainsborough was killed in his own room on refusing to surrender. See History Doncaster, p. 56. Dr. Miller says this event took place on the 29th of October. These two writers disagree in almost every circumstance relating to this affair.

enemies, were wholly at a loss how to act. The universal confusion that prevailed prevented any pursuit; and the royalists, with several prisoners, reached Pontefract castle without the least injury to either man or horse.

The motive which impelled the royalists of Pontefract to this daring and hazardous enterprise is thus related by Mr. Boothroyd. Their General, Sir Marmaduke Langdale, who was idolized by the army, had been made prisoner; and the garrison had been threatened that, "unless they surrendered the castle, he would be brought and executed before its walls."* Love to him, therefore, prompted them to attempt to seize Rainsborough, that in case any violence were offered to Sir Marmaduke, they might have in their hands a fit subject for retaliation, or at least that the two generals might be exchanged.† But soon after their return from this expedition, they had the satisfaction to learn that Sir Marmaduke Langdale had made his escape from Nottingham castle.

This appears to have been the last military transaction that ever took place at Doncaster: happier times have succeeded; and for the space of more than a century and a half, the annals of the town exhibit only a pleasing scene of social tranquillity, and a series of elegant improvements.

Of the eminent men who have been natives of Doncaster, or its neighbourhood, biographical sketches may be seen in Dr. Miller's history. Here we shall only mention that this town has a very probable claim to the honour of giving birth to that celebrated naval commander, Sir Martin Frobisher, who distinguished himself by his attempts to discover a north-west passage to China, as well as by the services which he rendered to his country against the Spanish Armada, and on other important occasions during the reign of Queen Elizabeth. His father resided some time at Finningley, a village nearly seven miles south-east from this town,



* Boothroyd's Hist. Pontefract, p. 283.

† Hist. Pontefract, p. 283. Whitelock in his account of this transaction says that the royalists were forty in number, and that three of them killed Rainsborough in his chamber. See Whitelock, p. 346

and four miles north from Bawtry. Francis Frobisher was Mayor of Doncaster in the year 1535, and was most probably the father of Sir Martin. It therefore appears almost to a certainty, that either Doncaster or Finningley was the birth-place of that naval hero *.

The Rev. William Bingley, whose talents as an author reflect honour both on himself, and on the place of his nativity, was born at Doncaster, and baptized on the 7th of January 1774, as appears by the parish register. His father was a member of the Corporation. William having completed the early part of his education at the grammar-school in this town, was afterwards entered as a student of St. Peter's College, Cambridge, where he remained till he took the degree of Master of Arts. He was afterwards chosen to be a Fellow of the Linnæan Society. In the the year 1800, he published "A Tour through North Wales, performed in the summer of 1798," in 2 vols. 8vo. In 1802, he published his "Animal Biography," a work which has met with universal approbation.

The environs of Doncaster are pleasant, and on the western side delightfully picturesque. Potteric Car on the south, which, till the year 1766, was entirely a morass, extending about four miles in length, and nearly three miles in breadth from east to west, is now completely drained, and covered in the summer with luxuriant crops. In the vicinity of the town are several seats belonging to respectable families. Within three quarters of a mile to the south is Car House, built in 1604, by Hugh Childers, Esq. who was that year Mayor of Doncaster. His grandson, Leonard Childers, Esq. bred at this place the famous Bay Childers, the fleetest race-horse ever known in England. Nether Hall, a little to the north-eastward of the town, was long a seat of the ancient family of the Copleys; but is now, by marriage with the heiress, become the property of Mr. Woolley of York. A little further in the same direction, and somewhat more than two miles

* Fuller says, that Sir Martin Frobisher was born in the neighbourhood of Doncaster. See Fuller, p. 208.

miles north-east from Doncaster, is Wheatley Hall, the residence of Sir George Cooke, Bart. This mansion was built by Sir H. Cooke about the year 1680, and displays in its architecture the style of that period. It stands near the banks of the Don, in a low situation; and when that river overflows, which frequently happens, the inundated country to the north has a dreary appearance. Before the south front of the house there is a beautiful lawn, decorated with some of the finest oaks in the country *.

Sandal, a small village on the south bank of the river, and about four miles north-east from Doncaster, is remarkable for a monument in the chancel of the church, in memory of John Rokeby, Archbishop of Dublin, who ordered his bowels and heart to be buried at Halifax, and his body at this his native place †.

Streethorpe, the seat of George Cooke Yarborough, Esq. about four miles nearly north-east from Doncaster, is a handsome modern mansion; and the plantations and pleasure-grounds are laid out with great judgment and taste.

Cantley Hall, about three miles nearly east from Doncaster, was the seat of the late John Walbank Childers, Esq. and is now the residence of his relict, Mrs. Childers, daughter of Lord Eardley. The house was built by Childers Walbank Childers, Esq. about the year 1790, and is a large and elegant mansion, but too much concealed by trees and plantations, which hinder it from appearing to advantage. The late John Walbank Childers, Esq. had been a Colonel in the army. At the commencement of the Revolutionary war he served under his Royal Highness the



* Dr. Miller justly observes, that Sir Henry Cooke might, by going a few hundred yards to the south, have built his mansion on lofty ground, commanding fine views of the country. But low situations seem to have been the prevailing taste at that time. Hist. of Doncaster, p. 205.

† Mr. Watson says, there is no proof that his body was conveyed to Sandal. Hist. of Halifax, p. 505 But that writer is certainly mistaken in calling him William, as John is the name on the monument. Wright says positively, that his heart and bowels were buried at Halifax. Wright's Hist. of Halifax, p. 43.

Duke of York, in the Netherlands, and greatly distinguished himself on that theatre of hostilities.

Shooter's Hill, the seat of ——— Hilton, Esq. but the property of the Corporation of Doncaster, by whom it is let on a long lease, is about five miles nearly south-east from that town. The house is a handsome structure, and pleasantly situated, commanding a charming prospect to the north-west, comprising a view of Rossington, Wadworth, Doncaster, Cusworth, and Sprotbrough.

Rossington, a village one mile north-west from Shooter's Hill, and four miles south from Doncaster, is remarkable for the elegance of the parsonage-house, erected a few years ago by the Corporation, and now the residence of the Rev. James Stovin, D. D. the present rector. The Corporation of Doncaster are Lords of the Manor, and owners of the estate, which comprises about 2,000 acres: they have also the gift of the rectory, which is worth about 500l. per annum. In the church-yard, under an ancient yew-tree, is a handsome table-monument, erected to the memory of James Stovin, Esq. of Whitgift Hall, who died on the 26th of July, 1789, and at a small distance is another of a similar kind, in memory of Mrs. Humble, the wife of Michael Humble, Esq. late of Shooter's Hill. In a small square area, at the south-west corner of the church-yard, and in a line with the above-mentioned monuments, is a handsome sepulchral obelisk, sacred to the memory of Eleanor, daughter of the Rev. James Stovin, D. D. rector of this parish, who died December 5, 1808, aged seventeen years. On the right side of this choir door was interred under a stone now decayed, "James Boswell, the king of the gipseys, who died on the 30th of January 1708." This is the first name that is mentioned in the present parish registers. For a number of years it was a custom among the gipseys to pay annual visits to his tomb, where they performed various ceremonies, one of which was to pour a flagon of ale upon his grave.

Wadworth Hall, the seat of Mrs. Wordsworth, is a large and

noble structure. It is about four miles to the south of Doncaster, and is pleasantly situated on the brow of a hill, commanding extensive views towards the north and the east. About a mile to the north of Wadworth, and three miles nearly south from Doncaster, is Alverley Hall, the seat of Bryan Derwent Cooke, Esq. who has enlarged the house, and greatly improved the gardens, and the contiguous grounds. A little to the east is St. Catharine's well, which is noted for the coldness of its waters. A circular bath of stone was here constructed by William Dixon of Loversal, Esq. and near it a small house for the conveniency of bathers.

The neighbouring villages of Balby and Warmsworth, the former at one, the latter at two miles distance from Doncaster, are chiefly remarkable for being the places where the celebrated George Fox, the founder of the sect called Quakers, with his followers, held their first meetings, and where they suffered persecutions very little short of those of the inquisition. Happily for us, the age of bigotry is nearly passed away; and the cause of religious liberty, although it may meet with temporary obstructions, is gradually gaining ground. This cause, indeed, must acquire additional strength as the human mind becomes more enlightened. "There is nothing," says Lord Mansfield, "more unreasonable, more inconsistent with the rights of human nature, more contrary to the precepts and spirit of the Christian religion, more iniquitous, unjust, and impolitic, than persecution. It is against natural religion, revealed religion, and sound policy *."

## CONISBROUGH

is a large and very fine village, six miles south-west from Doncaster, and in the road from that town to Rotherham, from which it is also distant six miles, to the north east. This town is re-



* Lord Mansfield's Speech in the House of Lords, February 4, 1767.

remarkable for its ancient castle, and its delightful situation on the top of a hill, and of considerable height on the south side of the river Don, commanding extensive and beautiful views of a finely variegated country. The church is an ancient structure, and in it are interred several of the Bosville family. Many of their names, now almost erased, are inscribed on a stone near an elegant cenotaph, erected by the Rev. Thomas Bosville, through a laudable desire of preserving the memory of his ancestors. On the cenotaph is the following Latin inscription:

"Prope hunc Columnam, nunc Cineres jacent multi de familiâ Bosviliâ quorum nonnullos subscripti lapides indigitant. Columna resurgendi fides. Renovatum 1793."

In the choir is also a stone inscribed to the memory of the three sons of Thomas Fitzwilliam, Knight.

The castle of Conisbrough is one of the most curious remains of antiquity that is met with in this part of the kingdom. It has been a large and massy pile of building, standing on the summit of an eminence, but much overtopped by the high hill on which the town is situated. The ground-plot of the castle is of an irregular, but rather oval form, about 700 feet in circuit, surrounded by a fosse forty feet deep, from the foot of the walls, full of very large ash and elm-trees. The counterscarp of the fosse is twenty feet steep; but towards the river it has been levelled by the plough. The lower part of most of the outward wall, and several rounders by which it was strengthened, still remain: the foundations of the inner wall are in some places visible, and the strong tower, or keep, which is seventy-eight feet in height, is almost entire *. In digging the foundations for a house, in 1792, leaden pipes were found, which communicated with the castle, and, it is supposed, brought water to it from the town well.

The time when this castle was built, or when it began to fall to decay, cannot now be ascertained. Tradition gives to it a very

* For a detailed and accurate description of this castle, see Gentleman's Magazine for March 1801. It is copied by Dr. Miller, in his Hist. of Doncaster, p. 264.

a very remote antiquity, and fabulous history stamps it with a spurious fame. Geoffrey of Monmouth would make us believe, that Hengist, the first Saxon invader, being defeated in this neighbourhood by the British Commander Aurelius Ambrosius, in the year 487, was obliged to take refuge in this castle, and hazarding a second engagement, was killed before its walls. Camden and Drake have adopted this account, and left us an instance of antiquarian credulity, in easily swallowing the tales of uncertain tradition *. Near the entrance to the castle is a tumulus, which is said to cover the body of Hengist; and a few years ago some gentlemen dug into it to search for his remains, but met with the disappointment that might have been expected. We must not, indeed, suffer our credulity to hurry us into a belief that this Saxon chieftain was ever at Conisbrough. A modern historian, eminent for his diligent research, says, " The name of Hengist has been surrounded with terror, and all his steps with victory. But when from these hyperboles we turn to the simple and authentic facts, that all the battles particularized by the Saxons were fought in Kent, it does not appear from any good evidence, that he ever penetrated far beyond the region which he transmitted to his posterity †." All our most credible historians, indeed, are silent concerning the death of Hengist at Conisbrough ‡.

It is not improbable that there might be a fort here before the coming in of the Normans; but the castle was most probably built by William, the first Earl of Warren, to whom this estate was given by the Conqueror. It became the property of Richard, Earl

* Camd. fol. 706. Gibson's Edit. Drake's Eboracum, fol. 68. Camden, it must be acknowledged, seems to express some doubt.

† Turner's Hist. Ang. Sax. I. p. 94. Whitaker is of the same opinion. See Hist. of Manchester, II. p. 28, and Carte's Hist. of England, p. 198.

‡ Hume is silent on the subject. See Hist. of England, Vol. I. Rapin says that Hengist died A. D. 488, aged about sixty-nine years, of which he had passed thirty-tree on the throne of Kent, I. p. 35. See also Tindal's Notes.

Earl of Cambridge, who was named Richard de Conningsburgh, because he was born at this place. From him it descended to his grandson, King Edward IV. and continued annexed to the Crown, till granted by James II. to Lord Dover. It is now the property of his Grace the Duke of Leeds *.

The following curious account of a feast is framed and hung up in a room of the inn, now kept by Mr. Whaley at this town.

" The expenses of Sir Ralph de Beeston, and Sir Simon de Baldriston at Conisborough, on Monday, the morrow of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, in the 14th year of King Edward, the son of King Edward †.

| | | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| In bread bought | xviijd. | 1 | 6 |
| In four gallons of wine bought | ijs. | 2 | 0 |
| In twelve gallons of ale bought at Doncaster | xviijd. | 1 | 6 |
| In sixteen gallons of ale bought at Conisbrough | xvjd. | 1 | 4 |
| In shambles meat bought | ijs. | 2 | 0 |
| In eight fowls bought | xijd. | 1 | 0 |
| In two geese bought | viijd. | 0 | 8 |
| In eggs bought | iijd. | 0 | 3 |
| In two pounds of candles bought | iijd. ob. | 0 | 3½ |
| In a woman's wages for fetching the ale | jd. | 0 | 1 |
| In provender for the horses bought | xvd. | 1 | 3 |

Tuesday

* From the Conquest till the reign of Philip and Mary, the Lordship of Conisbrough appears to have always followed the succession to the manor of Wakefield; for which see Watson's Hist. of Halifax, p. 94, &c. and Article Wakefield in this work.

† The feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross was kept on the 14th of September. King Edward, the son of King Edward, was Edward II. who began his reign in A. D 1307; consequently, these expenses were incurred on the 15th and 16th of September, A. D. 1321. The writer of this volume copied the document when at the inn some years ago.

Tuesday following.

| | | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| In bread bought | viijd. | 0 | 8 |
| In one gallon of wine bought | vjd. | 0 | 6 |
| In four gallons of ale bought in Doncaster | vjd. | 0 | 6 |
| In shambles meat bought | viijd. | 0 | 8 |
| In two geese bought | viijd. | 0 | 8 |
| In one fowl bought | id. ob. | 0 | 1½ |
| In ten pigeons bought | iiijd. | 0 | 4 |

This curious document is copied by many tourists, as a notable instance of the change of times and circumstances in regard to the value of money.

## CUSWORTH HALL,

the seat of William Wrightson, Esq. about two miles nearly west from Doncaster, is an elegant mansion, and in one of the finest situations in this part of the kingdom. It stands on the brow of a hill facing the south, commanding a most distinct and beautiful view of the town of Doncaster, with extensive prospects towards the east, south, and west, of a delightful country, embellished with churches, gentlemen's seats, and other enlivening objects. In the descent from the house, at a small distance southward, is an extensive sheet of water, and to the west a beautiful park. Within the mansion is a small, but handsome, chapel. Over the communion-table is a fine picture of the good Samaritan. This elegant mansion was built by William Wrightson, Esq. grandfather to the present possessor.

SPROTBROUGH

## SPROTBROUGH HALL,

the seat of Sir Joseph Copley, Bart. but at present the residence of Mrs. Clue, is about three miles to the south-west of Doncaster. This mansion was built by Sir Godfrey Copley, who was created a baronet by Charles II. in the 13th year of his reign. The south front commands a most delightful view of rural scenery; luxuriant woods, and verdant lawns, sloping down to the river Don, which runs within three or four hundred yards of the house, with a variety of other objects, compose as beautiful a landscape as can be desired or imagined.

In the church are some monuments of the families of the Fitzwilliams and Copleys, who have been for several centuries Lords of Sprotbrough. There were formerly painted windows, with armorial bearings of the families of Fitzwilliam, Metham, Thornhill, Gascoigne, Nevil, Butler, Bosville, Wrightson, and Copley.

## MELTON ON THE HILL,

about five miles south-west from Doncaster, is the seat of Richard Fountayne Wilson, Esq. This mansion is delightfully situated on a hill, and commands an extensive prospect, comprising a variety of interesting and beautiful objects, viz. the ancient Castle of Conisbrough, the monument near Wentworth House, several gentlemen's seats, and a number of churches and villages. In the church at this place are several monuments of the Fountayne family; and in a window of painted glass, is a portrait of William de Melton, Archbishop of York, in his pontificals.*

BARMBROUGH

* Drake, in a Note, Eboracum, fol. 432, says this prelate was probably born at Melton, in Holderness; but the writer of this volume knows no place of this name in Holderness.

## BARMBROUGH GRANGE,

the seat of Francis Fawkes, Esq. is finely situated in a pleasant and fertile vale, at the distance of six miles from Doncaster. About a mile from the grange is the village of Barmbrough, seated on a gently rising hill, and remarkable for a tradition relative to a singular and fatal contest between a man and a wild cat. The inhabitants say that the fight began in an adjacent wood, and that it was continued from thence into the porch of the church, where it ended fatally to both the combatants, as each there expired of the wounds received in the conflict. "A rude representation in the church commemorates the event; and, as in similar traditions, the accidentally natural red tinge of some of the stones has been construed into bloody stains, which all the properties of soap and water have not been able to efface." *

## HUTTON PAGNEL,

the seat of St. Andrew Warde, Esq. six miles nearly north-west from Doncaster, is a handsome mansion, finely situated on a lofty eminence, commanding beautiful and variegated prospects. A little further to the west is

## FRICKLEY HALL,

the seat of William Payne, Esq. situated on a gently rising ground in the centre of a beautiful and fertile vale. This estate formerly belonged to George Ann of Burgwallis, Esq. He sold it to

* Bingley's Animal Biography, I. p. 281. The wild cat is described by Pennant, I. p. 47. It was formerly an object of diversion to our hunters, and its skin was esteemed a valuable fur; but the race is now nearly, if not wholly, extinct in England.

to Sir Anthony Warton, Esq. who built the present mansion. After the decease of that gentleman, it was purchased of his brother, Major Wharton, by the present possessor, a gentleman well known for his skill in agriculture *. At a short distance eastward from the house, are the remains of an ancient building, supposed to have been a Roman Catholic chapel.

## BILHAM HOUSE,

The seat of William Hewitt, Esq. is five miles nearly west from Doncaster. The present possessor has erected, at some distance from the mansion, an elegant structure, called Belvedere, or Bellevue, which commands one of the most extensive, and certainly the richest, prospect in the West Riding of Yorkshire. The cathedrals of York and Lincoln, and sometimes Southwell minster, are distinctly seen, with nearly seventy parish churches †. At the village of Bilham is found excellent sand for the use of the iron-founderies near Rotherham and Sheffield.

## BRODSWORTH,

The seat of ——— Thellusson, Esq. is about four miles nearly north-west from Doncaster. It was the property and seat of Dr. Drummond, late Archbishop of York. His son, the Earl of Kinnoul, sold the estate and mansion to the late Peter Thellusson, Esq. whose singular will, directing the greater part of his immense fortune to accumulate till a future period, will long be remembered.

ADWICK-

* See Brown's Agricultural Survey of the West Riding, Appendix 54, and other places in that work.

† Dr. Miller's Hist. of Doncaster, p. 277.

## ADWICK-LE-STREET,

About three miles north from Doncaster, is on the great Roman road to York. Here is an elegant mansion belonging to George Wroughton, Esq. Lieutenant Colonel of the third West York militia, who has made great improvements, and rendered it a most desirable residence.

## OWSTON,

The seat of Brian Cooke, Esq. Colonel of the third West York militia, and a few years ago Member of Parliament for the borough of Malton, is about six miles nearly north from Doncaster. The mansion, which has been enlarged and embellished by the present possessor, is an elegant structure, situated on a gently rising ground, in the centre of a rich and fertile country *. By different purchases of adjacent lands, &c. Colonel Cooke has greatly enhanced the value of his estate.

In the church are some monuments of the family of Adams, once the possessors of this estate, and also of the Harrisons, who resided at Skellow. Against the north wall of the chancel is a fine marble monument, sacred to the memory of Henry Cooke of Owston, and several others of the family. The vicarage is in the gift of Colonel Cooke.

About a mile and a half north-west from Owston is

## BURGWALLIS,

Where the ancient and worthy family of Ann have long been seated. The mansion is a handsome modern structure, erected about fifteen years ago, by the late George Ann, Esq. and is now the

* At this village are made the best cream cheeses in the neighbourhood.

the residence of Michael Ann, Esq, his brother and heir. Burgwallis is seven miles from Doncaster.

About a mile further north, and eight miles nearly north-west from Doncaster, is

## CAMPSALL,

The seat of the late Bacon Frank, Esq. a very active and intelligent magistrate. Campsall is particularly remarkable for the school, and the Female Friendly Society, established some years ago at this village, by three young ladies, the daughters of that gentleman. The school at which sixty or seventy girls attend depends solely on the personal exertions of the Miss Franks. They teach the children themselves, and defray the whole expense of the school. For a circumstantial account of the excellent management of this school, and the Friendly Society, we must refer our readers to Dr. Miller's Hist. of Doncaster*. In this place we must content ourselves with observing, that the judicious philanthropy of the Miss Franks cannot be too much admired. Every friend of social order and happiness would wish to see it extensively imitated.

## CAMPSMOUNT,

In the parish of Campsal, and at a short distance from that village, is the seat of John Cooke, Esq. The mansion is charmingly situated on an eminence, the ground sloping gently down to the road between Skelbroke and Campsal.

In this parish is also the village of

## ASKERN, or ASKRON,

Which begins to be very much noted for its medicinal waters. These, both in smell and taste, nearly resemble the celebrated waters

* Miller's Hist. of Doncast. p. 348, 349.

waters of Harrowgate; but, when taken internally, differ materially in their operation, acting chiefly as a diuretic, without any of that cathartic power for which the Harrowgate waters are so remarkable. The village is situated at the foot of a hill, about eight miles almost directly north from Doncaster. The spring rises at the distance of only a few yards from a piece of water called Askern pool, of the extent of about seven acres. This place has of late years been much frequented, particularly by persons afflicted with rheumatic and scorbutic diseases, who have scarcely ever failed of obtaining relief. A spacious and elegant inn has lately been built for the accommodation of visitors, and Askern will probably, within a few years, vie in utility and fame with many of our fashionable bathing-places.

## PONTEFRACT.

This celebrated town is in the Wapentake of Osgoldcross, liberty of the honour of Pontefract, and is little more than two miles south-west from Ferrybridge, nine miles nearly east from Wakefield, and fifteen north-west from Doncaster. The situation is pleasant, as the town, crowning a beautiful eminence, is approached on every side by a considerable ascent. The houses are handsome, and almost all of them built of brick: the streets are open, spacious, and clean. As here are no manufactures, the atmosphere is never loaded with the smoke of steam engines, and the air is perfectly pure and salubrious. For persons unconnected with trade Pontefract is an eligible situation. It is surrounded by seats of nobles and opulent commoners; and persons of large or small fortunes may find, either in the town or the neighbourhood, agreeable society, according to their rank and inclinations.

Pontefract has only one church, in which divine service is celebrated. This church is mentioned as early as the reign of

Henry I. in the charter of Hugh Delaval, in which it is called "St. Mary de foro," although, from some causes at present unknown, it has since the beginning of the fifteenth century obtained the name of St. Giles. It appears to have been originally of very small dimensions, as it has been enlarged both in length and breadth, and is yet on a contracted scale. Its length from east to west is only forty-two yards and three quarters, and its breadth from north to south is eighteen yards and two feet: its exterior appearance is destitute of elegance, the whole being built without regard to any order of architecture*. The interior, however, yields to few in neatness; and the chancel has been lately ornamented with a fine painting, by John Standish, a self-taught artist of eminent merit, and a native of the town. "The subject is the Crucifixion; and, as far as the pencil can realise the awful scene, it is here realised. The attitude of the Saviour, after yielding up the ghost, is finely conceived, and well expressed. The groupe of pious women, who stand round the cross, and among whom Mary, our Lord's mother, is distinguished by her looks, and the poignancy of her sorrow, adds considerably to the effect, and the whole lives on the canvas." †

The church of All Saints, or All-hallows, was formerly the parish church; but at what time, or by whom, it was built is unknown. It appears from Domesday-book, that there was a church at this place at the time of the survey; but, as Mr. Boothroyd very justly observes, the present church of All-hallows cannot be referred to a period so remote. The whole of its architecture is what is generally denominated Gothic; and though it has probably been erected at different times, no part of it exhibits any marks of the Saxon style. The erection of this structure may therefore, with great probability, be referred to the reign of Henry III.

This church, which is fifty-three yards in length, and twenty-seven yards in breadth, is built in the form of a cross, having a handsome

* Boothroyd's Hist. of Pontefract, p. 366. † Ibid.

handsome tower in the middle, crowned with a superb lanthern enriched with sculpture. The windows in the east and west ends afford a fine specimen of the magnificence and peculiar effect of the Gothic style of architecture: their dimensions are large, and the stone mullions exceedingly slender.

During the memorable siege of the castle in the unhappy reign of Charles I. this church received such injuries as could not be easily repaired. The fine lanthern was battered down, the interior destroyed, and the roof greatly damaged. By an act passed in the 29th of George III. the church of St. Giles was constituted the parish church of Pontefract. The once magnificent church of Allhallows is now consigned to the all-devouring tooth of time, and presents to the view a venerable ruin.

Besides these already mentioned, there were formerly in this town several other places sacred to religion. The chantry, or church of St. Thomas, was erected on the very spot where Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, was beheaded in the reign of Edward II. A. D. 1322. No part of the structure now remains; but the site may yet be distinguished in a close through which the foot path leads to Frystone-on-the-hill, which still bears the name of the saint, and will probably transmit it to the latest posterity. The chief religious house was the priory of St. John, of which nothing now remains to convey an idea of the extent or magnificence of the structure. The plot of ground now called Monk-hill, which continues extra-parochial, indicates the site.

This monastery was founded by Robert de Lacy, A. D. 1090. The monks were of the order of St. Benedict. At the dissolution, the site, demesnes, &c. were let on leases to different individuals till the 7th Edward VI. when the whole of the property belonging to it, within the township of Pontefract, was granted to George Lord Talbot. It afterwards came into the hands of the late Archbishop Dawes, whose only daughter and heiress brought it by marriage to the Right Hon. Edwin Lord Harewood.

The Dominicans, or Black Friars, had a house here nearly in the centre of the garden, called Friar's Wood, on the west side

of the town. In this delightful spot, screened from northern and westerly winds by elevated grounds fringed with wood, the monks enjoyed all the advantages of privacy and retirement, in a warm and well sheltered abode. In this convent was interred Roger de Mowbray, who died in the fifty-first year of Henry III. On the suppression of the lesser religious houses in the 28th year of Henry VIII. it was surrendered by the prior, seven monks, and a novice.

Here was also a house of Carmelites, or White Friars, founded by Edmund de Lacy, Constable of Chester; but no vestige of it at present remains, nor any tradition of the place where it stood.* The Austin Friars had also a house in this town.

At present there are in Pontefract, besides the parish church, several places of worship for different denominations of Christians. The Dissenters, the Methodists, the Society of Friends, and the Roman Catholics, have each a meeting-house, or chapel.

The market is held on Saturday, and is well supplied with butcher's meat, poultry, and fish. It is also a very considerable corn-market. Here are also several annual fairs, viz. on the first Saturday after February 13; the Saturdays before Palm Sunday, Low Sunday, and Trinity Sunday; the Saturday after September 12; and the first Saturday in December for horses, horned cattle, and sheep. Fortnight fairs are also held on the Saturdays after the fortnight fairs at York. The population of the town is 3200; but as here are no manufactures, the increase is not very rapid.

Pontefract is famed for its gardens and nurseries, which are very extensive, and have an excellent soil. Great quantities of garden stuff is carried from this town to Leeds and Wakefield; and seedlings from the nurseries are sent to the most distant parts of the kingdom. This place is also noted for the cultivation of liquorice, for which the fine deep loamy soil is extremely well adapted; and the liquorice cakes of Pontefract are well known not only throughout the British empire, but also in foreign countries.

The

* Boothroyd's History of Pontefract, p. 340.

The historian of Pontefract has observed, that "few men who have ranked high in church or state, or who have been distinguished in the annals of literature, have either been born, or resided in this town. Among these few, however, we must commemorate Bishop Bramhall, primate of Ireland, who was a native of Pontefract, and rose, by his talents and learning, to this distinguished honour and high station in the church."*

The author of the Newcastle Rider, and some other poems, is worthy of notice as an instance of native genius, without the advantages of a literary education. His name was Lun, and his occupation was that of a barber. Some of his pieces, for keenness of satire and justness of sentiment, would not disgrace the pen of a Churchill. That indefatigable antiquary, Dr. Johnson, who made large collections for the History of Yorkshire, resided at Pontefract during the greatest part of his life; but where he was born, and where he ended his days, cannot be ascertained.†

Pontefract is, on several accounts, celebrated in English history. The origin of the town is unknown; and the etymology of its name has been a matter of dispute. The monkish legend of Thomas de Castleford, who derives the name of Ponsfractus, or Pontefract, from the miracle ascribed to St. William, Archbishop of York, is but little deserving of notice. This story is in substance as follows:—William returning from Rome, where he had received the pall, was met by such crowds of people, who assembled to crave his blessing, that a wooden bridge over the Aire near this place broke down, and great numbers fell into the water. On this occasion the holy prelate, deeply affected by the danger of so many persons, poured out his prayers to heaven with such fervour and success, that not one of them perished.‡ By other historians, however, the scene of this miraculous transaction is transferred to York; and according to the positive assertion of Stubbs, it was the bridge over the Ouse that fell in, and thus



* Bishop Bramhall died A. D. 1663.

† Boothroyd's History of Pontefract, p. 194.

‡ Camden, fol. 711 and 712.

endangered the lives of this multitude of persons, who came "maximâ cum devotione," with very great devotion, to meet their prelate.* Drake also observes, that a chapel was built on Ouse bridge, and dedicated to the saint, "which stood till the Reformation; and, in all probability, was first erected in memory of this accident."† From such a concurrence of evidence, those who possess a sufficient share of credulity to believe that such a miracle did take place, will plainly perceive that the city of York has the best claim to the honour of its operation. And the credit of the legend, so far as relates to Pontefract, is entirely destroyed by the charters granted by Robert de Lacy to the priory of St. John, in which the town is called by that name fifty-three years before the miracle is pretended to have been performed.

The etymology of the present name of Pontefract, however, is evidently to be referred to the decay, or breaking down, of some bridge. Camden says, that in the Saxon times the name of this town was Kirkby, which was changed by the Normans to Pontefract, because of a broken bridge that was there.‡ But as there is no river within two miles of the place, this bridge appears to have been built over The Wash, which lies about a quarter of a mile to the east of the castle. By the alteration of the roads, the stream called The Wash is now confined to a narrow channel; but formerly, in a time of heavy rains, or on the sudden melting of snows, it overflowed its banks and became impassable, especially before drains were made through the marsh. Leland says, that in his time the ruins of such a bridge were visible at the distance of less than half a mile of Old Pontefract; and from the situation of the town, it does not appear that in any other place a bridge could be necessary.

From the circumstance of several Roman roads meeting near this place, or in the neighbourhood, Leland and Drake were inclined

* Stubbs says this happened on the Sunday preceding the feast of the Ascension. A. D. 1154. Act. Pont. Ebor. Vita Sancti Gulielmi.

† Drake's Eboracum, fol. 418.

‡ Camden, fol. 711, Gibson's Edit.

clined to consider Pontefract as the legiolium of Antoninus.* But the far greater part of our most learned antiquaries are of opinion that the honour of this ancient station belonged to Castleford, a village about three miles to the north-west.† Mr. Boothroyd, however, supposes, with great probability, that Pontefract may have been a secondary and subordinate station, as some Roman coins have been found at this place; and in several old walls there still remain bricks, which, from their dimensions, texture, and colour, appear to be of Roman fabrication.‡

In the time of the Saxons, this town, as Camden observes, was called Kirkby, or the Town near the Church, a name evidently imposed posterior to the introduction of Christianity. It appears to have been a burgh in the time of Edward the Confessor; but how long it had enjoyed this privilege is uncertain.§ At this period the manor is supposed to have belonged to the king, as no Saxon proprietor is mentioned in Domesday-book. After the conquest of this manor, with 150 others, or the greatest part of so many in Yorkshire, besides ten in Nottinghamshire, and four in Lincolnshire, were given by William to Hildebert, or Ilbert de Lacy, one of his Norman followers. This powerful baron was succeeded in his possessions by his son Robert, commonly called Robert de Pontefract, from the circumstance of his being born at this town. Robert enjoyed his vast possessions in peace during the reign of William Rufus; but after the accession of Henry I. he imprudently joined with Robert Duke of Normandy, the king's brother, who claimed the crown of England. In consequence of this transaction, Robert de Lacy was banished the realm, and the castle and honour of Pontefract were given by



* Drake's Eboracum, fol. 19. Leland's Itinerary, 5.

† This opinion is confirmed by the distances given in the 5th and 6th Iter. Antonini.

‡ Boothroyd's History of Pontefract, p. 13 and 14.

§ The present borough of Pontefract was incorporated by Richard III. It has uninterruptedly sent members to Parliament since the reign of James I. Boothroyd's History of Pontefract, p. 446 and 482.

the king to Henry Traverse, and afterwards to Henry Delaval.* The history of the Lacys is in this part somewhat obscure; but it appears that Robert was restored after a few years of exile; and dying in the latter part of the reign of Henry I. left two sons, Ilbert and Henry, the first of whom inherited his vast estates.† Ilbert de Lacy, dying without issue, was succeeded by his brother Henry, who left his possessions to his son Robert. This Robert de Lacy dying without issue A. D. 1193, the estate and honour of Pontefract devolved on his uterine sister Aubrey de Lisours, who carried these estates of the Lacys by marriage to Richard Fitz-Eustace, Constable of Chester. The estates of both these noble families descended to John Fitz-Eustace, who accompanied Richard I. in his croisade; and is said to have died at Tyre in Palestine. Roger, his eldest son, who was also engaged in this expedition, succeeded to his honours and estates. He continued with Richard, and was present at the memorable siege of Acre, where he greatly contributed to the success of the Christians against the Mohammedans. After his return to England, he rendered himself terrible to the hardy mountaineers of Wales, whose incursions he often and vigorously repelled. He was the first of this family that took the name of Lacy. The estate and honour of Pontefract continued in that illustrious name till the year 1310, when Henry de Lacy, through default of male issue, left his possessions to his daughter and heiress, Alice, who was married to Thomas Earl of Lancaster; and, in case of a failure of issue from that marriage, he entailed them on the king and his heirs.

The Earl of Lancaster, it is well known, was one of the chief opponents of Gaveston, the favourite of Edward II. The story may be seen at length in Rapin, Hume, and other English historians. Edward was obliged to banish his minion; but he soon invited him to return, and meeting him at York, restored him to all his former honours. The Earl of Lancaster, with the confederate

* Dug. Bar. Vol. I. p. 99.

† Boothroyd's History of Pontefract, p. 65. Mr. Boothroyd here disagrees with Dugdale.

rate barons, immediately flew to arms. Gaveston being closely besieged in Scarborough Castle, was obliged to surrender, on condition of being brought to a legal trial. But the Earls of Lancaster, Hereford, and Arundel, resolved to put him to death as a public enemy; and after a summary trial, caused him to be beheaded at Warwick. The people rejoiced at his death; but the king vowed vengeance, and a civil war would have been the consequence, if Edward had found himself in a state to contend with the barons. But the Spencers were admitted to the same degree of favour that Gaveston had enjoyed, and by a similar conduct excited the same general resentment. After a long series of dissensions between the king and the barons, the recital of which we shall omit, as belonging to general rather than to local history, a powerful confederacy was formed, and the Earl of Lancaster put himself at its head. Both parties had now recourse to arms. But the barons not acting with the concert necessary in such undertakings, Lancaster soon found himself deserted by many on whom he had relied for support. He therefore entered into an alliance with the celebrated Bruce, king of Scotland, and resolved to march northward, in order to obtain reinforcements from that monarch.* The king, whose army was greatly superior to that of the rebels, sent the Earls of Surrey and Kent to besiege the castle of Pontefract, which surrendered at the first summons, the Earl of Lancaster having previously marched northward. In the mean while Sir Simon Warde, governor of York, and Sir Andrew de Harkeley, governor of Carlisle, had united their forces at Boroughbridge, in order to guard the passage of the river. The Earl of Lancaster having taken this route, found himself under the necessity either of fighting the king, who closely pursued him with a great superiority of numbers, or of forcing the pass before the royal army could come up. He chose the latter as the least dangerous measure, and ordered the bridge to be immediately attacked. But

* Rapin says, that the Scots had promised him succours, Vol. I. fol. 396. But Leland asserts, that he refused to have any connexions with Scotland. See Leland's account of the affair, Coll. I. p. 464, &c.

But the death of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, who fell in the beginning of the action, and the dread of being surprised by the king's troops, who were rapidly advancing, so daunted the courage of Lancaster's men, that instead of continuing the attack, they took to flight and dispersed themselves in the country.* The earl, endeavouring to rally his troops, was taken prisoner, with ninety-five barons and knights, and carried to the castle of Pontefract, where he was exposed to the insults of the soldiers.† He was there imprisoned in a tower, which Leland says he had newly made towards the abbey. It is probable that this was Swillington tower, which seems to have been designed as a place of close confinement, and is thus described by the learned historian of Pontefract: The tower was square: its walls of great strength, being ten feet and a half thick; nor was there ever any other entrance into the interior than by a hole or trap-door in the floor of the turret; so that the prisoner must have been let down to this abode of darkness, from whence there could be no possible way of escape. The room was twenty-five feet square.‡ A few days after, the king being at Pontefract, ordered him to be arraigned in the hall of the castle, before a small number of peers, among whom were the Spencers, his mortal enemies.§ The result of his trial was such as might have been expected. The earl was condemned to be hanged, drawn, and quartered; but, through respect to his royal blood, the punishment was changed to decapitation. After sentence was passed, he said, "Shall I die without answer?" He was not, however, permitted to speak in his own defence; but a certain Gascoign took him away, and having put an old hood over his head,

* Knighton says, that Robert de Holande had promised to bring him reinforcements, but disappointed him, which occasioned his defeat. See Knighton, p. 2540.

† Rapin, Vol. I. fol. 396. Leland. Vol. I. p. 465.

‡ Boothroyd's History of Pontefract, p. 95, 96.

§ The names of the lords who sat on his trial may be seen in Rymer's Fœd. Vol. III. p. 940.

head, set him on a lean mare without a bridle. Being attended by a Dominican Friar as his confessor, he was carried out of the town amidst the insults of the people. Having reached the hill where he was to suffer, he kneeled down, and the executioner severed his head from his body. The prior and monks having begged his body of the king, buried it near the high altar of the priory.

Thus fell Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, the first prince of the blood, being uncle to Edward II. who condemned him to death. His fate involved that of many others. On the day of his execution several lords, his adherents, were hanged at Pontefract, and on the following day the Lords Clifford, Mowbray, and Deynville, were executed at York, and their bodies hung in chains. The Earl of Lancaster perished amidst the insults of the soldiery, and was branded with the odious name of traitor. But the people, who regarded him as the martyr of liberty, venerated him as a saint. It was even pretended that miracles were wrought at his tomb, and he was afterwards canonized at the request of Edward III. the son of that monarch who put him to death;* so just is the observation that

> "Manners with fortune, humours change with climes,
> Tenets with books, and principles with times." POPE.

The next royal blood that stained Pontefract castle, was that of King Richard II. who was here murdered, or starved to death; for historians disagree in their accounts of the manner in which this unfortunate prince made his exit.†

In the succeeding reign of Henry IV. Richard Scroope, Archbishop of York, being insidiously taken prisoner, was in this castle

* Queen Issabella petitioned the Pope for his canonization; and King Edward III. permitted a chapel to be built over the place where the earl was beheaded. But his canonization did not take place till the reign of Richard II. Brady, p. 138, & 139. and Append. No. 64.

† See Tindal's Notes on Rapin, 1. fol. 490.

castle condemned to death. The sentence was executed near Bishopthorpe, on the 8th June, A. D. 1405.*

Richard III. paved his way to the throne, by shedding the innocent blood of Anthony Woodville, Earl Rivers; Richard, Lord Grey; Sir Thomas Vaughan; and Sir Richard Hawse. In the year 1483 these distinguished persons were basely murdered in Pontefract castle, without any legal trial.†

> "O Pomfret, Pomfret! O thou bloody prison!,
> Fatal and ominous to noble peers!
> Within the guilty closure of thy walls,
> Richard II. here was hack'd to death;
> And for more slander to thy dismal seat,
> We give to thee our guiltless blood to drink."
>
> Shakespear's RICHARD III.

From this time till the reign of Charles I. few matters of importance occur in the history of Pontefract, except the easy surrender of the castle to the famous Robert Aske, captain-general of the Pilgrimage of Grace, in the reign of Henry VIII.‡ In the contest between Charles I. and his Parliament, this was the last fortress that held out for the unfortunate monarch.

The castle of Pontefract was built on an elevated rock, commanding the most extensive and picturesque views of the surrounding country. The north-west prospect takes in the beautiful vale along which flows the Aire, skirted on each side by woods and plantations, and ornamented with several elegant and beautiful seats. It is bounded only by the hills of Craven. The north and north-east prospect is more extensive, but the scenery not equally striking and impressive. It presents little more than a view of farm-houses and villages; and all the bolder features of a fine landscape are wanting. The towers of York Minster are distinctly seen, and the prospect is only bounded by the limits of vision.

* Drake's Ebor. fol. 439. † Rapin, 1. fol. 633, and 635.

‡ See an account of this affair under the article Doncaster.

vision. The east view is equally extensive, but more pleasing. While the eye follows the course of the Aire towards the Humber, the fertility of the country, the spires of several churches, and two considerable hills, Brayton Barf, and Hambleton Haugh, which rise in the midst of a plain, and one of which is covered with wood, relieve the prospect, and considerably add to its beauty. The south-east view, which takes in a part of the counties of Lincoln and Nottingham, though extensive, has nothing deserving of notice. The south and south-west prospect comprises a rich variety of grand and sublime objects. The towering hills of Derbyshire, stretching towards Lancashire, form the horizon, while the foreground is enlivened by a view of gentlemen's seats and a picturesque country.

"The situation of the castle contributed greatly to its strength, and rendered it almost impregnable. It was not commanded by any contiguous hills, and the only way it could be taken was by blockade."*

The wall of the ballium, or castle-yard, was high, and flanked with seven towers. It had also a parapet: the merlons were pierced with long chinks, ending in round holes called oilets; and a deep moat, or ditch, was cut on the western side of the castle: on this side were also the barbican and drawbridge, and near to these was the main-guard, a place of considerable magnitude and strength. There were also other gates, which might be used as watch-towers, and some of them protected by drawbridges. On an eminence, near the western extremity of the ballium, stood the keep or round tower. The walls of this edifice were of an extraordinary thickness, and having in consequence better withstood the injuries of time and weather, now remain more perfect than any other part of the castle † On the second story were the state rooms, which were suitable for the residence of a prince; but these,

* Boothroyd's Hist. Pontefract, p. 162, &c.

† When the writer of this volume was at Pontefract in the year 1810, he was told by the person who shews the castle, that the thickness of the walls is twenty-one feet.

these, with the staircase, are now destroyed. The diameter of the keep is about twenty-one yards; and at the bottom is a dismal dungeon above fifteen feet deep, and scarcely six feet square, without any conveniency for the admission of light, and designed undoubtedly for a place of rigorous confinement, reminding the spectator of the description given by Sallust of the Tullianum, in the ancient capitol at Rome.* There were also frightful dungeons in some other towers. The whole area occupied by this stupendous fortress seems to be about seven acres, now converted into garden ground.† There are yet some vestiges of the wells by which the castle was supplied with water: they must have been very deep, but are now nearly filled up.

This castle was built by Ilbert de Lacy, the first Norman possessor of Pontefract. The work was carried forward with unremitting assiduity during the space of twelve years; and in 1080 it was finished. The labour and expense attending its erection was so great, that no person, unless in possession of a princely fortune, could have completed a work of such magnitude.

For the space of many centuries, this magnificent and formidable castle was the ornament and terror of the surrounding country; and till the civil wars in the reign of Charles I. it subsisted in all its glory and strength. It was then garrisoned by the king's troops, and, soon after the battle of Marsden moor near York, it was besieged by the forces of the Parliament. In the beginning of December, 1644, Sir Thomas Fairfax made himself

* "Est in carcere locus, quod Tullianum appellatur, ubi paululum ascenderis ad lævam circiter XII. pedes humi depressus. Eum muniunt undique parietes atque insuper Camera lapideis fornicibus vincta: sed incultu, tenebris, odore fœda atque terribilis ejus facies." There is in the prison a place called Tullianum; when you have ascended a very little to the left, it is sunk about twelve feet within ground, walled on every side, and above it are chambers supported by arches of stone; the darkness of the place, and the nauseous smells which it emits, give it a frightful appearance. Sallust. Bellum Catilinarium, p. 38.

† Boothroyd's Hist. Pontefract, p. 59. It is probable that the Saxons had a fortress in this place, ibid.

self master of the town, and on Christmas laid close siege to the castle.* On the 19th of January, after an incessant cannonade of three days, one of the towers gave way, and by its fall carried part of the castle-wall along with it, by which a breach was made. The governor, Colonel Lowther, and his brave garrison, rejected the proposals of the enemy for a surrender, and resolved to defend the place to the last extremity. The besiegers, despairing of being able to enter by the breach, began to mine, in order to blow up the walls and the towers; but, on the discovery of this attempt, the besieged began to countermine, and sunk within the castle, or close to its walls, 110 or 112 pits, from whence they commenced their mines. The work of slaughter went regularly on, till the garrison was reduced to great distress through want of provisions. At length, however, that brave general, Sir Marmaduke Langdale, making a rapid march from Oxford, arrived at Pontefract, and attacked the besiegers, who were then commanded by Colonels Lambert and Forbes. The garrison at the same time made a vigorous sortie, and the Parliamentarians being defeated, retired in disorder, and with considerable loss, to Ferry-bridge, and from thence toward Sherburn and Tadcaster, being closely pursued by the Royalists. After obtaining this signal victory, and relieving the castle, Sir Marmaduke Langdale, having refreshed his men for a few days, retired to Doncaster, and from thence to Newark. In this short march he had twelve skirmishes with the enemy, in which he vanquished 9,000 men.† Thus ended the first siege of Pontefract.

On General Langdale's departure, the troops of the Parliament again collected, and the Royalists in Pontefract castle had to sustain a second siege. On the 21st of March, 1645, the enemy took possession of the town, and after three months of incessant cannonades, attacks, and sorties, the garrison, being reduced almost to a state of famine, surrendered the castle by an honourable

* Whitlock, p. 102.

† Boothroyd's Hist. Pontefract, p. 184. Sir Marmaduke Langdale's corps consisted of only 2,000 men, all cavalry, p. 181.

ble capitulation on the 20th of June. Sir Thomas Fairfax was appointed governor; but as he was sufficiently employed in the field, in pursuing the dispersed bodies of royalists, he placed Colonel Cotterel in the castle as his substitute.

As the royal party seemed now to be subdued, and the war drawing near to a conclusion, only a hundred men were left with Cotterel in garrison. The king's friends, therefore, formed a scheme for regaining this fortress, of which they well knew the importance. On the 6th of June 1648, the governor having given orders for bringing some beds and provisions out of the country, Colonel Morrice being commissioned by General Langdale, and accompanied by nine officers, disguised like peasants, having pistols, daggers, &c. concealed under their clothes, appeared at the castle gate, with carts laden with beds, provisions, &c. On their arrival the drawbridge was let down, and the beds, &c. being delivered at the main guard, money was given to some of the soldiers to fetch ale. Scarcely had these departed, when Morrice and his party attacked and mastered the main guard, and made way for his confederates to enter. Captain William Paulden, and some others, then went to the apartment of the deputy-governor, whom they made prisoner after a gallant resistance. Having thus made themselves masters of the castle, they were soon joined by 30 horse, and 500 foot, part of the king's scattered troops, and Sir John Digby was made governor.

The dispersed Royalists being defeated in different quarters, those in the castle of Pontefract began to foresee the calamities to which they would soon be exposed. The king had no army to which they could look for relief, nor was there another fortress, except Scarborough, that held out against the Parliament.

In the month of October, 1648, the third siege of this famous castle commenced. General Rainsborough was appointed to the command of the army; but after his catastrophe at Doncaster,* Oliver Cromwell undertook to conduct the siege. Having remained a month before this fortress, without being able to make any impression on its massy walls, Cromwell found it necessary to

* See article Doncaster.

to join the grand army under Fairfax, and General Lambert being appointed commander-in-chief of the forces before the castle, arrived at Pontefract on the 4th of December.

This able general raised new works, made regular approaches, and pushed the siege with all the vigor imaginable. The besieged, however, were not discouraged by his efforts. On the 30th of January, 1649, the king was beheaded; and the news of this melancholy event no sooner reached Pontefract than the garrison proclaimed his son Charles II. and made a vigorous and destructive sally against their enemies. But notwithstanding the sorties of the garrison, and the losses which the besiegers sustained, the prudence, activity, and perseverance, of Lambert deprived the Royalists of all hope of deliverance. On the 25th of March, 1649, the garrison being reduced from between five and six hundred men to one hundred, and some of these unfit for duty, surrendered by capitulation. The following six persons were excepted from mercy, viz. Colonel Morrice, Major Ashby, Ensign Smith, and Serjeant Floyd, who were confederates with Morrice in seizing the castle, and Lieutenant Austwick and Cornet Blacburn, two of the persons concerned in the death of Rainsborough, at Doncaster. But six days before the capitulation was signed, that time was allowed them to endeavour to make their escape, which Morrice and Blackburn effected during a sally made by the garrison. About a fortnight after, they were taken in Lancashire, while enquiring for a ship to carry them abroad, and were tried and executed at the following assizes at York. Ensign Smith was killed in a sortie. Ashby, Autswick, and Floyd, concealing themselves among the ruins of the castle, escaped after the surrender; and the two last lived to see the Restoration.

We have here given only a sketch of the three destructive sieges of this castle: for a more distinct account of these transactions, our readers must be referred to Mr. Boothroyd's History of Pontefract, where they are detailed with circumstantial accuracy. The tremendous effects of artillery had shattered its massy walls; and its demolition was completed by order of Parliament. Within two months after its reduction, the buildings were unroofed,

and all the valuable materials sold. Thus was this princely fortress, which had long been considered as the glory and pride of Pontefract, reduced to a heap of ruins. At this day little even of these ruins remain; but when they shall all have disappeared, the vast and solid mound will still excite serious reflections on the instability of human greatness.

The environs of Pontefract are pleasant: the country is fertile, and adorned with many elegant mansions. Among these Methley park, the seat of the Earl of Mexborough, seven miles to the north-west; Nostel park, the seat of —— Williamson, Esq. five miles to the south-west; Hemsworth, the seat of Sir Francis Wood, Bart.; Grove hall, the seat of William Lee, Esq. two miles to the east of Stapleton park; the seat of Ellis Leckonby Hodgson, Esq. five miles to the south-east; Ackworth, the seat of Colonel Baldwin; Ackworth-Moor-top, the seat of the Earl of Darlington; Ackworth Villa, the seat of Charles Mortimer, Esq.; and Ackworth park, the seat of J. H. Jessop, Esq. the four last, all within three miles and a half south-west of Pontefract, particularly merit the attention of the tourist.

## ACKWORTH SCHOOL.

This celebrated seminary, situated between the two villages of Upper and Lower Ackworth, is a spacious stone edifice. The main body fronts to the south; and two wings, standing east and west, are joined to it by colonnades. The upper part of the building, in the centre, consists chiefly of bed-chambers for the boys. The middle story, in the front, contains their dining room, and that of the girls: between these is a wide passage, on the right of which are the superintendants' apartments, the library, and the apothecary's shop.* The basement story consists of a number of vaults, arched, well lighted, and airy, which are used as cellars, dairy, &c. In the upper part of the west wing are the girls' bed-rooms; in the lower part are their schools for reading, writing, sewing, knitting, and spinning. The east wing is distributed

* An apothecary from Pontefract gives occasional attendance. A nurse is always kept in the house.

buted into different schools for the boys, except what is converted into a meeting-house. The committee room is floored, the others are paved with stone, and the walls are stuccoed.

| | *Feet* | *Feet.* |
|---|---|---|
| The dimensions of the dining room | ..... | 70 by 40. |
| ——— committee room | ..... | 40 — 20. |
| ——— housekeeper's room | ..... | 20 — 20. |
| ——— kitchen | ..... | 40 — 20. |
| ——— meeting-house | ..... | 57 — 37. |

All the rooms are lofty and airy.

This school was originally an appendage to the Foundling hospital in London, and built partly by voluntary subscription, and partly by the aid of Parliament. In the year 1777, the premises, with 85 acres of land, were offered for sale; and some persons of the society of Friends, nobly stepping forward, purchased the whole for 7000l. and converted it into a seminary for the instruction of youth of their persuasion. The school has been supported by legacies, donations, rents of lands, and annual subscriptions, besides ten guineas for admission to the institution. The sum paid for board, clothing, education, &c. is regulated by the committees, according to the state of their funds; but seldom exceeds ten or twelve guineas per annum; and the number of pupils sometimes amounts to nearly 300, who are provided with all kinds of necessaries, while they imbibe both knowledge and religion. The whole business of the institution is conducted by two committees of Friends, one resident in London, the other in the country. Nothing can exceed the order and decorum that prevail in the schools. These and the other advantages found in this seminary, together with the healthful and pleasant situation, render it an eligible place of education.

Ferry-bridge, a large and handsome village, two miles north-east of Pontefract, and on the great road from London to York, is often mentioned in English history, on account of its situation on the south bank of the Aire, being one of the principal passes over that river. In the adjacent fields, and particularly

about Brotherton Marsh, there have often been found human skeletons, ancient armour, and other relics of intestine war.

The village of Knottingly, about a mile and a half to the eastward; and Brotherton on the north side of the Aire, are noted for the vast quantity of lime produced in this neighbourhood, and conveyed down the river Aire into the East Riding, for the purposes both of building and manure.

## SNAITH,

In the wapentake of Osgoldcross, liberty of the honour of Pontefract, is a small market town, at the distance of eight miles south-east from Selby, and nine miles south-west from Howden. The population is about 700. The market is on Thursday; and here are two fairs, viz. on the last Thursday in April for horned cattle, sheep, and woollen cloth; and August 10 for horned cattle, woollen cloth, linen, and cheese.

In the family vault in the church, are interred the ancestors of the noble family of Lord Viscount Downe, who has a seat at Cowick, about a mile south-east of Snaith. The town of Snaith is seated on gently rising ground, within half a mile of the south bank of the Aire. The surrounding country is flat and unpicturesque, but abundantly fertile.

## THORNE,

A small market-town, in the wapentake of Strafforth and Tickhill, seven miles nearly south-east from Snaith, and ten miles north-east from Doncaster, is situated within about a quarter of a mile of the south bank of the Don, which here begins to take a northerly course for the space of five miles, and then flows north-east to the Ouse, into which it falls at Gool Bridge*. Here is a market on Wednesday, and fairs on the first Tuesday and Wednesday after the 11th of June, and on the first Tuesday and Wednesday after the 11th of October, for horned cattle, woollen cloth,

* This last part is called the Dutch river, being a canal cut by Cornelius Vermuiden, and his Dutch and Flemish settlers.

cloth, &c. In the year 1801, the population was 2,655; in 1811, it amounted to 2713.

Thorne appears to be a thriving place; it carries on a considerable commerce by the river Don; and vessels trade regularly from this town to London. Vessels of a size sufficiently large for the coasting-trade, are built at the suburb called Hangman Hill, on the banks of the river, which is also the landing-place for all the merchandize.* A canal cut from the Don to the Trent passes within less than a furlong on the west side of the town.

The country about Thorne is for the most part fertile; but low, flat, and totally unpicturesque. On the east side of the town is a field of rich sandy loam, and more elevated than the other lands in the neighbourhood. Beyond this are vast moors, which, however, are mostly drained and enclosed. Towards the south-east lies the flat country which forms the western side of the isle of Axholm, in Lincolnshire. On the south is the vast level of Hatfield Chace: on the west and north the country is fertile and well peopled, but exhibits no variety of aspect. The greatest part of this district, to the extent of many miles, is so low and flat, that strong and high banks inclosing the rivers, are necessary to preserve it from frequent inundations †.

At the distance of about three miles westward from Thorne, and on the Doncaster road, is Hatfield, a large and handsome village, famous for the battle fought there A. D. 633, by Edwin the first Christian king of Northumbria, against Cadwallo, King of Wales, and Penda, the Pagan King of Mercia. This conflict, which was extremely sanguinary, terminated fatally for the Northumbrians: their monarch and his eldest son Offrid were slain, their kingdom subdued, and their country laid waste ‡. This village was the birth-place of William de Hatfield, second son of King Edward III. It contains several handsome houses,



* The tide flows up the Don as high as Barnby Dun, about the half way between Thorne and Doncaster.

† The writer has at different times travelled a great number of miles on the banks of the Don, the Aire, and the Ouse; and has observed that the country almost every where is considerably lower than the high-water mark in the rivers.

‡ Bede, lib. 2. cap. 2, &c. to cap. 20.

inhabited by gentlemen of fortune, especially the mansion-house of the Hatfields, now the residence of William Jessop, Esq. who married the heiress of that ancient family. The church is large, and has a lofty and elegant tower: it was perhaps built originally by the Saxons; but the present structure does not appear to be of an older period than the reign of Henry III.

The extensive level of Hatfield Chace is said to contain within its limits 180,000 acres, of which nearly one half was formerly, a great part of the year, under water. It was sold by Charles I. to Cornelius Vermuiden, a naturalized Dutchman, without the consent of the commissioners and tenants, to drain and cultivate which he effected at the expense of about 400,000l. but the affair involved him in tedious and ruinous law-suits. In the year 1811, an act was obtained for inclosing between eight and nine thousand acres of rich common in this neighbourhood, which must be ultimately productive of great public and private advantage.

Notwithstanding the low and humid situation of these levels, they appear to be as healthful as most other parts of the country. The population of the parish of Hatfield, in the year 1801, was 1772: at the Census of 1811, it was found to be 2066. The whole number of funerals during the decade was 373, or thirty-seven three-tenths annually, by which if we divide the mean population, the result will be one in fifty-one and a half for the yearly mortality *.

About three miles south-east from Hatfield, is Lindholm, a small farm-house, in a very remarkable situation. It stands in the centre of about sixty acres of firm sandy ground, full of pebbles, surrounded by a deep and extensive morass, which can never be passed on horseback, and except in very dry seasons, not without difficulty on foot.

The

* The population of Rawcliffe was by the returns in 1811, stated at 1143 having increased 223 within the last ten years. In this small population there were then living 97 persons whose united ages amounted to 6741 years, or 69½ each on an average.

Rawcliff is situated on the bank of the river Aire, between Snaith and Howden, and not far from the Ouse, in the centre of an exceedingly low and level tract of country, apparently not very favourable to health.

The soil of this island, for such it may be called, is productive of all sorts of corn except beans; and there is a well about fifteen feet deep, full of pure spring water, which is the more extraordinary, as the water of the surrounding morass is of the colour of coffee. Tradition relates, that in this place formerly lived a hermit, called William of Lindholm, but preserves no account of the age in which he existed. It seems that his mode of life, and the situation which he had chosen, had rendered him famous; and the most romantic and incredible tales concerning him are yet current in the neighbourhood, where he is described as a conjuror, and a giant. In the year 1747, his stud built cell was still standing, and was visited by George Stovin, Esq. of Crowle, in the Isle of Axholme, accompanied by the Rev. Samuel Wesley, father of the late famous John Wesley.

At the east end of the house stood an altar of hewn stone, and at the west end was the hermit's grave, covered with a free-stone, eight feet and a half in length, three feet in breadth, and eight feet in thickness. By the help of levers the stone was raised, and underneath it they found a tooth, a scull, and the thigh and shin bones of a human body, all of a very large size: they also found in the grave a peck of hemp-seed, and a piece of beaten copper. "It is difficult," says Mr. Stovin, "to imagine how such vast stones should be brought, when it is even difficult for man or horse to travel over the morass, which is in some places four miles across, and on which grows an odoriferous herb, called gale, and a plant named silk or cotton grass, from its white tuft on the top, resembling the finest cotton-wool. It is supposed, that before the draining of the levels of Hatfield Chase, there was great plenty of water, by which the huge stones must have been conveyed: this I think the most probable conjecture." *



* See Gent. Mag. for January 1747. The writer of this volume, however, has observed, that this morass is considerably higher than the adjacent grounds. There is a sort of bank, or road, thrown up across the morass, towards

Since the time of these gentlemen's visit to Lindholme a brick house has been built on the site of the ancient cell; but the place where the hermit was buried is still shewn under a long table at the side of one of the rooms.

In almost every part of the extensive levels of Hatfield Chace great numbers of trees are dug out of the boggy earth. These have undoubtedly grown on the spot; and the most probable opinion is, that they were cut or burned down by the Romans. The conquered Britons retired to their forests as their last retreat, and from thence sallied out at every opportunity to attack the settlements of the conquerors. The Romans, therefore, destroyed the woods, which was partly performed by the axe, and partly by fire. Some of the trees bear evident marks of fire, and others of the tools by which they were cut down. But there are many that have never been separated from the roots, from which it appears, that the Romans, who would undoubtedly dispatch their work as expeditiously as possible, only made breaks by destroying part of the wood, and that the waters being prevented from running off by the trees thus cut down, stagnated on the ground, and formed morasses, and the trees that were left standing fell by the humidity of the soil, and the want of shelter and support *.

towards Hatfield; and tradition ascribes that work to the hermit. From these circumstances, it does not seem probable that the stones here spoken of were brought by water.

* It is to be observed, that trees are found buried in bogs and morasses, in many places where the Romans never came, and where there is not the least probability that the woods were ever cut down in consequence of a conquest. It is also remarkable, that in many of these places no timber could at present be produced, even by the most assiduous and skilful cultivation. These circumstances might be made subjects of discussions more proper for a dissertation than for insertion in this place.

# APPENDIX.

*IN consequence of several of my Correspondents being absent from home on journeys of pleasure or business at the time of making application to them for their friendly aid; and from a variety of other circumstances, some articles of information have come to hand too late for insertion in their proper places: the most important of these communications I have here annexed by way of Appendix, in order to render the Work as complete as possible.*

*A cor-*

*A correct Account of the Population of the East Riding of Yorkshire, according to the Returns May 27, 1811, with a select List of those Towns, &c. that contain more than 500 Inhabitants.*

| Wapentakes & Divisions. | Males. | Females. | Total. | Towns and Villages. | Males. | Females. | Total. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Holderness. South | 3053 | 2935 | 5988 | Patrington | 502 | 514 | 1016 |
| | | | | Kayingham | 277 | 273 | 550 |
| | | | | Ottringham | 251 | 271 | 522 |
| | | | | Paul | 315 | 259 | 574 |
| Middle | 5208 | 5464 | 10672 | Aldborough | 348 | 339 | 687 |
| | | | | Preston | 400 | 399 | 799 |
| | | | | Southcoates | 277 | 366 | 643 |
| | | | | Sutton | 1432 | 1633 | 3065 |
| | | | | Drypool | 382 | 436 | 818 |
| | | | | Hedon | 374 | 406 | 780 |
| North | 3414 | 3284 | 6698 | Beeford | 282 | 242 | 524 |
| | | | | Brandsburton | 242 | 267 | 509 |
| | | | | Hornsea | 323 | 381 | 704 |
| | | | | Leven | 304 | 270 | 574 |
| Howdenshire. | 3267 | 3443 | 6710 | Howden | 830 | 982 | 1812 |
| | | | | Welton | 251 | 265 | 516 |
| Hartwell. Hunsley Beacon | 7884 | 9065 | 16952 | Bishop Burton | 260 | 255 | 515 |
| | | | | Cottingham | 1074 | 1225 | 2299 |
| | | | | North Cave | 307 | 358 | 665 |
| | | | | South Cave | 366 | 352 | 718 |
| Bainton Beacon | 3370 | 3133 | 6503 | Sculcoates | 3760 | 4885 | 8645 |
| | | | | Driffield | 890 | 967 | 1857 |
| Holme Beacon | 3831 | 3654 | 7485 | Hutton Cranswick | 368 | 380 | 748 |
| | | | | Holme | 576 | 589 | 1165 |
| Wilton Beacon | 2647 | 2702 | 5349 | Market Weighton | 779 | 729 | 1508 |
| | | | | Pocklington | 718 | 821 | 1539 |
| Ouse and Derwent. | 3364 | 3366 | 6730 | Gate Fulford | 259 | 308 | 567 |
| | | | | Wheldrake | 287 | 294 | 581 |
| Dickering | 7098 | 7149 | | Flambrough | 361 | 395 | 756 |
| | | | | Filey | 270 | 309 | 579 |
| | | | | Hunmanby | 456 | 447 | 903 |
| | | | | Kilham | 395 | 394 | 789 |
| | | | | Nafferton | 382 | 222 | 804 |
| | | | | Bridlington | 1706 | 2035 | 3741 |
| Buckrose | 4957 | 4552 | 9509 | Norton Sutton, &c. | 270 | 291 | 561 |
| *Beverley, Membris* | 3024 | 3707 | 6731 | Rillington | 259 | 251 | 510 |
| | | | | Settrington | 415 | 434 | 849 |
| | 51117 | 52457 | 103574 | | | | |

*Hull being a County of itself, is not here included; but the true population is given in the description of the town.*

## RYEDALE.

| | |
|---|---|
| The population of the Wapontake of Ryedale in the North Riding, was, in 1801, | 15,120 |
| In 1811, | 16,907 |
| Increase, | 1,787 |

exclusive of the local militia.

## WHITBY, p. 328.

At the eastern extremity of the town a narrow but deep chasm was, in the year 1785, observed to run behind the houses which were situated at the bottom of a high cliff: into this aperture the rain water entering and co-operating with innumerable quick springs below, occasioned, about two years afterwards, a terrible catastrophe.

On the 24th of December, 1787, about midnight, a strong new built quay, supporting several buildings, more than twenty yards above the margin of the sea, unable to sustain the pressure of the earth above, began to give way; and the people scarcely had time to escape before it fell with a tremendous crash, followed by large masses of earth, intermixed with stones of from three to six tons in weight. Several more houses shared the same fate, being torn from others which were left impending over the awful precipice. The ensuing morning presented a dreadful spectacle of buildings parting from their adjoining ones, forming wide rents from the roofs to the foundations, and others partly, or wholly, gone. In addition to this affecting scene, ponderous masses of earth and stones began to descend from the cliff on the houses situated at its foot. The back buildings were soon buried; and those in the front impelled towards the street, overhanging their bases, threatened the destruction of those on the opposite side. The church, an ancient and venerable pile, now appeared to be in imminent danger, as the ground was observed to sink within twelve yards of its tower. Had that part of the church-yard

given way, a body of earth of above two acres in surface must inevitably have overwhelmed the remaining buildings in Henrietta-street. But although happily this was not the case, the calamity was dreadful; one hundred and ninety-six families became, in this inclement season, destitute of lodging, food, and firing. To the honour of Whitby let it be recorded, that the doors of the humane were thrown open, and every comfort was administered to the unfortunate sufferers. One person, whose rental amounted to 100l. per annum, could not discover the place where his property stood.

### *Some particular notices of* WENSLEYDALE, p. 78.

Almost every eminence on each side of this romantic and delightful vale may boast the peculiar beauties of its situation, the country being highly diversified with those majestic irregularities of nature that never satiate the eye. These commanding elevations run parallel for the space of many miles on the north and south sides of the vale, presenting views charmingly agreeable and infinitely diversified.

The prospects from different parts of the environs of Leyburn are fine, but inferior in beauty and extent to the view from Preston scar, at a point projecting over that village. Here the spectator has a full sight of the valley, with the ruins of the castles of Bolton and Middleham, besides eight villages and seven parish churches: a slight glimpse of the cataract of Aysgarth also contributes to adorn the scenery.

### BOLTON CASTLE,

at the distance of six miles and a half nearly west from Middleham, and eleven miles from Richmond, was founded by Richard le Scrope, lord chancellor about the third or fourth year of the reign of Richard II. and was eighteen years in building. It was remarkably strong and high, and of a quadrangular form: the east and north sides are entirely in ruins: the western and southern sides have

have been better preserved. In this castle Mary Queen of Scots was confined nearly the space of two years, being guarded by Sir Francis Knolles, under the inspection of Lord Scrope. Her confinement here was not very close, as she was permitted to ride out occasionally; and tradition reports, that she once attempted to make her escape through a wood in the neighbourhood of Leyburn, by a road that still retains the name of the Queen's Gap. It was here that the Duke of Norfolk, who was allied to the Scropes, first made his fatal overtures; and the suspicions, excited by his attentions to the royal prisoner, most probably contributed to her removal to Tutbury in Staffordshire. The expense of building Bolton Castle was, according to Leland's account, 18000 marks, or 12,000l. an enormous sum in those days.

During the civil wars in the reign of Charles I. Bolton Castle was bravely defended for the king by Colonel Scrope and a party of the Richmondshire militia, and was at last surrendered by an honourable capitulation on the 5th of November, 1645. In consequence of the damage which it sustained during the siege, and from subsequent neglect, the tower at the north-east angle was so greatly decayed, that in the evening of the 19th of November, 1761, it fell to the ground.

## AYSGARTH

is a village delightfully situated on the river Ure, about four miles east from Askrigg. Here are several cascades in the river both above and below the bridge; the water falling for the space of near half a mile, upon a surface of stone worn into a number of irregular cavities, and inclosed by bold and shrubby cliffs, forming a fine ravine, assumes, in every part of its descent, a new appearance, and displays ever varying beauties, till it comes to the grand fall called The Force. In approaching the falls above the bridge from the road on the north side, the tourist has the singular advantage of viewing them through a spacious light arch

arch which rises to the height of thirty-two feet, and is seventy-one feet in the span. From the obliquity of the highway, this arch presents the river in a variety of pleasing points of view. The crown of the bridge commands the whole scenery, which is extremely beautiful and picturesque. On the right of the road is seen a sloping wood; on the left is Aysgarth steeple emerging from a copse; while the back ground of the picture consists of a variegated assemblage of shrubs, evergreens, projecting rocks, and a gloomy cavern. The romantic situation of Aysgarth church on an eminence, solitarily overlooking these cataracts, wonderfully heightens the picturesque effect of this sublime scenery: the decent appearance of the structure, its awful retirement, the rural churchyard, the dying sounds of water amidst woods and rocks, wildly intermixed with the variety and magnitude of the surrounding hills, concur to render the whole peculiarly grand and impressive. That learned and indefatigable traveller, Dr. Pocock, whose curiosity in searching for romantic scenes brought him into this part of the country, is said to have declared that these cataracts exceeded in sublimity and picturesque grandeur the celebrated cataracts of the Nile.

At Heaning, about two miles distant from these cataracts of the Ure, is a curious and most beautiful fall of water, pouring itself down a low steep gill or ravine, of difficult access. When viewed from the bottom, the stream appears like a silver chain, of which the highest link seems to be connected with the clouds, descending through a rich display of hovering branches and shading foliage, and in proportion to the closer or more open interweaving of the boughs, now bursts and then twinkles in a manner the most curious and captivating. The most copious language must fail in any attempt to describe the charms of this superb scene when viewed after rains, which give it a full force of water.

Many other scenes of a similar nature, though somewhat inferior in grandeur to those already described, present themselves on the Ure; and its tributary streams, especially towards its

source, such as those of Bowbridge, Hardrow Force, Whitfield Force, Mill Gill Force, and several more that might be mentioned. All these would, in any other part of England, afford a high gratification to curiosity; but they appear in a diminishing point of view when compared with the magnificent scenes of Aysgarth.

Hardrow Force, about five miles to the westward of Askrigg, however, is worthy of particular notice: here is a stupendous cascade, where the water falls in one vast sheet from a ledge of rocks above ninety feet in perpendicular height. During the two memorable frosts some years ago the water formed a surprising column of ice ninety feet in height, and as much in circumference. The singularity of the circumstance attracted great numbers of persons from remote parts to view so curious and uncommon an object. The scenery of rock and hanging shrubs, which accompanies this cascade, is magnificent.

## MIDDLEHAM CASTLE.

The small remains of this once magnificent castle are seen on the south side of the town of Middleham, which it overlooked, the town being seated on a gentle declivity, about half a mile from the river Ure. Leland says, that in his time it was the fairest castle in Richmondshire except Bolton; but this remark, as the author of "Wensleydale" observes, could only refer to the state of preservation in which they then were, since, in point of magnitude, that of Middleham was certainly superior.

This castle was built by Robert Fitz-Randulph, grandson of Ribald, younger brother of Alan Rufus, Earl of Bretagne, and Richmond, nephew of William the Conqueror. Alan, who died 1089, gave to his brother Ribald the manor of Middleham, and several other lands, which had, before the Conquest, belonged to Kilpatrick, a nobleman of Danish extraction. Robert, who built the castle of Middleham, possessed the whole of Wensleydale; but the issue male of the family failed in his third son, Randulph, who

who died in the fifty-fourth Henry III. and left three daughters, coheiresses, among whom his estates were divided. Of these, Mary, the eldest, who was married to Robert Neville, son of Lord Raby, had the lordship and castle of Middleham for her share. Afterwards the castle being in the hands of King Henry VI. by the forfeiture of Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury, Sir John Neville, uncle to Ralph Earl of Westmoreland, who died without issue, being found heir to his honours and estates, was, in reward of his adherence to the king in the contest between that monarch and the house of York, made constable of it for the term of his life. In the year 1470, king Edward IV. being surprised and made prisoner by Richard Neville, the great Earl of Warwick, was sent to this castle to be kept in safe custody. The archbishop of York, who was the earl's brother, and not less concerned than himself in carefully guarding such a prisoner, was appointed the king's keeper; but Edward had the subtilty to elude his vigilance, and escape from confinement. According to Rapin's account, Edward behaved in so obliging a manner to the archbishop, that he obtained the liberty of hunting sometimes in the park, being accompanied with a guard. But he soon found the means of prevailing with one of the guards to deliver letters to two gentlemen of the neighbourhood, directing them what course they should take to set him at liberty. The gentlemen, overjoyed at such an opportunity of rendering the king so great service, privately assembled their friends, and lying in ambush near the park, easily carried him off; after which he immediately repaired to York, and from thence to London.

By the death of the Earl of Warwick, and his brother, John Neville, Marquis of Montague, at the battle of Barnet, A. D. 1471, all their estates were confiscated, and among those of the latter was the lordship of Middleham, which was, by act of Parliament of the eleventh of Edward IV. settled on the Duke of York and his posterity. This place seems to have been a favorite residence of Edward IV. and of his brother, the Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III. whose only son, Edward, was

born in this castle A. D. 1473. It does not appear from history that Middleham Castle was the scene of any important transactions during the civil wars between King Charles I. and his Parliament. Its decay seems to be owing rather to neglect of repairs, and to demolition for the purpose of sale, or other uses, than to military violence.

## SPENNITHORNE,

a small village at the distance of one mile nearly north-east from Middleham, and about two miles and a half south-east from Leyburn, is remarkable for being the birth-place of the celebrated Hebraist, John Hutchinson, well known in the literary world by the peculiarity of his ideas relative to the principles of the Mosaic history, and the other books of the Old Testament. According to the Cabalistical notions of this author, the root of all languages, and the elements of all science, were to be found in the Hebrew tongue, and the sacred writings. Agreeably to this doctrine, it would follow that the figure of the earth must be cubical, because the four corners are often mentioned in the scriptures, without considering that scriptural language is in many places highly figurative; that the expressions are often adapted to the current ideas of the people to whom they were more immediately addressed; and especially that the sacred writings were designed to teach us religion and morality, rather than geography and astronomy. His peculiar way of thinking, and his zeal for its propagation, has however attracted many disciples, and constituted him the founder of a sect in literature.

Mr. Hutchinson had a good heart, and possessed considerable powers of intellect; but he left the obvious road of interpretation to seek bypaths; and took incredible pains to be ingeniously in the wrong. Vanity seems to have been his foible; and he could not conceal his desire of celebrity. Passing by the house of his nativity after an absence of several years, and when he had already acquired some fame, he pointed to the humble tenement and bade a friend, by whom he was accompanied, take notice of

 the

the place, as it was likely to become the subject of much enquiry and great veneration.

The small village of Wensley, situated nearly in the centre of Wensleydale, although it gives name to the whole vale, cannot boast of a greater population than between two and three hundred persons. It is about three miles nearly west from Middleham, and a mile and three-quarters south-west from Leyburn. It is chiefly remarkable for its neat parish church, which contains the ancient and sumptuous pew of the Scropes, which, at the time of the dissolution, was brought from the monastery of St. Agatha, commonly called Easeby Abbey near Richmond.

About three miles nearly east from Middleham, and four miles and a half south-east from Leyburn, are seen the ruins of Jervaulx, or Joreval Abbey, situated at a short distance from the southern bank of the Ure. The external wall, or boundary, which appears to be at least a mile in circuit, seems to have included pasturage for the cows, &c. kept by the monks. Within the precincts of the abbey are seen the remains of the gateway; but few religious edifices in this part of the kingdom have suffered a more complete demolition, considering the ample extent of the original structure. The following letter of one of the visitors shews what care these agents took to demolish the monasteries as soon as they came into their hands; and that it is not in the least surprising to see so few vestiges of them now remaining.

"Pleasythe your lordship to be advertysed I have taken down all the lead of Jervaux, and made it into pecys of half fodders, which lead amounteth to the number of eighteen score and five fodders, with thirty and four fodders and a half that were there before: and the said lead cannot be conveit nor carried until the next sommre, for the ways in that countre are so foul and deep, that no caryage can pass in wyntre. And as concerninge the raising and taking down of the house, if it be your lordship's pleasure, I am minded to let it stand to the next spring of the year, by reason of the days are now so short, it wolde be double charges to do it now. And as concerning the selling of the bells

I cannot sell them above fifteen shillings the hundred, wherein I would gladly know your lordship's pleasure, whether I sholde sell them after that price, or send them up to London; and if they be sent up, surely the caryage will be costly from that place to the water. And as for Bridlington, I have done nothing there as yet; but spayreth it to March next, because the days are now so very short; and from such time as I begin I trust shortly to dispatch it after such fashion, that when all is finished, I trust your lordship hath appointed me to do: and thus the Holy Ghost ever preserve your lordship in honour.

At York, this 14th day of November, 1558, by

Your lordship's most bounden beadman,

Richard Bellyeys."

Amidst the effects of this active zeal for destruction, it may be regarded as a matter of wonder that any remains are yet left of those ancient structures. Jervaulx, however, has been peculiarly unfortunate; for, besides the original demolitions, the greatest part of the ruins were sold in the early part of the last century. The stones were employed in the erection of fences, farm-houses, and their attendant conveniencies, and even in repairing the roads. It is not yet half a century since many persons were living in this neighbourhood, who remembered seeing the highways strewed with stones, bearing fragments of inscriptions, some of which might perhaps have been highly interesting to the antiquary.

The abbey of Jervaulx was built about the middle of the twelfth century. In the reign of king Stephen, Akarias, a person of great property in these parts, gave to Peter de Quinciano, a monk of Savigny, a man skilful in physic, and to some other monks of the Cistercian order, certain lands at Fors, and other places in Wensleydale, where they began, in 1145, to found a monastery, which was successively called the abbey of Fors, Wensleydale, and Charity. It was afterwards made subject to the abbey of Byland, from whence, in 1150, an abbot and twelve monks were sent to this place. But on account of the inconveniencies of the situation,

tion, they were removed to a pleasant vale on the banks of the Ure, or Yore, as it was sometimes called in those days, and in the great pasture of Wensleydale, which was given to them by Conan, Duke of Bretagne, and Earl of Richmond. To this place they carried the bones of Akarias, their original founder, with those of his wife; and here they erected a magnificent church and monastery, dedicated, like most of those of the Cistercian order, to the Virgin Mary. The abbey was, from its situation, called Yoreval, a name of Norman derivation, and signifying the vale of the Yore, or Ure. Here it flourished till the Dissolution when its annual revenue amounted to 455l. 10s. 5d. according to Speed's computation.

About two miles south-west from Middleham was Coverham Abbey, of the Præmonstratensian order. This monastery was founded in the reign of King John, A. D. 1215, by Radulph, son of Robert, Lord of Middleham, who endowed it with several lands and tenements. Its revenues at the time of the Dissolution amounted to 207l. 14s. 8d. per annum, according to Speed's account. This abbey has suffered a total dilapidation, and its ruins lie scattered about in fragments.

A few years ago some tombs belonging to the Marmion family, and bearing inscriptions, were taken out of the Ure opposite to Jervaulx Abbey, and are now lying near a farm-house at Thornton Steward. Great improvements have lately been made in the parish of East Witton, under the directions of T. Claridge, Esq. agent to the Earl of Aylesbury, who has there built an elegant church, in commemoration of the Jubilee. Jervaulx Abbey is situated in this parish.

The author of the beautifully descriptive poems on Wharfdale and Wensleydale, in comparing these two picturesque vales, makes the following observations. In extent they are nearly equal: in Wharfdale there is more of art, because property is more divided: in Wensleydale superior Nature prevails in the great lineaments of her character.

The Wharf flows with a more copious stream; and, by filling its

banks, continues longer to satisfy the eye. The Ure frolics in its course; amuses with islands and cascades, yet rambles more concealed, because its banks are more wooded; but both are alike the sportsman's delight. In quality of land, as well as roads, the competition may be balanced.

In regard to scenery, Wharfdale may be pronounced more brilliantly picturesque; Wensleydale more venerably romantic, being decorated with ancient ruins, and striking cataracts. If the former pleads the advantages of proximity to trade, the consumption of produce, with every convenience at hand, the latter can boast her minerals, more tranquillity with sportive amusements, and perhaps a greater exemption from vice, and also from expense in the articles of life. If a Zucarelli chose Wharfdale for the subject of his pencil as more elegant, a Poussin would seize on Wensleydale as the object of his genius, because more sublime.

But in the frame of the picture, as we may call the marginal mountains, the superiority is decidedly in favour of Wensleydale, as they are from their uniform surface so adapted either to walking, or to equestrian exercises. If the enjoyments of society be annexed to the ideas of rural life, Wharfdale will be more captivating: if a more sequestered retreat be desired, the choice will be fixed on Wensleydale.

*Notices of Swale Dale, communicated by an intelligent correspondent, p. 78.*

The Vale of Swale Dale, remarkable for its sublimely romantic scenery, evidently takes its name from the river Swale, and extends about sixteen miles in length, in a direction from west to east, the two extreme boundaries being Hollow-Mill-Cross, and Low Stollerston Stile. Hollow-Mill-Cross, its western limit, is also one of the boundaries between Yorkshire and Westmoreland. In entering the dale from this quarter, the view which presents itself to the traveller is far from being calculated to impress him with a favourable idea of the country: on the left stands the boundary,

boundary, which is a rude pile of stones, overgrown with moss, and on the right a small rivulet winds its devious path. In vain the eye wanders over an extensive tract of country in search of some pleasing object: sterility every where reigns; and nothing is seen but the dark brown heath. The rugged and uneven path which the traveller has to pursue is the only indication to induce him to suppose that any human foot had trod this desolate region, whilst the dark and gloomy mists which generally cover the summits of the surrounding mountains add to the dreariness of the scene. This part of Swaledale is called Birkdale, and gives name to the rivulet, or beck, passing through it. A little further to the south a few small inclosures, and the first cottage in Swaledale, appear in view. Nearly opposite to this place Little Steddal Beck falls into Birkdale, and about a mile and half below is joined by great Steddal Beck, when the united streams take the name of Swale. The river then runs due east; and a few cottages with a slight bridge of one arch, to which the inhabitants give the name of Bowbridge, make Swaledale begin to appear like a portion of the inhabited world. Crossing this bridge, the tourist proceeds along the south bank of the Swale, which runs here in a bed of solid rock, and in its course forms several waterfalls.

A little below this bridge is Whitsondale, and the rivulet which runs through it here falls into the Swale. In Whitsondale, which stretches about six miles to the north-west, there are, it is said, some very extensive caverns, and particularly one called Brian's Cave. The next object that strikes the eye is a range of rocks called Coutherby Scar, extending about half a mile on the north side of the Swale, and about twenty-three yards in height. At the distance of about a mile is a small water-fall, called Hoggart Leap, with a bridge leading to Weststonedale. Below the bridge there are two other water-falls of much greater beauty, one of which is formed by the Swale, the other by Stonesdale Beck: the latter is extremely curious, having worn the rock in

such a manner as to give it the appearance of three distinct columns.

In proceeding down the dale the next hamlet is Keld. This place, when viewed from the north-east, has a very picturesque appearance, which is much heightened by a water-fall close by, called Keld Force. To the south-east of Keld is Kisdon, a mountain not differing in height from those around, but which being detached from the rest, seems placed in the middle of the vale. On the west side of this insulated hill are two small hamlets named Angram and Thorns. And on the north side is a beautiful water-fall, formed by the Swale, and known by the name of Kisdon Force. Properly speaking, it consists of two falls, the lower of which is the most worthy of notice: it is not of great height; but the rocks on each side, especially those to the north, give a boldness to the scene, that renders it amazingly fine.

Nature has here been more lavish of her charms than we generally find her in this rugged district, having covered the lower part of the hills with wood, which in the summer season appears to great advantage amidst these scenes of sterility. The Force has also its beauties in winter: in severe frosts the large quantities of ice which on every side hang pendent from the rocks, and in some places cover them, give it a novel and striking appearance, whilst the water, surmounting the obstructions of the ice, seems to rush down with redoubled violence. To those whom curiosity may lead to visit Kisdon Force it will not be an unnecessary hint to observe, that it ought to be approached on the south side. It is there seen to much greater advantage than on the north, where it can only be looked down upon from a frightful and dangerous precipice.

The hills near this place rising with an abrupt and unusually steep ascent, render the scene extremely romantic. It is worthy the attention of the painter; and Mr. Cuitto of Richmond has done it ample justice.

To

To the north of Kisdon Force is Beldy Hill, and near it a farm-house, called Crackpot Hall, in a situation which, though it must be regarded as sublime, few would envy; for the steepness of the ascent seems to forbid any approach to the premises. On the spot where it stands was formerly the residence of the deer-keeper to the Duke of Wharton, Swaledale being then little more than an extensive park.

To the south of Kisdon are a few cottages, known by the name of Thwaite; and a little to the eastward is Muker, an irregularly built and disagreeable town, with a population of upwards of a thousand persons. Here is a small market on Wednesday; and the Lord of the Manor holds his courts at this place for the upper parts of Swaledale. At Muker there is a chapel of ease, which was consecrated on the 3d day of August, 1580, by William Chadderton, Bishop of Chester; but the inhabitants pay all ecclesiastical dues to the vicar of the parochial church of Grinton. They also bear the whole charge of maintaining the minister who officiates at their own chapel. Muker is about eight or nine miles nearly west from Reeth, about nineteen in the same direction from Richmond, and about seven from Askrigg. The intervening country between Muker and Askrigg is a part of those tracts called the forests of Swaledale and Wensleydale.

The lordship or manor of Muker in Swaledale formerly belonged to the Abbey of Rievaux, near Duncombe Park, and consisted of Gavelkind tenures held of the abbot by certain rents, fines, suit, and service at the Lord's Court. After the monastery was suppressed, and its possessions came to the Crown, the tenements in this manor were held immediately of the king. On the 2d day of December, 1544, Henry VIII. by Letters Patent granted, under a certain yearly rent, his right in the manor of Muker, with other lands in Yorkshire, to Philip Lord Wharton, and Sir Thomas Wharton, Knt. The manor was then occupied by fifty-three tenants, and held by them under the above mentioned conditions.

On the 12th of November, 1618, Philip Lord Wharton, and Sir

Sir Thomas Wharton, Knight, for " the consideration of the sum of 1654l. 13s. 4d. granted and executed a deed wherein they ratified, confirmed, established, and assured to the tenants, their estates which they and their predecessors from time immemorial had held, used, and enjoyed without violence, disturbance, or interruption, of the said Lord Wharton, Sir Thomas Wharton, or any former lord or lords.

## SHUNNER FELL.

About four miles to the west of Muker is a hill called Shunner Fell, which is one of the highest of those bordering Swaledale; and the view from its summit will be allowed, by every admirer of the grand scenes of Nature, to be an ample compensation for the trouble of ascending to so lofty a region. To the west the eye, after wandering over that tract of ground called Swaledale Forest, but where scarcely the vestige of a tree is now to be seen, has an extensive view over Westmoreland; and the prospect is finely bounded by the lofty mountains of Cumberland, amongst which Cross Fell and Skiddaw are easily distinguished.

Towards the south the prospect is more confined; but the various forms of the mountains on the borders of Lancashire, by which it is obstructed, amply supply the defect, in exhibiting a diversity highly picturesque and pleasing. For though the view on every side is mostly composed of mountains, yet those to the south are seen to the greatest advantage, rising in a manner extremely bold and majestic. Some of the mountains near Dent also add to the beauty of the southern prospect.

In the eastern view the romantic valley of Swaledale appears to great advantage. The eye after ranging over the hills which rise on each side of the dale, overlooks a great part of Yorkshire, with the southern part of the county of Durham. It is even said that in very serene weather the German ocean may be distinguished opposite to the mouth of the Tees.

To the north are seen Stainmore's wintry wastes, with the county

county of Durham stretching far to the right. Still further to the north, the view is extended to the wilds of Northumberland, the mountains of which are lost in the distance.

In proceeding eastward from Muker along the south side of the dale, we pass a small rivulet called Spoutgill Beck, so named from a leadmine, which was formerly so rich as to clear above 30,000l. in one year. We then cross the Swale at Ivelet Bridge, leaving on the right a small place called Satron, which, from its situation at the northern foot of a hill of the same name, is for some months in the year wholly secluded from the cheering influence of the sun. To the north of the bridge is the hamlet of Ivelet, where there is a beautiful water-fall. About a mile below Ivelet are Gunnerside and Lodge Green, two places which, being separated only by a small brook, generally go under the name of Gunnerside. To the north of Gunnerside is Lownithwaite, a leadmine belonging to the Earl of Pomfret.

## FEETHAM,

like most of the hamlets in Swaledale, consists of a few cottages irregularly scattered on the side of a hill. To the north of this place is the old Gang, where are some of the principal leadmines belonging to the Earl of Pomfret.

About two miles to the east of Feetham is Healaugh, which, although nothing superior to the hamlets already described, was formerly the manor town, and still possesses the name. To the west of it, in a field called Hallgarth, are the vestiges of a house, which tradition says belonged to John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, who was Lord of the Manor. Opposite to Healaugh are the marks of an entrenchment called Maiden's Castle, which is about a hundred yards square. Along the east end of the hill, the vestiges of another entrenchment are visible. It seems to have extended a mile and a half on the edge of a low precipice. In those parts where the precipice seems to have been the most steep it is discontinued; but where the access is easier, it is triple.

triple. On the south side of the hill its course is intercepted by a narrow brook, after which it may be perceived to have been carried forward to some distance up the opposite hill. A mile or two to the west of this entrenchment, a Roman road crossed the dale leading from Askrigg to Bernard Castle, in the county of Durham. There is also an entrenchment which runs in a direct line through the dale, and passes through Fremington. But no records make any mention of the time when these entrenchments were thrown up, or of the particular purpose for which they were intended. Some pieces of armour have been found in Fremington Edge, which, from their shape, are supposed to be of Roman origin.

## REETH,

situated about a mile and a half below Healaugh, and nearly half a mile above the conflux of the rivers Arkle and Swale, upon an eminence inclining to the south, has of late years become one of the best towns in this district. It is ten miles nearly west from Richmond, and about the same distance north-east from Askrigg, and north-west from Leyburn. Here is a small market on Friday, held by a charter granted to Philip Lord Wharton, in the sixth year of the reign of William III. and Mary, and six fairs, two of which, viz. those held on Good Friday, and the Friday before St. Thomas's day, were about the year 1771, removed hither from Grinton. The town of Reeth is very irregular, but its form approaches the nearest to a square, having a row of decent houses on the western side. The greatest part is paved, and in general clean. A chapel for the Dissenters was erected here by subscription, in the year 1783, and another for the Methodists, by the same means in 1796. A freeschool was also erected in 1778, the endowment of which was left by Mr. Raw, a Quaker, with the proviso that the school should be built in sight of Marrick Abbey, and that part of the Swale where he used to bathe. The population of Reeth amounts only to six or seven hundred, and the town has scarcely any trade except the manufacture of yarn stockings, which are

bought

bought up mostly for exportation by the hosiers in the neighbourhood.

The prospects from Reeth and its environs are, in the summer season, very fine, though not extensive. The wood which is seen on the lower parts of the hills near the bottom of the vale forms a beautiful contrast with Fremington Edge, a mountain bounding the view to the north; and barren in the extreme, as the greatest part of it presents only a mass of naked rocks, here and there thinly covered with turf, with a slight intermixture of fern, that frequent companion of sterility. Harker, another mountain less barren than Fremington Edge, bounds the prospect towards the south.

In the bottom of the vale the river is seen to great advantage, meandering among the pastures. On the right the steeple of Grinton behind a clump of trees, the bridge and the humble cottages, of which the village is chiefly composed, form an assemblage of pleasing objects. Beyond these are Cozden Hall, and Marrick Abbey, whilst the Scar at Ellerton, which terminates the view to the east, rising above the woods, gives to the scenery a finish beautifully picturesque.

## SWALE HALL.

On the south side of the Swale, nearly opposite to Reeth, stands Swale Hall, once the seat of Sir Solomon Swale, Bart. It does not, however, appear to have ever deserved the name of a mansion. This family was of great antiquity in these parts: the first that we find mentioned is Alured de Swale, nephew and chief chamberlain to Walter de Gaunt, Earl and Lord of the Seigniory of Swaledale, who in the latter end of the reign of William Rufus, or the beginning of that of Henry I. granted in fee to his said nephew Alured his manor of West Grinton, part of his said lordship. And the family are supposed to have taken their name from this manor, lying on the banks of the Swale. Sir Solomon Swale was created a baronet in 1660. The male branch

branch of the family became extinct in the last century; and about the year 1790, Swale Hall was sold to a Mr. Hutchinson.

A little below Reeth is a neat bridge of three arches, over the the river Arkle; beyond which, at the distance of about a mile and a half from Reeth, is Fremington, where is an elegant mansion belonging to Peter Denys, Esq. To the right, and about the same distance from Reeth, is Grinton, a small dirty village, at the west end of which stands the parish church. The living is in the gift of the Lord Chancellor. In the east window are the arms of the family of Swale. On the north side of the altar is an escutcheon to the memory of a lady of the Darcy family.

The last object worth notice in this district is Cozden Hall, a small, but neat mansion, of modern construction. It is within two miles of Reeth, and at a short distance from Low Stollerston Stile, which is considered as the eastern boundary of Swaledale.

With the exception of a few particular places, Swaledale is almost totally destitute of wood. This circumstance, which renders its general appearance less picturesque than it would otherwise be, seems to be partly owing to the right which the Lord of the manor possesses of cutting down as much wood as he pleases for the use of the smelting-mills.

In the bottom of the vale the land is fertile; but the sides of the mountains are gradually marked by the decrease of vegetation; and the tops of several of them seem to be condemned to perpetual sterility. Considerable improvements have been made in the agriculture of the lower or eastern part of the dale; but in the upper or western part the coldness and humidity of the climate deter the inhabitants from attempting the cultivation of grain, and induce them to apply almost solely to grazing. In its general aspect Swaledale is, in picturesque beauty, inferior to both Wharfdale and Wensleydale, or even to some parts of Airdale; but it is equal to any of these in the grand features of Nature: its prevailing character is dreary sublimity.

THE

## THE LEADMINES

in Swaledale, and the other dales communicating with it, must be considered as an important feature in a description of this district.

The Earl of Pomfret is the principal proprietor of the Swaledale mines, which are at present leased to W. Chaytor, Esq. of Spennythorne, near Middleham, Thomas Hopper, Esq. of Newcastle, and Messrs. George and Thomas Alderson, lead merchants, London. The annual produce is estimated at 3000 tons.

Hurst mines, the property of William Poulett, Esq. are leased to Mr. Stapleton of Richmond; annual produce estimated at about 400 tons.

Whitsondale mines, held under the Crown, by Mr. Knighton, and Mr. Morley, produce annually about 400 tons.

The Arkengarth dale mines, which lie to the north of Swaledale, are particularly deserving of attention, from the very liberal and spirited manner in which these concerns have been carried on under the judicious and scientific management of Frederic Hall, Esq. one of the principal proprietors. The aids of mechanism and chemistry have been called in, and the principles and narrow prejudices which formerly prevailed are wholly exploded. An ample product bids fair towards a remuneration for the sums which have been expended. They are carried on by a firm bearing the name of the Arkengarthdale and Darwent mining Company, under the direction and superintendence of Mr. Hall. The annual produce is about 2000 tons. There are some other small concerns, the product of which may be estimated at about 100 tons.

In the aggregate these mines are supposed to employ about 2,000 persons.

## CLINTS,

the seat of Thomas Errington, Esq. about five miles west from Richmond, is one of the finest rural retreats in this part of the country.

country. It is beautifully situated on the north side of a deep valley, which is watered by a small rivulet. The mansion is a modernized structure ; and being of a yellowish colour, forms a softening contrast with the grey cliffs rising behind it, and beyond which is a plantation of dark pines, and a long range of rocks stretching towards the north-west. The views from the house display all the romantic beauty that richly wooded valleys, rocks, and water, generally form. On the south side of the valley, in which Clints is situated, is Marske Hall, the seat of the Hutton family.

The improvements which have taken place in this neighbourhood are well worthy the notice of the scientific agriculturist. And very extensive plantations have of late years been made, which have a promising appearance. Measures are also taking to bring into cultivation a large extent of newly inclosed common of a very unpromising aspect.

In closing a description of these romantic districts, it will not be amiss to observe, that the moors, or mountains, adjacent to Wensleydale, Swaledale, &c. are famous for the diversion of shooting moor-game, or grouse, and greatly frequented in the summer by sportsmen, who resort to these wilds for that purpose. This amusement, which is little known in the more southern parts of the kingdom, is a healthy, but very laborious, exercise. As the scene of action chiefly lies on wild heaths, it is not unusual for parties to erect a tent in order to secure themselves against bad weather, or for the convenience of taking refreshment. The season for this diversion begins about five or six weeks sooner than that of partridge-shooting. The grouse somewhat resembles the partridge in shape, but exceeds it considerably in size : its plumage is extremely beautiful, being of a fine glossy variegated brown, displaying a diversity of tints impossible to describe : its eyes are encircled by a very bright scarlet-coloured membrane, and its legs are feathered down to the feet. Its food consists chiefly of bilberries, with the tops and flowers of

the ling, or heath. Its flesh is considered as having a finer flavour than that of any other British bird *.

*Additional Remarks on* OTLEY, *in the West Riding, p.* 715.

In the description of Otley and its environs, the neighbouring hills, Pool-bank, Romalds-moor, &c. have already been noticed, together with the beautiful vale of the Wharf, and the fine seats with which it is adorned. These objects sufficiently point out the place as finely adapted to rural retirement; and the following anecdote tends to confirm the idea.

John Ritchie, Esq. a gentleman of Scotland, after passing many years in his majesty's maritime service, and wandering from youth to full manhood, in both hemispheres, took a survey of several counties in England, with a view to fix on an agreeable retreat for life, when, on passing through this vale in one of his tours, he was so struck with its beauties, that his choice was instantly determined. Here he fixed his abode, and had never any future desire of changing his situation. He lies interred in the church-yard of Otley, with the following epitaph commemorative of his retreat from active to retired life.

" Here rest the remains of John Ritchie, gentleman, who migrated, in full hope of a better life, from this terraqueous scene of fluctuating trouble, May, 15, 1780.

" From torrid climes by nautic art conveyed
I sought the refuge of a peaceful shade.
Oft in the tumult of the broken wave,
I votive called, when Heaven vouchsafed to save.
Here, all is calm—ye idly vain! deduce
The pointed moral, to salvation's use,
Tired of this mortal toil, debate, and strife,
I rise atoning to triumphant life."



* For these particulars relative to Swaledale, I must acknowledge my obligations to two intelligent gentlemen, J. Grime of Muker, Esq. and T. Langhorne of Reeth, Esq.

## NEWBY HALL, p. 711, &c.

### *Important Corrections.*

The writer of this volume thinks it necessary to inform his readers, that he has the authority of the noble proprietor, the Right Honourable Lord Grantham, to say that his Lordship never heard the account of any remains of a human skeleton being found in what is called the large Sarcophagus. His Lordship says he has "Every reason to suppose the whole story to be a modern fabrication, because the marble never was a sarcophagus, but a bath. The lid and the feet are undoubtedly modern, though made before Mr. Weddell purchased it in Italy." There are, or were, several antique baths of the same shape and size in the Vatican at Rome, a circumstance which confirms his lordship's opinion. It is not precisely known where this relic of antiquity was found, or where Mr. Weddell met with it.

Entrance Hall, p. 711.—The picture of St. Margaret is a copy from Annibal Caracci.

Library, &c. p. 712.—This is now Lady Grantham's morning room. The former dining-room is now the library.

Statue Gallery, p. 713.—The boy with the bird's-nest and the figures above are removed. An hermaphroditus is removed, and replaced by a statue of Marius sitting.

The most admired ornament of this gallery, and which is indeed allowed to be the finest antique to be met with in any private collection in England, (excepting perhaps Lord Elgin's,) is a statue of Venus, purchased at Rome by Mr. Weddell, and formerly well known by the name of the Barberini Venus, as it was originally in the possession of that family. The marbles the most esteemed are this statue of Venus, the sitting muse, and the two busts of Hercules and Jupiter.

His lordship cannot vouch for the authenticity of the account that the house was built by Sir Christopher Wren. The late Mr. Weddell

Weddell built the wings, one of which contains the statue gallery. The dining-room was built by his present lordship.

## WAKEFIELD, p. 802.

The parish church is dedicated to All Saints: the new church, which was completed, A. D. 1795, was consecrated by the Archbishop of York, and is called the church of St. John the Baptist. That elegant quarter of the town where it stands is called St. John's.

The superb Gothic chapel on the bridge, called Edward the Fourth's Chapel, is now used as a news-room by a society of gentlemen.

END OF YORKSHIRE.

A

# LIST

*Of the most considerable Collections made in MSS.*

AND OF THE MOST IMPORTANT

BOOKS, MAPS, &c.

THAT HAVE BEEN PUBLISHED

*Relative to the Topography and Antiquities* of *YORKSHIRE.*

THE principal MSS. are those of the indefatigable Roger Dodsworth, consisting of 122 volumes fol. in his own hand writing, besides others which he had collected from different quarters, making in the whole 162 vols. in fol. now in the Bodleian library at Oxford. Mr. Gough in his British topography, vol. II. p. 395, says that Dodsworth "undertook and executed a work which, to the antiquaries of the present age, would have been the stone of Tydides." The two vols. of the Monasticon, which, though published under his, and Dugdale's names conjointly, were both collected and written entirely by him, will immortalize that extensive industry which laid the whole kingdom under an obligation. In the time of the civil wars, when fanatical zeal was so violent against every vestige of our antiquities, the enlightened taste of General Fairfax, preserved Dodsworth's invaluable collections from the effects of its fury.

Before Dodsworth's time, Thomas Talbot, clerk of the records in the Tower, about the year 1580, made extensive collections for the history of Yorkshire, which are now in the herald's office.

Large collections for the history of this county were made by John Hopkins of Lofthouse, Esq. the intimate friend of Dugdale and Dodsworth.

About the beginning of the last century Richard Gascoigne, Esq. a gentleman of ancient descent in this county, made great and valuable collections of its antiquities. His MSS. consisting of fifteen vols. 4to. are in the Herald's office.

Mr. Nathaniel Johnson, physician of Pontefract, made collections from Dodsworth's papers, and other quarters. His MSS. amounted to

to 135 vols. in folio. Of these 97 vols. and some 4to. bundles, were in the possession of the late Bacon Frank, of Campsal, Esq. The rest being intrusted to an amanuensis employed to copy such as related to the D'Arcy family, were destroyed by an accidental fire in Lord Holderness's house.

There are also the different visitations of Yorkshire by the Herald's, particularly that of Glover. "The original copy of this visitation of Glover, in the college of arms, is a curiosity, being one of the first that was signed, each pedigree being certified with the wretched scrawl or mark (for many of the gentry could not write,) of the representative of the family." Gough's Topog. II. p. 406.

Dugdale's collections relating to the churches in Yorkshire, and the monuments which they contain, A. D. 1666.

Sir Thomas Widdrington's MS. account of the antiquities of the city of York. Drake had the use of it among the records of the city.

Torr's MS. account of the antiquities ecclesiastical of the city of York, collected A. D. 1691, and now in the library of the Dean and Chapter of York.

## BOOKS PRINTED.

"The Ancient and Modern History of the famous City of York, &c. by Thomas Gent. 12mo. 1730.

"Eboracum, or the History and Antiquities of York, from its original to the present times. Together with the History of its Cathedral Church, and the Lives of its Archbishops, &c. by Francis Drake, folio, Lond. 1736." This is the best account of the city of York, that is extant.

Alwin, the cotemporary and favorite of Charlemagne, and one of the greatest scholars of that age, wrote a poem. "De pontificibus et sanctis Ecclesiæ Eboracersis;" published by Gale among Script. Ang. Oxon. 1691. Stubbs wrote, A. D. 1370, a History of the Archbishops, published by Twisden, 1685.

"The most delectable, scriptural, and pious history of the famous and magnificent great eastern window in St. Peter's Cathedral, York, by Thomas Gent, 8vo. 1762.

Halifax and its Gibbet Law placed in a true light, together with a description of the town, the nature of the soil, &c. To which are added the unparalleled tragedies committed by Sir John Eland, and his grand antagonists;" by William Bentley, Lond. 1708, re-printed at Halifax, A. D. 1761. The real author of this work was Dr. Samuel Midgley, a practitioner in physic.

The Antiquities of the Town of Halifax in Yorkshire, &c. by Thomas Wright, 12mo. Leeds, 1738.

The History and Antiquities of the parish of Halifax; by the Rev.

John Watson, M. A. rector of Stockport in Cheshire, and F. S. A. 4to. Lond. 1775.

An Essay on Halifax, a poem in blank verse, by W. Williams, 4to. Halifax, 1761.

"Ducatus Leodiensis; or the Topography of the ancient and populous town of Leeds, &c. To which is added, at the request of several learned persons, a catalogue of his museum, &c. by Ralph Thoresby, Esq. London, 1715 fol." In this book is an excellent map of the country twenty miles round Leeds.

"Vicaria Leodiensis, or the History of the Church of Leeds," &c. by Ralph Thoresby, Lond. 1724, 8vo.

"An account of an Academy at Heath, near Wakefield," &c. by Joseph Randall, master of the said academy, Lond. 1750, 8vo.

"The Rider of the White Horse and his Army, their late good success in Yorkshire, or a true and faithful relation of that famous and wonderful victory at Bradford," &c. Lond. 1643, 4to.

"Fairfaxes Memoir," reprinted at Leeds, 1776, 12mo. a short account of the town is prefixed.

A Walk through Leeds, or the Stranger's Guide to every thing worth notice in that ancient and populous town, with an account of the woollen manufacture in the West Riding of Yorkshire, by F. T. Billam, Esq. Leeds, 1806, 12mo.

Thomas de Castleford, a Benedictine monk, of about the year 1520, wrote a history of that town; but it is now lost.

Articles for the surrender of Pontefract Castle, March 28th, 1648; also Major General Lambert's letter for demolishing the castle, 1649, 4to.

"Pontefract Castle," how it was taken, and how General Rainsborough was surprised at Doncaster, in a letter by Captain Paulden. Somers' Tracts, second collection, vol. II. re-printed in 1719, 4to. and a third time under the title of "An account of the taking and surrendering of Pontefract Castle," &c. Oxford, 1747, 8vo.

"An exact relation of the trial &c. of John Morrice, Governor of Pontefract Castle, at the assizes held at York, August 23d, 1649, whereunto is added the speech of Cornet Blackburn, executed at the same time;" printed 1649, re-printed in Somers Tracts, third Coll. Vol. II. p. 476.

Stanzas written among the ruins of Pontefract Castle, by Dr. Langhorne, in the year 1756, printed among his poems.

"An historical account of the Borough of Pontefract," &c. by Richard John Tetlow of Knottingley, Leeds, 1769, 8vo.

The history of the ancient Borough of Pontefract, containing an interesting account of its castle, and the three different sieges it sustained during the civil war, &c. by B. Boothroyd, Pontefract, 1807, 8vo. This is the best History of Pontefract that has been published.

A short account of Sheffield was published in the Gentleman's Maga-

Magazine for April 1764, and some corrections and additions in that for July the same year.

A Directory of Sheffield, &c. published at Sheffield 1797, 12mo. *with a plan* of the town.

The Ancient and Modern History of the loyal town of Ripon, introduced by a poem on the surprising beauties of Studely park, &c. by Thomas Gent, York, 1733, 8vo.

The History of Ripon by Mr. Farrer, of which a second edition was published at Ripon 1806, 8vo. gives the best account of that ancient town with Studley-park, Fountains-abbey, &c. that has yet been presented to the public. This book is a useful companion to those tourists who visit the beautiful and picturesque scenes which it describes.

"Registrum honoris de Richmond," &c. London, 1722, fol. This work contains two plates of monuments in Bedale church.

"Annales regioduni Hullini, or the History of the royal and beautiful town of Kingston upon Huil, &c." "Together with several letters, containing some accounts of the antiquities of Bridlington, Scarborough, Whitby," &c. by Thomas Gent, York, 1735, 8vo.

"The humble petition of the parliament to the king, for leave to remove the magazine at Hull to the Tower of London, &c. with the king's answer," Lond. 1642, 4to.

The Rev. Abraham de la Prime wrote an account of the antiquities of Hull: it was never printed; but is often referred to by the Rev. John Tickell.

The History of the town and county of Kingston upon Hull, with views of public buildings, an ancient and modern plan of the town, &c." by Rev. John Tickell, Hull 1798, 4to. This is an elaborate work, and the best account of Hull, and its neighbourhood, that has ever been published.

In the Cott. library Otho C. XVI, and the Harleian, No. 560, is a MS. intituled "Libertates Ecclesiæ sancti Johannis de Beverlik, &c."

In Gent's History of Ripon, p. 73, &c. is inserted a particular account of Beverley.

"The History of Whitby, and of Whitby Abbey, &c." by Lionel Charleton; York, 1779, 4to. with a plan of the town, &c.

Whitby, a poem by S. Jones, 1718, 8vo.

The History of the town and castle of Knaresbrough, &c. Knaresbrough, 1769, 12mo.

The History of the town, castle, and forest, of Knaresbrough, with Harrowgate, and its medicinal waters, &c. York, 1775, 12mo.

Piety displayed in the holy life and death of St. Robert of Knaresbrough, &c. by T. Gent, York, 12mo.

The life of St. Robert of Knaresbrough, by Richard Stodley, is in the Harleian library, No. 3774.

"Spadacrene Anglica:" or, the English Spaw fountain, being a brief account of the acid or tart fountaine in the forest of Knaresbrough," by Edward Deane, M. D. Lond. 1626, 8vo. re-published in 1736, with additional observations by Dr. Stanhope and others. There are two other works by Dr. Stanhope on the same subject.

The Yorkshire spaw; or a treatise of four famous medicinal wells, (viz.) the spaw, or vitrioline well, the sulphur well, the dropping, or petryfying well, and St. Magnus well, near Knaresbrough, &c. by J. French, M. D. London, 1652. 12mo. re-printed at Halifax 1760.

"Spadacrene Eboracensis," or the Yorkshire spaws near Knaresbrough; by George Neale, M. D. of Leeds, inserted in Dr. Short's Hist. Mineral Waters, p. 286, &c.

"The History of the castle, town, and forest, of Knaresbrough, with Harrowgate, and its medicinal waters, including a brief account of the most remarkable places in the neighbourhood," by E. Hargrove, Knaresbrough. The rapid sale of this work is a proof of its merit. It has in a few years passed through five editions. The sixth edition was published in 1809. This book is a useful companion to all persons that visit Harrowgate.

A Treatise on the Mineral Waters of Harrowgate, by T. Garnett, M. D.; fourth edition.

Trial of Eugene Aram for the murder of Daniel Clark of Knaresbrough, together with the remarkable defence which he made on his trial. Eight editions have been published.

The Life of John Metcalf, commonly called Blind Jack of Knaresbrough, embellished with a striking half length portrait. This is an interesting piece of biography. Three editions have been published.

"Ancient Customs of the Forest of Knaresbrough, 1809.

"Scarbrough Spau, or, a description of the nature and virtues of the Spau at Scarbrough, by R. Wittie, M. D. York, 1667," 12mo.

"Hydrologia Chymica; or, the chymical anatomy of the Scarbrough, and other Spaw-waters in Yorkshire, &c. London, 1669," 8vo. by Dr. William Simpson.

"Pyrologia Mimica;" or, an answer to the Hydrologia Chymica of William Simpson, &c." Lond. 1669, 8vo.

There are several other works on the same subject, published by different physicians, particularly by Dr. Tonstal, who published "Scarbrough spagirically anatomised, Lond. 1672," 8vo. by Peter Shaw, M. D. of Scarbrough, who published an inquiry into the contents, virtues, and uses of the Scarbrough Spaw-water, &c. Lond. 1734, 8vo. besides several others which it would be tedious to enumerate.

"A journey from London to Scarbrough, &c." London 1734, 8vo. containing a description of the town, &c.

Scarbrough, a poem, by John Duick, 1733.

Scarbrough, a poem, by the Rev. Mark Foster, 1765; republished York 1802.

The

The Scarbrough Guide.

The History of Scarbrough, &c. by T. Hinderwell, Esq. in 4to. of which an octavo edition was published at York 1811, is one of the most accurate and interesting of all the topographical works, relating to this, or any other part of England. It ought to have a place in every library, and to be a companion to every one that visits the romantic scenery of Scarbrough, as it furnishes a complete history and description, not only of the town and its stupendous castle, but also of the surrounding country as far as Whitby, Kirby-moor-side, Helmsley, Duncombe Park, Castle Howard, Driffield, and Bridlington.

"The History of Cleveland, &c." by the Rev. John Graves; Carlisle 1808, 4to. This is a well arranged, and, in every respect, a well executed work.

"The History and Antiquities of the Deanery of Craven, &c." by Thomas Dunham Whitaker, LL. D. F. R. S. Lond. 1805, 4to. This is an interesting and well executed work, embellished by a number of fine plates.

The History of Doncaster and its vicinity, by Edward Miller Mus. D. Doncaster 1804, 4to. with a map of the country twelve miles round Doncaster, is the only complete account that has been given of that ancient town and its environs.

"Monasticon Eboracense, and Ecclesiastical History of Yorkshire, &c." by John Burton, M. D. York, 1758, folio. This is a work of uncommon labour and research, and exhibits the fullest information relative to the monastic article. He had made collections for a second volume, but unfortunate circumstances prevented its publication. Before his death, he sold his MSS. consisting of sixteen volumes fol. and six volumes 4to. besides twenty-four volumes on other subjects, to William Constable, Esq. Burton Constable Holderness.

The Hist. of Howden Church and Wressel Castle, by J. Savage; Howden, 1799, 8vo.

"General view of the agriculture of the North Riding, &c." by J. Tuke; published by the board of agriculture, 1794, 8vo.

General view of the Agriculture of the West Riding, &c. by Mess. Rennie, Brown, and Sheriff, published by the Board of Agriculture, 1794, 8vo.

General view of the Agriculture of the East Riding, &c. by Isaac Latham, Esq. published by the Board of Agriculture, 1794, 8vo.

The Yorkshire Gazetteer, &c. by E. Hargrove. Knaresbrough 1806, 12mo.

A Topographical Dictionary of Yorkshire, &c. by T. Langdale, Northallerton, 1809, 8vo.

In the Philosophical Transactions, No. 89, 142, 160, 221, 222, 224, 228, 234, 244, 250, 275, 281, 282, 296, 303, 305, 306, 316, 319, 320, 331, 335, 337, 372, 479; and Vol. 47, p. 498, 49, p. 69, 50, p. 688, 63, p. 177, are curious notices relative to Yorkshire.

In the Archæologia I. p. 215, and 221, II. p. 177, and 181, V. p. 95, and

95, and 188; and in the Gent. Mag. for January 1747, October 1753, those for July, August, September, and November, 1754, July 1760, March, and April 1761, November 1763, August, and December 1769, as well as in several succeeding volumes of that work, are numerous observations on the Antiquities, Natural History, &c. of this county.

The maps, views, &c. belonging to this county, besides those contained in the books above-mentioned, are so numerous, that the slightest notice of all of them would extend this article a tedious length. The principal maps of the county, are those of Jefferys, Tuke, &c. The most recent is accompanied by a nomina villarum, or Gazetteer. There is also a very good map of the country, twenty miles round Doncaster, by Faden.

For the views, plans, &c. reference may be had to Gough's British Topography, Vol. II. for those published before the year 1780. Since that time they have been so numerous, and in general so well executed, that it would be an invidious task to select any for particular notice. We shall, therefore, only observe, that scarcely any thing is now wanting in this department of the topography of the county.

# INDEX

TO

## *THE COUNTY OF YORKSHIRE.*

A


ABBEYS, Byland, 285; St. Mary's, York, 224—230; Fountains, 694—705; Kirkstall, 798—801; Rievaulx, 277—280; Ripon, 678—682—684; Roche, 843—846; Selby, 615—617; Whitby, 330—334.

Abberford, 620.

Ackworth, 893.

——— moor-top ib.

——— park, ib.

——— school, ib.; description of the buildings, 899; origin of the institution, ib.; funds and government, ib.

Adrian, the Roman Emperor, arrives at York, 3.

Adwick-le-street, 879.

Agricola, Roman general, in Britain, 1; completes the subjugation of the Brigantes, 2; is suddenly recalled, ib.

Ainsty of York circuit, 106; once a forest, ib; when disafforested, ib; annexed to the jurisdiction of the city, ib.; topographical features, soil, climate, &c. 107, gentlemen's seats, 108.

Aire river, 63.

Alcuin, or Flaccus Albinus, sketch of his life and character, 243.

Aldburg, the Roman Isurium, 668; when built, 670; ancient extent, ib.: Roman antiquities, 671, 672, Aldburg, family of, 673; Aldburg-hall, ib.; present state of the town, 674.

Aldby, supposed by Camden to be the ancient Derventio, 558.

Aldwark-hall, 833.

Alfrid, or Alfred, king of Northumbria, his character, 33; buried at Driffield, ib.; inscription to his memory at Driffield, 426; monument erected to his memory at Ibberston, 379.

Allerton Mauleverer, 661; purchased by the Duke of York, 662; by Colonel Thornton, ib.; by Lord Stourton, ib.

Anlaby, 543.

Anlaff, the Danish king of Northumberland, expelled by Athelstan, 49, flies into Ireland, ib.; enters the Humber with a fleet, 50; forms a confederacy with the king of Scotland and the Irish princes, ib; is totally defeated by Athelstan, and again flies into Ireland, ib.; seizes again on Northumberland, 51; is confirmed in the possession of that kingdom, ib.

Antiquities, coins, &c. Roman, found at York, 123—128; at Catterick, 292—293; at Bowes, 294; at Aldburg, 671—672; at Ilkley, 722; at Market Weighton, 549; at Wheldrake, 561; at Doncaster, 856.

Aske, Robert, captain-general of the "Pil-

"Pilgrimage of Grace," 160; takes Pontefract castle, 892; unable to proceed to Doncaster, 861; his execution, 160.
Askern, or Askron, 880; mineral waters, 881.
Askrigg, 287. 288.
Athelstan, monarch of the Anglo-Saxons, expels Anlaff, the Danish king of Northumberland, 49; reduces the Northumbrian Danes, 50; defeats the confederate army of Anlaff, Constantine king of Scotland, and the Irish princes, 50, destroys the castle of York, 51, makes Eric, the exiled king of Norway, king of Northumberland, 51; causes the standard of St. John of Beverley to be carried before his army, 433; builds a college of secular canons at Beverley, 434; confers on the church of St. John the privilege of a sanctuary, ib.; confers the same privilege on the monastery of Ripon, 683.
Aughton, seat of the family of Aske, 571.
Austerfield, 848; tradition concerning a battle fought there between the Britons and Romans, ib.
Ayton, East and West, 373.

B

Babthorpe, 578.
Balby, one of the first places where the celebraled George Fox held his meetings of friends, 871.
Battles near the river Idle, 20; of Denisburn, 28; of Oswestree, 28; of Winwidfield near Leeds, 30; of Hatfield, 26; of Stamford-bridge, 58, 559; of Myton-upon-Swale, or the white battle, 150; of Neville's Cross, 153; of the Standard, 294, 295; of Wakefield, 813; of Towton, 625, 626, 627; of Marston-moor, 175, 176.
Barmbrough Grange, 877; singular occurrence, ib,
Barnesley, 814; manufacture of glass bottles, 815; of linen, ib.
Bawtry 846; market, ib.; fairs, 847; population, ib.; house of Dowager Viscountess Galway, ib.
Baynard castle, 539.
Beaumont, Adam, his history, 754.
Bedale, 286.
Berwick in Elmet, 631.
Bessingby-hall, 414.
Beverley, 432; situation, 433; derivation of its name, ib.; church of St. John the Evangelist, or Minster, founded by St. John of Beverley, ib.; became the retreat of St. John of Beverley, ib; destroyed by the Danes under Inguar and Ubba, ib; obtains from king Athelstan the privilege of a sanctuary, 434; adorned by Kinsius, the 23rd archbishop of York, and by his successor, Aldredus, ib; its endowment increased by Edward the Confessor, ib.; held in great veneration by William the Conqueror, ib; destroyed by a conflagration, 435; coffins and bones of St. John of Beverley found and reinterred, ib.; Beverley minster, or church of St. John, described, 436; monuments of the earls of Northumberland, ib.; Freedstool, ib.; inhabitants free of toll throughout England, ib.; Beverley, description of the town, 437; market, ib.; fairs, ib.; population, ib.; common pastures belonging to the burgesses, 438; municipal government, ib.; vicinity, 439.
Bilham-house, 878; Belvedere, ib.
Bingley, Rev. William, 868.
Bingley, 723.
Birdsal, 409.
Bishopthore, 246; palace of the archbishop of York. 247.
Bolton, Percy, 248.
Bolton priory, 729, 730.
Boroughbridge, 664; market, ib.; fairs, ib.; ancient mansion of the Tancreds, now the Crown inn, 665; battle, in which Thomas Earl of Lancaster was made prisoner, ib; obelisks called the arrows, 665; description of, 666, 667: opinions of Camden, Dr. Lister, Dr. Stukeley, Dr. Stillingfleet, Dean Gale, and Mr. Hargrove, concerning these monuments, 667, 668.
Boulby alum works, 316.
Bowes, 294.
Boynton-hall, 413.

Bradford, situation, 771; manufactures, ib.; adheres to the parliament, 772; repulses the royalists, ib.; stormed by the Earl of Newcastle, ib.
Bramham park, 631.
——— moor, 631; Roman road, ib.
Bridlington, situation, &c. 411; priory, situation of, ib.; founded by William de Gaunt, ib.; has great privileges and immunities conferred on it by the popes, ib; by Innocent III. 412; revenues at the dissolution, ib; the last prior hanged for treason, ib.; church of the priory described in its ancient and present state, ib.; eminent men who resided at this monastery: Robert, the Scribe, 413; John de Bridlington, ib.; Sir George Ripley, ib.
Bridlington market, 413; decline of the corn trade, ib.: fairs, ib.
——— quay, description of, 414; the harbours and piers, ib.; the bay, 415; Smithick sand, ib.
Brigantes subdued by the Romans, 1; revolt, 4; reduced by Lollius Urbicus, ib.
Brimham crags, 708.
Brodsworth, 878.
Brompton, 377.
Brotherton, 620.
——— Marsh, relics of ancient armour found, 900.
Bubwith, 577.
——— Nicholas de, Bishop of Bath and Wells, ib.
Buckingham, George Villiers Duke of, his death at Kirby-moor-side, 267.
Burgwallis, 879.
Burton Agnes, 422.
Burton Constable, 431, 432.
Byland Abbey, 285.

## C.

Cadwallon, king of North Wales, in conjunction with Penda, king of Mercia, defeats and slays Edwin king of Northumbria, at Hatfield, near Doncaster, 26; is besieged in York by Osric, the nephew of Edwin, 27; sallies out of the city, defeats and kills Osric, ib.; remains for the space of a year master of York, and desolates the whole country of Deira, ib.; falls in battle against Oswald, 28.
Caldwell, 293.
Caledonians make inroads into the Roman province of Britain, 3, 4, 5; repulsed by the emperor Adrian, 3; by Lollius Urbicus, 4; by the emperor Severus, 5.
Cantley-hall, 869.
Carlton, 617.
Cartwright, Christopher, 245.
Campsal, 880; female friendly society and school, ib.
Campsmount, 880.
Castles—York, 236; Clifford's tower at York, 257; Scarborough castle, 358—365; Richmond castle, 288; Cawood castle, 618, 619; Crake castle, 280; Cave castle, 547, 548; Cottingham castle, 539; Conisbrough castle, 872; Gilling castle, 280; Harewood castle, 718—720; Hornby castle, 266; Knaresbrough castle, 636—641; Leeds castle, 795; Malton castle, 263; Mulgrave castle, 317; Pickering castle, 266; Pontefract castle, 892—894; Sheriff Hutton castle, 248—250; Sheffield castle, 823; Sandal castle, 806; Skelton castle, 309; Skipsea castle, 428; Skipton castle, 726, 727; Tickhill castle, 859—842; Wentworth castle, 815; Wressle castle, 572—577.
Castle Howard, designed by Vanbrugh, in the style of Blenheim-house, 250; built on the site of the ancient castle of Hinderskelf, ib.; hall, statues, busts, 250, 251; saloon, 251; statues, busts, ib.; dining-room, 251; statues and busts, ib.; saloon above stairs, ib.; drawing-room bronzes, fine bust, ib.; blue drawing-room, ib.; state, or gold bed-room, 252; green damask-room, ib.; yellow bed-room, ib.; silver bed room busts, ib.; blue room, ib.; breakfast-room, ib.; museum and antique gallery, 252; altar from the temple of Delphi, ib; inscription over the altar, 253; paintings, 253—259; pleasure grounds, park, 259 inn, ib.; obelisk, 260; inscriptions, ib; monument commemorative of the victories of Nelson, 261; Ionic temple, ib.; mausoleum, ib.

Catterick, the ancient cataractonium, 292.
Cavil, 572.
Cherry cob-sands, left by the recess of the Humber, 443.
Cholmleys of Whitby and Housham, 333, 334.
Clifford family, anecdotes of, 724, 726.
——— Lord John, kills the young Earl of Rutland, 813; cuts off the head of the Duke of York's corpse, crowns it with a paper crown, fixes it on the top of his lance, and presents it to the Queen Margaret of Anjou, ib.; is himself slain within the space of three months near Castleford on the banks of the Aire, 725.
Clifford, Lord Henry, his interesting story, 725.
Cock river, 628.
Coifi destroys the pagan places of worship at Godmonham, 25.
Conisbrough, 871; Conisbrough castle, 872.
Curious account of a feast held there, 874, 875.
Constantius Chlorus resides at York, 6, 121; dies in that city, ib.
Constantine the Great invested with the imperial purple at York, 7, 121; supposed to have been born in that city, 121; the opinion contradicted by Gibbon, ib.
Conyngham-house, 655.
Cook, Capt. James, born at Marton in Cleveland, 297; sketch of his life and character; 298—301.
Copgrove, 662.
Cowthorpe, 660; famous oak tree, ib.: enormous stags' horns found at Cowthorp, ib.
Cowick, 900.
Cusworth-hall, 875.

## D.

Danes establish themselves at York, 46; rebuild the city, ib.: Danes of Northumbria acknowledge the paramount sovereignty of Alfred, king of the Anglo-Saxons, 48; support Ethelwold against Edward the Elder, ib.; are defeated and brought to submission, ib.; revolt, 50; reduced by Athelstan, 51; revolt again, and are reduced by Edmund, the Anglo-Saxon monarch, 52; their Northumbrian kingdom finally subverted by Edred, 53.
Danesdale near Driffield, 426; tumuli called Danes graves, ib.
Danes Dike, near Flamborough, 416.
Danish invasions, to what causes ascribed, 42.
Daniel de Foe, anecdotes of, 765, 766.
Delgovitia, where situated, 15.
Dent and Dent dale, 739, 740.
Denton park, 722.
Derwent river, 62; made navigable to Malton, 265.
Derventio, 15, 22, 558.
Dewsbury, 767; situation, 768; manufactures, ib.; population, ib.; ratio of mortality in proportion to population, ib; Dewsbury honoured by the preaching of Paulinus, the apostle of the Northumbrians, and first archbishop of York, 769; ancient cross and inscription, ib.; Dewsbury formerly the mother church of all that part of the country, 770; received tithes from Halifax, and other townships in that parish, ib.; market, fairs, 771; environs of the town, ib.
Don river, 64.
Doncaster, situation, 849; description of the town, ib; church of St. George, 850, 851; mansion-house, ib.; town-hall, 852; markets, ib.; fairs, ib; corporation of Doncaster, ib.; its revenues, 853; manufactory of machines, ib.; advantages enjoyed by the inhabitants, 854; population, ib.; ratio of mortality, ib.; schools, 855; races, ib.; Doncaster, a Roman station, the Danum of Antoninus, 855; had the Crispinian horse in garrison, ib.; derivation of its different names, 856; Roman votive altar found, ib.; Doncaster supposed by Mr. Watson to be the campodonum of Bede, ib.; different opinion of Mr. Whitaker, ib.; destroyed by lightning, ib.; included in the manor of Hexthorpe, 857; given by William the Conqueror to Robert Earl of Mortaigne and Cornwall,

wall, ib.; held of him by Nigel Fossard, ib.; different transfers of the manor, 857, 858; resigned by the last claimant, William Salvin, to the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses, ib.; ancient castle mentioned by Camden, 858, 859; church of St. Mary Magdalene, 859; priories of St. James and St. Nicholas, ib.; Dominicans, ib; insurgents of the "pilgrimage of grace" stopped in their progress to Doncaster, 862; conference held with the insurgents, 862, 863; they disperse on condition of a general pardon, ib.; General Rainsborough surprised and killed at Doncaster, account of the transaction, 864—866; eminent men, Sir Martin Frobisher, 867; Rev. William Bingley, 868; environs of Doncaster, ib.

Drax priory, 616, 617.

Driffield, situation, 425; market, fairs, corn, trade, ib. Little Driffield, 425; burial place of Alfred, king of Northumbria, ib.; inscription to to his memory, 426; population and salubrity of Driffield, ib.

Drypool, 537.

Duffield, North, 571.

Duncombe park, description of the house, 272; statues and busts, ib.; paintings, 273—275; pleasure-grounds, 275—277.

E.

Earls of Northumberland Anglo-Saxon, 54.

Easeby monastery, 292.

Easingwold, 281.

East Riding of Yorkshire boundaries, topographical features, &c. 379—382; agriculture, &c. 382—386: climate, 386; noblemen and gentlemen's seats, 387—392.

Ebberston, 378; monument in memory of Alfred, king of Northumbria, 579.

Eboracum, or York, principal Roman station, 2; residence of the emperors Adrian, Severus, and Constantius Chlorus, 3, 4, 6.

Edwin, king of Northumbria, expelled from his throne in his infancy, 17; educated in Wales, ib.; his critical situation at the court of East Anglia, 18, 19; restored to his kingdom by the arms of Redowald, 20; marries Ethelburga, sister of Ethelbald, king of Kent, 21; his life attempted by an assasin at his palace of Derventis, 22; is baptized with his niece, Hilda, afterwards the celebrated abbess of Whitby, 25; constructs a church of wood at York, 26; lays the foundation of a church of free-stone in the same place, ib; establishes the Christian religion in Northumbria, ib.; is slain at Hatfield in battle against Cadwallon, king of Wales, and Penda, king of Mercia, ib.

Egfrid, king of Northumbria, repels an invasion of the Picts, 32; is killed in battle, ib.

Ella, king of Bernicia, killed in battle against the Danes near York, 45.

Elland, or Eland, 751; Elland, Sir John, his tragical story, 751—754.

Ellshawhill, Ripon, a very remarkable tumulus, 676, 677.

Escrick, 361.

Eske river, 65.

Eston, Nab, ancient encampment, 308, 309.

Everingham, 552, 553.

F.

Farnley-hall, 720; paintings, 721; curious painted window, ib.; pleasure-grounds, 722.

Ferriby, North, 542.

Ferrybridge, 898.

Filey, 392.

Finningley park, 848; cottage, ib.

Fishery, boats annually sent from the Yorkshire coast to the herring fishery at Yarmouth, 417.

Fitzwilliam, family of, 838,

Flamborough, 416; fishery here carried on with spirit, 417; dreadful accident, ib.; conjectures concerning the name of Flamborough, ib.; monumental inscription to the memory of Sir Marmaduke Constable, 418; remarks, ib.; Danish tower, 419; new light-house, ib.; in what manner distinguished from any other light in this kingdom, ib.

Flamborough-head, height of the cliffs, 420; caverns, ib.; Dove Cote hole, Kirk hole, Robin Lith's hole, ib.; immense concourse of aquatic fowls, 421, 422.
Flaccus Albinus, or Alcuin, 243.
Flaning Michael, Lord Mayor of York, killed at the battle of Myton, 150.
Foe, Daniel de, anecdotes of, 765, 766.
Fountains Abbey, founded for monks of the Cistercian order, 694—696; difficulties and hardships endured by the first monks, 696, 697; they apply for directions to St. Bernard, 697; character of St. Bernard, ib.; Fountains Abbey regulated by his directions, ib.; character of the primitive monks of that monastery, 699; derivation of the name of Fountains, 700; Mr. Whitaker's opinion on the subject, ib.
Fountains Abbey begins to flourish, 700; destroyed by fire, ib.; rebuilt, ib; escapes destruction in the Scottish invasions, but is greatly impoverished, 701; the monks held in great veneration, 702; have immense possessions, ib.; abbot hanged for theft and sacrilege, ib. revenues at the dissolution, 703; ruins of the abbey, area, ib.; church, dimensions of, ib.; architecture, 704; chapter house, ib.; refectory, 705; cloisters, ib.; dormitory, ib.; kitchen, ib.; cloyster garden, ib.
Fountains Hall, 705, 706.
Fothergill Marmaduke, 245, 246.
Foulness river, 64.
Frickley Hall, 877, 878.
Frobisher, Sir Martin, 867.
Fulneck, famous Moravian settlement, 773; excellent schools, 774; situation of Fulneck, 774; description of the village, ib.; chapel, ib.; manners of the people, ib.

## G.

Ganton, 406.
Gibbet law of Halifax, account of, 755—763.
Giggleswick, 733; free schools, ib.; ebbing and flowing spring, ib.
Gilling Castle, 280.
Godmonham, a famous place of idol-worship, 25; error of Bede in fixing the situation of this place. 550; opinions of Burton and Drake on the subject, 551.
Greenland trade at Hull, 507, 509, 530.
Grimston Garth, 440.
Grove Hall, 898.
Guisbrough, situation compared by Camden with that of Puteoli in Italy, 304; description of the town, ib.; markets, 305; fairs, ib.; Guisbrough supposed to be the Urbs Caluvium of the Romans, 305; priory founded by Robert de Brus, 306; possessed the whole manor of Guisbrough, besides many other lands, ib.; revenues at the time of the dissolution, 807; ruins of, ib.; first alum-works established at Guisbrough by Sir Thomas Chaloner, 307, 308.
Guthred, King of York, 48.

## H.

Haekness, romantic situation, 369; once the residence of St. Hilda, 370; derivation of the name of Hackness, ibid; monastery founded by Serlo de Percy Abbot of Whitby, 371; house and gardens, &c. of Lady Johnstone, 372; verses in praise of Hackness, ibid.
Hackfall, 706; rocking-stones, ibid; Cannon Rocks, &c. 707—711.
Hadrada, or Harfager, king of Norway, sails up the Humber, 57; takes York in conjunction with Earl Tosti, ibid; slain in battle at Stamfordbridge, 58.
Hainaulters riot at York, 151.
Halifax, situation, 742; description of the town, 743, 744; origin and progress of the woollen manufacture, ibid; its ancient state at Halifax, 745; increase of the trade of Halifax, 746; population of the town, ibid; population of the parish, 747; origin of the town, 748; derivation of its name, ibid; entrenchments, 749; church, 749, 750; parish of Halifax, extent of, ib; townships, ib.; gibbet-law, 755—763; eminent men, 763—767; Tillotson, John, Archbishop of Canterbury,

terbury, 763; Saville Henry, 763—765; De Foe, Daniel, 765; Hartley David, M. A. 766.
Hall, John, Esq. author of "Crazy Tales," his character, 311.
Halsham mausoleum of the Constable family of Burton Constable, 443.
Haltemprice Priory, 539.
Harfager, King of Norway. Vide Hadrada.
Harewood House, 716, 717.
——— Church, 717, 718.
——— Castle, 718—720.
Harrowgate, High and Low, 652; situation, 653; chalybeate springs, ib.; sulphur springs, 654; physicians who have written on the subject of the Harrowgate waters, ib.; ancient state of Harrowgate; ib.; rapid improvement of the place; 655; inns, ib.; private accommodations, ib.; population, &c. ib.;
Harpham, Burial place of the St. Quentin's family, 424; reputed birth-place of St. John of Beverly, ib.; St. John's Well, ib.
Hatfield, 901; birth-place of William de Hatfield, second son of King Edward III. ib.; battle of Hatfield, in which Edwin, King of Northumbria, was slain, 26.
Hatfield Chace, description of, 901, 902; intended inclosure, 902; remarks on the climate, &c. of this district, ib.; trees found buried in the ground, supposed to be the relics of woods destroyed by the Romans, 904.
Hawes, 288.
Hazlewood Hall, 630; prospects, 630, 631.
Hedon, once a commercial town, 444; destroyed by fire, 445; by the Danes, ib.
——— agricultural society, 446.
Helmsley, situation, 270; population, ib.; linen manufacture, 271; market, ib.; fairs, ib.; Helmsley parish, extent of, ib.; population of, ib.
Hemingbrough, 578; supposed remains of a Roman fort, ib.
Helmsworth,
Herbert, Sir Thomas, 245, 246.
Hessle, 541; Hessle House, &c. ib.
Hilda, St. baptized at York, 25; sketch of her life and character, 331; her name held in high veneration, ib.; instance of popular superstition, ib.
Holm, on Spalding moor, 555—556.
Hornsea, 429, 430.
——— mere, 429.
Hornby Castle, 286.
Houghton, 552.
Howards, Genealogical account of, 261—263.
Howden, situation, 562; population, ib.; ratio of mortality, ib.; market, ib.; fairs, ib.; manor and church of Howden belonged to the Abbey of Peterborough, ib.; vested in the crown at the time of the Conquest, 563; given by William the conqueror to the Bishop of Durham, ib.; the jurisdiction now a peculiar under the Dean and Chapter of Durham; ib.; church first a rectory, 563; made collegiate, ib.; college dissolved, 564; church falls to decay, ib; roof of the chancel falls in, ib.; church described, 565; elegant chapter-house built by Walter Skirlaw, Bishop of Durham, 565, 566; tower or steeple built, or heightened by Walter Skirlaw, 566; Camden's singular account of it examined, 567; palace erected at Howden by Walter Skirlaw, 568; additions to the edifice by his successor Bishop Langley, ib.; converted into a farm-house, 569; ancient park, ib.; environs of Howden, ib.
Howsham Hall, 409.
Huddersfield, 707; manufactures and trade, ib.
Hull, or Kingston upon Hull, origin of its name, 447; founded by Edward I. ib.; previous state of the place where it stands, and of the adjacent country, ib; advantageous situation of the town, 448; privileges granted to it by Edward I. ibid; commencement and progress of its trade, 449; Hull eclipses Ravenspur, Patrington, Hedon, Grimsby, and Burton, ib.; rendered accessible by highways, ib.; Trinity Church built, 449, 450;

ferry to Barton established, 450; streets paved, ib.; inhabitants enriched by trade to Iceland for stockfish, ib.; town fortified, ib; monastery of St. Augustine, or Blackfriars, built, 450, 451; Hull distressed for want of fresh water, 466; canal ordered to be cut to Anlaby spring, ib.; disputes between Hull and the neighbouring villages on the subject of fresh water, 466—468; art of brick-making revived at Hull, 469; disputes concerning fresh water renewed, 470; appeal to Rome on the subject, 471; Hull furnishes several large ships to Henry V. 473; Hull, Mayor of, killed at the battle of Wakefield Green, fighting on the Lancastrian side, 474; Hull ravaged by the plague, 476, 484, 485, 486, 487; besieged by the insurgents of the East Riding, 477; besieged by Sir Robert Constable, 478; visited by Henry VIII. ib.; inundated by the Humber, 480; trade of Hull annoyed by pirates, ib.; Hull eclipses York in trade, 481; magistrates endeavour to restrain excess in apparel, ib.; difficulty of procuring a sufficiency of fresh water, 483, water-works erected, ib.; improved and perfected, 511; Hull distinguished for loyalty, 483, 506, 507; entrance into the town refused to Charles I. by Sir John Hotham, 491; Hull put in a posture of defence, 493; new fortifications erected, ib.; adjacent country inundated, ib; besieged in vain by the king, 495; besieged a second time by the Royalists, 502; new citadel erected, 505; precautions taken against the plague, 504; town seized for the Prince of Orange, 506; put in a state of defence in the year 1745, 507; Greenland trade revived by Mr. Standige, 508, 509; extent of that trade at Hull, 550; the town walls demolished, and the ditches filled up, 512; town described, 512—516; garrison, 517; Trinity Church, ib. St. Mary's Church, 518; St. John's Church, 619; chapels and meeting-houses for Dissenters, ib.; grammar-school, 520; other free-schools, ib.; subscription library, ib.; Mr. Wallis's Museum, 521; Trinity House, 522; curiosities, ib.; charter-house hospital, 523; Charity Hall, 524; clubs, or friendly societies, 525; general infirmary, 525, 526; society for the suppression of vice, 526, 527; docks, 527, 528; commerce of Hull, 529; Greenland fishery, 530; inland trade, ib.; population, ib.; municipal government, 531; eminent men, Sir John Lawson, 532—534; Andrew Marvel, 534; Dr. Thomas Watson, Bishop of St. David's, 534—536; environs of Hull, 536.

Hull river, 64.

—— Bank-house, 540.

Humber river, 64; extraordinary high tides, 442; villages swallowed up by the inundations from the Humber, ib.; alterations in its shores, ib.; three Danish fleets sail up the Humber, viz. the first under Inguar and Ubba, A. D. 867, the second under Swein, king of Denmark, A. D. 1013, and the third under Osbern, brother to the king of Denmark. A. D. 1069, 445; a Norwegian fleet sails up the Humber, under Hadrada Harfager, king of Norway, 57.

Hutton Bushel, 375.

——— Pagnel, 877.

## I.

Ilkley, the ancient Olicana, 722; Roman antiquities, ib.

Ingleton, 734.

Ingleborough mountain, 736, 737.

Inguar, or Ivar and Ubba, sons of Ragnar Lodbrog, conduct the Danish invasion, 43.

Inguar establishes his throne at York, 46.

Isurum, or Iseur. Vide Aldburg.

## J.

Jews of York, 140; their opulence, ib.; dreadful massacre of the Jews in that city, 143—147.

Julius Park, 13.

## K.

Keighley, 740; market, 741; fairs, ib.; population, manufactures, ib.; action between the Royalists and the troops of the Parliament, 742.
Kelfield Hall, 561.
Kettleness Alum Works, 516.
Kettlewell, 730; destroyed by a flood from the adjacent hills, 731.
Kilham, 423.
Kippax park, 621.
Kirbymoorside, 267; death and burial of the dissipated Duke of Buckingham at that place, 267, 268.
Kirkdale, parish of, 268; ancient church, situation of, 269; Saxon inscription, ib.; monuments to the memory of the Gibsons, Robinsons, and Caleys, 270.
Kirk-Ella and West Ella, 544.
Kirkham priory, 407; cause of its foundation, 408; revenues at the dissolution, ib.; ruins of the priory, 409.
Kirkleatham Hall, 312; pleasure-grounds, ib.; Turner's hospital, 313; chapel, ib.
Kirkleatham church, 314; monument to the memory of Sir William Turner, ib.; Mausoleum of the Turner family, ib.; improvements in agriculture, planting, &c. by the late Sir Charles Turner, 314.
Kirkstall Abbey, situation, 798; style of architecture, ib.; description of the ruins, 798, 799; Hist. of the Abbey, 800, 801; revenues prior to the dissolution, 801.
Knaresbrough, 634; derivation of the name, 635; castle built by Serlo de Burgh, 636; given by King Stephen to Robert d' Estoteville, ib.; granted by Henry III. to Hubert de Burgh, ib.; forfeited to the crown, 637; given by Henry III. to Richard, Earl of Cornwall, ib.; reverts to the Crown, ib.; given by Edward II. to Piers Gaveston, ib; granted by Edward III. to his son John of Gaunt, ib.; annexed to the Duchy of Lancaster, ib.; King Richard II. confined here, ib.; castle and lordship of Knaresbrough granted by James I. to his son, afterwards King Charles I. ib.; royalist garrison in this castle ravage and plunder the country, 638; castle taken by Lord Fairfax, ib.; dismantled by order of Parliament, ib.; castle described, 638—641; parish church, 641; dropping-well, 642; rock-house, 643; St. Robert's chapel, ib.; St. Robert, sketch of his life and character, 644—647; Fort Montague, 647; the priory, 648; St. Robert's Cave, 649; John Metcalf, an extraordinary character, 650; singular phænomenon in human hair, 651.
Knaresbrough forest, 651, 652; inclosures of great public benefit, 652.
Knostrop, 796, 797.
Knottingley,

## L.

Langdale, Sir Marmaduke, 867.
Lawson, Sir John, 532—534.
Ledstone Lodge, 621.
Leeds, 775; description of the town, 775—777; churches, St. Peter's, 777; sepulchral monuments, 778—781; inscriptions, ib.; St. John's, 781; Trinity Church, ib; St. Paul's, 782; St. James, ib.; chapels and meeting-house for Dissenters, ib.; vicarage, ib.; parish, ib.; general infirmary, 782, 783; free grammar-school, 783, 784; charity school, 784; work-house, ib.; King's Mills, ib.; water-works, ib.; assembly rooms and theatre, ib.; subscription library, 785; annual exhibition of pictures, ib; mixed cloth hall, ib.; white cloth hall, ib.; cloth markets, 786; markets for provisions, ib.; manufactures, 787; state of the woollen manufactures, 788; population of the town, 789; population of the parish, ib.; Leeds and Liverpool, 789, 790; corporation of Leeds, and municipal government, 790; observations on the dispersion of the manufactories in the country villages, and its advantages, 791, 792; antiquity of Leeds; conjectures of Mr. Thoresby and Bishop Gibson

Gibson on the derivation of its name, 792; anciently a royal villa, 793; sanguinary battle near Leeds, in which Penda, King of Mercia, and most of his nobles, were slain fighting against the Northumbrians, 793, 794; castle of Leeds besieged by King Stephen, 795; town incorporated, ib.; Leeds stormed and taken by Sir Thomas Fairfax, ib.; riot on account of the turnpike act, 795; quelled by Edwin Lascelles, Esq. afterwards Lord Harewood, 796; environs of Leeds, ib.
Leyburn, 287.
Lindholme, 902; hermit of Lindholme, 903; his grave opened, and his bones found, ib.
Lockwood of Lockwood Hall, his tragical story, 753, 754.
Londesbrough, supposed to be the ancient Delgovitia, 551, 552.

## M.

Malham, 734; Malham Cove, ib.
Malham water, ib.
Malton, 263; possessed in the Saxon times by the Earls Siward and Turkil, 263; at the time of the Conquest by Colebrand, ib.; given by William the Conqueror to Gilbert Tyson, ib.; possessed by Eustace St. John, who, in the war between King Stephen and the Empress Maud, delivered it to David King of Scotland, ib.; garrisoned by the Scots, ib.; taken and destroyed by Thurstan, Archbishop of York, and its castle demolished, ib.; town rebuilt, ib.; manor divided between the Eures, Cliffords, and Conners, 264; possessed by the Marquis of Rockingham, ib.; at present by Earl Fitzwilliam, ib; situation of Malton, 265; town described, ib; borough of Malton, ib. markets, ib.; corn-trade, ib. fairs, ib.; Malton supposed by Drake and Hinderwell to be the ancient Camelodunum, ib.
Market Weighton, 548, 549.
Marsk Hall, 315.
Marston Moor battle, 175, 176.
Marton, Birth-place of Captain James Cook, 297.
Marton near Bridlington.
Marvel, Andrew, his character, 534.
Masborough, 829; celebrated iron-works, ib.
Masham, 287.
Melburn, 557.
Melsa, or Meaux Abbey, founded by William Le Gros, Earl of Albemarle, 439; village inhabited by a Colony from Meaux in Normandy, ib.
Melton on the Hill, 876.
Metcalf, John, of Knaresbrough, 650.
Metham, 569.
Methley Park,
Middleham, 287.
Moorlands, Eastern, 66—69.
———— Western, 78, 79.
Morcar, Earl of Northumberland, slain in battle at Fulford near York, 57.
Mount Grace Priory, 296.
Mulgrave Castle, Roman Urns found there, 13; description of, 317.

## N.

Nether Hall, 868.
Newburgh Hall, 280.
Newhall, 720.
Newby Hall, situation, 711; designed by Sir Christopher Wren, ib.; portico, ib; entrance Hall, ib.; parlour, 712; library, ib.; dining-room, ib.; drawing-room rich tapestry, ib.; antichamber, ib.; staircase, 712, 713; state bed-room, 713; superb statue gallery, 713, 714; collection of statues, busts, &c. ib.
Northallerton, 294; situation, ib.; market and market-place, ib.; fairs ib.; battle of the standard, 295, 296; environs of Northallerton, 296.
Northumbria, a Saxon kingdom, founded by Ida and Ella, 17; sometimes divided into the two kingdoms of Bernicia and Deira, ib.; conquered by Cadwallon and Penda, 27; restored by Oswy, 29; submits to Egbert, king of Wessex, 37; conquered by the Danes, and converted from a Saxon into a Danish kingdom, 46; acknowledge the paramount sovereignty of Alfred, monarch of the Anglo Saxons, 48; revolts, and is reduced to obedience by

by Edward the Elder, ib.; revolts again, and is reduced by Athelstan, 49; revolts again, and is again reduced by that prince, 52; finally subverted by Edred, 54; reduced into a province of the Anglo Saxon monarchy, ib.; made an earldom, ib.
Nostel Park,
Nun-Appleton, 248.

O.

Osbert, King of Deira, defeated and slain by the Danes at York, 45.
Osric, King of Deira, slain before the walls of York, 27.
Oswald, King of Northumbria, defeats and slays Cadwallon, King of Wales, 28; fixes his residence at York, ib.; completes the building of a stone church at York, ib.; is killed in battle against Penda, King of Mercia, ib.
Oswy, King of Bernicia, puts to death Oswin, King of Deira, and defeats and slays Penda, King of Mercia, near Leeds, 31; subdues Mercia, ib.; his character, 32.
Otley, 714; derivation of its name, 715; market, ib.; fairs, ib.; population, ib.; church, ib. sepulchral monuments, ib.; manor of Otley given by King Athelstan to the see of York, ib.
Otley Chevin, 715; beautiful prospects, ib.
Ouse river, 62—64.
Owston, 879.

P.

Parlington, 620, 621.
Pateley Bridge, 714.
Patrington, 440; supposed to be the ancient Pretorium, 441.
Paul, or Paghill, ships of the line built there, 447; soap manufactory, ib.; fort built at Paul by the royalists, for the purpose of commanding the Humber, 494; demolished by the Parliament's ships in the river, 500.
Paulinus converts the Northumbrians to Christianity, 26; baptizes ten thousand persons in one day, in the river Swale, ib.
Penda, King of Mercia, his death and character, 31.
Penigant mountain, 738.
Penistone, 815.
Petilius Cerealis defeats the Brigantes, 1.
Phipps, Constantine John, Lord Mulgrave, sketch of his life, and voyage to the Arctic regions, 316—320.
Pickering, 265; tradition of its antiquity, ib; once sent members to Parliament, 266; town described, ib.; market and fairs, ib.; church, ib.; castle, ib.; stood a siege against the Parliament's forces, 267.
Pilgrimage of grace, 159, 571, 861.
Plumpton, 657.
Pocklington, 557.
Pole, William de la, born at Ravenspur, 451; established as a merchant at Hull, ib; entertains King Edward III. and his court, ib.; made the first Mayor of Hull, ib.; supplies King Edward with money, 452; made a Knight Banneret, ib.; made first gentleman of the bedchamber, and obtains the office of Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and the seigniory of Holderness, ib.; is a great benefactor to the town of Hull, ib.; begins to build a Carthusian monastery and hospital, ib. his death, ib.
Pole, Michael de la, finishes the monastery and hospital begun by his father, 453; is made Lord Chancellor and Earl of Suffolk, ib; builds a magnificent palace at Hull, 453, 454; charged with peculation, and removed from his office, 454; imprisoned, ib.; recalled to court, 455; obliged to fly to Calais, ib; sent back a prisoner to England, 456; impeached by Parliament, ib.; condemned to exile, ib.; dies at Paris, ib;
Pole, Michael de la, second Earl of Suffolk, restored to the estates and titles of his father, 456; accompanies Henry V. in his expedition to France, ib.; dies at Harfleur, ib.
Pole, Michael de la, third Earl of Suffolk, killed at the battle of Agincourt, 457.

Pole William de la, fourth Earl of Suffolk, makes twenty-four campaigns in France, 457; commands at the siege of Orleans, ib.; is taken prisoner by the French, and soon after exchanged, 458; recovers Aumale, ib.; his extreme severity on that occasion, ib.; sent ambassador to France, ib.; concludes a truce, ib.; negociates the marriage of Henry VI. with Margaret of Anjou, ib.; is created Marquis of Suffolk, ib.; accused of the murder of the Duke of Gloucester, 460; acquitted by the king, ib.; created Duke of Suffolk, ib.; impeached by the Parliament, 461; sent into *exile by the king*, 462. murde ed at sea, ib.

Pole, John de la, Duke of Suffolk marries the sister of Edward IV. 463.

Pole de la John, Earl of Lincoln, killed at the battle of Stoke, 464.

Pole de la Edmund, Earl of Suffolk, put to death by Henry VIII. 465.

Pontefract, situation, 881; description of the town, ib.; society, ib.; church, formerly called "St. Mary de foro," now St. Giles, 882; dimensions, ib; fine picture of the Crucifixion, ib.; church of All Saints, architecture, ib.; dimensions, ib.; irreparably injured in the civil war, 883; other places formerly consecrated to religion, viz. church of St. Thomas, ib.; priory of St. John, ib.; Monkhill, ib.; Dominicans, or Blackfriars, 884; Carmelites, or Whitefriers, ib.; Austinfriers, ib.; places of worship for Dissenters, ib.; market, ib; gardens and nurseries, ib.; liquorice, ib. eminent men, Lin, author of the Newcastle Rider, 885; Dr. Nathaniel Johnson, ib.; etymology of the name of Pontefract, ib.; Thomas de Castleford's story, ib.; refuted, 886; name derived from the broken bridge across the Wash, ib; Pontefract supposed by Leland and Drake to be the Legiolum of Antoninus, 887; that opinion refuted, ib.; manor of Pontefract given by William the conqueror to Ilbert de Lacy, ib.; transferred by the marriage of the heiress of the Lacys, to John Fitz Eustace, 888; transferred to Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, ib.; rebellion of Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, 889; his capture at Boroughbridge, ib.; account of his Execution, 891; murder of Richard II. in Pontefract Castle, ib.

Pontefract surrenders to Robert Aske, general of the pilgrimage of grace, 892; castle of Pontefract, situation, 893; ballium, 893; keep, extraordinary thickness of the walls, ib.; horrid dungeon, 894; castle built by Ilbert de Lacy, ib.; time employed in its building, ib.; garrisoned by the Royalists, ib.; besieged by Sir Thomas Fairfax, ib.; siege raised, 895; besieged again and taken by the Parliament's army, 896; seized by Colonel Morrice for the king, ib.; besieged the third time by the Parliamentarians, ib.; the garrison hearing of the king's death, proclaim his son Charles II. 897; makes a vigorous sortie, ib.; is compelled to surrender, ib.; six persons excepted from mercy, ib.; make their escape, ib.; Morrice and Blackburn taken and executed, ib.; castle of Pontefract demolished by order of Parliament, ib.; present state of its ruins, ib.; environs of Pontefract, 898.

Pool, 715; Pool bank, ib.

Priories, Allerton Mauleverer, 661; Bolton, 729; Bridlington, 411, 412; Drax, 616, 617; Guisbrough, 306, 307; Haltemprice, 539; Kirkham, 407; Knaresbrough, 648; Mountgrace, 296; Nun-Appleton, 248; Swine, 431; Waldingwell, 846; Warter, 557; Watton, 427; Wikeham, 376.

## Q.

Quay, Bridlington, Vide Bridlington, description of the harbour, 376.

## R.

Ragnar Lodbrog, the Danish chief, put to death by Ella, King of Bernicia, 43.

Ravenhill, 343; curious monument of antiquity found at that place, 344; conjectures on the subject, 344, 347

Ravenspur, formerly a noted port, now swallowed up by the sea or the Humber, 15, 442.
Redcar, 314.
Ribble river, 732.
Ribston-hall, 658; chapel, 659; sepulchral monument of the standard-bearer in the ninth Roman legion, dug up in Trinity gardens at York, ib.
——— manor given by the Conqueror to William de Percy and Ralph de Pagnal, 659; possessed by Robert Lord Ross, ib.; settled on the knights templars, ib.; possessed by the Duke of Suffolk, ib; purchased by Henry Goodricke, Esq. ancestor of the present baronet, ib.
——— pippin, apple so called, its introduction from France, 659, 660.
Richard, Duke of York, killed at Wakefield-green, 813.
Richmond, situation, 289; fairs, ib.; corn-market, 289, 290; description of the town, 290; trade in corn and lead, ib.; Richmond once possessed by the Saxon Earl Edwin, Earl of Chester, 288; given by William the Conqueror to Alan, son of Hoel, Count of Bretagne, ib.; remarkable brevity of the grant, ib.; earldom of Richmond possessed by different families, 289; Henry, first Duke of Richmond, ib.; honours and titles of the duchy of Richmond devolve on the family of Lenox, ib.
——— town and castle built by Alan, the first earl, 289; castle, situation of, 290; description of the ruins, 291; environs of Richmond extremely romantic, ib.
Ridings of Yorkshire.—North Riding, situation, boundaries, extent, content in square miles and acres, 65; topographical features, soil, fossils, minerals, 66—81; canals, ib; climate, 83; agriculture, produce, roads, &c. 85—94; noblemen's seats, 94; gentlemen's seats, 95.
Rievaulx abbey founded by William L'Espec, 277; situation, ib.; privileges granted by Henry I. and Henry II. and by Popes Alexander III. and Alexander IV. 278; revenues prior to the dissolution, ib.; ruins of the abbey, 279; terrace, temple, pavillion, ib.
Ripley, 663; market, ib,; fairs, ib.; church, ib.; free-school, ib.; castle, 664.
——— Sir George, his writings on alchemy, 413.
Ripon, situation, 674; bridges, ib.; description of the town, 675; market-place, ib.; town-hall, ib.; hospitals of St Mary Magdalen, St. John, St. Anne, and Jepsons, ib.; theatre, ib.; market and fairs, ib; Ripon once famous for its manufacture of spurs ib; Ripon one of the most ancient boroughs in England, 676; court and prison of the Archbishop of York, ib.; Dean and Chapter prison, ib.; remarkable tumulus called Elshaw-hill, ib; conjectures respecting its origin, 677; derivation of the name of Ripon, ib.; Ripon destroyed by the Danes, 678; destroyed by Edred, king of the Anglo-Saxons, 679; destroyed by William the Conqueror, ib; destroyed by the Scots, 680; town incorporated, ib.; conferences between the English and Scotch commissioners, ib.; Ripon taken by the Parliamentarians, 681; retaken by the Royalists, ib.; supplied with fresh water, ib.; river Ure made navigable to the town, ib.; monastery founded by the Abbot of Melros, 678, 682; the monks refusing to submit to the decision of the Synod of Whitby, are expelled, ib; a new monastery built by Wilfred, Archbishop of York, ib.; Wilfred entertains Egfrid king of Northumbria, and his whole court, at this monastery, ib.; feast of St. Wilfrid, 683; the monastery obtains from Athelstan the privilege of a sanctuary, ib.; the collegiate church, or minster, erected, 684; its jurisdictions, privileges, &c. 685; description of the church, ib. dimensions, 686; altar-piece, a curious perspective painting, ib; east-window, 687; sepulchral monuments, 688; vestry and chapter-house, ib.; embellishments

owing to the present dean, 689; environs of Ripon, ib.
Risby park, 540.
Rise, 430.
Robert, St. sketch of his life and character, 644, 647.
———— chapel, 643.
———— cave, 649.
Robin Hood's Bay derives its name from that famous outlaw, 399; was, according to tradition, one of his favorite retreats, ib.; various traditions in the neighbourhood concerning Robin Hood and Little John, 340; romantic situation of the village, 341; description of the bay, ib.; fishery, ib.
Roche Abbey, situation, 843; ruins, 844; the landscape embellished by the late Earl of Scarborough, sb.; observations on picturesque beauty, 844, 845; abbey founded, 845; observations on the taste of the Cistercians in their buildings, ib.
Rockingham, Marquis of, his character, 835—837.
Romans make Eboracum, or York, their principal station in Britain, 2.
Roman roads.—Watling-street, 9; from Mancunium, or Manchester, to York, 10; from Manchester to Aldburg, 10; from Chesterfield through Sheffield, &c. 11; vicinal way through Pontefract, ib.; from York to Malton, ib.; from Malton to Dunsley bay, 11, 13; from Malton to Scarborough, 13; from Malton to Filey, ib.; from York to Bridlington bay, 14; from York to the Prætorium of Antoninus, ib.; from Brough to Londesbrough, the ancient Delgovitia, 15.
Roseberry Topping, its altitude, 69; strata, ib.; petrified shells, &c. 70; opinions of the learned on the subject of petrified shells, and other marine substances, found on the tops of mountains, 71; magnificent prospects from the summit of Roseberry Topping, 71, 73.
Rossington, 870.
Rotherham, description of, 828; birth-place of Thomas Scot, alias Thomas of Rotherham, archbishop of York, ib.; Mr. Samuel Walker, anecdotes and character of, 829, 830; independent academy, 831, 832.
Rudstone, 432; remarkable obelisk ib.; conjectures on the subject, 423.
Runswick bay, 316.
Rupert, Prince, his conduct at the battle of Marston-moor, 173.

S.

Saltmarsh, 569.
Sandal, 869; monument of John Rokeby, Archbishop of Dublin, ib.
Sandal castle, 806, 807.
Sandbeck, 842—863.
Saville, Sir Henry, sketch of his publications, 763—765.
Scampston, 406.
Scarbrough, ancient name, 347; situation, &c, 352, 353; piers, 349, 350; harbour, 351, 352; description of the town, 354; amusements, ib.; celebrated mineral waters first discovered by Mrs. Farrow, ib.; preferred before the Italian, French, and German spas, ib.; spaw lost in a singular manner, 355; again discovered, ib.; the waters analyzed, 356; sea-bathing, church of St. Mary once adorned with three towers, 357; Dissenters' chapel, ib.; castle built by William Le Gross, Earl of Albemarle, 358; seized by Henry II. ib; augmented in strength and magnificence, ib.; taken by the earls of Pembroke and Warren, 359; attacked without success by Robert Aske, 360; surprised and taken by Thomas Stafford, ib.; retaken by the Earl of Westmoreland, ib; besieged by Sir John Meldrum, ib.; Sir John Meldrum mortally wounded in the assault. 361; siege continued by Sir M. Boynton, ib.; castle surrendered, ib.; Colonel Boynton, the governor, with the garrison, declares for the king, ib; castle and town again besieged by the Parliamentarians, ib.; compelled to surrender, ib.; put in a state of defence against the Pretender, 362; castle, situation of, ib.; Lady's well, ib.; in what manner supplied with water,

ter, 263; ruins of the castle, 364, 365; trade of Scarbrough, 365, 366; fishery, ib.; market and fairs, ib.; population, 367; salubrity of the air, ib.; ratio of mortality, ib.; instances of longevity, 367, 368; vicinity of Scarbrough, ib; Weaponness, or Oliver's mount, ib.; sea air injurious to plantations, 369.

Scarthingwell Hall, 629; Lord Hawke's agricultural improvements, ib.; farm-yard, ib.; Scriven Hall, 656; Scrooby, 847; ancient palace of the archbishops of York, 847, 848.

Scroope, Richard, Archbishop of York, rebels against Henry IV. 154; is executed near York, 156.

Sculcoats, 537.

Seamer, 374.

Sedberg, 740.

Selby, situation, 613; population, ib.; market and fairs, ib.; bridge over the Ouse, ib.; Selby supposed to be the ancient Salebeia, ib.; Selby abbey founded by William the Conqueror, 614; birthplace of Henry I. ib; greatly favoured by succeeding kings, ib.; abbots of Selby and St. Mary's at York, the only two mitred abbots in the parts of England north of the Trent, ib.; revenues at the dissolution, ib.; site granted to Sir Ralph Sadler, and alienated to Leonard Beckwith, 615; descended to the Walmsleys, ib.; devolved on Lord Petre, ib.; abbey church described, 615, 616; made parochial, 616; environs of Selby, ib.

Settle, 731; market and fairs, ib.; cotton mills, ib.; population, ib.; ratio of mortality, 732; situation of the town, ib.; picturesque landscape, ib.; environs, ib.

Settrington, 407.

Severus, Emperor, repels the Caledonians, 5; dies at York, 6; his firmness and composure at the approach of death, 119; his obsequies, ib.; Severus's hills near York, 119, 120.

Sewerby, 415.

Sharpe, Dr. John, Archbishop of York, born at Bradford, 772; Sheffield, situation, 816; description of the town, 817; churches: Trinity church, ib.; monuments of four earls of Shrewsbury, ib.; St. Paul's church, ib.; chapel at the Duke of Norfolk's hospital, ib.; chapels and meeting-houses for Dissenters, 819; Duke of Norfolk's hospital, ib; general infirmary, 819, 820; barracks, ib.; free grammar-school, ib.; free writing-school, ib.; charity schools, ib.; Sunday schools, ib.; town-hall, ib.; Cutler's hall, ib.; theatre and assembly room, ib.; markets and fairs, 821; manufactures, ib.; name of Sheffield, its etymology, 822; ancient castle, situation of, ib.; garrisoned for the king in the time of the civil war, 823; taken by the Parliamentarians, ib.; demolished by order of Parliament, ib; origin and progress of, the manufactures, 824, 825; salubrious situation of, Sheffield, 826; environs of Sheffield, 827.

Sheffield manor, 827.

Sherburn, 619; famous for the wine-sour plum, ib.; Sheriff-Hutton, situation, 248; castle built in the reign of king Stephen, 249; once the prison of the young Earl of Warwick, son of the Duke of Clarence, and of Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV. ib; now belongs to the Marquis of Hertford, 250.

Shooter's-hill, 870.

Siward, Earl of Northumberland, his death and character, 55.

Sledmere, 409, 410; remarkable improvements by Sir Christopher Sykes, ib.; Roman road from York to Bridlington discovered by Sir C. Sykes, 14; arched gateway over the road, 410.

Skeldale, 706.

Skelton castle, 809.

Skipton, 723; corn-market, ib; greatly improved by the inclosure of Knaresborough forest, ib; fairs, 724; church, ib. castle and manor granted by Edward III. to Robert Lord Clifford, ib.; anecdotes of the Clifford family, 725; garrisoned by the Royalists, 726; surrendered to the Parliamentarians, ib.; rendered untenable by

order of Parliament, ib.; repaired, ib.; description of the castle, 726, 727; vale of Skipton described, 727, 728.
Skipsea and Skipsea Brough, 428; ancient castle, ib.; intrenchments, ib.; remarkable tradition and instance of popular superstition, 429.
Skirlaw chapel. 430.
Skirlaw, Walter, Bishop of Durham, builds or heightens the steeple of Howden church, 566; is supposed to have built the episcopal palace at Howden, 568.
Snaith, 900; markets and fairs, ib.; church, ib,; burying-place of the family of Viscount Down, ib.
South Cave, 545, 547.
Sowerby, 284.
Spaldington, ancient mansions of the Vavasours, 571.
Spalding moor, ib.
Spofford, 633; ruins of the palace of the Earls of Northumberland, ib.
Sprotbrough-hall, 876.
Spurnhead, the ocellum promontorium of Ptolemy, 442; etymology of the present name, ib.
Staiths, 315; fishery carried on to a great extent, ib.
Stamford-bridge, 558; battle of, 559.
Standridge, Capt. revives the Greenland trade at Hull, 508; furnishes the Empress of Russia with transports, 510.
Stanwick, 293.
Stapleton park,
Stillingfleet, 561.
Stockeld park, 633.
Stokesley, 297.
Stoupe Brow, 66, 341, 342; allum works, ib.
Streethorpe, 869.
Studley royal, 689, 690; Studley park and pleasure-grounds, 691—694.
Sunk island, 443.
Swale river, 61.
Swine priory, 431.

## T.

Tadcaster, the ancient calcaria, 621; derivation of its name, ib; verses on Tadcaster by Dr. Eades, 622; Tadcaster attacked and taken by the Earl of Newcastle, 623; battle of Towton, in the neighbourhood of Tadcaster, 625, 626.
Tees river, 61.
Temple Newsome, 797, 798; curious battlement, ib.
Thirkely-hall, 286.
Thirsk, 281; markets and fairs, ib.; situation, ib.; church, 282; inscriptions in memory of the daughter of a Swedish ambassador, 282, 283; ancient castle of the Mowbrays, 283; demolished by Henry II. in consequence of the revolt of Roger de Mowbray, ib.; Old Thirsk sends members to Parliament, 284; description of the town, ib.; ancient elm-tree, where Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, was, according to tradition, put to death by the mob in the reign of Henry VII. ib.; environs of Thirsk, 284, 285; scarcity of coal, 285.
Thorne, situation, 900; market and fairs, ib.; population, 901; trade, ib.; Hangman-hill, ib.; canal from the Don to the Trent, ib.; country around Thorne, 901, 902.
Thornton Scar, 734.
Thornton Force, 735.
Thorpe-hall, 413.
Thundercliffe Grange, 834.
Tickhill, 839; markets and fairs, ib.; situation of the town, ib.; church, ib.; castle, 840; mount described, ib.; conjecture on the derivation of Tickhill, 840, 841; castle garrisoned by the Royalists, 841; taken by the Parliament's forces, ib.; dismantled by order of Parliament ib.; ancient priory of Augustines, ib.; environs of Tickhill, ib.
Tillotson, Dr. John, archbishop of Canterbury, 763.
Tosti, Earl of Northumberland, expelled, 56; enters the Humber with a Flemish squadron, and makes horrible ravages, ib.; defeated by Earls Morcar and Edwin, ib.; forms an alliance with Harold Hadrada, or Harfager, king of Norway, ib.; enters the Humber with a Norwegian fleet and army, 57; lands at Riccal, ten miles below York, ib.; defeats and slays Earls Morcar and Edwin at Fulford, near York, ib.; is defeated

feated and slain, together with the king of Norway, at Stamford-bridge, 57, 55Q.
Towton, battle of, 625, 626; field of battle described, 627; remarks on the action and on the accounts of historians, 628.

U.

Upleatham-hall, 811.
Ure river, 61.

V.

Vale of York described, 74.
Venutius, king of the Brigantes, deposed by his queen, Cartismandua, and her paramour, Volucatus, 669; reduces the usurpers to great extremities, ib.; is defeated by the Romans under Petilius Cerealis, ib.

W.

Wade's Causeway, 11.
Wadeworth's-hall, 870
Wakefield, situation, 802; market and fairs. ib.; parish church, 802, 803; new church, 803, situation of the church, and now part of the town, ib.; description of, 803, 804; free grammar-school, 804; charitable donations to the town, ib.; prison, ib.; bridge, ib.; Edward IV's chapel, 804, 805; state of the town in the time of Camden, 805; its increase in wealth and population, ib.; manufactures, ib.; trade greatly promoted by the Calder navigation. 805, 806; population, 806; environs of Wakefield, ib.; Heath, a beautiful village, ib.; Sandal castle, ib.
——— manor, extent of, 807; part of the royal demesnes of Edward the Confessor, ib.; subsequent history of, 807, 814.
——— Green, battle of, 813.
Waldingwell, 846; priory, ib.
Walker, Mr. Samuel, establishes the celebrated iron works at Masborough, 829; sketch of his life and character, 829, 830; inscription on his monument, 830, 831.
Waltheof, Earl of Northumberland, holds York against William the Conqueror, 135; surrenders on honourable conditions, ib.
Waplington 557.
Warmsworth, 871.
Warter priory, 557.
Wassand, 430.
Watson, Dr. Thomas, 534.
Watton priory, 427.
Weathercote cave, 735, 736.
Weighton, see Market Weighton.
Wentworth castle, 815.
——— house, description of, 837, 838; paintings, 838; park, ib.; mausoleum, 834, 835.
——— ———, family of, 838.
West Riding of Yorkshire, 579; Wapentakes, ib.; market towns, ib.; noblemen and gentlemen's seats, 580—598; extent and boundaries, 599; geographical features, 599, 600; climate, ib.; mineralogy, 601; soil, agriculture, &c. 601, 613.
Weston, 720.
Wharncliffe park, 827.
Wharnside mountain, 738.
Wharf river, 62.
Wheldrake, 561; Roman coins found, ib.
Whitby, its origin, 320; ancient names, 321; progress of its commerce, 322, 323; state under the commonwealth and at the Restoration, 323; piers built, ib.; piers and harbour described, 324, 325; increase of trade and opulence, 325, 326; improvement of the adjacent country and roads, 327; situation and description of the town and church, 328, 330; Whitby abbey founded, 330; destroyed by the Danes, 332; rebuilt by William de Percy, ancestor of the earls and dukes of Northumberland, ib; dimensions of the abbey church, 334; environs of Whitby, gentlemen's seats, 335; natural curiosities, &c. 335—339; synod of Whitby, 332.
Whitgift fort erected for commanding the Ouse, 500; demolished by the Parliaments' ships, ib.
Wickersley, 833; manufacture of grind stones, ib.
Wilberfoss, 561.
Wilfrid, St. Archbishop of York, rebuilds the monastery of Ripon, 682; entertains Egfrid, king of Northumbria, and his court, ib.; buried

buried at Ripon, 683; his bones translated to Canterbury, ib.; feast of St. Wilfrid, ib.
Wold Newton, 398; natural curiosity, ib.
Wold Cottage, 399; extraordinary phænomenon, the fall of a large stone from the atmosphere, 399—401; opinions of learned men respecting the fall of stones, 401—405.
Wolds, 380—382, 427.
Wrestle Castle, situation, 572; history of, 572—574; description by Leland, 674; magnificent household establishment of the Earls of Northumberland at Wressle and Leckonfield, 575, 576; Wressle Castle dismantled by order of Parliament, 576; present state of its ruins, 577.

## Y.

Yarum, situation, 301; dreadful floods, 301, 302; population, 302; ratio of mortality, ib.; iron bridge over the Tees falls down through a defect in the masonry, 303.
Yordas Cave, 735.
Yorkshire, originally possessed by the Brigantes, 1; conquered by the Roman General Petilius Cerealis, ib.; forms a British kingdom, called Deifyr, or Deira, 16; conquered by Ella, the first Saxon king of Deira, 17; throne of York precarious, 34, 35; Yorkshire, with the rest of Northumbria, submits to Egbert, king of the West Saxons, 37; revolts, 38; invaded and conquered by the Danes, 45; parcelled among the Danish officers, 48; remains a Danish kingdom, but acknowledges the paramount sovereignty of Alfred the Great, monarch of the Anglo Saxons, ib.; ravaged by Edward the elder, ib.; rent by intestine divisions, 49; invaded by Athelstan, ib.; subdued by that prince, 51; harassed by civil wars, 52, 53; reduced by Edred, and reunited to the Anglo Saxon Monarchy, 54.
——— Boundaries, extent and population, 60, 61; division into ridings, 61; rivers, 61—65.
York, the ancient Eboracum, origin, 110; name, ib.; situation, 111, 112; Roman dock in the Foss island, 113—115; state of Eboracum, or York, under the Romans, 116—122; Roman antiquities found there, 123—128; state of York under the Saxons, 128—131; famous library, 130; York taken by Cadwallon and Penda, 129; taken and destroyed by the Danes, under Inguar and Ubba, 130; most of its inhabitants slaughtered, ib; rebuilt and repeopled by the Danes, 131; made the capital of the Danish, as before of the Saxon kingdom of Northumbria, ib.; besieged and taken by the revolted Northumbrians, and their Danish allies, 134; the cathedral, library, &c. destroyed by fire during the siege, 133; taken by William the Conqueror, 135; dreadful devastation, 136; state of York immediately before and after the Conquest, 137, 138; the city, the cathedral, the Abbey of St. Mary, and thirty-nine parish churches, destroyed by an accidental conflagration, 138; its rapid restoration, 139; state of the city under the first Norman kings, 139, 140; Jews in York, their opulence, 140; York made the staple of the wool trade, ib.; the woollen manufacture flourishing at York, 141; had disappeared before the middle of the 18th century, ib.; massacre of the Jews at York, 143—147; splendid marriage of the daughter of Henry III. with Alexander, king of Scotland, 148; sumptuous Christmas feast at York, 149; suburbs burnt by the Scots, ib.; York the general rendezvous of Edward the third's army, 151; magnificent feast, ib.; riot of the Hainaulters, 151, 152; marriage of Edward III. with Philippa of Hainault, celebrated at York, 152, 153; York visited by Richard II. 153; by Henry IV. 156; by Henry V. ib.; by Edward IV. 158; by Richard III. ib.; by Henry VII. 159; by Henry VIII. 160; by James I. 164; by Charles I. 164, 165, 167; by Oliver Cromwell, 179; by James II. when Duke of York, 181;

181; by Christian VII. late King of Denmark, 183, 184; York deprived of its charters by Henry IV. for adhering to the rebellion of Archbishop Scroop, 156; greatly favoured by Richard III. 158; distressed state of the city by the suppression of monasteries, 161, 162; decay of the trade of York, 163, 164; great council of Peers assembles at York, 167; siege and capture of the city by the Parliamentarians, 171—178; city walls repaired, 178; York gives proofs of its loyalty against the Pretender, 181; Dukes of York, 184—186; Edmund de Langley, 184; Edward Plantagenet, his son, killed at the battle of Agincourt, ib.; Richard, son of Richard, Earl of Cambridge, killed at the battle of Wakefield, 185; Richard, second son of Edward IV. ib; Henry, second son of Henry VII. afterwards Henry VIII. ib.; Charles, second son of James I. afterwards King Charles I. ib.; James, second son of James I. afterwards King James II. ib.; Ernest Angustus, Duke of Brunswick and Lunenburg, &c. brother of King George I. ib.; Edward Augustus, second son of Frederick Prince of Wales, and brother to his Majesty George III. ib.; Prince Frederick, second son of his Majesty George III. and commander in chief of the military force of Great Britain, 186; Cathedral Church of St. Peter, history of, 205—210; dimensions, 211; west front, ib.; towers, ib.; south transept, 212; north transept and nave, ib; interior of the Cathedral, 213: magnificent vista seen from the west entrance, 214; screen, 215; choir, ib.; east window, 216; window presented by the Earl of Carlisle, ib; chapter-house, ib.; vestry, 217; Ulpius's Horn, ib.; library, 219; persons interred in the Cathedral, 219, 220; sepulchral monuments, 221; other churches in York, 223; St. Mary's Abbey situation, 224; history of, 225—229: revenues prior to the Dissolution, 228; privileges, ib.; ruins, 229; archbishops of York, with the cotemporary popes and kings of England, 186—205; Paulinus, 186; Cedda, 187; Wilfrid, ib.; Bosa, ib.: St. John of Beverley, ib.; Wilfrid II. ib.; Egbert, ib.; Albert, 188; Eanbald I. ib.; Eanbald II. ib.; Wulsius, ib.; Wimundus, ib.; Wilferus, ib.; Ethelbald, ib.; Rewardus, ib.; Wulstan, ib.; Oskitel, 189; Athelwald, ib; Oswald, ib.; Adulf, ib.; Wulstan II. ib; Alfric Puttock, ib.; Kinsius, ib.; Aldred, 190; Thomas I. ib.; Gerard, 191; Thomas II. ib.; Thurstan, ib.; Henry Murdac, ib.; St. William, 192; Roger, 193; Geoffrey Plantagenet, ib.; Walter de Grey, ib.; Sewal, 194; Godfrey de Ludham, ib.; Walter Gifford, ib.; William Wickwane, ib.; John le Romaine, ib.; Henry de Newark, ib.; Thomas Corbridge, ib.; William de Grenfield, ib.; William de Melton, 195; William de la Zouch, ib.; John Thoresby, ib.; Alexander Neville, 196; Thomas Arundel, ib.; Robert Walby, ib.; Richard Scrope, 197; Henry Bowet, ib.; John Kempe, ib.; William Bothe, 197; George Neville, ib.; Laurence Bothe, 198; Thomas de Rotherham, ib.; Thomas Savage, 199; Christopher Bainbridge, ib.; Thomas Wolsey, ib. Edward Lee, ib.; Robert Holgate, 200; Nicholas Heath, ib.; Thomas Young, 201; Edmund Grindal, ib.; Edwin Sandys, ib.; John Piers, ib.; Matthew Hutton, ib.; Tobias Matthew, 202; George Montaign, ib.; Samuel Harsnet, ib.; Richard Neile, ib.; John Williams, ib. Acceptus Frewen, 203; Richard Sterne, ib.; John Dolben, 204; Thomas Lamplugh, ib.; John Sharp, ib.; Sir William Dawes, ib.; Lancelot Blackburne, 205; Thomas Herring, ib.; Matthew Hutton, ib.; John Gilbert, ib.; Robert Drummond, ib.; William Markham, ib.; Honourable E. V. Vernon, ib.; description of the present city of York, 231—236; castle, 236, 237; Clifford's Tower, 237, 238; mansion-house, 239; assizes,

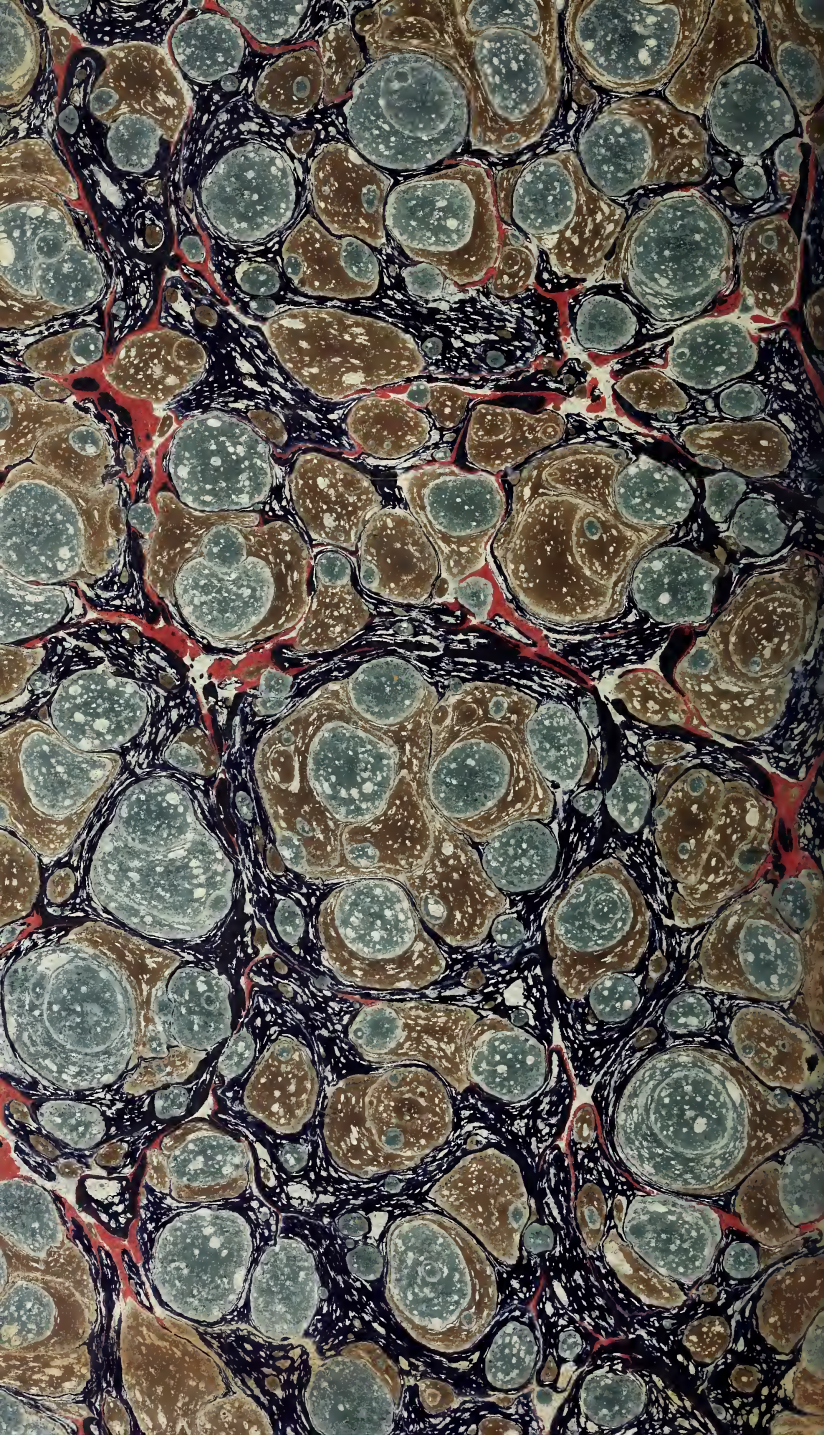
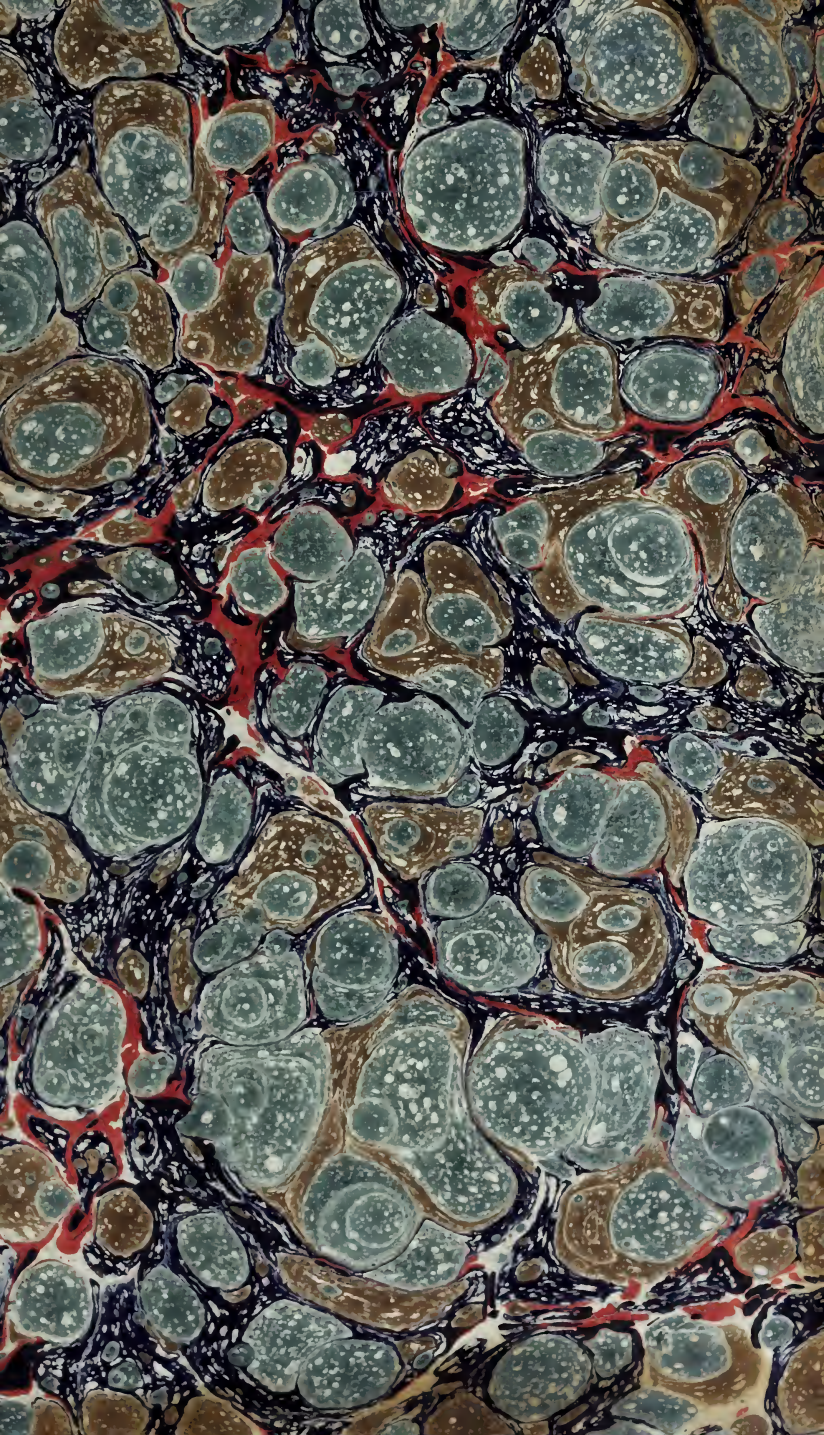
assizes, fairs, races, 240; theatre and assembly rooms, 240, 241; municipal government, 241; dignity of the Lord Mayor, ib; municipal officers and magistrates, ib; population of the city, 242; eminent men, ib.; Flaccus Albinus, or Alcuin, 243; Waltheof, Earl of Northumberland, ib.; Sir Thomas Herbert, 243, 244; Christopher Cartwright, 345: Marmaduke Fothergill, 345, 346.

# ERRATA.

| *page.* | *line.* | |
|---|---|---|
| 9 | | last line, for " Sevale," read " Swale." |
| 13 | 29 | for " Spitall," read " Spittal." |
| 123 | 8 | for " Allera Roma," read " Altera Roma." |
| 167 | 21 | the comma ought to be placed after the word " met," and omitted after " republican faction." |
| 222 | 13 | for " Selby," read " Hemingbrough." |
| 263 | 13 | for " Henry," read " Henry I." |
| 269 | | in the Latin translation of the Saxon inscription over the door of Kirkdale Church, for " toterat," read " tota erat." |
| 298 | | for " Skottowe," read " Mr. Skottowe." |
| 369 | 2 | for " Matton," read " Malton." |
| 384 | 20 | for " Tallon Sykes," read " Tatton Sykes, Esq." |
| 414 | 11 | for " Stolderness," read " Holderness." |
| 788 | 8 | note, for " are included," read " are not included." |
| 150 | | for " Alyton," read " Myton." |
| 797 | 2 | for " Gravestones," read " two Gravestones." |
| 833 | 16 | for " of," read " form." |
| 856 | 16 | for " Campadanum," read " Campodunum." |
| | 18 | for " Pagani aqeibus," read " Pagani a quibus," By the preposition being joined to the relative, the Latin sentence is unintelligible. |
| 856 | 2 | from the bottom of the page, " Ceadwallada," read " Cadwallon." The name of this Welsh Prince is written differently by different authors; but Cadwallon is the name used in the former part of this volume, and in the index. |

*This Volume contains, (until a proper distribution of them takes place, and which cannot be done until the conclusion of the Work) the following*

## PLATES.


CALDER ABBEY.....CUMBERLAND.
STOKE EDITH.....HEREFORDSHIRE.
BATTLE ABBEY.....SUSSEX.
MANOR HOUSE.....YORKSHIRE.
LULWORTH CASTLE.....DORSETSHIRE.
BOWDEN PARK.....WILTSHIRE.
NEWBY BRIDGE.....LANCASHIRE.
BETCHWORTH CASTLE.....SURREY.
HAUGHMAND ABBEY.....SHROPSHIRE.
GLASTONBURY.....SOMERSETSHIRE.
GLASTONBURY ABBEY..... DITTO.
THE VALE OF FESTINIOG.....NORTH WALES.
SOUTH GATE, LYNN.....NORFOLK.
INGRESS PARK.....KENT.
HALES OWEN.....SHROPSHIRE.
TUTBURY CHURCH.....STAFFORDSHIRE.
ST. PETER'S IN THE EAST.....OXFORD.
BURROWDALE.....CUMBERLAND.
OTTERDEN.....KENT.
HOTHFIELD.....KENT.
PENSHURST.....SUSSEX.
KNOWL.....KENT.
CAERMARTHEN.....NORTH WALES.
NORTH GATE, YARMOUTH.....NORFOLK.
NEWTON ST. LOE.....SOMERSETSHIRE.
WYER HALL, EDMONTON.....MIDDLESEX.
WANSTEAD HOUSE.....ESSEX.
CASTLE, CHURCH, AND BRIDGE, TUTBURY....STAFFORDSHIRE.
CROXDEN ABBEY..... DITTO.
WARE PARK.....HERTS.
ROCHESTER CASTLE.....KENT.
MANOR HOUSE, BURTON.....STAFFORDSHIRE.
ANDERSON PLACE, NEWCASTLE.....NORTHUMBERLAND.
BRADFORD.....WILTS.
BLYTHBURGH CHURCH.....SUFFOLK.
DROPPING WELL, KNARESBOROUGH.....YORKSHIRE.